



Тем, что эта книга дошла до Вас, мы обязаны в первую очередь библиотекарям, которые долгие годы бережно хранили её. Сотрудники Google оцифровали её в рамках проекта, цель которого – сделать книги со всего мира доступными через Интернет.

Эта книга находится в общественном достоянии. В общих чертах, юридически, книга передаётся в общественное достояние, когда истекает срок действия имущественных авторских прав на неё, а также если правообладатель сам передал её в общественное достояние или не заявил на неё авторских прав. Такие книги – это ключ к прошлому, к сокровищам нашей истории и культуры, и к знаниям, которые зачастую нигде больше не найдёшь.

В этой цифровой копии мы оставили без изменений все рукописные пометки, которые были в оригинальном издании. Пускай они будут напоминанием о всех тех руках, через которые прошла эта книга – автора, издателя, библиотекаря и предыдущих читателей – чтобы наконец попасть в Ваши.

Правила пользования

Мы гордимся нашим сотрудничеством с библиотеками, в рамках которого мы оцифровываем книги в общественном достоянии и делаем их доступными для всех. Эти книги принадлежат всему человечеству, а мы – лишь их хранители. Тем не менее, оцифровка книг и поддержка этого проекта стоят немало, и поэтому, чтобы и в дальнейшем предоставлять этот ресурс, мы предприняли некоторые меры, чтобы предотвратить коммерческое использование этих книг. Одна из них – это технические ограничения на автоматические запросы.

Мы также просим Вас:

- **Не использовать файлы в коммерческих целях.** Мы разработали программу Поиска по книгам Google для всех пользователей, поэтому, пожалуйста, используйте эти файлы только в личных, некоммерческих целях.
- **Не отправлять автоматические запросы.** Не отправляйте в систему Google автоматические запросы любого рода. Если Вам требуется доступ к большим объёмам текстов для исследований в области машинного перевода, оптического распознавания текста, или в других похожих целях, свяжитесь с нами. Для этих целей мы настоятельно рекомендуем использовать исключительно материалы в общественном достоянии.
- **Не удалять логотипы и другие атрибуты Google из файлов.** Изображения в каждом файле помечены логотипами Google для того, чтобы рассказать читателям о нашем проекте и помочь им найти дополнительные материалы. Не удаляйте их.
- **Соблюдать законы Вашей и других стран.** В конечном итоге, именно Вы несёте полную ответственность за Ваши действия – поэтому, пожалуйста, убедитесь, что Вы не нарушаете соответствующие законы Вашей или других стран. Имейте в виду, что даже если книга более не находится под защитой авторских прав в США, то это ещё совсем не значит, что её можно распространять в других странах. К сожалению, законодательство в сфере интеллектуальной собственности очень разнообразно, и не существует универсального способа определить, как разрешено использовать книгу в конкретной стране. Не рассчитывайте на то, что если книга появилась в поиске по книгам Google, то её можно использовать где и как угодно. Наказание за нарушение авторских прав может оказаться очень серьёзным.

О программе

Наша миссия – организовать информацию во всём мире и сделать её доступной и полезной для всех. Поиск по книгам Google помогает пользователям найти книги со всего света, а авторам и издателям – новых читателей. Чтобы произвести поиск по этой книге в полнотекстовом режиме, откройте страницу <http://books.google.com>.



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



600043531M

1931 e. 14₁₃



A
DICTIONARY
OF
CHEMISTRY.

CONTAINING THE
THEORY and PRACTICE of that SCIENCE:

ITS APPLICATION TO
NATURAL PHILOSOPHY, || MEDICINE, AND
NATURAL HISTORY, || ANIMAL ECONOMY:

WITH
Full Explanations of the QUALITIES and MODES of ACTION of
CHEMICAL REMEDIES:

AND THE
FUNDAMENTAL PRINCIPLES
OF THE
ARTS, TRADES, and MANUFACTURES,
DEPENDENT ON CHEMISTRY.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.

WITH
NOTES, ADDITIONS, and PLATES.

THE SECOND EDITION.

TO WHICH IS ADDED, AS
A N A P P E N D I X,

A
TREATISE on the Various Kinds of PERMANENTLY
ELASTIC FLUIDS, or GASES.

V O L. III.

L O N D O N:
Printed for T. CAPELL, and P. ELMSLY, in the Strand.
MDCCLXXVII.

A
D I C T I O N A R Y
OF
C H E M I S T R Y.

S A F F R O N

SAFFRE. See ZAFFRE.

SAFFRON. (a).

SAFFRON of IRON. Chemists have given the name *saffron* to many preparations which have a yellow color, like that of saffron, and particularly to the earth or rust of iron which has that color.

As iron may be deprived of its phlogiston by the combined action of air and of water, by that of air and fire, and, lastly, by acids, different names have been given to saffrons of Mars, or ferruginous earths prepared by these several agents. The rust of iron made by humid air is called *mar-*

(a) **S**AFFRON. Both water and spirit extract the color and virtue of saffron. The former liquor improves the smell and heightens the color, whilst the spirit seems rather to weaken both. By drying two ounces and a half of the best saffron in the heat of a water-bath, half an ounce of liquor was obtained, which had an exceeding strong smell, but had not the appearance of oil. This is the active part of the saffron, which disorders the head and senses. Six drams of extract were obtained from an ounce of dried saffron by means of water, and five drams and one scruple were obtained from another ounce by means of spirit. Rectified spirit acquired no smell or taste by distillation from dried saffron; but water being thus distilled acquired a strong smell. *Neuman.*

tial saffron prepared with dew, or aperitive saffron of Mars. Iron, dephlogisticated by vitriolic acid or sulphur, is also called *aperitive saffron of Mars*. Lastly, that which is reduced into a calx by the action of fire, is called *astringent saffron of Mars*. See, for the medicinal virtues of these preparations of iron, the articles *ETHIOPS MARTIAL* and *IRON*.

As the saffrons of iron acquire different shades of red and orange colors, which they preserve when melted with very fusible vitrified matters, they are employed for painting on enamel, on pottery, porcelain, and for giving color to glass, or imitations of precious stones.

SAFFRON of METALS. Saffron of metals is the metallic earth of antimony, half deprived of its sulphur and phlogiston by detonation of crude antimony with nitre, and afterwards well washed; or it is liver of antimony deprived of all saline matter by a sufficient washing. This preparation is a violent and uncertain emetic, not used by prudent physicians. See *LIVER of ANTIMONY*, and *TARTAR (EMETIC)*.

SALMIAC. This word is an abridgement used by some for sal ammoniac. See *AMMONIAC (SAL)*.

SALT. The word salt, which is synonymous with saline matter or saline substances, when taken in its most general sense, is of all chemical terms that which is applicable to the greatest number of individuals. In fact, the number of different bodies, which have what chemists call a saline character, or which possess the principal saline properties, is so great that they are very far from being all known, as we shall afterwards see.

The essential properties of all matter which ought to be considered as saline, are, to affect the sense of taste, to be soluble in water, and to have all the principal qualities, as gravity and fixity, in an intermediate degree betwixt those of water and of pure earth.

If we attend a little to the principal properties of the several bodies which are considered as salts or saline substances, we shall easily find that they do not all possess in the same degree the essential saline qualities that we have described. We shall see that some salts possess these qualities in the highest degree, while in others they are so weak and indistinct, that in many of them they can scarcely be discovered; and this diminution of the saline properties is so considerable in many compound bodies, that we may affirm that the limits which separate saline matters from others that

S A L T

that are not saline, are unknown, indeterminate, and perhaps incapable of being determined.

We are certain, on the other side, that the saline substances whose properties are most distinct and strong, such, for instance, as the mineral acids, have great power over many other substances which have not a saline property; to which, by being combined together, they communicate more or less of their saline properties; or rather with which they form compounds, in which the saline properties are more or less sensible. Since experience shews that these saline compounds may be decomposed, so that the substance, which is not saline, shall be separated in its former state from the saline matter, which also shall recover the saline properties in the same force which it had before this union, we may from thence conclude;

First, that among the infinite multitude of bodies in which we may perceive saline properties, a very great number are composed of a substance essentially saline, and of one or more other substances not saline.

Secondly, that we ought to distinguish well substances which essentially possess saline properties from those which, not possessing any such properties themselves, are only capable of receiving more or less of them by uniting with substances of the former kind.

Thirdly, as the number of matters not saline which are capable of acquiring a saline character, or rather of forming compounds more or less saline by their union with substances essentially saline, is very great, the number of these last must be very small, in comparison of the number of compounds in which saline properties are perceptible.

To give some explanation of this extensive subject, we must begin by determining precisely what substances essentially saline are, and by assigning a character which can distinguish them from those, which, without containing any thing saline, may nevertheless make part of salts, by the union they are capable of contracting with the former. These characters are the following:

All those substances ought to be considered as essentially saline which have not only the characteristic properties of salts, as taste and perfect miscibility with water, in an eminent degree, but which also when disengaged can communicate these properties, at least in part, to the other substances which have them not, by combining with these latter, from which, when afterwards separated, they resume their former state and peculiar saline characters.

S A L T

All acids and alkalis, mineral, vegetable, or animal, fixed or volatile, fluid or concrete, must be considered as substances essentially saline. Each of these bodies has the properties we have mentioned. Some other substances have not the properties of acids or of alkalis very distinctly; but as they have the properties of salts in general, and are capable of acting as acids, and of communicating saline properties to the compounds into which they enter, they may therefore be considered as substances essentially saline. Such are *arsenic* and *sedative salt*.

But if we reflect a little on the particular properties of each of the substances which seem to be essentially saline, we shall observe that they do not all possess these properties in the same degree. How great the difference is in this respect betwixt pure, concentrated vitriolic acid and the acid of tartar! They can scarcely be known to be substances of the same kind. The taste simply acidulous of cream of tartar, its state of constant crystallization and dryness, its little solubility in water, lastly, the weakness of the adhesion which it contracts with all the substances with which it can unite, cannot be compared with the strong and corrosive taste of vitriolic acid, with the activity of its seizing moisture, with the surprizing heat occasioned by its mixture with water, lastly, with the extreme force that keeps this body united to all the bodies with which it is capable of combining. The slightest view of the other substances essentially saline is sufficient to shew that they differ much from each other, particularly in their degree of strength; in a word, that they do not possess the saline properties in the same degree.

These are the considerations which have undoubtedly determined the greatest chemists, particularly Stahl, to believe that the number of substances truly and essentially saline is very small, and even that only one saline principle exists, which by the intimate union it is capable of contracting with several other substances, constitutes a certain number of matters which possess the saline properties in a degree sufficiently strong to preserve these properties more or less in their several combinations with other matters that are not saline, and to recover them entirely when separated from these combinations; so that as they do not themselves undergo any decomposition, and as they always appear again with the same properties after having been combined and separated, they seem to be simple matters, essentially saline, although they really are compounds of several bodies,

S A L T

dies, not saline, united intimately with one only saline principle, which is universal and always the same.

According to this notion, which is grand and perfectly analogous to the plan which nature seems constantly to pursue in the different orders of compounds, the question is to discover which is the most simple of all saline substances, and is the principle of all others. The best, and perhaps the only, method of determining in a question of this nature, is to compare together the several saline substances, and to consider that as the most simple of all, which possesses the saline properties in the most eminent degree, and which also appears upon all occasions to be least susceptible of decomposition or alteration; for all chemistry shews us, that these are the characters of the most simple bodies, which are capable of becoming principles of more compound bodies: but when we examine all the saline matters under this point of view, we shall soon easily discover that we must begin by excluding all the saline matters called *neutral salts*; for any of these salts may be decomposed by ordinary chemical operations; and these decompositions shew that many of them are composed of two simpler saline substances, one of which is called *acid*, and the other *alkali*; also, acids and alkalis are not in general so easily altered as neutral salts. In the classes therefore of these two saline substances, we must search for that which is the most pure and simple of all.

If we continue this inquiry upon the same principles, and compare together the saline properties of the purest and strongest acids and alkalis, we shall easily be convinced that the saline properties are stronger and more distinct in acids than in alkalis, since the former are more active, more dissolving, more adhering to the bodies dissolved, more deliquescent, &c. and also, that in the several operations of chemistry, alkalis fixed and volatile appear to be more susceptible of alteration and decomposition than acids. Amongst acids, therefore, we must search for the strongest and simplest saline matter.

Lastly, when we examine in the same manner, and compare together all the substances which have the principal properties of acids, and which are called acids, we shall clearly perceive that those which are truly vegetable and animal, that is, in the combination of which oil enters, are infinitely more weak and susceptible of alteration than acids deprived of all oil, which we call mineral acids; amongst which, the vitriolic will be easily discovered to be

S A L T

the strongest and most unalterable, and consequently of all bodies which have saline properties, the purest, simplest, and the most sensibly and essentially a salt.

Such considerations have undoubtedly induced the most profound chemists, and especially the illustrious Stahl, to consider this acid as the purest and simplest of all saline matters; and indeed all who are capable of reflecting on the greatest and most important phenomena of chemistry, will consider this proposition as a demonstrated truth. But Stahl carries this notion still farther. From his writings, and the whole of his doctrine, we may infer, first, "That he considers the vitriolic acid as the only substance essentially saline; as the only saline principle, which, by uniting more or less intimately with other substances that are not saline, is capable of forming an innumerable multitude of the other saline matters which nature and art shew to us; and, secondly, that this saline principle is a secondary principle, composed only of the intimate union of two primary principles, *water* and *earth*."

Every true chemist will easily discover that this grand idea is capable of comprehending by its generality, and of connecting together, all the phenomena exhibited by saline substances. But we must at the same time acknowledge, that when we examine the proofs upon which it is founded, although it has a great appearance of truth by its consistency with the principles of chemistry, and with many phenomena, yet it is not supported by a sufficient number of facts and experiments to ascertain its truth.

We might here examine what degree of probability ought to be granted to this theory of salts, but this could not be properly accomplished without entering into long details, and penetrating into the depths of chemistry; in a word, without making a full and complete treatise, which cannot be admitted in a work of this nature. We are therefore obliged to relate only what is most essential to be known concerning this grand hypothesis. We may perceive at once, that the former of these propositions, upon which is founded the theory which we mentioned, cannot be demonstrated, unless it be previously proved that every saline matter, excepting pure vitriolic acid, is nothing but this same acid differently modified, the primary properties of which are more or less altered or disguised by the union contracted with other substances. But we confess, that chemists are not capable of proving decisively this opinion; which,

S A L T

which, however, will appear very probable from the following reflections.

First, of all saline matters known, none is so strong, so unalterable, so eminently possessed of saline properties, as *vitriolic acid*.

Secondly, amongst the other saline substances, those which appear most active, and most simple, as *nitrous* and *marine acids*, are at the same time those, whose properties most resemble the properties of vitriolic acid.

Thirdly, we may give to vitriolic acid many of the characteristic properties of nitrous acid, by combining it in a certain manner with the inflammable principle, as we see in the volatile sulphureous acid. *See ACID (VOLATILE SULPHUREOUS), and ACID (NITROUS)*: and even, according to an experiment of Mr. Piech, related in a Memoir concerning the origin of nitre, which gained the prize of the Academy of Berlin, vitriolic acid, mixed with vegetable and animal matters susceptible of fermentation, is really transformed into a nitrous acid by the putrefaction of these matters.

Fourthly, the marine acid, although its principles are less known than those of the nitrous acid, may be approximated to the character of vitriolic and nitrous acids by certain methods. This acid, after it has been treated with tin and other metallic matters, is capable of forming ether with spirit of wine, as vitriolic acid does, which it cannot do in its natural state; and when iron is dissolved in it, it seems to be approximated to the nature of nitrous acid. Reciprocally, the approximation of vitriolic acid to the character of marine acid seems not impossible. Having once distilled very pure vitriolic acid upon a considerable quantity of white arsenic, I was struck with a strong smell like that of marine acid, which was not either that of arsenic or of vitriolic acid; for this has no smell, when it is pure.

Fifthly, oily vegetable acids become so much stronger, and more similar to vitriolic acid, as they are more perfectly deprived of their oily principle, by combining them with alkalis, earths, or metals, and afterwards by separating them from these substances by distillation, and especially by frequently repeating these operations. They might perhaps be reduced to a pure vitriolic acid, by continuing sufficiently this method: and reciprocally, vitriolic and nitrous acids weakened by water, and treated with much oily matters, or still better with spirit of wine, acquire the

S A L T

characters of vegetable acids. We may see a remarkable instance of this in Mr. Pott's *Dissertatio de Acido Nitri Vinoso*.

Sixthly, the properties of fixed alkalis seem to be very different from those of acids in general, and consequently of vitriolic acid. Yet if we consider that a large quantity of earth enters their composition; that much of it may be separated by repeated solutions and calcinations; and also that by depriving these saline substances of their earthy principle, they become less fixed, more deliquescent, and, in a word, more similar to vitriolic acid in this respect; we shall not think it improbable, that fixed alkalis owe their saline properties to a saline principle of the nature of vitriolic acid, but much disguised by the quantity of earth, and probably of inflammable principle, to which it is united in these combinations. The properties of volatile alkalis, and the transformation of fixed alkali or of its materials into volatile alkali in putrefaction and in several distillations, seem to shew sufficiently that they are matters essentially saline, as fixed alkalis are, and that their volatility which distinguishes them proceeds from their containing a less quantity of earth, but more attenuated, and a portion of very subtle and volatile oil, which enters their composition.

Besides these principal facts, there are many others, too numerous to be even slightly mentioned here: they may be found scattered in the works of chemists, particularly of Stahl. But persons who would collect and compare all the experiments relating to this subject, ought to know, that many of them are not sufficiently ascertained, and that perhaps a greater number of them have not been sufficiently prosecuted, and are, properly speaking, only begun. We must even acknowledge, that many of those experiments which we have mentioned have not been sufficiently prosecuted. *See all the articles of Acids and Alkalis.*

The second fundamental proposition of the theory of salts, namely, "that the vitriolic acid is compounded of only the "aqueous and earthy principles," is, like the first, supported by many facts which give it a degree of probability, but which do not amount to a complete demonstration. This proposition may be supported by the following considerations.

First, experience constantly shews, that the properties of compound bodies are always the result of those of the component parts of these bodies, or rather they are the properties of these component bodies modified by one another.

Thus,

S A L T

Thus, if a body be composed of two principles, one of which is fixed and the other volatile, it will have a less degree of fixity than the former, and a less volatility than the latter. If it be composed of two principles, one of which is specifically heavier than the other, its specific gravity will be greater than that of one of them, and less than that of the other. The same observation is applicable to all the other essential properties, excepting those which destroy each other, as, for instance, the tendency to combination, or the dissolving power; for these latter properties are weakened so much more in the compounds, as their principles are more strongly united, and in more just proportion.

We observe nevertheless, that the properties of compound bodies are not always exactly intermediate betwixt the properties of the component bodies; for, to produce this mean, the quantities of each of the component parts must be equal, which is the case in few or no compounds.

Besides, some particular circumstances in the manner in which the principles unite with one another, contribute more or less to alter the result of the combined properties; for instance, experience shews, that when several bodies, particularly metals, are united together, the specific gravities of which are well known, the alloy formed by such union has not the precise specific gravity which ought to result from the proportion of the alloyed substances; but that in some alloys it is greater, and in others less. But we are certain, on the other side, that these differences are too inconsiderable to prevent our distinguishing the properties of the principles in the compounds which they form, especially when they have very different properties.

These things being premised, when we examine well the properties of vitriolic acid, we shall easily find that they partake of the properties of the aqueous and of the earthy principles.

First, when this acid is as pure as we can have it, it is like the purest water and the purest vitrifiable earths, free from color or smell, and perfectly transparent.

Secondly, although we cannot deprive the vitriolic acid of all the water superabundant to its saline essence, and therefore its precise specific gravity has not been determined, we know that when it is well concentrated, it is more than twice as heavy as pure water, and much less heavy than any earthy substance.

Thirdly,

S A L T

Thirdly, this acid is much less fixed than any pure earth, since, however well it may be concentrated, it may always be entirely distilled; for which purpose, a much stronger degree of heat is requisite than for the distillation of pure water.

Fourthly, we do not know the degree of solidity of vitriolic acid, or the *adhesion of aggregation* which its integrant parts have one to another, because for this purpose the vitriolic acid ought to be deprived of all superabundant water; but if we judge of it by the solid consistence of this acid when highly concentrated, as we see from the vitriolic acid called *glacial*, the integrant parts of this acid seem susceptible of a much stronger adhesion than those of pure water, but much less than those of earth, as we see from the instance of hard stones.

Fifthly, the union which this acid contracts with water and with earths, shews that these substances enter into its composition: for we know that in general compounds are disposed to unite superabundantly with the principles which compose them. All these properties of vitriolic acid, which so sensibly partake, and much more than any other acid, of the properties of earth and of water, are sufficient to induce us to believe that it is composed of these two principles; but it has one very eminent property, which is common with it to neither water nor pure earth, which is, its violent and corrosive taste. This property is sufficient to raise doubts, if we could not explain it from principles which seem certain and general, relating to the combination of bodies. We shall here summarily recapitulate them, although we have spoken of them in several articles of this work, particularly at the words AFFINITY, AGGREGATION, SOLUTION, COMPOSITION, GRAVITY, SATURATION.

We observe then concerning the property now in question, that is, of taste in general, that it can only be considered as an irritation made upon the organs of taste by sapid bodies: and if we reflect attentively upon it, we shall be convinced that no substance that is not impressed by some impulse, can irritate or agitate our sensible organs, but by a peculiar force of its integrant parts, or by their tendency to combination, that is, by their dissolving power. According to this notion, the taste of bodies, or the impression made upon our sensible organs by their tendency to combination, or by their dissolving power, are the same property; and we see accordingly, that every solvent

has

S A L T

has a taste which is so much more strong, as its dissolving power is greater; that those whose taste is so violent that it amounts to acrimony, corrosion, and causticity, when applied to any other of the sensible parts of our body besides the organs of taste, excite in them itching and pain.

This being premised, the question is, how earth, in which we perceive no taste nor dissolving power, and water, which has but a very weak dissolving power, and little or no taste, should form by their combination a substance, such as the vitriolic acid is, powerfully corrosive and solvent?

To conceive this, let us consider, first, that every part of matter has a power by which it combines, or tends to combine with other parts of matter. Secondly, that this force, the effects of which are perceptible, in chemical operations, only among the very small molecules, or the integrant and constituent parts of bodies, seems proportionable to the density or specific gravity of these parts. Thirdly, that this same force is limited in every integrant molecule of matter; that if we consider this force as not satisfied, and consequently as a simple tendency to combination, it is the greatest possible in an integrant molecule of matter perfectly insulated, or attached to nothing, and is the smallest possible, or none, when it is satisfied by its intimate combination with other parts capable of exhausting all its action; its tendency is then changed into adhesion.

Hence we may infer, that the integrant parts of the earthy principle have essentially, and, like all the other parts of matter, a force of tendency to union, or of cohesion in union, according to their condition; that as this earthy principle has a much more considerable density or specific gravity than all other simple bodies that we know, we may probably presume that its primary integrant molecules have a more considerable force of tendency to union, in the same proportion, than the integrant parts of other principles; that consequently when they cohere together, and form an aggregate, their aggregation must also be stronger and firmer than that of any other body. Accordingly we see that the purest earthy substances, whose parts are united and form masses, such as, for instance, the stones called vitrifiable, are the hardest bodies in nature. We are no less certain, that as the tendency of the parts of matter to unite is so much less evident as it is more exhausted and satisfied in the aggregation, the parts of the earthy principle being capable of exhausting mutually all their tendency to union, we may thence infer, that every sensible mass of pure earthy matter

S A L T

matter must appear deprived of any dissolving power, of taste, in a word, of tendency to union, from the firmness of its aggregation. But we may also infer, that when these primary integrant parts of the earthy principle are not united together in aggregation, then, resuming all the activity and tendency to union which are essential to them, they must be the strongest and most powerful of all solvents.

These being premised, if we suppose again, with Stahl and the best chemists, that in the combination of the saline principle or of vitriolic acid, the parts of the earthy principle are united, not with each other, as in the earthy aggregation, but with the primary parts of the aqueous principle, each to each, we may then easily conceive that the primary integrant parts of the water having essentially much less tendency to combination than those of earth, the tendency of these latter to union will not be exhausted, but satisfied only partly, by their combination with the former, and that consequently a compound must result, the integrant parts of which will have a strong dissolving power, as vitriolic acid is.

We may see from hence how much mistaken chemists are, who, considering earth only in its aggregation, or rather not attending to this state, and not distinguishing it from that state in which the parts of this same earth are so separated from each other by the interposition of another body, that they cannot touch or cohere together, have considered the earthy principle as a substance without force or action, and have very improperly called that a *passive principle*, which of all others is the strongest, most active, and most powerful.

However this general theory of salts may conform with the most important phenomena of chemistry, we must acknowledge that it can only be proposed as a systematical opinion, till it be evidently demonstrated by the decisive means employed in chemical demonstrations, namely, by decomposition and recombination: thus, if we could reduce vitriolic acid to earth and water, and make that acid by combining together these two principles, this theory would cease to be a system, and would become a demonstrated truth. But we must confess that this theory is less supported by experiment than by argument, from the many difficulties that are inevitable in such inquiries. For on one side, we know that the simpler bodies are, the more difficult is their decomposition; and on the other side, the stronger

S A L T

Stronger the aggregation is, the greater is the difficulty of making it enter into a new combination. Thus, as vitriolic acid is very simple, since it is a compound of the first order, it ought strongly to resist decomposition: and as the aggregation of pure earth is the firmest that we know, it cannot easily be made to enter as a principle into a new combination with water to form a saline matter. The following are the principal experiments which have been made relative to this subject.

First, we seem to be certain, from many proofs, that all saline substances, comprehending those that contain vitriolic acid, as vitriolated tartar, Glauber's salt, and other vitriolic salts which are sufficiently fixed to support a perfect drying, or rather calcination, being alternately dissolved, dried, and calcined a number of times, are more and more diminished in quantity, and that earth and water are separated from them each operation. But alkaline salts appear to be still more susceptible than any other saline matter of this kind of decomposition.

Secondly, when nitre is burnt in close vessels, so that we may retain not only all that remains fixed after this burning, but also what exhales in vapors, as in the experiment of the clyffus of nitre, we have a proof which seems decisive, that the mineral acid of this salt, which is not very far from the simplicity of vitriolic acid, is totally decomposed and reduced into earth and water. For if we examine the fixed residuum in the retort, we find that it is only the alkali that was contained in the nitre, charged with a superabundant earth, which is separable from it by solution and filtration. And if the liquor in the receiver, formed by the vapors condensed there, be examined, which ought to be nitrous acid, if this acid had not been destroyed, we find that, so far from being acid, it is only pure water, sometimes even charged with a little fixed alkali, which had been raised by the force of the detonation. Thus nitrous acid is made to disappear in this experiment, and in its place we find only earth and water. *See ACID (NITROUS), CLYSSUS of NITRE, DETONATION of NITRE, and NITRE.*

Thirdly, the phenomena of limestone, which by calcination and extinction in water acquires saline properties that it had not before, its attenuation by fire, and its combination with water; and also the experiment of Beccher, who asserts, that if a vitrifiable stone be alternately made red-hot and extinguished in water a number of times, it may be
so

S A L T

so attenuated, that it shall be like a saline gelatinous matter; these, I say, shew that saline matters are actually formed by the intimate combination of the very attenuated parts of earth with those of water. We find in the writings of Beccher and Stahl, and particularly in the *Specimen Beccherianum* of the latter author, many other observations and experiments tending to prove the same proposition; but we must confess that none of the experiments we have mentioned, excepting that of the decomposition of nitrous acid by burning, are absolutely decisive, principally because they have not been sufficiently repeated, or prosecuted, nor carefully enough examined in all their circumstances.

Such is the actual state of the best theory of saline substances hitherto given. However fine and probable it may seem, it requires to be further illustrated, and better proved, especially by experiments. They who love inquiries into the sublimest parts of chemistry cannot engage in a more interesting subject.

As substances essentially saline, and particularly those of their combinations which are called *salts*, are very numerous, we shall here merely enumerate them, that we may have them at one view. For the details we refer to the particular article of each of these saline matters. We shall see by this kind of view, that although many combinations are known, many also are not known, because they have never been made; and many others are known but imperfectly, because they have not been sufficiently examined.

Substances essentially saline are, acids, alkalis, and neutral salts with basis of alkali.

The simplest and strongest acids, called *mineral acids*, are, *vitriolic acid*, called also *universal acid*, or *saline principle*.

Nitrous acid, commonly called *spirit of nitre* or *aqua-fortis*
Marine acid, called also *spirit of salt*, and *acid of common salt*. See all these articles.

The acids less simple and less strong than the mineral acids are those which have entered into the combinations of vegetables and animals, and which are united to a certain quantity of oil more or less attenuated. These are crystallized essential acid salts, such as *tartar*, called *cream* or *crystals of tartar*, when it is purified. See TARTAR.

The *acid of vinegar*, which proceeds from an acid fermentation, and is itself not only oily, but also spirituous. See VINEGAR.

The

S A L T S

The *unfermented acids of sharp fruits and plants*, as the juice of *gooseberries, citrons, sorrel, &c.* These acids have not been examined.

The acids and acid spirit obtained in the distillation of vegetables, of their extracts, essential salts, oils, balsams, and resins. As all these acids are united to an empyreumatic oil, they may be called *empyreumatic acids*. They have not been examined.

The acids obtained from animal substances are :

The acid obtained in the distillation of *ants, flies*, and other *insects*; and the acid obtained in the distillation of *butter* or of *fat*. These acids are empyreumatic; they are very volatile, pungent, and penetrating. They have not been examined. See BUTTER and FAT.

Phosphoric acid, the origin and nature of which are not so well known that we can determine to what kingdom it belongs. See PHOSPHORUS of KUNCKEL, and SALT (FUSIBLE) of URINE.

Alkalis or *saline alkaline substances* are,

The *fixed alkali of common salt*, called also *mineral* or *fossil alkali*, *marine alkali*, *crystals* and *salt of soda*, because it is obtained by lixiviation and crystallization from the ashes called *soda*.

Vegetable, or *common fixed alkali*. It is often called salt of tartar, or alkali of tartar, in the works of chemists, because the ashes of tartar furnish the largest quantity of it. Both these fixed alkalis are called *caustic fixed alkali*, when they have been altered by quicklime, or by metallic calxes. See ALKALI (FIXED).

Volatile alkali. That is called *fluor volatile alkali* which has been altered by quicklime, or by metallic calxes, so that it afterwards cannot be obtained in a solid or concrete form. See ALKALI (VOLATILE).

NEUTRAL SALTS.

Formerly those only were called neutral salts which were composed of acids and alkalis united together to the point of saturation, so that they had no acid or alkaline property, and thence they were called neutral. But now this name is commonly extended to combinations of acids with all substances with which they can so unite, that they lose entirely, or mostly, their acid qualities, as, for instance, when they are united with earthy or metallic substances. We shall enumerate these neutral salts, observing the order of the acids already enumerated.

VITRIOLIC

THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE PRESENT TIME

BY JAMES M. SMITH, LL.D.

VOLUME I. FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE FIRST PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE SECOND PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE THIRD PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE FOURTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE FIFTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE SIXTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE SEVENTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE EIGHTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE NINTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE TENTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE ELEVENTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE TWELFTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE THIRTEENTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE FOURTEENTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE FIFTEENTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE SIXTEENTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE SEVENTEENTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE EIGHTEENTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE NINETEENTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE TWENTIETH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE TWENTY-FIRST PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE TWENTY-SECOND PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE TWENTY-THIRD PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE TWENTY-FOURTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

THE TWENTY-FIFTH PART OF THE HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENTS TO THE END OF THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY.

CONTENTS

S A L T S

NITROUS SALTS.

Nitrous acid, combined with all the substances of which we have just mentioned the combinations with vitriolic acid, forms salts to which we may give the general names of *nitre* or *nitrous salt*, specifying each salt by the name of the substance united with the acid.

Nitrous acid with fixed vegetable alkali forms *ordinary nitre*, or *saltpetre*.

With marine alkali it forms *cubic* or *quadrangular nitre*.

With volatile alkali, *nitrous ammoniacal salt*, or *ammoniacal nitre*.

With calcareous earths, *nitre with basis of calcareous earth*.

With argillaceous earths, *nitre with basis of argillaceous earth*, a kind of *nitrous alum* little known.

With metallic substances, *metallic nitres*.

With gold, *nitre of gold*, unknown.

With silver, *nitre of silver*, *lunar nitre*, *lunar crystals*, or *crystals of silver*.

With copper, *nitre of copper*, or *cupreous nitre*.

With iron, *nitre of iron*, or *martial nitre*.

With tin, *nitre of tin*, unknown.

With lead, *nitre of lead*, or *crystals of lead*.

With mercury, *nitre of mercury*, *mercurial nitre*, *crystals of mercury*.

With regulus of antimony, *nitre of antimony*, unknown.

With bismuth, *nitre of bismuth*, *crystals of bismuth*.

With zinc, its calx and flowers, *nitre of zinc*, unknown.

With regulus of cobalt, *nitre of cobalt*, not much known.

Mr. Beaumé has begun to examine it.

With arsenic and its regulus, *nitre of arsenic*, or *arsenical nitre*, very little known. See NITRES (METALLIC), or with METALLIC BASES. See also the articles ACID (NITROUS), the articles of all the substances we have mentioned, and those of the nitrous salts which have particular names.

MARINE SALTS, or simply, SALTS.

Marine acid forms with all these substances salts which may be called by the general name of *marine salts*, or simply *salts*, and specified by the names of their particular bases.

Thus,

With marine alkali, it forms *common salt*, *kitchen salt*, *sea-salt*, when extracted from the sea, and *sal gem* when dug from the earth.

S A L T S

VITRIOLIC SALTS.

Vitriolic acid combined with marine alkali forms known by the name of *Glauber's salt*, or *sal mirabile*

With fixed vegetable alkali it forms a salt called *litharge*, *sal de tartre*, and *crossed duplication*.

With volatile alkali, it forms an ammoniacal salt, *vitriolic ammoniacal salt*, and *fixed sal ammoniac* of *Sal AMMONIAC* (SALT).

With calcareous earths, it forms vitriolic salts of *calcareous earth*, known by the general name *Sal tartre*.

With argillaceous earths, it forms a vitriolic salt of *argillaceous earth*, called *alum*. See *ALUM*.

With metallic substances, it forms different salts, which we ought to give names of, together with the name of the metal.

With gold, a salt little or not known, called *vitriolic gold*.

With silver, a salt little known, called *vitriolic silver*.

With copper, a salt known by the name *vitriolic copper*.

Various are the compounds more general. According to this is called *the vitriolic salts*.

The same salt with iron forms the *vitriolic iron*, or *green vitriol*.

With zinc, a salt little known, called *vitriolic zinc*.

With lead, a salt little known, called *vitriolic lead*.

With tin, a salt little known, called *vitriolic tin*.

With antimony, a salt little known, called *vitriolic antimony*.

With arsenic, a salt little known, called *vitriolic arsenic*.

With mercury, a salt little known, called *vitriolic mercury*.

With cobalt, a salt little known, called *vitriolic cobalt*.

With nickel, a salt little known, called *vitriolic nickel*.

With manganese, a salt little known, called *vitriolic manganese*.

With iron, a salt little known, called *vitriolic iron*.

With copper, a salt little known, called *vitriolic copper*.

With silver, a salt little known, called *vitriolic silver*.

With gold, a salt little known, called *vitriolic gold*.

With platinum, a salt little known, called *vitriolic platinum*.

With palladium, a salt little known, called *vitriolic palladium*.

With rhodium, a salt little known, called *vitriolic rhodium*.

With osmium, a salt little known, called *vitriolic osmium*.

With iridium, a salt little known, called *vitriolic iridium*.

With ruthenium, a salt little known, called *vitriolic ruthenium*.

With selenium, a salt little known, called *vitriolic selenium*.

With tellurium, a salt little known, called *vitriolic tellurium*.

With boron, a salt little known, called *vitriolic boron*.

With carbon, a salt little known, called *vitriolic carbon*.

With nitrogen, a salt little known, called *vitriolic nitrogen*.

With phosphorus, a salt little known, called *vitriolic phosphorus*.

SALT S.

NITROUS SALT'S.

combined with all the substances of which
the combinations with vitriolic acids
we may give the general names of nitro-
sable by the name of the sub-

alkali forms ordinary
quadrangular nitro-
sable salt, or ammoniacal

of calcareous earth,
with basis of argillaceous

lunar crystals, or
nitro-

crystals of
nitro-

crystals of
nitro-

crystals of
nitro-

crystals of
nitro-

crystals of
nitro-

SALT S.

combination
getable acid

S A L T S

With fixed vegetable alkali, *common salt with basis of vegetable alkali*, called *febrifugal salt of Sylvius* improperly, because it is no more febrifugal than any other; and still more improperly called *regenerated sea-salt*, because it differs essentially from sea-salt by the nature of its basis.

With volatile alkali, it forms *sal ammoniac*, formerly *armoniac*, and by some chemists called *salmiac*.

With calcareous earths, a *salt with basis of calcareous earth*. As this salt is obtained in the decomposition of *sal ammoniac* by means of quicklime, or other calcareous earths, chemists have improperly called the salt made in this manner *fixed ammoniac*, when it is dry; and *oil of lime*, when it is liquid.

With argillaceous earths, it forms a *salt with basis of argillaceous earth*, very little or not known.

With metallic substances, it forms *salts with metallic bases*, specified by the name of each base. Thus,

With gold, it forms a *salt of gold*, unknown.

With silver, it forms a *salt of silver*, known by the name of *luna cornea*.

With copper, it forms a *salt of copper*, not much examined.

With iron, a *salt of iron*, or *martial salt*, not much examined.

With tin, a *salt of tin*. This combination, like those of the marine acid with metallic matters, may be made by dissolving immediately the metal in the acid: but it may be still better made by decomposing, with the assistance of heat, and by means of the metal intended to be united with the marine acid, a combination already made of this acid with some other metallic substance; which is always possible when the affinity of the metal to be combined is greater than that of the metal already combined. Thus we may form easily a crystallizable salt of tin, by dissolving this metal directly in marine acid in the usual manner: this salt is but little known. The same combination is made by decomposing corrosive sublimate by means of tin, and by distillation. Thus we may obtain a combination of tin with marine acid, one part of which passes with excess of acid in form of a very smoking liquor, called *smoking spirit of Libavius*; and the other part which does not smoke, and which contains a larger proportion of tin, is sublimed in a solid state, and is called *butter of tin*.

With lead, *salt of lead*, known also by the name *plumbum*
corneum.

With

S A L T S

With mercury, *salt of mercury*. It has different names according to the manner of making it, and according to the proportions of marine acid and mercury. It is called *white precipitate*, when it is separated from the nitrous acid by means of marine acid; *mercury corrosive sublimate*, or simply, *corrosive sublimate*, when it is actually sublimed, and with such proportions of mercury and acid, that a very corrosive salt results from them; *sweet mercury*, *sweet sublimate*, and *aquila alba*, when sublimed with an additional quantity of mercury by which its corrosive quality is blunted.

With regulus of antimony, it forms an *antimonial salt* by distillation. It is called *butter of antimony*.

With bismuth, it forms a *salt of bismuth*, not much examined.

With zinc, and its calx and flowers, a *salt of zinc*, little known.

With regulus of cobalt, a *salt of cobalt*, also little known.

With arsenic and its regulus, a *salt of arsenic*, or *butter of arsenic*, little known.

We may observe concerning all these combinations of marine acid with metallic matters, that, as this acid is very volatile, and as it is capable of adhering strongly with these substances, it does accordingly carry along with it more or less of them in sublimations and distillations; which is the reason that these salts are variable, as to the proportions of acid and metal which unite together, or which remain united, either directly by solution, or by distillation and sublimation, as we see from the phenomena exhibited by corneous metals, as tin and regulus of antimony. Although chemists, and still more, alchemists, have operated much on certain combinations of metallic substances with marine acid, much yet remains to be done to illustrate this subject.

We may here observe, that aqua regia, composed of nitrous and marine acids, which is in general a great solvent of metallic matters, must form with many of them mixed salts, some of which are perhaps of peculiar natures: but these combinations do not seem to have been examined hitherto as salts, no more than many others, as we may easily see from the present enumeration. See the articles ACID (MARINE), and of the several substances with which we have mentioned its combinations.

TARTAREOUS SALTS.

We shall give this name to the combinations of the acid of tartar, or of other concrete vegetable acids analogous to

S A L T S

it, with the several substances capable of uniting with these acids. But very few of these salts are known, which are in general called *soluble tartars*, because they are all more soluble in water than the acid of tartar itself.

The combination of cream of tartar with fixed vegetable alkali forms a neutral crystallizable salt, called *soluble tartar*, *tartarised tartar*, and *vegetable salt*. See this latter word.

With marine alkali, it forms the salt known by the name of *salt of Saignette*, *salt polychrest*, *salt of Rochelle*.

With volatile alkali, a *soluble ammoniac tartar*, unknown.

With calcareous earths, *soluble tartars with basis of calcareous earth*, very little known, but which appear similar to the *soluble tartars with basis of fixed alkali*.

With argillaceous earths, *soluble tartars with basis of argillaceous earth*, unknown.

With metals, *soluble tartars with metallic bases*, *soluble tartars of gold*, *of silver*, &c. which are all unknown, excepting the soluble tartars with basis of iron and of glass of antimony. The former is deliquescent, and called, when liquid, *tartarised tincture of iron*, or *of Mars*; and when evaporated, *martial extract*. It ought to be called *soluble martial tartar*. See TARTAR (SOLUBLE), and the other names here mentioned. The second soluble tartar with metallic basis is called *emetic* or *sibiicated tartar*. See TARTAR (EMETIC).

ACETOUS SALTS.

We shall give this name to all salts containing the acid of vinegar.

With fixed vegetable alkali, it forms a *deliquescent salt*, called improperly *terra foliata tartari*, and *regenerated tartar*.

With marine alkali, it forms a crystallizable salt not much known, to which no name has been given. It may be called *acetous salt with basis of marine alkali*.

With volatile alkali, an *acetous ammoniacal salt*, imperfectly known, and named *spirit of Mindererus*.

With calcareous earths, several *acetous salts with calcareous bases*, very similar one to another, and susceptible of crystallizing, and forming beautiful *silky vegetations*, some of which are superficially known, and named *salt of chalk*, *of crabs eyes*, *of coral*, &c.

With argillaceous earths, an *acetous argillaceous salt*, unknown.

With metallic substances, an *acetous salt with metallic basis*, *of gold*, *silver*, &c. which are all unknown, excepting the three following:

With

S A L T S

With copper, an *acetous salt of copper*, known in chemistry by the names, *crystals of Venus*, or of *Verdigrise*, and in commerce and arts by the name *distilled*, or *crystallized verdigrise*.

With lead, an *acetous salt of lead*, known by the name of *salt*, or *sugar of lead*.

With mercury, an *acetous mercurial salt*, lately so named, but little known.

VEGETABLE SALTS.

This general name may be given to all neutral salts composed of the *acid juices*, *concrete salts*, *natural* or *unfermented acids of vegetables*, with the several substances capable of uniting with these acids; but none of these salts are yet known.

VEGETABLE EMPYREUMATIC SALTS.

Neither do we know any thing of the salts which might be formed with the acids obtained by the distillation of vegetable matters, which furnish acid spirits or concrete acids, and which might be called *vegetable empyreumatic salts*.

ANIMAL EMPYREUMATIC SALTS.

By this name we may distinguish neutral salts composed with acids obtained from the distillation of animal matters, as the *acids of insects*, of *butter*, and of *fat*; but all these salts are perfectly unknown.

Although we have given the epithet *empyreumatic* to salts formed with vegetable and animal acids, obtained by distillation of these substances with a heat greater than that of boiling water, we do not mean to imply, that these salts, if they were well made and purified, would retain an empyreumatic character, or any part of the burnt oil which adheres to these acids after distillation. On the contrary, these acids may be deprived entirely or partly of this oil by passing into combinations of neutral salts, as happens to volatile alkalis when transformed into ammoniacal salts: but in this case we should be better able to examine the nature of these acids, and the epithet empyreumatic would only refer to the manner of obtaining them, and would serve to distinguish them from those vegetable or animal salts, the acids of which have been obtained without distillation in a naked fire.

S A L T S

PHOSPHORIC SALTS.

By this general name we mean all salts produced by combining the acid of *phosphorus of urine* with alkaline, earthy, and metallic substances, a small part of which salts is known even imperfectly.

With fixed vegetable alkali, this acid forms a *phosphoric salt*, a kind of *fusible salt of urine*.

With marine alkali, it forms another *phosphoric salt*, or *fusible salt of urine with basis of marine alkali*. It is not known.

With volatile alkali, a *phosphoric ammoniacal salt*, called also *fusible salt of urine*, *native salt of urine*, *microcosmic salt*.

With calcareous and argillaceous earths, *phosphoric, calcareous, and argillaceous salts*, not known.

With metallic substances, *phosphoric metallic salts of gold, silver, copper, &c.* very little known. See the article PHOSPHORUS.

Besides the saline substances which have sensible acid properties, some substances, as sedative salt and arsenic, without having these properties, do nevertheless act as acids in their combinations with all substances capable of uniting with true acids, of forming with these substances kinds of neutral salts, and even of communicating, like the acids properly so called, saline properties to those substances which have them not. These combinations are by general consent classed amongst neutral salts.

BORAX, or SALTS of BORAX.

The sedative salt, combined with marine alkali, forms *ordinary borax*.

With fixed vegetable alkali, a kind of *borax*, not much known.

With volatile alkali, an *ammoniacal borax*, not much known.

With calcareous and argillaceous earths, *calcareous and argillaceous borax*, unknown.

With metals, *borax with metallic bases of gold, silver, &c.* unknown.

ARSENICAL SALTS.

Arsenic forms, with fixed vegetable alkali, a neutral salt perfectly soluble in water, and crystallizable, called by Mr. Macquer,

S A L T S

Macquer, who first observed it, *neutral arsenical salt*, or simply *arsenical salt*. See ARSENIC, and SALT (NEUTRAL ARSENICAL).

With marine alkali, another arsenical salt, very like the former, but not much examined.

With volatile alkali, an *arsenical ammoniacal salt*, unknown.

With calcareous and argillaceous earths, a *calcareous* or *argillaceous arsenical salt*, unknown.

With metallic substances, arsenic is perhaps capable of forming *arsenical salts with metallic bases*, or combinations in which saline properties would be perceptible, if these combinations were made by decomposing nitrous salts with metallic bases by means of arsenic, or by precipitating metals dissolved in acids by means of a solution of neutral arsenical salt in water; but perhaps from thence nothing would be produced but combinations similar to the arsenical minerals. We are quite ignorant upon this subject.

Saline alkaline substances, besides the salts which they can form with acids, can also act upon earths and metals, with which they form saline compounds, and from which, when separated, they appear as before. Accordingly, these compounds may for this reason be ranked amongst salts, and general and particular denominations may be assigned to them, according to the principles which compose them, as, for example, *alkaline earthy salts*, *calcareous*, *argillaceous*, *vitreous*, *metallic*, as of *gold*, *silver*, &c. But hitherto chemists have not considered them in this view, and have even examined them but little.

Lastly, acids, alkalis, and even several neutral salts may, by combining with oily substances, form compounds which may be considered as true salts, if this name be given, as it ought to be, to every thing that is sapid and soluble in water; but these compounds form in some measure a distinct class, and are distinguished by the name of *soap*. See SOAP.

From this enumeration of saline compounds we may see how many of them are little known, or not even thought of. The numerous experiments yet to be made in this extensive part of chemistry are nevertheless very necessary, and are fundamental and elementary. To make them successfully, nothing is requisite but accuracy, patience, and knowledge of the first principles of chemistry. Every intelligent person is capable of making them. For this purpose the acids, alkalis, earths and metals employed must be very pure, the saline compounds resulting from their union

S A L T S

must be examined; their taste, solubility in water, crystallization, deliquescence, and the methods of decomposing them must be observed. These considerations are certainly sufficient to excite the zeal of persons who would contribute to the progress of chemistry.

We now proceed to treat summarily of the principal salts known by the name of salts, in an alphabetical order.

A C I D S A L T S.

Some chemists, and particularly ancient chemists, have thus named the saline substances which we only call *acids*. See ACIDS. We may however continue this name, and apply it to some concrete saline substances, as *tartar*, salt of *srrel*, &c. and to several other essential salts, which seem to be intermediate betwixt the state of pure acids and of neutral salts.

SALTS with BASES ALKALINE, EARTHY and METALLIC.

By these general denominations the several neutral salts are distinguished according to the nature of the basis, or substance with which the acid is combined. See the above enumeration of salts. See also the article NEUTRAL SALTS.

SALT ALEMBROTH.

This is a saline matter, composed of *corrosive sublimate* and of *sal ammoniac*, mixed in equal parts, or in other different proportions, which the ancient chemists, especially the alchemists, have much employed as a powerful solvent of metals, and even of gold. We are certain that corrosive sublimate and sal ammoniac act powerfully one upon another, and combine together without being decomposed, from which is formed a saline compound of a singular nature, capable of acting very effectually upon metallic substances. But the alchemists, who made so much use of this famous solvent, were far from understanding clearly the operations in which they employed it. As alchemists loved pompous names, they called this compound *salt of art*, *salt of wisdom*, *salt of science*.

ALKALINE

S A L T S

ALKALINE SALTS.

This name is frequently given to saline alkaline substances, as *fixed alkalis*, *vegetable* and *mineral*, *volatile alkali*. See these words.

SALT of AMBER, or VOLATILE SALT of AMBER.

This is a saline, oily, concrete matter, obtained by sublimation, or even by crystallization, from amber. It is a kind of essential salt, which forms shining needle-like crystals, has the smell of rectified oil of amber, and is soluble in spirit of wine. It is used only medicinally, as an antispasmodic, with the same effect as the spirit and rectified oil of amber. See BITUMENS and SALTS (ESSENTIAL).

AMMONIACAL SALTS.

By this name are distinguished all neutral salts composed of any acid saturated with volatile alkali. See AMMONIACAL SALTS; and SALTS (NEUTRAL).

ARSENICAL SALTS.

See SALT (NEUTRAL ARSENICAL).

COMMON SALT.

Common salt is a neutral perfect salt, composed of a peculiar acid and a peculiar alkali, which are called *marine acid*, and *marine* or *mineral alkali*.

This salt, which is produced by nature, is more abundantly and universally diffused than any other. Immense mines or quarries of it are found within the earth, and it is then called *sal gem* or *fossil salt*. The waters of all the sea, and many subterranean and mineral waters, contain it. From every vegetable or animal chemists can extract it.

The taste of common salt is agreeable and moderately strong. It is crystallizable, and is one of those the figure of whose crystals is most regular, most determinate, and least variable. The crystals of this salt are perfect, or nearly perfect cubes; for the hollow pyramids obtained in certain evaporations of salt waters are nothing but a heap of cubical crystals, arranged in this manner near each other, by means of evaporation.

Common salt is moderately soluble in water. Four parts of water are required to dissolve one part of salt; and hot or boiling water dissolves no more of it than cold water.

For

S A L T S

For which reason it is only obtainable from sea-water, and other waters impregnated with it, by a continued evaporation. See CRYSTALLIZATION.

Although common salt be very crystallizable, and exactly neutral, it very readily becomes moist when exposed to humid air. It must be preserved in very dry places.

This salt is susceptible of contracting a certain union with *common salt with calcareous basis*; for which reason all the salt obtained either from sea-water or salt fountains always contains a certain quantity of this salt with earthy basis. Thus, if any common salt be dissolved in very pure water, and fixed alkali be added to this solution, we soon see the white earth of the salt with earthy basis which is precipitated. As therefore crystallization seems insufficient for the purification of common salt from the salt with earthy basis, when we would obtain a very pure common salt, as is necessary for some delicate operations, we must dissolve it in water, filtrate it, and add to it a solution of crystals of soda, or marine alkali, till no more white cloud is formed by the addition; then filtrate again the liquor, and evaporate. By this method we shall obtain a common salt perfectly pure. (b)

Common salt, exposed to the action of fire, crackles and decrepitates pretty strongly, when heated to a certain degree, especially if it be heated hastily. Its crystals burst into small pieces during this decrepitation. This effect is produced by the water of the crystallization of the salt, which being confined by the parts of the salt, and at the same time reduced into vapors by the action of fire, bursts the parts of the salt, and is dissipated. Many chemists consider this decrepitation of common salt as a pro-

(b) Sea-water contains dissolved in it not only sea-salt, or a combination of marine acid with mineral alkali, but also other salts, especially combinations of marine and vitriolic acids with the earth called magnesia, which is not calcareous. See MAGNESIA, and the Note subjoined. Some of these salts, with basis of magnesia, are crystallized along with the sea-salt by the evaporation of the sea-water, and part of them remains in the residuous liquor called the mother-water. Some portion of true calcareous earth, dissolved by marine and vitriolic acids, is said also to be contained in sea-water; but the quantity of this is very small in comparison of the quantity of magnesia; to the precipitation of which, therefore, the cloud or turbid appearance given to sea-water, or to a solution of common salt in water, is chiefly owing.

perty

S A L T S

erty peculiar to it, and by which it may be known; but vitriolated tartar, nitre of lead, and probably many other salts, are susceptible of a similar decrepitation.

If salt be exposed to a red-heat after this decrepitation, it fuses; and when afterwards cooled, it fixes in form of a white and almost opaque mass; but excepting that it has lost the water of its crystallization, it is the same as before this exposure to fire.

Several chemists, having observed that when common salt is heated in a retort a little marine acid exhales from it while it contains any moisture, and that by adding more moisture more acid may be thus obtained, have believed that, by means of water, all its acid may be expelled from it. But they have been deceived; for this small quantity of acid obtained by repeated humectations and distillations proceeded only from the common salt with earthy basis, which, we have observed, is always mixed with common salt. From this earthy salt a proportion of acid may actually be obtained by this method: but M. Beaumé has found, that no acid can be thus expelled from common salt perfectly purified in the above-mentioned manner.

This salt is absolutely unalterable by fire, even when it has been heated strongly, together with inflammable matters. The unalterable property of common salt by fire proceeds from the small disposition which its acid has to combine with phlogiston. This truth has been demonstrated by the experiments of Mr. Duhamel and of Mr. Margraaf.

Although this salt be fixed in the fire to a certain degree, yet when it is exposed to a violent fire with free access of air, it exhales in vapors, and attaches itself in white flowers to bodies which it finds less hot than itself. We have examples of this effect in certain fusions of ores, where common salt is added; and in glass-house furnaces, where this salt, of which a certain quantity is contained in soda and potash, and which cannot enter into vitrification, attaches itself to the sides of the openings or holes.

We know no other acid but vitriolic and nitrous acids, and sedative salt, which can decompose common salt by disengaging its acid; for arsenic, which so easily and effectually decomposes nitre, cannot act upon this salt; a phenomenon, the cause of which deserves to be examined, and which is certainly connected with an important theory.

Common salt is of all saline substances the most necessary, and extensively useful. Besides the particular uses of its acid and alkali in many chemical operations and in arts;
besides

S A L T S

besides its great utility in the fusion of glass, which it whitens and purifies, although it does not enter, and perhaps because it does enter into their combination, as Mr. d'Antic has shewn; and from the property it has of facilitating the fusion and precipitation of the metallic parts of minerals in essays, and of covering them perfectly; besides these, I say, its great use in aliments, the taste of which it improves by its agreeable piquancy, when mixed in proper quantity, is universally known. But this is not the only advantage; for it retards and prevents the putrefaction of almost all our aliments, without producing any such change upon them, even when preserved a long time by means of it, as to render them unfit for the purpose of nourishment. All other saline matters may indeed preserve from putrefaction, as common salt does, and some of them even more effectually: but we do not know any other, the taste of which renders it capable of being substituted to common salt for this purpose.

A very remarkable circumstance in the antiseptic property of common salt, and of some other salts, is, that this property varies surprisingly according to the proportions in which the salt is employed: for this salt, mixed with animal matters in a large proportion, preserves them from putrefaction, which it accelerates considerably when a small quantity only of it is employed. This singular fact is proved by the experiments of Messrs. Pringle and Macbride, and particularly by those of the accurate and intelligent author of *an Essay towards a History of Putrefaction*, Mr. Gardane, Physician of the Faculty of Paris, who, having convinced himself of this fact by his own experiments, mentioned it in a very good thesis, and has drawn from it a conclusion which seems to me very just, namely, that small quantities of common salt, such as those taken with aliments, facilitate digestion, which he considers as a beginning putrefaction. If this opinion be as true as it is probable and consistent with the principles of chemistry, and of the animal economy, then common salt is not only agreeable and useful, but also salutary, at least to all constitutions in which the digestion is too remote from putrefaction, as in those which are properly called *crudities*: for we cannot but agree, that different temperaments differ much in this respect. See the articles ACID (MARINE), ALKALI (MINERAL), CRYSTALLIZATION, WATER (SEA), WATER of SALT FOUNTAINS, SALTS, and SALTS (NEUTRAL).

CRY-

CRYSTALLIZABLE SALTS.

By this name we distinguish all saline matters susceptible of crystallization. It is contrary to that of *fluor salts*, by which are distinguished saline substances that cannot be obtained in a crystallized concrete form, such as nitrous and marine acids, volatile alkali altered by quicklime, and some others. We have nevertheless reason to believe, that, rigorously speaking, every saline substance is essentially susceptible of crystallization, and that in this respect they only differ in the degree of facility with which they may be crystallized; for we are certain that many very deliquescent salts, the crystallization of which has not, that I know of, been ever observed, such as *common salt with calcareous basis*, may nevertheless assume solid regular forms by the cooling of their solutions when very much concentrated. Mr. Beaumé has observed the crystallization of this and several similar salts. See CRYSTALLIZATION, DELIQUESCENT, SALT, and SALTS (NEUTRAL).

ALTS of CENTAURY, of WORMWOOD,
of SORREL, &c.

The name of *salt*, added to the proper name of some substance, is applied to very different matters. It is given, for example, to all the fixed alkalis obtained from the ashes of vegetable matters. Salts of wormwood, centaury, &c. are saline matters obtained by lixiviating the ashes of these plants: but these names are improper in several respects; for if we apply them to the fixed alkalis of plants, as they do not differ from each other, it is useless to distinguish them by the name of the plant from which they are obtained; and even when they are prepared in Tachenius's method, although they differ a little, yet their character of fixed alkali is so predominant, that no name ought to be given to them but what has a relation to that character. Accordingly, the names *salt of tartar*, *salt of soda*, which are frequently given to the alkalis of these substances, are for the same reason very improper. They ought to be called *alkali of tartar* and *alkali of soda*.

Certain concrete acids, as the essential salt of sorrel, tartar &c. are also simply called *salt of sorrel*, &c. This is also faulty, because these names do not denote the nature of the saline matters, and may be the occasion of confounding them with other salts of a very different nature. They ought

S A L T S

ought to be named *essential salts*, or rather *concrete acids* of *sorrel*, of *tartar*, &c.

The names *salts of coral*, of *pearls*, of *crabs eyes*, are not more accurate, unless we add the epithet *acetous*, as *acetous salt of coral*, &c. for these substances may be combined, and may form salts with any other acid, as well as with vinegar.

Let us now judge if the names, *salt of quinquina*, of *sena*, of *onions*, &c. given to the dry extracts of these matters made in the manner of the Count de la Garaye, are not entirely improper. See the preceding enumeration of salts.

SALT of COLCOTHAR.

This is a white saline matter, obtained by lixiviating colcothar. This matter is not much used, and has not been much examined. It is probably some *selenitic* or *aluminous* substance, which is mixed with the vitriol, and which was contained in the pyrites from which the vitriol was extracted.

SAL DE DUOBUS.

It is a neutral salt, formed by saturating vitriolic acid with the alkali of nitre. See TARTAR (VITRIOLATED).

DELIQUESCENT SALTS.

Thus are named all saline matters which may be obtained by crystallization or drying in a concrete form, but which, when exposed to air, imbibe its moisture, and lose their concrete crystallized form, deliquiating into a liquor by means of this moisture. See DELIQUESCENCE.

SALTS of ENGLAND, of EPSOM, of SED-LITZ.

Some saline substances have been denominated from the countries where they have been first discovered. Thus a very rectified concrete volatile alkali, obtained from silk, is called *salt of England*; and even some druggists give this name to the concrete volatile alkali obtained from sal ammoniac.

In a similar manner, the name of Epsom salt is given to a badly crystallized, bitter Glauber's salt, which easily becomes moist because it is mixed with common salt, and common salt with calcareous basis. It was first obtained from a salt well at Epsom, near London. This name has been since given to a similar

S A L T S

's salt obtained from salt marshes in France, the same and pure Glauber's salt obtained from the salt-works of Lorraine and Franche-Comté, the crystallization of which they disturb purposely to prevent its becoming resembling entirely the pure salt of Glauber. See a to the Article GLAUBER'S SALT.

The salt of Seidlitz is also a Glauber's salt under another name; and perhaps the same may be said of many other salts denominated from places.

ESSENTIAL SALTS.

This name is given to all concrete saline matters which preserve the smell, taste, and all other principal qualities of bodies from which they were obtained, which bodies are only vegetable and animal. The usual method of preparing them is by evaporating, to almost the consistence of a syrup, the liquors containing the essential salt, namely, the expressed and depurated juices and strong decoctions, and by keeping them in a cold place. From many of these liquors, saline matters or crystals are deposited upon the sides of the containing vessels after a considerable time, and after they have undergone a kind of fermentation. These crystals, which are always very red, may be purified by dissolving them in water, filtering, evaporating, and crystallizing.

We may observe, that the salts thus obtained from animal and vegetable matters are sometimes nothing but vitriolated tartar, Glauber's salt, nitre, common salt, and other such neutral salts, which ought not to be considered as the essential salts of the substances from which they are extracted.

These mineral salts are extraneous to the vegetables and animals from which they are obtained. They are not parts of those substances, nor are combined with them; and when they are purified from the extractive matter with which they are at first only mixed and covered over, they have then nothing vegetable or animal. These salts are introduced into vegetables and animals along with aliments, are mixed in their liquors and circulate in their vessels, but receive no alteration, nor contract any true union with the proximate principles of animals and vegetables, because they are naturally incapable of such union.

The proof of this truth is, that they are always obtained from vegetables and animals in the same state in which they were introduced, and that their quantity in these substances is altogether inconstant and variable, without any real difference

S A L T S

difference being produced in the vegetables or animals by this variation of the quantity of these salts. Certain plants, as the *parietaria*, but still more the *corona filis*, have the property of imbibing so much nitre, that, when they grow in nitrous soils, they are almost filled with this salt. I have seen the dried pith of *corona solis* so full of crystallized nitre, that when shook over a paper, a considerable quantity of good deflagrating nitre might be collected. But we know also that this plant, when cultivated in a less nitrous soil, does not contain nearly the same quantity of nitre, although it be otherwise in good condition. These mineral salts therefore must not be considered as the essential salts of plants or animals; and only those salts are to be considered as such, in the combination of which we find oily parts, which cannot be separated from them, unless the salt be decomposed.

In the second place we shall observe, concerning salts truly called essential, that but very few of them are yet known, and most of these but very imperfectly. Of all these essential salts the best known is tartar, the properties of which may be seen under the article TARTAR. The druggists have a very white concrete salt, well crystallized, and soluble in water, which they call *salt of sorrel*. We may indeed obtain from the juice of sorrel, by the above-mentioned process, an essential acid concrete salt, but much more earthy and less acid than the salt above-mentioned. Besides, Mr. Beaumé, who has made some inquiries into this matter, affirms, that a true salt of sorrel could not be procured at the price of the salt which is commonly sold under that name, the quantity of salt obtainable from sorrel being very small. The salt above-mentioned is brought from Germany, is much more acid and more soluble in water than cream of tartar; it acts upon all substances soluble by acids; but the neutral salts thence formed have not been examined.

Flowers of benjamin, *volatile salt of amber*, and other saline matters of the same kind, seem to belong to this class of essential salts; but they are little known. Essential salts may be considered as a new subject of inquiry.

FIXED SALTS.

Many chemists give this name to the salts obtained from the ashes of plants, which not having been dissipated by fire, ought to be considered as fixed, in comparison of the other saline

S A L T S

saline matters of these plants, which evaporate during their deflagration.

As the saline substances remaining in the ashes of vegetables are entirely or chiefly alkaline, the name of *fixed salt* has become synonymous with that of *fixed alkali*. But other saline substances, as most neutral salts, which have not bases of volatile alkali, are nearly as fixed as fixed alkali.

The fixity of any saline matter is not perfect; since any of them by a long-continued violent fire may be altogether evaporated. A proof of this we find in glass-houses. A part of the fixed alkali, of the common salt, of Glauber's salt, of vitriolated tartar, and other equally fixed salts, contained in the ashes used in the composition of glass, are perpetually exhaling, during the fusion of glass, in a vapor which may be seen above the pots; and this vapor forms saline incrustations round the openings and other least hot places of the furnace. Accordingly, the quantity of salt of glass which covers the surface of the melted glass is continually diminishing. I have had occasion to take from a vitrifying furnace, at different times, eighty crucibles, containing all the same composition for crystal-glass, of which soda and pot-ash made parts. The crucibles first taken out were covered with a crust of salt of glass more than two lines thick; those taken out 18 or 20 hours afterwards had only a very thin stratum of glass-gall; and, lastly, the crucibles which remained 72 hours in the fire, had no salt, or only a very small quantity, upon the middle of the surface of glass.

Hence we ought to conclude, that the quality of fixity ascribed to some salts is only relative. We consider those as fixed which sustain a red heat during several hours, without any sensible diminution. Salts which by a red heat are reduced into vapors and sublimed, are called *semi-volatile*, as the ammoniacal salts, and corrosive sublimate; and lastly, salts which are dissipated without heat, or with very little heat, as the volatile ~~acids~~ and alkalis, are called *volatile salts*.

FLUOR SALTS.

This name is given to all saline substances which cannot by any method be rendered solid; such are nitrous and marine acids, volatile alkali altered by quicklime, and some others. This quality depends on their volatility, and on the affinity which they have with water superabundant

S A L T S

to their saline essence. In this latter point they resemble deliquescent salts, and they may even be considered as salts perpetually and unsurmountably deliquescent. But they differ from salts that are only deliquescent, in this circumstance, that these latter are much less volatile than the fluor salts, and can support a heat sufficient to deprive them of all their superabundant water, and to reduce them to a concrete form. See DELIQUESCENT and SALT.

FUSIBLE SALT of URINE.

This salt, called also *native* or *essential salt of urine*, *phosphoric salt*, *microcosmic salt*, is a neutral salt composed of an acid named *phosphoric*, saturated with an alkali fixed or volatile; for both these kinds of alkalis seem to be contained in urine.

To obtain this salt, urine fresh or putrid is to be evaporated to the consistence of a syrup, slowly or quickly. This urine, which is then very red, or brown, is to be put in a cold place. The fusible salt crystallizes on the sides of the vessel. When the salt ceases to form itself on the vessel, the liquor is to be decanted, and again evaporated, that still more crystals may be obtained by the same method. These crystals are to be collected, which are very dirty and brown. They may be purified by dissolving in pure water, filtrating, evaporating, and crystallizing, according to the general method. These operations ought to be repeated when the salt is required to be very white and pure. Thus they are disengaged not only from the extractive part of the urine which discolors them, but also from a portion of common salt which may be mixed with them, particularly when the urine has been much evaporated.

This salt is very susceptible of crystallization, and is one of those which are more apt to crystallize by cold, than by evaporation.

If this salt be exposed to the action of fire in close vessels, a very pungent volatile alkali is expelled from it, which Mr. Schloffer has observed to be always fluor, like that which has been altered by quicklime. This chemist affirms even that if concrete volatile alkali be combined with the fusible salt of urine, and separated from this salt by distillation, it will be in a fluor state.

The acid of this salt is fixed, and remains at the bottom of the vessels, melted to a vitreous matter, if the heat has been

S A L T S

been sufficient for that purpose. This is the acid which produces the phosphorus of Kunckel, by its combination with the inflammable principle, and which gives the characteristic properties to the fusible salt of urine. *See the properties of this acid under the article PHOSPHORUS of KUNCKEL.*

If this fusible salt be mixed with the other fusible salt with basis of fixed alkali, as this latter salt cannot be decomposed merely by distillation, nor even by means of phlogiston, phosphorus is therefore chiefly produced from the former, or the ammoniacal fusible salt. *See PHOSPHORUS and URINE. (r)*

FOSSIL SALTS.

Thus are called all the salts obtained ready formed within the earth; but more particularly common salt, which is coagulated in large masses within the earth, more frequently called *sal gem*.

S A L G E M.

Sal gem is fossil common salt, or which is found within the earth in large masses: It has some transparency, by which it resembles crystal a little; and hence it has been called sal gem. The most considerable mines of this salt are in Poland. Very curious and interesting particulars

(r) Mr. Pott says, that the figure of fusible salts varies much according to the heat, evaporation, and different mode of crystallization; and that it assumes the shape of most others, as of salt-petre, vitriol, sal ammoniac, Glauber's salt, &c. but that it is generally in shining, octagonal, prismatic crystals. The taste of this salt is cool, not unlike that of borax, to which it is in other respects very similar. When put on the fire in a crucible, it froths, swells and melts. When melted upon a bit of charcoal by means of a blow-pipe, it forms a round drop.

The crystals of the second crystallization do also melt upon charcoal, when they are pure, but when cold they have a milky color. They do not, like the crystals of the first crystallization, form phosphorus with phlogiston. They effloresce in the air, and are hot to the taste, in both which instances they also differ from the first crystals. They have the properties of the *Sal mirabile perlatum* of M. Haupt.

These second crystals, which are a kind of Glauber's salt, are formed from the residuum of the crystallization of the fusible salt diluted with much water.

S A L T S

concerning these mines may be seen in a Memoir of Mr. Guettard, in the Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences.

SALT of GLASS.

This matter, called also *glass-gall*, is a kind of saline scum or mass, found in glass-house pots upon the surface of the melted glass. It consists of neutral salts, as common salt, vitriolated tartar, and others which are contained in the soda and potash employed in the composition of glass, and which not being themselves susceptible of vitrification, are separated from the glass during the fusion, and are collected together upon its surface, because they are specifically lighter. Hence we see, that as all the soda and potash employed for the composition of glass contain more or less of these extraneous neutral salts, the salt of glass must vary according to the saline substances employed. For the same reason no salt of glass is found where only pure and vitrifiable salts, as purified alkalis, nitre, borax, &c. are employed. See VITRIFICATION.

GLAUBER's SALT.

The salt thus named, from the chemist who discovered it, is a neutral salt, composed of vitriolic acid saturated with marine alkali.

Glauber discovered this salt, while he was decomposing common salt, by means of vitriolic acid, to obtain the smoking marine acid by distillation. The residuum of this distillation he found to be a saline mass, not crystallized, which he dissolved in water, and obtained, by evaporation and cold, transparent crystals. Glauber, surprised with the appearance and properties of these crystals, gave them the name of *sal mirabile*, by which they are still known, but more generally by that of *Glauber's salt*.

This salt, although composed of vitriolic acid and a fixed alkali, as vitriolated tartar is, yet it differs from this latter salt in many respects; which differences are to be attributed to the difference of the alkaline bases, one being the vegetable fixed alkali, and the other the marine fixed alkali. The taste of Glauber's salt is saltish, but disagreeable and bitter. It is one of the salts which form the finest crystals. When large quantities of this salt are crystallized, and with due attention, large, oblong, columnar crystals are formed, the surfaces of which are striated longitudinally, like those of nitre.

The

S A L T S

The crystals of this salt are as transparent as ice, but when exposed to a dry air they lose their transparency by the evaporation of the water of their crystallization. Their surface, and afterwards the whole of the saline mass, is reduced by the dissipation of this water to a white saline powder. This change also happens to the crystals of marine alkali, to which probably this property of Glauber's salt must be attributed.

The quantity of water which enters into the crystallization of Glauber's salt is very considerable, and amounts to nearly one-half of its weight. To this large quantity of water is probably owing the size and transparency of the crystals: for it seems to be a general rule, that the more water is contained in any salt, the more large and transparent its crystals are. From this same abundance of water, Glauber's salt liquefies with a heat quickly applied, till all the water be evaporated; and then it becomes dry and solid, and requires greater degree of heat to fuse it.

This salt, although very soluble, even in cold water, is one of those which may be dissolved in a less quantity of boiling than of cold water. Hot water dissolves nearly an equal weight of it. From this property we may know, that the crystallization of Glauber's salt is best procured by the cooling of a sufficiently evaporated solution. Accordingly, a sure method of obtaining the finest crystals of salt of Glauber is, to evaporate the water, in which it is dissolved, till we find by taking out and trying a small quantity of the solution while evaporating, that crystals are pretty quickly formed by cooling. It is then to be poured into flat and shallow vessels, and cooled slowly. The larger the quantity of liquor is operated upon at a time, the larger will the crystals be; so that they may be obtained several feet long, and proportionably thick. These crystals are placed horizontally upon each other, and the crystallization ought therefore to be performed in wide vessels. *See CRYSTALLIZATION.*

Glauber's salt cannot be directly decomposed but by means of phlogiston only: for the decompositions made of it by metallic solutions are by means of a double affinity: and the decomposition which may be effected by the nitrous acid alone, upon Glauber's salt and vitriolated tartar, as Mr. Beaumé discovered, is also caused by phlogiston. (s)

(s) Concerning the decomposition of Glauber's salt, and of vitriolated tartar by nitrous acid, *see the article TARTAR (VITRIOLATED), and the note subjoined.*

S A L T S

Glauber's salt is used only in Medicine. In small doses, as from one to two gros, it is resolvent and aperitive, and as such is added to ptisans and apozems. It is also employed as an attenuant and corrective in the same dose in purgative potions; and is itself a good and mild purgative, as all the neutral salts are, the basis of which are fixed alkali: The dose of this salt as a purgative is from an ounce to an ounce and a half.

To prepare Glauber's salt, we need not combine the pure disengaged vitriolic acid with the alkali of soda, nor decompose common salt by vitriolic acid, as Glauber did, unless we desire to obtain at the same time the marine acid. Nature furnishes a large quantity of this salt already formed. A considerable quantity of it is contained in mineral waters, and perhaps all waters which contain common salt contain also some Glauber's salt. (1). The salt wells of Lorraine, of Franche-Compte, of Epsom, contain much of it, and from these it may be easily obtained by crystallization. Further, from all vitriolic salts with earthy or metallic bases, as selenites, alums, vitriols, Glauber's salt may be obtained by decomposing them with soda. Lastly, by burning sulphur with common salt or soda, this salt may be formed. If it were much wanted, it might be easily and cheaply made by these processes. See the articles ACID (VITRIOLIC), ALKALI (MARINE), CRYSTALLIZATION, WATER of the SEA, and of SALT FOUNTAINS, SALT, and NEUTRAL SALTS.

(1) Glauber's salt, that is, a salt formed by vitriolic acid combined with mineral alkali, is contained in sea-water and in many mineral waters. But the *sals catharticus amarus* of the London Dispensatory, extracted from the bitter liquor remaining after crystallization of sea-salt in sea water, and the *salt of Epsom*, and of most purging waters, tho' very similar in appearance to the true Glauber's salt, with which it is frequently confounded, are found to be composed of vitriolic acid united with the earth called magnesia. See MAGNESIA. This salt consists of prismatic crystals like those of Glauber's salt; has a bitter taste; is soluble in less than an equal weight of water; when exposed to a moderate heat, it quickly liquefies, and loses the water of its crystallization, which amounts to more than half its weight; and is changed by this calcination into a white powder, almost totally soluble in water, by addition of which, together with evaporation, it may be restored to its former crystallized state.

SALT

S A L T S

SALT of LEAD.

Thus is commonly called the neutral salt composed of the acid of vinegar saturated with lead. As this salt has a sweet and saccharine taste, it is called *sugar of lead*.

To make this acetous salt, ceruss, which is lead half dissolved, and corroded by vinegar, is to be entirely dissolved in distilled vinegar by means of heat in a sand-bath; the liquor, when perfectly saturated, is to be evaporated, and crystallized by cooling, and many small needle-like crystals will be formed in it, which are to be well drained.

This salt is not much used in medicine. It is used only externally, because the lead is pernicious. It is employed in some arts, and especially in dyeing, to heighten the red color of madder. See CERUSS, LEAD, and VINEGAR.

LIXIVIAL SALTS.

This is a general name given to all saline substances obtained by lixiviation of ashes, but particularly applied to fixed alkalis, because the salts thus obtained from ashes are altogether or mostly alkaline. See ALKALI (FIXED).

NEUTRAL SALTS.

If this name be taken in its most extensive sense, it ought to be given to all the combinations of any acids with any alkaline, earthy, or metallic substances. These are salts formed with basis of fixed alkali, vegetable or marine; with basis of volatile alkali, called ammoniacal salts; or with basis of calcareous and argillaceous earths; and, lastly, those with bases of metallic substances. See the above enumeration of Salts.

The name *neutral*, given to these salts, relates to the reciprocal saturation of their acids and their bases. This saturation ought to be such, that the properties of the two principles of the neutral salt should be neither those of a pure acid, nor of its pure basis, but mixed or intermediate; and from hence these salts have also been called *intermediate salts*, or *sales medii*.

The most important consideration concerning these salts, is the just saturation of their two component principles. A neutral salt ought to be considered as perfect in its kind, when its acid and basis are each of them in the most perfect relative saturation; that is, when the acid and the basis are united together in as large quantity and as intimately as they can be, each according to its nature. But we must

S A L T S

remark upon this subject, that a neutral salt may be perfect in its kind, and exactly saturated in the sense we have mentioned, although its principles be very far from being completely or absolutely saturated, that is, although they have not exhausted upon each other all their tendency to combine. In this respect the neutral salts differ much; and on this chiefly depend the essential differences evidently observable in the taste, solubility, crystallization, deliquescence, facility of decomposition, and action upon other substances, of these neutral salts.

From a circumstantial examination only of the properties of neutral salts, we can acquire any knowledge concerning them; but we are far from having sufficiently examined them: for besides that many saline combinations are quite unknown, and have never been made, many things are yet undetermined even concerning those salts which are best known. We need not therefore be surprized that we cannot yet establish a good general theory concerning neutral salts. We shall here only mention some general principles which seem to result from what is already known, and which seem capable of leading us to further researches.

First, the neutral salts, resulting from the union of acids in general with fixed alkalis, are more absolutely saturated than those with basis of volatile alkali, and these more than salts with basis of earth, excepting selenites; and, lastly, the salts with basis of earth are more absolutely saturated than salts with metallic bases. In the first class of these salts, namely, those with basis of fixed alkali, we find most of the salts which have the least taste, solubility, deliquescence, action upon other bodies, or facility of decomposition, and the greatest tendency to crystallization. On the contrary, in the last class, namely, the salts with metallic bases, we find most of those that are corrosive, most soluble, deliquescent, least crystallizable, most active upon other substances, and most easily to be decomposed. The two intermediate classes with bases of volatile alkali, and of earth, are also intermediate with regard to these properties.

Secondly, as the several acids are more or less simple and powerful, they form with the substances to which they are capable of uniting, neutral salts, the absolute saturation of which is more or less perfect, according to the nature of the acid. Neutral vitriolic salts are the first in this respect, then nitrous and marine salts, or marine and nitrous salts; for these acids do not differ much; and, lastly, acetous and tartareous salts.

Wc

S A L T S

We ought to observe upon this subject of general considerations upon neutral salts, that we must not judge, from one or a few of their properties, concerning the degree of cohesion and of absolute saturation of their principles, but from all their properties taken and compared together; because possibly one of the principles of a salt may be absolutely, or almost absolutely, saturated, while the other principle may be far from this degree of saturation; and according as the acid or the base is most saturated, the properties of the neutral salt must vary considerably. For example; we should be much mistaken, if, upon considering that corrosive sublimate is less soluble in water than common salt, and not at all deliquescent, as the latter salt is a little, we should conclude, that the cohesion of the principles of corrosive sublimate and their absolute saturation are much stronger than in common salt. The corrosive quality of this salt, and its powerful action upon many bodies, which properties do not, or scarcely, exist in common salt, evidently prove the contrary. See **SUBLIMATE (CORROSIVE)**.

We must also observe, that in many combinations of neutral salts, and particularly those with metallic bases, some metals and the acids themselves suffer, by the very act of combination, certain alterations which have great influence on the nature of the neutral metallic salt resulting from their union; for instance, although lunar and mercurial nitre be crystallizable, and little, if at all, deliquescent, while the nitrates with bases of copper and of iron are very much so, we must not thence conclude, that iron and copper saturate the nitrous acid less than silver and mercury do; because we are certain that this difference does only proceed from this circumstance, that while the nitrous acid dissolves copper and iron, it decomposes them, and deprives them of much of their inflammable principle which is necessary to the connexion of metals with acids, whereas it does not produce the same effect so evidently upon silver and mercury. Accordingly, the salts which result from the solution of copper and of iron by nitrous acid, ought not to be rigorously considered as combinations of these metals, but rather as combinations of their earth with this acid: for as nitrous acid quits silver and mercury to dissolve copper and iron, probably if this solution could be made without loss of the phlogiston of these latter metals, they would more completely saturate this acid, and more firmly adhere to it, than the former metals.

Many

S A L T S

Many other considerations of this kind may be made concerning the different kinds of neutral salts; but the detail of them would engage us too long, besides that they will easily occur to those who would attentively reflect on this subject. We will however mention something concerning a discussion that has arisen lately betwixt some chemists relative to neutral salts.

Mr. Rouelle had advanced, in a Memoir of the Academy in 1754, that several of these salts may be in two different states; that is, they may be in a state of a perfect saturation, or, they may have an excess of acid. He cites for examples several combinations of metallic matters with acids, such as those of mercury with marine acid and with vitriolic acid, and that of bismuth with nitrous acid. Each of these metals may, according to him, form with the same acid two very different neutral salts, one of which has an excess of acid, and contains the largest possible quantity of acid; and the other is precisely saturated, and contains the smallest quantity possible of acid. This chemist cites also, as another instance of the same doctrine, the combination of a fixed alkali with vitriolic acid, forming consequently the neutral salt called *vitriolated tartar*. Mr. Beaumé has opposed this opinion in several Memoirs read at the Academy, and also in the Journal and Gazette of Medicine. He disputes the facts upon which Mr. Rouelle establishes his theory. He maintains, that many of the saline metallic combinations cited by Mr. Rouelle as examples, and considered by him as neutral salts containing the least possible quantity of acid, are nothing less than salts, but metals, deprived of all acid, when the acid which adheres superficially to the precipitated metal is sufficiently washed from it; and he thinks that Mr. Rouelle has been mistaken, from not having sufficiently washed these metallic precipitates which he considered as salts. Mr. Beaumé proves his opinion, by washing with a very large quantity of distilled and boiling water turbith mineral and mercurius vitæ; which precipitates he, by this method, deprived of every particle of acid.

With respect to the vitriolated tartar, the process by which Mr. Rouelle gives it an excess of acid is, by distilling in a retort two ounces of pure vitriolic acid upon this salt, till the salt is dry, and even till the retort has been kept red-hot during an hour. Mr. Rouelle observes, that when vitriolic acid is poured upon this salt, a considerable heat is excited, even when the salt has been deprived of the water of

its
...

S A L T S

its crystallization by drying; and thence concludes, that the acid acts upon and combines with the salt. The saline mass remaining after the distillation melts, and weighs, as Mr. Rouelle has observed, five ounces and one gros. This, according to him, is vitriolated tartar with excess of acid. He affirms also, that in this salt, as in all those which are susceptible of receiving excess of acid, there is a point of saturation of this excess of acid, and this point is marked in the present operation by the ceasing of white vapors which rise during the distillation. This vitriolated tartar with excess of acid has really an acid taste; it attracts the moisture of the air, resolves into a liquor like the deliquescent salts, reddens the tinctures of violets and of turnsol, effervesces with fixed and volatile alkalis, and, lastly, in crystallizing, remains acid.

Mr. Beaumé acknowledges almost all these facts; but he denies that we ought thence to conclude, that vitriolated tartar really contains an excess of combined acid. He supports his opinion upon the following facts and reasons: Vitriolic acid distilled from pure sand, in the same manner as Mr. Rouelle distilled that acid from vitriolated tartar, adheres to it in the same manner, although we are certain that it does not act upon sand. In this therefore, and in many cases, it is only an adhesion of juxtaposition, which vitriolic acid is capable of contracting with any body from the degree of fixity which it has, especially when perfectly concentrated.

In the second place, the vitriolic acid, with which Mr. Beaumé affirms the vitriolic tartar is only superficially covered, by Mr. Rouelle's process, is so far from being truly combined, that it may be entirely separated without fire, or any intermediate substances, by means purely mechanical: for by draining this salt very carefully upon brown paper, or even upon clean sand, a vitriolated tartar perfectly neutral may be obtained, which preserves the water of its crystallization, and consequently the form and solidity of its crystals, and which no longer contains any vestige of an acid. From these experiments Mr. Beaumé concludes, that this excess of acid in vitriolated tartar is not real, and is, like the unwashed metallic precipitates, mistaken for, salts with the least possible quantity of acid, one of those deceitful appearances against which we cannot too much guard. Mr. Beaumé generalises his proposition concerning the excess of acid of vitriolated tartar, and affirms, that no neutral salt with basis of fixed alkali either
has

S A L T S

has an excess of combined acid, or of combined alkali, although it be crystallized in an acid or an alkaline liquor; and that the acid or alkali, with which these salts are mixed, when crystallized in such liquors, is only interposed betwixt their parts, and may always be carefully separated from them solely by the mechanical method of imbibition.

The friends of M. Rouelle replied, that the means employed by M. Beaumé to separate the superabundant acid were not strictly *mechanical*; for that the moisture of the air contributed to decompose the acid vitriolated tartar, and to carry off its superabundant acid. M. Rouelle the younger maintains, that crystals of tartar afford another unquestionable instance of a salt crystallized with excess of acid. See *Memoirs Estrang. Tom. VI.*

We shall not enter more particularly into these subjects, which perhaps will hereafter be further illustrated. We shall only observe, that if we were to examine these matters as well as they deserve, it seems essential to distinguish first metallic salts from all others; for the greater or less degree of concentration of acids seems indifferent, with regard to the saline combinations which result from the union of these acids with earths and alkalis both fixed and volatile; that is to say, the same quantity of acid remains united with the earths or alkalis, whether the acid employed be concentrated or diluted with water: but metals, especially some certain metals, cannot be combined, or remain combined with acids, in the greatest possible quantity, unless the acid employed be in a proper degree of concentration; so that the same quantity of the same acid, which, when sufficiently concentrated, is capable of remaining united with a certain quantity of metal, can dissolve only a much less quantity of the same metal, if this quantity of acid be diluted with a larger quantity of water.

This singular phenomenon of metals relative to acids can be only attributed to the inflammable principle which enters into their composition. Metals in general adhere only to acids by this principle, and not by their earthy principle; or at least much more by the former than by the latter: but on the other side, the union of water with any body is an obstacle to the combination of that body with the inflammable principle. A quantity of acid, therefore, diluted with water, cannot be united but with a less quantity of metal than the same quantity of acid when concentrated. This seems to be naturally deduced from the fundamental principles of chemistry.

1a

S A L T S

In the second place, we may remark, that after having distinguished metallic salts from all others, we ought also to distinguish the combinations of mercury and marine acid, and even the corneous metals, from all other metallic salts. These salts make a distinct class, and have a peculiar character. *See upon this subject the article* SUBLIMATE (CORROSIVE).

Notwithstanding the distinctions we have shewn between the different kinds of neutral salts, we are far from believing that they can be methodically distributed, from considering any of their common properties, or classed, as plants have been by botanists; because each of them has so many peculiar, and, at the same time, very essential properties, that the salts in the same class would often differ more from each other in their peculiar properties than they would be similar in their common property by which the class is characterised. A proof of this truth may be seen in a Memoir inserted in the Collection of the Academy for the year 1744, in which Mr. Rouelle has undertaken to class neutral salts according to their crystallization: for we find very different salts ranged not only in the same Section, but also under the same genus, as, for instance, *sal ammoniac*, and the combination of lead with marine acid. We do not mean to depreciate Mr. Rouelle's attempt upon this subject, or those of others in the same way, as we are convinced, that however unsuccessful these may be in their particular object, they must increase our knowledge by the many experiments and observations which they require, and by the comparisons and new views they occasion. We need only to read the above Memoir of Mr. Rouelle to be convinced of this.

Neutral salts have many uses in chemistry, arts, and medicine; but as these uses depend upon the peculiar nature of each of them, we refer to the particular articles; and here we shall only say a little concerning their medicinal virtues.

We may observe, that these salts are antiseptic when mixed in a proper dose, that is, in a large dose, with substances capable of putrefaction. Each of them resists all kinds of fermentation more or less effectually: but the most exact experiments that have been made on this subject by Sir John Pringle, by the author of the Essay on Putrefaction, and by Mr. Gardane, physician at Paris, prove that these neutral salts, the principles of which are firmly connected, as all those with basis of fixed alkali, particularly common salt, rather accelerate than retard putrefaction.

We find, from the experiments of the author of the Essay
on

S A L T S

on Putrefaction, that the most powerful antiseptics among the neutral salts are those which are most astringent, as the neutral salts with metallic bases.

All neutral salts with bases of fixed alkali taken internally in the dose of an ounce or more, produce in general a very mild purgative effect; and in small doses, as of one or two gros, they are only aperitive.

Ammoniacal salts are given in small doses only. They are exciting, dividing, and antiscorbutic. The common sal ammoniac is the only ammoniacal salt now used.

Most of the salts with bases of calcareous earth are also considered as aperitive and dividing: but these salts differ much according to the nature of their acids. Thus seletenic salts are very different in their effects from nitrous and marine salts with calcareous bases. Of those salts, only the acetous, such as the salts of coral, pearls, &c. are employed, and these but very little in France.

All the salts with the metallic bases are corrosive, especially those containing mineral acids. Accordingly, they are not internally employed in medicine, excepting some of those with bases of mercury, iron, regulus of antimony. *See the articles IRON, MERCURY, REGULUS of ANTIMONY, and TARTAR (EMETIC).*

NEUTRAL ARSENICAL SALT.

This salt is a combination of arsenic with fixed alkali to the point of saturation. Mr. Macquer first discovered this combination, and began an account of its properties in the Memoirs of the Academy for the years 1746 and 1748. His method of making this salt is, by mixing together equal parts of very white crystalline arsenic and purified nitre, and by distilling this mixture in a retort with a graduated heat in the usual manner, till the retort is red-hot, and no more vapors of nitrous acid arise. In the retort a saline mass remains, white, compact, and fixed; from which, after solution in hot water, filtration, evaporation, and crystallization, may be obtained beautiful, quadrangular, prismatic crystals, terminated at each end by a quadrangular pyramid, the sides of which correspond with those of the prism.

Arsenic is known to have the property of decomposing nitre, and of very easily disengaging its acid; but, at the same time, it combines with the alkali of the salt, and saturates it precisely as an acid would do; so that the new salt which results from this operation, when well made, is
exactly

S A L T S

exactly neutral, and gives no marks of an alkaline quality. It is infinitely more soluble in water than pure arsenic, and dissolves in a less quantity of hot than of cold water.

This salt is easily fusible by fire, and remains fused and transparent like glass, without being alkalised, if it has not touched any inflammable matter: for it may be easily decomposed by phlogiston which unites with the arsenic, separates it from the alkali, and is sublimed. No pure mineral acid can decompose this salt, because arsenic seems to have a greater affinity with fixed alkali than acids have: but when these acids are united with metallic matters, they then easily decompose the neutral arsenical salt, even by the humid way; so that a solution of this salt added to a solution of metals occasions a precipitate composed of the arsenic and metal, while the acid of the metallic solution combines with the fixed alkali of the neutral arsenical salt, and forms another neutral salt. Thus two decompositions are made, and two new combinations are formed.

The uses of the neutral arsenical salt are not yet well determined; yet as the arsenic seems, from the properties mentioned, to be strictly united with the fixed alkali, this salt may probably be usefully employed, 1. for the preparation of the regulus of arsenic; 2. to combine arsenic conveniently with metallic matters; 3. in the composition of many glasses; 4. as the corrosive mineral acids form very mild salts when saturated with alkali, we may be induced to believe that arsenic completely saturated with a fixed alkali, as it is in neutral arsenical salt, might form a very mild salt, which may be powerful in medicine; but the name of arsenic is so terrible, that it will probably be never tried: but if it should, very numerous and long trials ought to be previously made on animals.

This salt might probably be useful in arts; for Mr. Beaumé prepares large quantities of it for different manufacturers; but the uses to which it is applied are kept secret. See ARSENIC.

S A L T of M I L K.

Salt of milk is a neutral salt of a singular nature, and very little known. It is obtained from whey by evaporation and crystallization. As the evaporated whey from which it is obtained has a red color and a saccharine taste, that part of the salt of milk, which crystallizes first, has the same color and taste; and hence it has been called *sugar of milk*. If it be required more white and pure, it must be again

S A L T S

again dissolved in pure water, and crystallized once or twice ; and then it becomes very white, and has a farinaceous appearance even internally, although it is compact and hard. When thus purified, it is less saccharine, and has in general less taste ; because it is disengaged from the saccharine part of the milk, and even from a little common salt, which may afterwards be separated from the whey.

Crystals of this salt seem to contain very little water : they have little taste, and not deliquescent, nor very soluble, and seem to be difficultly decomposed. They deserve a farther examination.

Some persons have imagined, that a liquor like whey might be made by dissolving salt of milk in pure water ; but this salt is only one of the constituent parts of whey ; and consequently the purer it is, the less can its solution imitate that liquor. See MILK.

S A L P O L Y C H R E S T.

The word polychrest is applicable to things which have many uses : accordingly chemists say, that a furnace is polychrest when it is so constructed that different operations may be made with it.

For the same reason, the inventors of some salts have given them this epithet to denote their various powers in medicine. Hence we have the *sal polychrest of Glafer*, which is a vitriolated tartar, made by the detonation of nitre with sulphur ; the *sal polychrest of Rochelle* or of *Saignette*, which is a tartareous salt, or a soluble tartar with basis of marine alkali. See SALT of SAIGNETTE, and TARTAR (VITRIOLATED).

P O T A S H.

Potash is a purified, fixed, vegetable alkali, obtained from the ashes of wood. See ALKALI (FIXED VEGETABLE).

S A L T of SAIGNETTE or of ROCHELLE.

This salt is a soluble tartar with basis of marine alkali, or a neutral salt formed by saturating the acid of tartar with marine alkali.

This salt was first composed for medicinal purposes, in imitation of ordinary soluble tartar or vegetable salt, by Mr. Saignette, apothecary at Rochelle, who brought it into

S A L T S

into vogue, and kept it secret as long as he could. Mess. Boulduc and Geoffroy afterwards discovered, and published its composition.

To prepare this salt, crystals of marine alkali are to be dissolved in hot water, and into this liquor powdered cream of tartar is to be thrown: when the effervescence ceases, more cream of tartar is to be added, till the liquor is saturated: it is then to be filtered and evaporated; and very fine and large crystals may be obtained by cold, each of which is the half of a polygonous prism cut in the direction of its axis. This section, which forms a face much larger than the rest, is, like them, a regular rectangle, distinguishable however from the others, not only by its breadth, but also by two distinct diagonal lines which intersect each other in the middle.

Mr. Beaumé has observed, that the crystallization of this salt, and also of the vegetable salt, is much more easy and beautiful when the liquor in which it is made contains an excess of alkali, which does not prevent the salt from being exactly neutral, after it has been well drained.

Salt of Saignette has a saline taste, moderately strong, and disagreeable. It retains much water in its crystallization, is soluble in a less quantity of hot water than of cold water, and consequently crystallizes well by cold. It becomes farinaceous in a dry air, both from the quantity of water of its crystallization, and from the marine alkali which enters its composition. In other respects, it has all the general properties of *neutral tartareous salts*, or *soluble tartars*.

Salt of Saignette is used only in medicine. It is a good purgative, taken from an ounce to an ounce and a half. It is much used as such, and is, for that purpose, dissolved in pure water, or in ptisans and mineral waters, to render them purgative. It is also given in small doses of one or two gros, as an alterative, aperitive, and corrector of other purgative substances. Although this salt really possesses these good qualities, it does not seem to differ much from ordinary soluble tartar, to which it is generally preferred. See TARTAR, ALKALI (MINERAL), and TARTAR (SOLUBLE).

S A L E S S A L S I.

This is one of the names given to neutral salts, particularly to those which have a taste something resembling that of common salt. See SALT (NEUTRAL).

VOL. III.

E

SEDA-

S A L T S

SEDATIVE SALT.

This salt is a saline, concrete, and crystallized substance, obtained from borax by means of acids. This matter, although it acts as an acid in borax, and perfectly saturates its alkali, has not an acid taste, nor the property of reddening the tinctures of violets and turnsol, as the acids properly so called do. Sedative salt has little taste and solubility in water. It is a kind of neutral salt, which has only some properties common to it with acids, as we shall afterwards see.

Sedative salt may be obtained from borax by sublimation, or by crystallization. The most common process for obtaining this salt by sublimation is that of Homberg, the discoverer of sedative salt. This process consists in mixing martial vitriol with borax, in dissolving them in water, in filtering and evaporating the liquor till a pellicle appears: the liquor is then to be put in a small glass alembic, and the sublimation is to be promoted till only a dry matter remains in the cucurbit.

During this operation, the liquor passes into the receiver; but the internal surface of the capital is covered with a saline matter forming very small, thin, laminated crystals, very shining and very light. This is the sedative salt. The capital is then to be unluted, and the adhering salt swept off with a feather: the part of the liquor which passed last into the receiver is to be poured on the dry residuum of the cucurbit, and a new sublimation is to be promoted as before, by distilling till the matter in the cucurbit be dry: these operations are to be frequently repeated in the same manner, till no more sedative salt can be sublimed.

Sedative salt may be obtained by crystallization. For this purpose, let borax be dissolved in hot water; and to this solution, when filtered, add any one of the three mineral acids, a little at a time, till the liquor be saturated, and even have an excess of acid, according to Mr. Beaumé's process: the liquor is then to be left in a cold place, and a great number of small, shining, laminated crystals will be formed: These must be washed with a little very cold water, and drained upon brown paper. This is the sedative salt obtained by crystallization. It is very beautiful and shining, but is somewhat denser than the salt obtained by sublimation. This latter is so light, that one gros is sufficient to fill a large phial.

The

S A L T S

The acids, either of the martial vitriol, or the disengaged acids in the latter process, do only disengage this salt from the marine alkali with which it formed borax, as Mr. Baron has discovered. Accordingly, this salt, when well prepared, does not partake in any manner of the nature of the acid by means of which it has been disengaged. Sedative salt obtained by crystallization does not differ essentially from that which is sublimed, only that the crystals or laminæ of the latter are more separated and detached than those of the former.

Sedative salt, although it be thus sublimed, is not however volatile; for, as Mr. Rouelle observes, it only rises by means of the water of its crystallization. We know that when once it has lost its water by drying, it cannot be raised into vapors by the most violent fire, in which it remains fixed, and melts into a vitreous matter, as borax does.

This vitrified sedative salt preserves its saline character; and, although it has a beautiful crystalline appearance, it is only sedative salt deprived of all moisture and melted. It is entirely soluble in water, and may then be crystallized or sublimed, as at first, into its proper form.

A great quantity of water is required to dissolve sedative salt, and much more of cold than of boiling water. It may therefore be crystallized by cold, and is also crystallizable by evaporation alone.

Mr. Beaumé has made an interesting observation upon this method of disengaging and crystallizing sedative salt, which is, that we must add a little more acid to the solution than is sufficient for the saturation. He remarks, that when only the precise quantity of acid is added to decompose all the borax, the sedative salt remains confounded with the other saline matters contained in the liquor, and the crystallization is consequently disturbed. This inconvenience is avoided by the addition of a little more acid than is sufficient for the saturation of the alkaline basis of the borax. The sedative salt, although formed in a liquor thus acidulated, may be entirely deprived of an excess of acid, which is not combined with it, by means of draining upon paper, according to the principles of Mr. Beaume.

The acid that is mixed in the hot solution of borax decomposes this salt, becomes saturated with its alkaline basis, and instantly disengages the sedative salt; all which is effected without any effervescence. The sedative salt does not crystallize as soon as it is disengaged, although the

S A L T S

liquor be at the point of crystallization, when only the precise quantity of water is added which is necessary for the solution of the borax. The heat is the cause of this; for as soon as the liquor cools, a considerable quantity of crystals is perceived.

From the above-mentioned properties of the sedative salt, by which it resists fire, so as to be capable of vitrification, without being otherwise altered, we may perceive that it is a saline compound, the principles of which are strictly united, and very difficultly separable. This truth has been illustrated by numerous and accurate experiments on this subject by Mr. Bourdelin, related in the *Memoirs of the Academy* for the years 1753 and 1755.

From these experiments we find, that sedative salt resists the most powerful agents for the decomposition of saline substances. It was unaltered by treatment with inflammable matters, with sulphur, with mineral acids disengaged, or united with metallic substances, and with spirit of wine. Mr. Bourdelin could only perceive some marks of an inflammable matter, and a little marine acid, in this salt. The former he discovered by a smell of sulphureous acid communicated by it to vitriolic acid; and the latter by a white precipitate formed in a solution of mercury, by the liquor obtained from the distillation of a mixture of this salt with powder of charcoal. Mr. Bourdelin does not positively affirm the last proposition; but acknowledges, with all chemists, that we do not know the nature of sedative salt, from not having been able to decompose it.

As this salt has the property of disengaging the acids of nitre and of common salt by uniting with their bases, and also as it is very vitrifiable, and promotes the vitrification of other substances, most chemists believe that it is composed of vitriolic acid intimately combined with a fusible and vitrescible earth.

This is one of the salts which are soluble in spirit of wine, to the flame of which it communicates a green color. As only the saline combinations of copper are known to be capable of giving this color to the flame of spirit of wine, some chemists have been induced to believe, that sedative salt might contain copper, or the calx of copper.

Lastly, we may suspect some analogy betwixt the sedative salt, on one side, and arsenic and phosphoric acid on the other, from some properties which each of these substances have, and particularly from their action upon certain salts, and from their vitrescible quality. But these latter sub-

stances

S A L T S

stances are not better known than sedative salt; therefore all that we can say upon this subject is, that much yet remains to be discovered concerning all these matters.

Excepting the uses of borax in vitrifications, and in fusions and soldering of metals, sedative salt is only employed in medicine. Homberg, its inventor, believed that he discovered in it a sedative, antispasmodic, and even narcotic quality, and thence called it the *narcotic salt of vitriol*.

It was generally employed in convulsive diseases after the praises Homberg had bestowed upon it; but its sedative powers have not been well ascertained. The best practitioners even affirm, that, to produce any effect, it must be given from half a gros to a gros, instead of doses of a few grains, which were given at first. See BORAX. (u)

SALT of SODA.

This is one of the names given to marine or mineral alkali obtained from the ashes of soda and of other maritime plants. See ALKALI (MINERAL).

SULPHUREOUS SALT of STAHL.

This name is given to a neutral salt, composed of volatile sulphureous acid, combined to the point of saturation with fixed vegetable alkali.

(u) SEDATIVE SALT. Mr. Cadet has published, in the *Memoirs of the Royal Academy of Sciences* for the year 1766, an account of some experiments made by him upon borax and the sedative salt. From these he infers, 1. That the acid contained in borax is the marine, he having made a corrosive sublimate with this acid and the mercurius precipitatus per se. 2. That the sedative salt does not exist in borax, but is produced during the process. 3. That this sedative salt is composed of the marine acid originally existing in the borax, of the vitriolic acid employed in the operation, and of a vitrescible earth. 4. That this vitrescible earth is the same as that which is generally separated from borax during its solution in water, and which abounds more in the unrefined than in the refined borax. 5. That this earth consists of a calx of copper, from which, by reduction, he obtained a regulus of copper. 6. That borax therefore is composed of a calx of copper united with marine acid, and with mineral alkali. The same chemist proposes to make further experiments on this singular salt. But M. Beaumé maintains that the copper is only accidental in borax, and proceeds from the vessels used in the preparation of this salt; but that no copper can be obtained from pure borax.

S A L T S

This salt may be made either by saturating fixed alkali with volatile sulphureous acid made in a cracked retort, in Stahl's manner, or by exposing linen soaked in liquid fixed alkali to the vapors of sulphur slowly burning. When this latter method is employed, the linen dries, becomes stiff, and shines with many small needle-like crystals, which are the sulphureous salt.

Volatile sulphureous acid does not differ from pure vitriolic acid but by a portion of phlogiston, which is only weakly united with it, but is however sufficient to disguise considerably the essential properties of this acid. Sulphureous vitriolic acid has not only a pungent smell and volatility which the pure vitriolic has not, but it also forms with different substances, particularly with fixed alkali, neutral salts very different from those formed by the union of these substances with pure vitriolic acid. Stahl first observed this salt, which is the only one known of all the combinations of the sulphureous acid.

This sulphureous salt has a more pungent taste than vitriolated tartar, is more soluble in water, and is crystallizable by cold. Its crystals are like needles attached to each other by their ends, forming tufted clusters of crystals; in which respect also it differs from vitriolated tartar, and is somewhat analogous to nitre.

This salt may be decomposed by any acid, and its sulphureous acid expelled from it. Thus vitriolic acid, from being naturally the strongest of any, is rendered the weakest of all, merely by union with the inflammable principle, which is only weakly combined with it.

The natural volatility of the phlogistic principle, and its weak adhesion to the volatile sulphureous acid, occasion a gradual change of the nature of the sulphureous salt. This salt is perpetually changing, from the constant dissipation of its phlogiston. It gradually loses its peculiar properties by which it differs from vitriolated tartar, becomes more and more similar to this salt, and at last, when it has lost all to its phlogiston, does not in many respects differ from it. Probably we might observe the same changes in the combinations of sulphureous acid with other substances; nevertheless those which, like metals, have a stronger affinity with phlogiston than alkali has, may perhaps produce effects very different.

All the phenomena of the sulphureous salt, of the volatile sulphureous acid, and of sulphur, with regard to their several combinations, are naturally deducible from this
general

S A L T S

general principle, that the affinities of the most compound bodies are always weaker than those of the most simple substances. See VOLATILE SULPHUREOUS ACID, and ACID (VITRIOLIC).

FEBRIFUGAL SALT of SYLVIUS.

This is a neutral salt composed of marine acid saturated with fixed vegetable alkali. It is also called *regenerated sea salt*, but improperly, because the basis is different from that of sea salt, excepting its taste, which is not so agreeable as that of sea salt. It resembles this salt in its crystallization, and in most of its essential properties. It does not seem to deserve the epithet *febrifugal*, although it may, when given in proper doses, as a purgative and antiseptic, contribute to the cure of some fevers, which qualities are common to it with other neutral salts. It is not now employed. See ACID (MARINE), ALKALI (FIXED), and NEUTRAL SALTS.

SALTS of TAKENIUS.

The salts prepared in Takenius's manner are impure fixed alkalis, obtained from the ashes of vegetables burnt for that purpose in a peculiar manner, namely, by suffocating their flame; and leaving no more communication with the air than is sufficient for the burning of their most disengaged inflammable parts.

When therefore we would prepare the fixed salts of a plant according to this method, the dried plant is put in an iron pot, which is to be heated so that its bottom shall be red. The plant must be continually stirred; a thick fume will exhale from it, and at length a flame rises. The pot is then to be covered with a lid, which must be so loose that the flame only will be extinguished, and the smoke will pass out. The lid must be taken off sometimes, that the plant may be stirred. When the plant is by this method reduced to a kind of ashes, these ashes must be lixiviated with boiling water; and when the lixivium has been evaporated to dryness, a saline matter more or less reddish will remain, which ought to be kept in a bottle. This is the fixed salt of the plant prepared in Takenius's method.

By burning plants in this manner, the fixed alkali obtained is evidently phlogisticated, rendered semi-saponaceous, similar to that which is prepared for the making of

S A L T S

Prussian blue, and mixed with all the neutral salts contained in the plant. These impure alkalis have been intended only for medicinal uses. Some persons have imagined that they could retain much of the virtue of the plant from which they have been obtained. But although we do not doubt that the fixed salts of different plants, prepared in this method, differ considerably from each other; yet as the medicinal virtues of vegetables depend chiefly on their proximate principles, and as these principles are totally changed, and decomposed by burning, even when they are made with the precautions which Takenius mentions, these salts retain none of the virtues of the plants from which they are produced when alkalis are required. They are only semi-saponaceous fixed alkalis, much less caustic than well purified alkalis, and therefore may be preferred in medicine. These alkalis partake besides of the virtues of the neutral salts with which they are mixed.

SALT of TARTAR.

This name is commonly given to the fixed alkali of tartar, and even frequently to fixed vegetable alkali in general. See ALKALI (FIXED).

VEGETABLE SALT.

This salt, called also *soluble tartar*, and *tartarified tartar*, is a combination to the point of saturation of cream of tartar, or acid of tartar with fixed vegetable alkali. It is prepared and crystallized like salt of Saignette, from which it differs in its alkaline basis. The crystals of this salt are much smaller than those of salt of Saignette. In other respects it has the same properties, chemical and medicinal. See SALT of SAIGNETTE, TARTAR, and TARTAR (SOLUBLE).

SALT of VINEGAR.

The salt sold by apothecaries under this name is nothing but vitriolated tartar, impregnated with very strong radical vinegar.

As pure radical vinegar cannot be obtained in a concrete state but with very great difficulty, and as it does not retain this concrete state when it has once received it, as the Count de Lauraguais has shewn, when a salt of vinegar is required with a very pungent and penetrating smell, to be kept

S A L T S

kept in bottles, like the concrete volatile alkali called salt of England, a better expedient has not been found than that we have mentioned. This mixture has a smell of radical vinegar, almost as pungent as that of volatile alkali, although the kind be very different; and is applicable to the same purposes, namely, to relieve hysterical paroxysms. See VINEGAR.

VOLATILE SALTS.

This name is frequently given to volatile, concrete alkaline salts. Thus *volatile sal ammoniac*, and *volatile salt of hartshorn*, are the volatile alkalis obtained from these substances. Nevertheless, the same name is sometimes given to other saline substances of very different natures, for instance, *the salt of amber*, which is acid, and is called *volatile salt of amber*, which is certainly an inconvenience. The appellation *volatile salt* may be given to all saline matters really volatile, that is, which may be sublimed with a moderate heat. But as these salts are of very different kinds, they ought to be distinguished by some more particular name. The volatility of salts is a very indeterminate quality. For of those which are considered as such, some are much more, and some much less volatile than others.

These salts are called *semi-volatile* which cannot be sublimed without a fire sufficient to render the bottom of the vessel containing them red-hot, such as most ammoniacal salts, sweet mercury, and some others. And those are called *fixed salts*, which may be kept red-hot during a certain time without sensible loss. But, rigorously speaking, no salts are absolutely fixed; for, as we have said elsewhere, the alkalis called fixed, and the other salts which are considered also as fixed, are dissipated in fume when long exposed to a violent fire, with access of air. See ALKALIS (VOLATILE), FIXITY, VOLATILITY.

URINOUS SALTS.

This name was given by ancient chemists to all alkaline salts, volatile or fixed; to the former, because they all have the taste of putresced or distilled urine; and to the fixed, because although they have not themselves this taste, they however occasion it, when applied to the tongue, by disengaging the volatile alkali contained in animal substances. Therefore *urinous salts* and *alkaline salts* are synonymous. See ALKALI.

SALT

SARSAPARILLA

SALT of STEEL.

Some chemists have given this name to several combinations of iron with acids, even to martial vitriol, as appears from *Riverius's salt of steel*, which is a martial vitriol made with iron, vitriolic acid, and spirit of wine. See VITRIOL.

SALT-PETRE. See NITRE.

SAND. Sand is composed of small stony matters. The kinds of sand may therefore be as many as the kinds of stones. Most sands consist of different kinds of stones mixed together. But as soft stones are easily reducible into so small particles, that they are more like powders or earths than sand; and as the molecules of hard or vitrifiable stones are capable of preserving longer their size; hence most matters called sand are of the nature of vitrifiable earths. See EARTHS (VITRIFIABLE). Accordingly, by the name of sand, we understand always, in natural history and in chemistry, a matter of the nature of vitrifiable earths.

The principal use of sand in chemistry is in compositions for pottery and glass. Some sands are more and some less fusible. The particles also of some are larger than those of others. The finer kind is generally used for vitrifications, and other chemical operations, because it is naturally much divided: It is frequently employed to make a *sand-bath* to transmit heat to vessels placed in it.

SANDARACH. This is a yellow or red combination of arsenic with sulphur. See ARSENIC, and REALGAR.

SANDIVER. See GLASS-GALL.

SAPHIRE. (x)

SARCOCOLLA. (y)

SARSAPARILLA. (z)

(x) SAPHIRE is the name of a pellucid blue gem, the hardness of which is next to that of the ruby. By fire it is unfusible, but its color is thereby destructible. It may be imitated by fusing a hundred parts of crystal glass-frit with one part of zaffre, and a very small proportion of manganese.

(y) SARCOCOLLA is a gum-resin, of an ounce of which six drams were found to be soluble by spirit of wine; and seven drams and a half were found to be soluble by water. *Neuman.*

(z) SARSAPARILLA. From sixteen drams of this root *Neuman* obtained by water six drams of gummy extract, and from an equal quantity he obtained by spirit four drams of resinous extract.

SAS-

S A T U R A T I O N

SASSAFRAS. (a)

SATURATION. All the particles of matter have, as is said under the articles **AFFINITY**, **COMBINATION**, **SOLUTION**, and **GRAVITY**, a tendency to unite one with another. In fact, when they are united, and when this tendency is satisfied, it is called the state of *saturation*, and then the whole effect of this tendency, or of this force, consists in making them cohere together. But all the phenomena of chemistry show, that the tendency to union of the parts of different substances is more or less strong, according to the nature of these substances. Hence the parts of two substances may be united together with all the force of which they are susceptible, respectively to each other, although their tendency to union in general be very far from being entirely exhausted and satisfied.

This remark leads us to consider saturation in two views, that is, that we should distinguish the saturation of one substance relatively to another, from the greater or less diminution of tendency to union in general, which a substance has sustained by means of any particular union contracted. This latter we shall call *absolute saturation*, and the former *relative saturation*.

These things being premised, as the general tendency to union diminishes always in proportion to the force with which the parts are united, hence the adhesion more or less strong, contracted betwixt the principles of any compound, influences much the nature and essential properties of this compound; for example, when the principles of a body are capable of uniting together with all their general tendency to union, their relative saturation is then confounded with their absolute saturation, so that after their union, no tendency to new unions can be perceived in these bodies, or in any of their principles. Such are the neutral salts composed of mineral acids and fixed alkali. So strong an union is contracted by the acid and alkaline principles of these salts, that they lose entirely, or almost entirely, their taste, causticity, activity; in a word, all the properties

(a) **SASSAFRAS.** The wood of this tree contains the heaviest of all known essential oils. Of this oil Hoffman obtained an ounce and six drams from six pounds of the wood; and Neuman obtained from an equal quantity of wood, two ounces. From an ounce of sassafras four scruples of extract were obtained by means of rectified spirit; and from an equal quantity of the wood two drams were extracted by water. *Neuman.*

which

SATURATION

which before this union were occasioned by their general tendency to combination. Accordingly, the relative saturation of these is very distinct, and is one of the first which has been observed.

When, on the contrary, the principles of a compound can contract together only a weak union, and consequently do not exhaust by this union all their general tendency to combination, not only their point of relative saturation is less distinct, but also these principles, although relatively saturated by each other, are far from absolute saturation, and still preserve, notwithstanding this union, much of their dissolving power. Compounds of this kind are always considerably active, and even caustic according to the nature of their principles. Such are deliquescent salts, and particularly most salts composed of mineral acids and metallic substances, the causticity of which cannot be otherwise explained. *See the articles CAUSTICITY, and SUBLIMATE (CORROSIVE).*

Many substances have a determinate and considerably distinct point of relative saturation, although they contract together but a weak union. But if we attend, we shall perceive that all these substances possess but a small quantity of dissolving power, or a weak general tendency to combination. Their relative saturation is nearly equal to their absolute saturation. Such are ether with water, essential oils with spirit of wine, and most neutral salts with water. If we mix together and agitate good ether with water, a part of the ether unites with the water, nearly in the proportion of one to ten; so that if one part of ether be added to ten parts of water, all the ether disappears by being diffused through the water, as the Count de Lauraguais observes. If the quantity of ether be more than one tenth part of the water, the overplus will float distinct upon the surface of the water, like an oil.

Also well rectified spirit of wine can only dissolve a determinate quantity of each kind of essential oil, which quantity varies according to the kind of oil, and to the state in which it happens to be. In general, the more attenuated they have been by rectification, the more they are removed from a resinous state, and the smaller quantity of them is soluble. And also the more highly rectified a spirit of wine is, the larger quantity of oil it dissolves.

Water is the proper solvent of neutral salts. It is capable of dissolving any of them, but most of them only in a certain quantity: and this point of saturation of water differs with

SATURATION

with different salts, and degrees of heat applied. The point of saturation is most distinct with those salts which contain a small quantity only of the water of crystallization, and which are nearly equally soluble in hot and in cold water. Such are vitriolated tartar, and, still more, common salt.

When the water is once saturated with these kinds of salts, the strongest and longest boiling does not dissolve a grain more, and the overplus of the salt remains entire at the bottom of the boiling water: But boiling water dissolves an equal, or even an unlimited quantity of some salts, chiefly of those which contain much water in their crystallization, such as Glauber's salt, alum, borax, martial and cupreous vitriols, and others of that kind. The water of crystallization of these salts is alone sufficient to keep them dissolved, by means of heat. Hence, when they are exposed to fire without water, they suffer a liquefaction, which is very different from fusion, and is nothing else than a solution of the salt in the water of its crystallization, and consequently lasts only till this water be evaporated. The point of saturation of water for these salts seems to be indeterminate.

Many substances are capable of uniting without being precisely saturated, such as water with any of the following substances; fluor acids, fixed vegetable alkali, fluor volatile alkali, most of the very deliquescent neutral salts, and spirit of wine. Such also are almost all metals uniting with each other: Although many of these substances have a great affinity together, as the fluor acids and alkalis with water, yet all their general tendency to combination is not exhausted in these kinds of union. On the contrary, their union is little else than a very accurate and intimate mixture. Their dissolving power is not satisfied by such an union, but is almost entirely preserved. We need not therefore be surprised, that no precise or determinate point of saturation is observed betwixt these substances. We may say, in general, that the point of relative saturation is so much more exact, distinct, and determinate, as the bodies which unite together have a stronger affinity, as they more completely exhaust upon each other their dissolving power, or as their relative saturation is more nearly equal to their absolute saturation.

The examination of the several degrees of saturation which substances may sustain by combining together, is an object as important as it is new in chemistry. This matter
has

S E A - W A T E R

has been scarcely begun, and yet it well deserves the attention of chemists, as it would greatly advance the science. We could not treat this subject more fully without repeating what has been said elsewhere. We therefore refer to the articles *affinity, combination, composition, solution, causticity, gravity, salts, neutral salts, corrosive sublimate*; and several others.

SAUNDERS. (*b*)

SCAMMONY. (*c*)

SCORDIUM. (*d*)

SEA-WATER. See WATER.

(*b*) SAUNDERS. The wood of the tree, called *red saunders*, contains a red coloring material used in dying. Its color resides wholly in a resinous matter, and hence is extractable by spirit of wine, and not by water. The red color of Saunders, imparted to spirit of wine, becomes, by diluting the tincture with more spirit, yellow. The resin gave a deep red color to oil of lavender, and a pale red to oil of almonds and to oil of aniseeds, but no color to oil of amber and to oil of turpentine. The wood of the tree, called *yellow saunders*, is from its fragrance sometimes employed as a perfume. From sixteen ounces of the rasped wood, digested some days in salt water, two drams of essential oil were obtained by cohobation. Two drams of gummy extract may be obtained from two ounces of the wood by water; and from an equal quantity of wood, two drams and a half of resinous extract may be obtained by rectified spirit. *Neuman.*

(*c*) SCAMMONY is a gummy-resinous juice, which exudes from the root of a species of convolvulus, in which incisions are purposely made at a certain season of the year. An ounce of Smyrna scammony yielded with water half an ounce of gummy extract, and the residuum yielded with spirit two drams of resin, leaving two drams of impurities undissolved. By applying rectified spirit at first to an ounce of the same scammony, two drams and two scruples of resinous extract were obtained; and from the residuum, water extracted half an ounce of gum, the indissoluble part amounting here to four scruples only. *Neuman.*

(*d*) SCORDIUM. An ounce of the dried leaves of scordium yielded with water four drams and a half of gummy extract, and afterwards with rectified spirit fifteen grains of resin. Another ounce, treated first with spirit, gave three drams of resinous extract, and afterwards with water, five scruples and a half of gum. A tincture, made in highly rectified spirit of wine, contains more of the active and less of the mucilaginous parts of this plant, than one made with a weaker spirit.

SELENITES.

SELENITES

SELENITES. Modern chemists give this name to a sort of neutral salt formed by the union of vitriolic acid with any calcareous earth. Vitriolic acid and calcareous earth are capable of combining together to the point of saturation in the most intimate manner. Probably a very considerable quantity of earth enters into this combination, at least if we judge of it by the saturation of vitriolic acid, which appears to be more complete than in any of the other neutral salts formed with this acid. This truth is sufficiently established by the properties of selenites.

Nature furnishes us with a very large quantity of selenitic matters. Chemists agree that all gypsums or plaster-stones, alabasters, and gypseous spars, are nothing else than selenites; but these substances are in large quantities within and upon the earth. We may also artificially compose selenites, by combining vitriolic acid to the point of saturation with calcareous earth. To effect this saturation easily, the calcareous earth must be in fine powder, the acid must be diluted in a very large quantity of water, and more earth must be added than is necessary for the saturation. Selenites may also be conveniently made by saturating lime-water gradually with weak vitriolic acid; or, lastly, by pouring this acid into a solution of nitrous or marine salts with calcareous bases. In these latter operations the selenitic salt renders the liquor turbid, and is precipitated.

Selenites, natural or artificial, when well washed from all excess of acid or other extraneous matter, has a slightly nauseous taste, which is scarcely perceptible but by drinking a glass of water impregnated with it, like that of the wells in and near Paris, the sweetish and slightly nauseous taste of which is well known.

This earthy salt is one of the least soluble by water of all the known neutral salts. Seven or eight hundred parts of water are required to dissolve one part of selenites, excepting when its principles are combined, and the salt formed in the water, as Mr. Beaumé has observed; for then the water may dissolve four or five times as much. By a slow evaporation it crystallizes, and forms thin laminæ, and retains in its crystallization a very small quantity of water.

When it is exposed to a moderate fire, it easily loses this water of its crystallization, with its transparency and cohesion of its parts, and is reduced to a white powder.

With

SELENITES

With a very great fire, it is not fusible when alone, (e) but is more easily fusible than pure calcareous earth, by the addition of fluxes, as sand, and clay, and vitrifying salts. It resists the greatest heat without losing its acid. It cannot be decomposed by phlogiston, by alkalis fixed or volatile; and by metallic solutions in nitrous acid, by means of a double affinity. Thus the solution of mercury readily shews whether a water be selenitic or not, by forming a precipitate of turbith-mineral when added to such waters. As selenitic matters are copiously diffused, and almost every where within the earth, most waters of wells, or rivers, contain a greater or less quantity of selenites dissolved in them, as we may easily find by the abovementioned method of trial.

Nothing better shews the extreme difference betwixt vitriolic and other mineral acids, than the comparison of the saline properties of selenites with those of nitrous and marine salts with calcareous bases. The earthy basis is the same in these three salts; but the two latter have a violent, almost caustic taste, and are surprisingly deliquescent; while the first salt is very difficultly soluble in water, and almost insipid. The cause of these differences is, that vitriolic acid is more simple than the other acids, and is therefore capable of being more intimately combined and saturated with calcareous earth.

This kind of salt has been called selenites, probably because naturalists found its saline properties so weak, that they thought it ought to be distinguished from other neutral salts by a peculiar name. Perhaps they did not even believe it to be saline; for the nature of selenitic matters has been discovered but lately by experiments of modern chemists.

We are not enough acquainted with calcareous earths to know if selenites be of different kinds, or if all the substances to which this name is given are only one and the same salt under different forms of crystallization. If the kinds of calcareous earth be essentially different, they must form with vitriolic acid several kinds of selenites also essentially different from each other. But if only one kind of calcareous earth exists, then it can only form one kind of selenites.

(e) From Mr. D'Arce's Memoir upon the effects of a violent and long-continued heat, we find that all gypsaceous stones, and all the artificial selenitic salts, are fusible and vitrescible by violent fire.

We

SEMI-METALS

We may observe, that amongst the various bodies called by chemists selenites, that is, compounds of vitriolic acid with calcareous earths, some differ much from others, at least externally. These substances are all the gypsums, alabasters, and spars, which some chemists, particularly Mr. Pott, have called gypseous, and, lastly, some crystallizations and stalactites, which have the same principles and the same essential properties as other selenitic substances. *See* ACID (VITRIOLIC), ALABASTER, GYPSUM, SPAR, and EARTH (CALCAREOUS).

SEMI-METAL. Substances possessing all the metallic properties, excepting fixity and ductility, are called *semi-metals*. Thus every matter possessed of metallic density, opacity, and lustre, which is incapable of uniting with earths, but which is also brittle and frangible by the stroke of a hammer, and capable of being sublimed or reduced into vapors by fire, is a semi-metal. Hitherto we know but five semi-metals, which are *regulus of antimony*, *zinc*, *bismuth*, *regulus of cobalt*, and *regulus of arsenic*.

Some chemists have numbered mercury amongst the semi-metals, under pretence that it possessed all the metallic properties excepting fixity and ductility: but all semi-metals are combustible, and mercury is no more so than the perfect metals; and also, the want of ductility is falsely imputed to it, since the Academicians of Petersbourg, who some years ago fixed it, found it ductile and malleable. If mercury then be not ductile in its ordinary state, the cause of this appears to be, that it is really in fusion: but the most ductile metals lose their ductility by fusion, as this quality necessarily implies solidity. On the other side, the great volatility of mercury does not allow us to class it among metals. This metallic substance is therefore single in its kind, and is really neither a metal nor a semi-metal. *See* MERCURY.

Mr. Cronstedt has given, in the Memoirs of the Swedish Academy for the year 1751, a description of a new semi-metal: but this metallic substance is hitherto but little known. (f)

(f) Concerning this new semi-metal discovered by Mr. Cronstedt, *see* the article NICKEL. *See* also a note to the article METALS, concerning another new semi-metal which Mr. Justi says that he has discovered in the yellow mica.

S I L V E R.

SENA. (*g*)

SENEGAL (GUM) (*h*)

SERPENTINE-STONE. (*i*)

SILK. (*k*)

SILVER. Silver, called also *luna* by chemists, is a perfect metal, of a shining white color.

Its specific gravity is, although considerable, nearly one half less than that of gold. It loses in water an eleventh part of its weight. A cubic foot of silver weighs 720 pounds.

The tenacity of its parts is also nearly one half less than that of gold; a silver wire, the diameter of which is $\frac{1}{16}$ part of an inch, can support only a weight of 270 pounds without breaking.

This metal is, next to gold, the most ductile of all. Very fine wire and leaf may be formed of it.

It is somewhat sonorous and harder than gold, as Juncker observes; and is fusible with a less degree of heat than gold is, according to Cramer. It seems to be as fixed and indestructible as gold is. Kunckel kept silver and gold in a

(*g*) **SENA.** An ounce of the leaves of Sena, treated with fresh parcels of rectified spirit of wine, yielded two drams and twenty-three grains of resinous extract; and afterwards with water, two drams and two scruples of gummy extract, three drams and three grains remaining undissolved. Another ounce, treated first with water, gave four drams and half a scruple of gummy, and afterwards with spirit only, twenty-eight grains of a resinous extract, which appeared to contain some gross oily matter; and hence was difficultly reduced to dryness. The residuum weighed three drams and a scruple. Water distilled from Sena possesses the peculiar smell of these leaves, but no essential oil appears. The activity of Sena is greatly weakened by evaporation, especially if the process be performed in an open vessel with a boiling heat. *Neuman.*

(*h*) **SENEGAL (GUM)** is a gum, almost pure, and entirely similar in properties to the other pure gums, as gum arabic, cherry-tree and plum-tree gums. *See GUM.*

(*i*) **SERPENTINE STONE** is a steatites variously colored, but in which the green color generally predominates. *See STEATITES.*

(*k*) **SILK** is an animal substance, from 16 oz. of which may be obtained, by distillation, nine ounces of mixed matters, containing four ounces and two drams of urinous spirit, three ounces six drams of volatile salt, and one ounce of empyreumatic oil. The caput mortuum weighed seven ounces, and lost an ounce on being calcined to whiteness. By elixating the calx, forty grains of fixed saline matter were also obtained. *Neuman.*

glass-

without alteration, or
 probably proceeded
 as matter, with which

that silver may be changed
 by a long reverberation
 andus. This reverberation
 reduced into very fine parts, to
 it heat they can sustain without
 of free air. This method is very
 the inflammable principle of me-
 bodies. But Juncker does not men-
 this experiment.

The action of air and water does not alter
 brilliancy of silver, nor occasion any rust.
 the surface of this metal is apt to tarnish,
 become black, by the contact of the phlo-
 several inflammable matters, or of their exhal-
 because it has the property of impregnating itself
 the inflammable principle superabundantly, even in
 and, like some other metallic matters; but silver seems
 more susceptible of this effect than any other metal.

All acids are, with more or less facility, capable of dis-
 solving silver.

Vitriolic and marine acids may be combined with silver
 in its metallic state; but difficultly, and by particular ma-
 nagement.

To dissolve silver directly, vitriolic acid must be much
 concentrated and very hot; and therefore distillation is
 necessary, as in the operation of turbit mineral. See TUR-
 BITH MINERAL.

The marine acid cannot attack silver directly; but when
 it is very much dephlegmated, and, as it were, in a dry
 state, considerably hot and reduced to vapor, as is done by
 the royal cement in *concentrated parting*. See PARTING
 (CONCENTRATED).

But silver may be combined with the above-mentioned
 acids, by methods much more simple and convenient,
 which we shall describe, after having spoken of the solu-
 tion of silver by nitrous acid.

Nitrous acid, very pure and moderately strong, dissolves
 silver in its metallic state with the greatest facility. This
 solution is made spontaneously without heat, or with a very
 gentle heat at first; and when the silver has begun to dis-
 solve, the heat ought to be discontinued, to prevent the solu-
 tion

S I L V E R

lution from being too violent, especially if the quantities operated upon be considerable.

By this method nitrous acid may be saturated with silver; and if it be strong, it will dissolve a considerable quantity of that metal.

If the silver thus dissolved be allayed with copper, the solution will be green, and will preserve this color. If it contain no copper, the solution is at first greenish, which color gradually dissipates, and at last the liquor becomes quite white.

The surface of the silver begins to become black as soon as the acid makes impression upon it. This blackness proceeds from a part of the phlogiston of the nitrous acid, which is applied superabundantly to the surface of the silver.

Black flocks are frequently seen floating in this solution, which are insoluble by nitrous acid, and precipitate to the bottom. These flocks may be a small quantity of gold from which silver is seldom entirely free, or of some other phlogisticated substance, insoluble in nitrous acid.

The solution of silver by nitrous acid is more acrid and corrosive than pure nitrous acid; which property is very remarkable, and is common to it with several other combinations of metals. See an explanation of this property under the article CAUSTICITY.

This solution of silver corrodes all vegetable and animal matters, and stains the skin of a black color, which cannot be effaced till the blackened part be abraded. This blackness can be only attributed to the phlogiston of corroded matters, which unites superabundantly with the silver of the solution employed.

If a solution of silver by nitrous acid be sufficiently evaporated, and left to cool, a large quantity of white crystals will be formed in it, like scales, which are commonly called *crystals of silver*. These crystals are a nitrous salt, the basis of which is silver; for which reason it may also be called *nitre with basis of silver*, or *lunar nitre*.

This salt is fusible with a small heat, and easily loses the water of its crystallization. It becomes black, congeals by cold, and is capable of being moulded. It is then the famous cautery used by surgeons, and known by the name of *lapis infernalis*. See the words PARTING, CRYSTALS of SILVER, and LAPIS INFERNALIS.

Lunar nitre deflagrates upon coals almost as well as the nitre with basis of fixed alkali, which shews a strong adhesion

S I L V E R

sion of nitrous acid with silver. Nevertheless, this salt exposed to strong fire in distilling vessels, or in a crucible, may be easily decomposed. The acid quits the silver, and appears in its former state.

Although silver, as we have seen, is more easily soluble in nitrous acid than in vitriolic and marine acids, we ought not thence to conclude, that this metal has, with the nitrous acid, a greater affinity than with the two others. On the contrary, the two latter acids are capable of separating it from the nitrous acid, after this has dissolved it.

If vitriolic acid be poured into a solution of silver in nitrous acid, and if it be not diluted in too great a quantity of water, we see immediately the liquors become turbid, and a white precipitate appears, which is nothing else than a new combination made of the silver which quitted the nitrous acid to unite with the vitriolic acid, and to form with it a new salt with metallic basis. This salt, which may properly be called *vitriol of silver*, or *lunar vitriol*, is crystallizable, and actually does crystallize in the very instant of precipitation; but the crystals are so small, from the rapidity of the crystallization, that they have only the appearance of a white powder. They cannot be discovered to be crystals but by means of a good magnifying glass.

The same event happens, if, instead of vitriolic acid, a solution of any salt containing that acid be added to a solution of silver in nitrous acid. The nitre of silver will be thereby decomposed, and a vitriol of silver obtained similar to the former.

Although vitriolic acid engaged in any basis, such as fixed alkali, with which it has a stronger affinity than with silver, does nevertheless quit its basis to combine with this metal, yet we may observe, that in these precipitations two decompositions and two new combinations are always effected, by means of a double affinity. We may therefore see the explanation of this case at the word AFFINITY.

Marine acid, whether engaged in any basis, or disengaged, produces in the solution of silver by nitrous acid the same effect as the vitriolic acid. It separates from the nitrous acid the metal, with which it unites and forms a new compound, or a *marine salt with basis of silver*, known to chemists by the name of *luna cornea*, or *corneous silver*. See LUNA CORNEA. It is called corneous, because this silver, united with marine acid by exposure to fire, may be melted; and may be coagulated by cold into a semi-transparent, semi-flexible mass, like horn.

S I L V E R

Luna cornea, although in a saline state, is very little soluble by water. The precipitate which it forms is very apparent: it is composed of flocks, which adhere one to another, and form a kind of white curd, that floats in the liquor. By this appearance alone it may be distinguished from vitriol of silver.

These properties of a solution of silver, together with the facility with which it is rendered turbid by the presence of the smallest quantity of vitriolic and marine acids, disengaged or combined with any basis, render it very convenient and much used for the examination of waters, and in other chemical operations, to ascertain the presence of these two acids, in whatever compound they may be contained.

Silver, as well as all metals, may be separated from any acid by absorbent earths, or by fixed and volatile alkalis; and when afterwards fused, it recovers its original properties. Silver, thus dissolved, precipitated, and melted, is generally very pure. We may be certain that silver, which has been formed into luna cornea, and afterwards has been reduced, does not contain a particle of gold, platina, copper, iron, or other metallic substance soluble in aqua regia, and consequently not separable from nitrous acid by means of marine acid.

From what has been said concerning these several decompositions of a solution of silver made by nitrous acid, we may infer that this combination may be decomposed;

1. By the action of fire alone, which expels the nitrous acid.

2. By phlogiston, which burns and destroys nitrous acid in the detonation of lunar nitre.

3. By precipitation with saline or earthy alkalis, which seize the nitrous acid, and leave the silver disengaged in the state of a precipitate.

4. By vitriolic acid, which seizes the silver, and leaves the nitrous acid disengaged.

5. By marine acid, which has the same effect.

6. Lastly, several metals, and especially copper, having a stronger affinity than silver with nitrous acid, decompose also this solution of silver, by seizing the acid, and obliging the silver to separate from it, which it does by precipitating it in its proper metallic state. See the words **PRECIPITATE** and **PRECIPITATION**.

Sulphur dissolves silver by fusion, and forms with it a blackish mass, which may be cut, and which has almost the color and consistence of lead. It is called *sulphurated silver*.

S I L V E R

silver. This compound is a kind of artificial ore of silver. Some expert persons are said to be able to imitate very well by this mixture some natural ores of silver.

To make this combination, silver and sulphur are laid alternately upon each other in several strata in a crucible, which is to be heated by degrees till the whole be fused. Less heat is required for this fusion than if the silver was alone, because sulphur facilitates the fusion of this, as well as of all other metals difficultly fusible, upon which it is capable of acting.

The sulphur may be separated from the silver by the mere action of the fire, continued during a certain time with access of air. When sulphurated silver is detonated with nitre, this separation is very well and instantly made. As this metal is indestructible by all these agents, it is found to be unchanged by these operations.

Juncker relates, after Kunckel, that if sulphur be dissipated from sulphurated silver by the action of fire; and if a volatile alkaline spirit of urine be poured upon this silver, a blue color is produced. He adds also, that this does not happen a second time to the same silver, unless it be first cupelled with lead. This chemist concludes from thence, that this color proceeds from copper which the silver receives from the lead. See *Conspectus Chymiae*, Tom. I. p. 893.

Silver is found within the earth in different states. A very small quantity of it is in its natural and malleable state, alloyed with copper and gold; and is then called *virgin* or *native silver*: but silver is generally found in a mineral state, that is, united and incorporated with heterogeneous matters, such as other metallic substances, and the mineralising substances, namely, sulphur and arsenic. It is separated from all these matters by particular processes practised both in essays and in smelting the ore in large quantities. See ORES of SILVER.

Silver is purified from the alloy of other destructible metals by treating it with nitre, or with lead. See PURIFICATION of SILVER by NITRE. The latter method is generally used by refiners, and is called *cupellation*, or *refining*. See REFINING.

All these operations are founded in general upon the destructibility of imperfect metals, and on the indestructibility of silver, which is a perfect metal: but as gold is an indestructible metal, all the purifications of silver, which are only effected by the destruction of metals alloyed within it, are

S M E L T I N G

sufficient to separate it from gold. We must therefore have recourse to other operations, for the separation of these two metals from each other. These operations, which are called by the general name of *parting*, are founded upon the property which silver has of being soluble by many menstrua which do not act upon gold. These menstrua are ;

1. Nitrous acid, which dissolves silver without touching gold. By means of this acid, silver is generally parted from gold, and the operation is called *parting*, without any epithet to distinguish it from the others. See PARTING.

2. Marine acid, which being applied conveniently to a mixture of gold and silver, seizes the latter metal exclusively of the former. As this parting is performed by cementation, and as the marine acid must be highly concentrated, it is called concentrated parting. See PARTING (CONCENTRATED).

3. Lastly, sulphur, which unites also to silver without touching gold, furnishes a third method of separating these two metals. This is called *dry parting*, because it is made by fusion, which chemists call the *dry way*. See PARTING (DRY).

Silver is capable of being alloyed with all metals, and forms with them different compounds, the properties of which may be seen under the word ALLAY.

According to Mr. Geoffroy's Table of Affinities, those of silver are first to lead, and then to copper; and Mr. Gellert's Table mentions only gold.

SIMILOR. This is a name given to an alloy of red copper and zinc, made in the best proportions to imitate the color of gold. See COPPER, BRASS, and ZINC.

SMALT. It is a blue glass composed of the calx of cobalt, vitrified and melted with some fritt of glass or crystal. Ground smalt is called *azure*, or *enamel blue*. See AZURE, COBALT, and ZAFFRE.

SMELTING of ORES. We have shewn, under the articles ORES and PYRITES, the nature of the principal metallic minerals, and the substances of which they are composed. We have also explained, under the article ESSAY OF ORES, the processes by which an exact analysis of these compound minerals may be made, and the nature and quantity of the contained metals may be known. In order to complete what relates to this important subject, we shall describe in this article the principal operations by which are obtained "in the great," as it is called, or for commercial purposes, metals, sulphur, vitriols, and other useful

S M E L T I N G

ful substances contained in metallic minerals. What we shall say upon this subject will chiefly be extracted from a *Treatise on the Smelting of Ores*, by Schlutter, translated from the German into French by M. Hellot; because this, of all the modern works upon that subject, appears to be the most exact. We shall first describe the operations upon pyritous matters for the extraction of sulphur, vitriols, and alum; and afterwards the operations by which metallic substances are extracted from ores properly so called; from which also are occasionally obtained the same matters as from the pyrites. As the present article is only the sequel of the articles ORES, PYRITES, and ESSAYS of ORES, it is evident that these articles ought to be read previously to this.

EXTRACTION of SULPHUR from PYRITES and other MINERALS.

In order to obtain sulphur from pyrites, this mineral ought to be exposed to a heat sufficient to sublime the sulphur, or to make it distill in vessels, which must be close, to prevent its burning.

Sulphur is extracted from pyrites at a work at *Schwartzemberg*, in *Saxony*, in the high country of the mines; and in *Bohemia*, at a place called *Alten-Sattel*.

The furnaces employed for this operation are oblong, like vaulted galleries; and in the vaulted roofs are made several openings. These are called *furnaces for extracting sulphur*. See PLATE II. Fig. 9.

In these furnaces are placed earthen-ware tubes, filled with pyrites broken into pieces of the size of small nuts. Each of these tubes contains about fifty pounds of pyrites. They are placed in the furnace almost horizontally, and have scarcely more than an inch of descent. The ends, which come out of the furnace five or six inches, become gradually narrower. Within each tube is fixed a piece of baked earth, in form of a star, at the place where it begins to become narrower, in order to prevent the pyrites from falling out, or choking the mouth of the tube. To each tube is fitted a receiver, covered with a leaden plate, pierced with a small hole to give air to the sulphur. The other end of the tube is exactly closed. A moderate fire is made with wood, and in eight hours the sulphur of the pyrites is found to have passed into the receivers.

The residuum of the pyrites, after the distillation, is drawn out at the large end, and fresh pyrites is put in its place.

S M E L T I N G

place. From this residuum, which is called *burnings of sulphur*, vitriol is extracted; as we shall presently relate.

The eleven tubes into which were put, at three several distillations, in all nine quintals, or 900 pounds of pyrites, yield from 100 to 150 pounds of crude sulphur, which is so impure as to require to be purified by a second distillation.

This purification of crude sulphur is also done in a furnace in form of a gallery, in which five iron cucurbits are arranged on each side. These cucurbits are placed in a sloping direction, and contain about eight quintals and a half of crude sulphur. To them are luted earthen tubes, so disposed as to answer the purpose of capitals. The nose of each of these tubes is inserted into an earthen pot, called the *fore-runner*. This pot has three openings; namely, that which receives the nose of the tube; a second smaller hole, which is left open to give air; and a third in its lower part, which is stopped with a wooden peg. See PLATE II, Fig. 10.

When the preparations are made, a fire is lighted about seven o'clock in the evening, and is a little abated as soon as the sulphur begins to distill. At three o'clock in the morning, the wooden pegs, which stop the lower holes of the fore-runners, are for the first time drawn out, and the sulphur flows out of each of them into an earthen pot with two handles placed below for its reception. In this distillation the fire must be moderated and prudently conducted; otherwise less sulphur would be obtained, and it also would be of a grey color, and not of the fine yellow which it ought to have when pure. The ordinary loss in the purification of eight quintals of crude sulphur is, at most, one quintal.

When all the sulphur has flowed out, and has cooled a little in the earthen pots, it is cast into moulds made of beech tree, which have been previously dipt in water, and set to drain. As soon as the sulphur is cooled in the moulds, they are opened, and the cylinders of sulphur are taken out and put up in casks. These are called *roll-brimstone*.

As sulphur is not only in pyrites, but also in most metallic minerals, it is evident that it might be obtained by works in the great from the different ores which contain much of it, and from which it must be separated previously to their fusion: but as sulphur is of little value, the trouble

S M E L T I N G

ble of collecting it from ores is seldom taken. Smelters are generally satisfied with freeing their ores from it, by exposing them to a fire sufficient to expel it. This operation is called *torrefaction*, or *roasting of ores*.

There are, however, ores which contain so much sulphur, that part of it is actually collected in the ordinary operation of roasting, without much trouble for that purpose. Such is the ore of *Ramelsberg*, in the country of *Hartz*.

This ore, which is of lead, containing silver, is partly very pure, and partly mixed with cupreous pyrites and sulphur; hence it is necessary to roast it.

The roasting is performed by laying alternate strata of ore and wood upon each other in an open field, taking care to diminish the size of the strata as they rise higher; so that the whole mass shall be a quadrangular pyramid truncated above, whose base is about thirty-one feet square. Below, some passages are left open, to give free entrance to the air; and the sides and top of the pyramid are covered over with small ore, to concentrate the heat and make it last longer. In the center of this pyramid there is a channel, which descends vertically from the top to the base. When all is properly arranged, ladle-fuls of red-hot scoria from the smelting furnace are thrown down the channel, by which means the shrubs and wood, placed below for that purpose, are kindled, and the fire is from them communicated to all the wood of the pile, which continues burning till the third day. At that time the sulphur of the mineral becomes capable of burning spontaneously, and of continuing the fire after the wood is consumed.

When this roasting has been continued fifteen days, the mineral becomes greasy, that is, it is covered over with a kind of varnish: twenty or twenty-five holes, or hollows, are then made in the upper part of the pile, in which the sulphur is collected. From these cavities the sulphur is taken out thrice every day, and thrown into water. This sulphur is not pure, but crude, and is therefore sent to the manufacturers of sulphur to be purified in the manner above related. See PLATE II. Fig. 11. and 12.

As this ore of *Ramelsberg* is very sulphureous, the first roasting, which we are now describing, lasts three months; and during this time, if much rain has not fallen, or if the operation has not failed by the pile falling down or cracking, by which the air has so much free access, that the sulphur

S M E L T I N G

fulphur is burnt and consumed, from ten to twenty quintals of crude sulphur are by this method collected.

The sulphur of this ore, like that of most others, was formerly neglected, till, in the year 1570, a person employed in the mines, called Christopher Sauder, discovered the method of collecting it, nearly as it is done at present.

Metallic minerals are not the only substances from which sulphur is extracted. This matter is diffused in the earth in such quantities, that the metals cannot absorb it all. Some sulphur is found quite pure, and in different forms, principally in the neighbourhood of volcanos, in caverns, and in mineral waters. Such are the opake kind called *virgin sulphur*, the transparent kind called *sulphur of Quito*, and the native flowers of sulphur, as those of the waters of Aix-la-Chapelle. It is also found mixed with different earths. Here we may observe, that all those kinds of sulphur which are not mineralised by metallic substances, are found near volcanos, or hot mineral waters, and consequently in places where nature seems to have formed great subterranean laboratories, in which sulphureous minerals may be analysed and decomposed, and the sulphur separated, in the manner in which it is done in small in our works and laboratories. However that be, certainly one of the best and most famous sulphur mines in the world is that called *Solfatara*. The Abbé Nollet has published, in the *Memoirs* of the Academy, some interesting observations upon this subject, which we shall here abridge.

Near Puzzoli, in Italy, is that great and famous mine of sulphur and alum called at present *Solfatara*. It is a small oval plain, the greatest diameter of which is about 400 yards, raised about 300 yards above the level of the sea. It is surrounded by high hills and great rocks, which fall to pieces, and whose fragments form very steep banks. Almost all the ground is bare and white, like marble, and is every where sensibly warmer than the atmosphere in the greatest heat of summer; so that the feet of persons walking there are burnt through their shoes. It is impossible not to observe the sulphur there; for every where may be perceived by the smell a sulphureous vapor, which rises to a considerable height, and gives reason to believe that there is a subterraneous fire below, from which that vapor proceeds.

Near

S M E L T I N G

Near the middle of this field there is a kind of basin three or four feet lower than the rest of the plain, in which a sound may be perceived when a person walks on it, as if there were under his feet some great cavity, the roof of which was very thin. After that, the lake Agnaho is perceived, whose waters seem to boil. These waters are indeed hot, but not so hot as boiling water. This kind of ebullition proceeds from vapors which rise from the bottom of the lake, which being set in motion by the action of subterranean fires, have force enough to raise all that mass of water. Near this lake there are pits, not very deep, from which sulphureous vapors are exhaled. Persons who have the itch, come to these pits, and receive the vapors in order to be cured. Finally, there are some deeper excavations, whence a soft stone is procured which yields sulphur. From these cavities vapors exhale, and issue out with noise, and which are nothing else than sulphur subliming through the crevices. This sulphur adheres to the sides of the rocks, where it forms enormous masses: in calm weather the vapors may be evidently seen to rise 25 or 30 feet from the surface of the earth.

These vapors, attaching themselves to the sides of rocks, form enormous groups of sulphur, which sometimes fall down by their own weight, and render these places of dangerous access.

In entering the Solfatara, there are warehouses and buildings erected for the refining of sulphur.

Under a great shed, or hangar, supported by a wall behind, open on the other three sides, the sulphur is procured by distillation from the soft stones we mentioned above. These stones are dug from under ground; and those which lie on the surface of the earth are neglected. These last are, however, covered with a sulphur ready formed, and of a yellow color: but the workmen say they have lost their *strength*, and that the sulphur obtained from them is not of so good a quality as the sulphur obtained from the stones which are dug out of the ground.

These last mentioned stones are broken in lumps, and put into pots of earthen ware, containing each about twenty pints, Paris measure. The mouths of these pots are as wide as their bottoms; but their bellies, or middle parts, are wider. They are covered with a lid of the same earth, well luted, and are arranged in two parallel lines along two brick walls, which form the two sides of a furnace. The pots are placed within these walls; so that the center

of

S M E L T I N G

of each pot is in the center of the thickness of the wall and that one end of the pots overhangs the wall within, while the other end overhangs the wall without. In each furnace ten of these pots are placed; that is, five in each of the two walls which form the two sides of the furnace. Betwixt these walls there is a space of fifteen or eighteen inches; which space is covered by a vault resting on the two walls. The whole forms a furnace seven feet long, two feet and a half high, open at one end, and shut at the other, excepting a small chimney, through which the smoke passes.

Each of these pots has a mouth in its upper part without the furnace, in order to admit a tube of eighteen lines in diameter and a foot in length, which communicates with another pot of the same size placed without the building, and pierced with a round hole in its base of fifteen or eighteen lines diameter. Lastly, to each of these last mentioned pots there is a wooden tub placed below, in a bench made for that purpose.

Four or five of these furnaces are built under one hangar or shed. Fires are kindled in each of them at the same time; and they are thrown down after each distillation, either that the pots may be renewed, or that the residuums may be more easily taken out.

The fire being kindled in the furnace, heats the first pots containing the sulphureous stones. The sulphur rises in fumes into the upper part of the pot, whence it passes through the pipe of communication into the external vessel. There the vapors are condensed, become liquid, and flow through the hole below into the tub, from which the sulphur is easily turned out, because the form of the vessel is that of a truncated cone, whose narrower end is placed below, and because the hoops of the tub are so fastened that they may be occasionally loosened. The mass of sulphur is then carried to the buildings mentioned before, where it is remelted for its purification, and cast into rolls, such as we receive it.

EXTRACTION of VITRIOL from PYRITES.

Sulphur is not the only substance procured from pyrites; for besides that, different kinds of vitriols and alum, according to the nature of pyrites, are also extracted: so that pyrites may be considered as the ores of vitriols and alum as well as of sulphur:

These

S M E L T I N G

These salts do not exist in the pyrites ready formed, as the sulphur does ; but are, on the contrary, the products of the decomposition of pyrites, and are new combinations resulting from this decomposition. In the pale-yellow martial pyrites, this decomposition is effected without any other means than by exposure to moisture and air, and by the re-action of the sulphureous principle upon the iron which the pyrites contains, and with which the acid of the sulphur forms martial vitriol, as we may see under the article PYRITES. When the vitriol of this pyrites is to be extracted, this mineral is to be laid in a large heap three feet thick, and exposed to the air during three years, till it has entirely fallen into powder ; and it is then to be stirred up every six months to accelerate the efflorescence. The rain-water, which has washed it, is to be conducted into caldrons, into which old iron is thrown to saturate the superfluous acid. After this succeeds the evaporation and crystallization.

It is not necessary that the pyrites should fall into efflorescence for the extraction of vitriol. The action of the fire which decomposes one part of the sulphur produces the same effect. Thus, in the works at Schwartzemberg in Upper Saxony, the vitriol is extracted, by lixiviating the pyrites after the distillation of the sulphur, which is called in some works, as we have before said, the *burnings of sulphur*, and which are in this work called *sulphur-brands*. This operation consists in impregnating well the lixivium with vitriol, by pouring it upon fresh parcels of these sulphur-brands, which is called doubling the lixivium : then it is evaporated in a leaden caldron, called the *sulphur-caldron* ; and afterwards it is crystallized in a wooden vessel. The sulphur-brands, from which vitriol has been extracted, are not thereby exhausted ; but they are exposed to the open air for two years, and are then again lixiviated for the extraction of more vitriol.

Vitriol is also made at *Geyer*, in Upper Saxony. The difference betwixt the method employed there and at Schwartzemberg, is, that at Geyer the pyrites has not been used for the extraction of sulphur by distillation, but has been roasted fifteen days, and afterwards lixiviated. The lixivium is evaporated in leaden caldrons, and afterwards put in shallow tubs called coolers, where it deposits a yellow mud. The evaporation and depuration of this lixivium lasts twenty-four hours, and then the liquor is put into tubs to crystallize.

The

S M E L T I N G

The pyrites, which has been roasted and lixiviated once at Geyer, is not thereby exhausted ; but is made to undergo the same operation four or five times, by which it furnishes more vitriol. The yellow mud which is deposited from the lixivium is sold, as a coloring material, to painters, after it has been calcined to redness.

Nature furnishes a vitriol ready formed in some mineral earths, to obtain which vitriol, nothing but lixiviation is necessary. Such is that vitriol obtained at Cremnitz, where there is a rich ore of gold. The vitriol is there extracted merely for the purpose of preparing aqua-fortis, which is necessary in the operation for parting the gold contained in that ore. In the neighbourhood of Cremnitz, a soft rock and clay are found, containing vitriol, and which furnish it by means of lixiviation.

To this kind of vitriol ready formed may be referred that obtained at Goslar by the lixiviation of a mineral earth, composed of particles of different ores, found in the galleries of the mine at Ramelsberg, of which we have already spoken. The workmen call this substance the *smoke of copper*. It requires lixiviation only to furnish vitriol. It is true, that by the wood-fires made in these galleries to calcine the rocks, the metallic matters may be disengaged, and a part of the sulphur burnt, the acid of which, mixing with the subterranean waters, dissolves all the metallic matters it meets, and forms all kinds of vitriols. Nevertheless, some of these vitriolic waters, and even some crystallized vitriols, are found in these galleries, where no fire is ever made. The Germans call all these vitriols by the general name *Joekels*. Some vitriols are also found not crystallized, but forming various colored stones, which furnish vitriol by lixiviation. They are called *ink-stones*. What is called *misy* is a yellow, shining, vitriolic stone or earth, found in the same places.

To return to the substance called *smoke of copper*, whence the martial vitriol is extracted at Goslar ; several lixiviums are made of it, by pouring the same water upon different parcels of it : it is then made to evaporate, to deposit its sediment, and to crystallize, as we have already said. The first water is called the *wild ley*. The several vessels employed at Goslar are named from their several uses, as the *washing tub*, *mud tub*, &c.

This substance remaining after the lixiviation of this *smoke of copper*, is a kind of ore not entirely deprived of metallic substances. The workmen call the finest part of it *small*

S M E L T I N G

small vitriol, and the larger pieces they call *stones*, or *kernels of vitriol*. Both these are carried to the smelting houses to be roasted and melted with the Rammelsberg ore, that the lead and silver, which they contain, as well as that ore, may be extracted.

A white vitriol, whose basis is zinc, is also procured at Goslar from the same Rammelsberg ore. This vitriol was discovered in the year 1570 by the Duke Julian, who called it *alum of the mine*. At present it is known by the names, *white vitriol*, *vitriol of zinc*, *Goslar vitriol*.

To make this vitriol, the ore of Rammelsberg, containing lead and silver, having been previously roasted for the obtaining of sulphur, as we have already described, undergoes the same operations which are practised for the preparation of martial vitriol, excepting the formation of large crystals, which is here purposely prevented, by liquefying the vitriol after it is formed in copper caldrons. This liquefaction is effected by means of the water retained in the crystallization of the vitriol. While the vitriol is liquefied, a part of the moisture is evaporated, and women employed in this work keep stirring it till it has acquired the requisite consistence. By this stirring, it is divided into very fine crystalline particles, and it acquires the whiteness of the finest sugar; a quality which makes it saleable, and which is procured by the means above related, and by carefully making it deposit the ferruginous matter with which these lixiviums are always impregnated.

As to the blue vitriol, or vitriol of copper, it is extracted from the cupreous pyrites, or even from sulphureous copper ores, by the operations already mentioned. Frequently the ferruginous pyrites and minerals also contain copper; and therefore the vitriol extracted from them is half martial and half cupreous, and is of a sea-green color.

EXTRACTION of ALUM from PYRITOUS SUBSTANCES and from ALUMINOUS EARTHS.

One part of the unmetallic earth which is always in pyrites, and in other metallic and sulphureous minerals, is sometimes of that kind of earths which are soluble in acids, and particularly of the nature of that earth which is the basis of alum.

When the pyrites contains some of this kind of earth, the acid of its sulphur being disengaged either by the efflu-
Vol. III. G rescence

S M E L T I N G

reference of the pyrites, or by its calcination and combustion, ought to unite itself as readily, and even more so, to this earth than to the metals contained in the same pyrites, and form a true alum: accordingly so it happens, and alum is extracted from pyrites or other sulphureous minerals containing this earth, by processes similar to those employed for the extraction of vitriols.

In England, a pyritous, slate-colored, sulphureous stone is found, from which alum is extracted by torrefaction and lixiviation; but to this lixivium a certain quantity of fossile alkali, dissolved in water, is generally added.

The Swedes have a shining pyrites of a golden color, and speckled with silvery spots, from which they extract sulphur, vitriol, and alum. Sulphur and vitriol are extracted from it by the methods we have described; and when the lixivium yields no more crystals of vitriol, an eighth part of putrefied urine and lixivium of wood-ashes is added, by which a martial earth is precipitated: the liquor being poured off, crystals of alum are obtained by evaporation.

Finally, it appears that in general, when alum is to be extracted from sulphureous and metallic minerals, fine and pure crystals cannot be without some difficulty obtained. It is almost always necessary to have recourse to some additions of alkaline matters, such as quicklime, and fixed or volatile alkaline salts.

These difficulties proceed partly from this, that different kinds of salts are formed at the same time by the decomposition of these minerals; and that these salts are crystallized by nearly the same degrees of evaporation and cold: hence a confusion of salts must necessarily follow: and hence we do not find many of the vitriols, extracted from such minerals, perfectly pure and free from alum, or from vitriolic salts with earthy bases similar to alum. The *salt of colcothar* and the *gilla vitrioli* are nothing else than these foreign salts. On the other hand, the alum which is extracted from metallic minerals contains almost always some vitriol, and particularly martial vitriol. (1)

But there are unmetallic earths and stones which contain alum, or its materials, ready formed. Such is that earth

(1) From Mr. Margraaf's experiments, an addition of some alkaline substance seems to be always necessary to the formation of large crystals of alum, however free the lixivium is from the mixture of vitriols or other salts. See a note subjoined to the article ALUM (ROMAN).

whence

S M E L T I N G

whence alum is extracted at Solfatara. This mineral is an earth similar to marle in consistence and color. It is gathered in the plain, and in the western part of the Solfatara. It is put into leaden caldrons two feet and a half in diameter, and as much in depth, till these vessels be three quarters full. The caldrons are sunk so as to be almost level with the ground, under a great hangar or shed, at a distance of four hundred paces from the sulphur furnaces. Into each caldron water is poured till it rise three or four inches above the mineral. The heat of the ground in this place is sufficient to warm the matter, as it makes Mr. Reaumur's thermometer rise to $37\frac{1}{2}$ degrees above the freezing point. By this means, without the expence of wood, the saline part is separated from the earthy, and is obtained in large crystals.

Alum in this state is still mixed with many impurities, and is carried to the building at the entry of the Solfatara, where it is dissolved by hot water in a great stone vessel in form of a funnel. The purification of alum may be made so much more advantageously in this place, as no wood is necessary, the natural heat of the place being sufficient for the process.

To this kind of natural alum may be referred that which is obtained merely by evaporation from some mineral waters; and also the Roman alum which is obtained from a kind of free-stone, although a calcination during twelve or fourteen hours, and an exposition to the air till it falls into efflorescence be necessary. This stone is not pyritous; but rather of the marle kind: therefore its efflorescence is probably nothing more than an extinction, and differs essentially from the efflorescence of pyrites.

Such are the processes by which sulphur, vitriol, and alum are obtained from minerals containing these substances.

These minerals contain a great quantity of vitriolic acid, which chemists can separate from them; and they are, as it were, the grand magazines where nature deposits this acid, which is always found combined, as we have seen, with some substance or basis.

SMELTING of ORES *in general.*

As ores consist of metallic matters combined with sulphur and arsenic, and are besides intermixed with earthy and stony substances of all kinds, the intention of all the operations upon these compound bodies is to separate these

S M E L T I N G

different substances from each other. This is effected by several operations founded on the known properties of those substances. We now proceed to give a general idea of these several operations.

First of all, the ore is to be separated from the earths and stones accidentally adherent to it; and when these foreign substances are in large masses, and are not very intimately mixed in small particles with the ore, this separation may be accomplished by mechanical means. This ought always to be the first operation, unless the adherent substance be capable of serving as a flux to the ore. If the unmetallie earths be intimately mixed with the ore, this must necessarily be broken and divided into small particles. This operation is performed by a machine which moves pestles, called bocards, or stampers. After this operation, when the parts of the mineral are specifically heavier than those of the unmetallie earth or stone, these latter may be separated from the ore by washing in canals through which water flows. With regard to this washing of ores, it is necessary to observe, that it cannot succeed but when the ore is sensibly heavier than the foreign matters. But the contrary happens frequently, as well because quartz and spar are naturally very ponderous, as because the metallic matter is proportionably so much lighter as it is combined with more sulphur.

When an ore happens to be of this kind, it is necessary to begin by roasting it, in order to deprive it of the greatest part of its sulphur.

It happens frequently that the pyritous matters accompanying the ore are so hard that they can scarcely be pounded. In this case it is necessary to roast it entirely, or partly, and to throw it red-hot into cold water; by which the stones are split, and rendered much more capable of being pulverised.

Thus it happens very frequently, that roasting is the first operation to which an ore is exposed.

When the substance of the ore is very fusible, this first operation may be dispensed with, and the matter may be immediately fused, without any previous roasting, or at least with a very slight one. For, to effect this fusion, it is necessary that it retain a great quantity of its sulphur, which, with the other fluxes added, serves to destroy or convert into scoria a considerable part of the stony matter of the mineral, and to reduce the rest into a brittle substance, which is called the *matt of lead*, or of *copper*, or other metal contained in the ore. This matt is then for :

eral and the metal ;
 and mixed with less
 But as this matt is
 which it contains cannot
 therefore it must be roasted
 hour, before it is remelted,
 This fusion of an ore not
 is called *crude fusion*.

On the subject of washing and
 is heavier than sulphur, and
 metals, the ores in which it
 very heavy, and consequently are
 which is a great advantage.
 as arsenic is capable of volatilising,
 many metals, these ores have
 roasting and fusion, in both which
 caused by the arsenic. Some ores con-
 other volatile semi-metals, such as an-
 These are almost untractable, and are
 They are called *minerae rapaces*, rapa-

metal has been freed as much as is possible
 matters by these preliminary operations, it
 completely purified by fusions more or less fre-
 repeated; in which proper additions are made,
 absorb the rest of the sulphur and arsenic, or to
 at the vitrification or scorification of the unmetallic
 and earth.

ally, as ores frequently contain several different metals,
 are to be separated from each other by processes suited
 the properties of these metals, of which we shall speak
 more particularly as we proceed in our examination of the
 ores of each metal. (m)

OPERA-

(m) To facilitate the extraction of metallic substances from the
 ores and minerals containing them, some operations previous to
 the fusion or smelting of these ores and minerals are generally
 necessary. These operations consist of, 1. The *separation* of the
 ores and metallic matters from the adhering unmetallic earths
 and stones, by hammers, and other mechanical instruments;
 and by washing with water. 2. Their *division* or reduction into
 smaller parts by contusion and trituration, that by another wash-
 ing with water they may be more perfectly cleaned from extra-
 neous matters, and rendered fitter for the subsequent operations,
 calcination or roasting, and fusion. 3. *Roasting* or *calcination*,

S M E L T I N G

OPERATIONS *on* ORES *of* NATIVE GOLD *and* SILVER, *by* WASHING *and* *by* MER- CURY.

Earths and sand are at first separated by washing with water, by which operation the greatest part of what is not gold,

the uses of which operation are, to expel the volatile, useless, or noxious substances, as water, vitriolic acid, sulphur, and arsenic; to render the ore more friable and fitter for the subsequent contusion and fusion; and, lastly, to calcine and destroy the viler metals; for instance, the iron of copper-ores, by means of the fire, and of the sulphur and arsenic. Stones, as quartz, and flints, containing metallic veins or particles, are frequently made red-hot, and then extinguished in cold water, that they may be rendered sufficiently friable and pulverable, to allow the separation of the metallic particles.

Roasting is unnecessary for native metals; for some of the richer gold and silver ores; for some lead-ores, the sulphur of which may be separated during the fusion; and for many californian ores, as these do not generally contain any sulphur and arsenic.

In the roasting of ores, the following attentions must be given, 1. To reduce the mineral previously into small lumps, that the surface may be increased; but they must not be so small, nor placed so compactly, as to prevent the passage of the air and flame. 2. The larger pieces must be placed at the bottom of the pile, where the greatest heat is. 3. The heat must be gradually applied, that the sulphur may not be melted, which would greatly retard its expulsion; and that the spars, fluors, and stones, intermixed with the ore, may not crack, fly and be dispersed. 4. The ores not thoroughly roasted by one operation must be exposed to a second. 5. The fire may be increased towards the end, that the noxious matters more strongly adhering may be expelled. 6. Fuel which yields much flame, as wood and fossil coals free from sulphur, is said to be preferable to charcoal or coaks. Sometimes cold water is thrown on the calcined ore at the end of the operation, while the ore is yet hot, to render it more friable.

No general rule can be given concerning the duration or degree of the fire, these being very various according to the difference of the ores. A roasting during a few hours or days is sufficient for many ores; while some, such as the ore of Rammelsberg, require that it should be continued during several months.

Schlutter enumerates five methods of roasting ores. 1. By constructing a pile of ores and fuel placed in alternate strata, in the open air, without any furnace. See PLATE II. Fig. 11. and Fig.

S M E L T I N G

gold, being lighter, is carried off. After this a second washing is made with mercury, which having the property of

Fig. 12. 2. By confining such a pile within walls, but without a roof. 3. By placing the pile under a roof, without lateral walls. 4. By placing the pile in a furnace consisting of walls and a roof. 5. By roasting the ore in a reverberatory furnace, in which it must be continually stirred with an iron-rod.

Several kinds of *fusions of ores* may be distinguished. 1. When a sulphureous ore is mixed with much earthy matter, from which it cannot be easily separated, by mechanical operations, it is frequently melted, in order to disengage it from these earthy matters, and to concentrate its metallic contents. By this fusion, some of the sulphur is dissipated, and the ore is reduced to a state intermediate betwixt that of ore and of metal. It is then called a *mass* (*lapis sulphureo-metallicus*), and is to be afterwards treated like a pure ore by the second kind of fusion, which is properly the *smelting*, or *extraction of the metal by fusion*. 2. By this fusion or smelting, the metal is extracted from the ore previously prepared by the above operations, if these be necessary. The ores of some very fusible metals, as of bismuth, may be smelted by applying a heat sufficient only to melt the metals, which are thereby separated from the adhering extraneous matters. This separation of metals by fusion, without the vitrification of extraneous matters, may be called *eliquation*. Generally, a complete fusion of the ore and vitrification of the earthy matters are necessary for the perfect separation of the contained metals. By this method, metals are obtained from their ores, sometimes pure, and sometimes mixed with other metallic substances, from which they must be afterwards separated; as we shall see, when we treat of the extraction of particular metals. To procure this separation of metals from ores, these must be so thinly liquefied, that the small metallic particles may disengage themselves from the scoria; but it must not be so thin as to allow the metal to precipitate before it be perfectly disengaged from any adhering extraneous matter, or to pervade and destroy the containing vessels and furnace. Some ores are sufficiently fusible; but others require certain additions called *fluxes*, to promote their fusion, and the vitrification of their unmetallic parts; and also to render the scoria sufficiently thin to allow the separation of the metallic particles.

Different fluxes are suitable to different ores, according to the quality of the ore, and of the matrix, or stone adherent to it.

The matrixes of two different ores of the same metal frequently serve as fluxes to each other; as, for instance, an argillaceous matrix with one that is calcareous; these two earths being disposed to vitrification when mixed, though each of them is singly unfusible. For this reason, two or more different ores to be smelted are frequently mixed together.

S M E L T I N G

of uniting with gold, seizes this metal, amalgamates with it, and separates it exactly from the earthy matters, with all which it can form no union.

The

The ores also of different metals require different fluxes. Thus calcareous earth is found to be best suited to iron-ores, and spars and scoria to fusible ores of copper.

The fluxes most frequently employed in the smelting of ores are calcareous earth, fluors or vitreous spars, quartz and sand, fusible stones, as flates, basaltes, the several kinds of scoria, and pyrites.

Calcarious earth is used to facilitate the fusion of ores of iron, and of some of the poorer ores of copper, and, in general, of ores mixed with argillaceous earths, or with felspar. This earth has been sometimes added with a view of separating the sulphur, to which it very readily unites: but by this union, the sulphur is detained, and a hepar is formed, which readily dissolves iron and other metals, and so firmly adheres to them, that they cannot be separated without more difficulty than they could from the original ore. This addition is therefore not to be made till the sulphur be previously well expelled.

Fluors or fusible spars facilitate the fusion of most metallic minerals, and also of calcareous and argillaceous earths, of steatites, asbestos, and of some other unfusible stones, but not of siliceous earths without a mixture of calcareous earth.

Quartz is sometimes added in the fusion of ferruginous copper ores, the use of which is said chiefly to be, to enable the ore to receive a greater heat, and to give a more perfect vitrification to the ferruginous scoria.

The *fusible stones, or flates, basaltes*, are so tenacious and thick when fused, that they cannot be considered properly as fluxes, but as matters added to lessen the too great liquidity of some very fusible minerals.

The *scoria* obtained in the fusion of an ore is frequently useful to facilitate the fusion of an ore of the same metal, and sometimes even of ores of other metals.

Sulphurated pyrites greatly promote the fusibility of the scoria of metals, from the sulphur it contains. It is chiefly added to difficultly fusible copper ores, to form the sulphureous compounds called *matts*, that the ores thus brought into fusion may be separated from the adhering earthy matters, and that the ferruginous matter contained in them may be destroyed, during the subsequent calcination and fusion, by means of the sulphur.

As in the ores called *calciform*, the metallic matter exists in a calcined state; and as calcination reduces the metals of mineralised ores (excepting the perfect metals) to that state also; therefore all calciform and calcined ores require the addition of some

12-

S M E L T I N G

The mercury thus charged with gold is pressed through shamoy leather, and the gold is retained united with a part of the mercury, from which it may be easily disengaged by exposure to a proper degree of heat, which dissipates and evaporates the mercury, while the gold, being fixed, remains.

This is the foundation of all the operations by which gold is obtained from the rich mines of Peru belonging to the Spaniards. These operations consist in washings, triturations, and amalgams in the great, by help of machines. We shall not enter into these details, because they rather belong to mechanics than to chemistry. They who are desirous to know them, may consult a work written by Alonzo Barba on this subject.

The ores of native silver are much rarer and less abundant than those of gold. But if any of this kind were found sufficiently rich, they might be treated with mercury exactly in the same manner as the ores of native gold. (n)

S M E L T -

inflammable substance to reduce them to a metallic state. In great works, the charcoal or other fuel used to maintain the fire produces also this effect.

Metals are sometimes added in the fusion of ores of other more valuable metals, to absorb from these sulphur or arsenic. Thus iron is added to sulphurated cupreous and silver ores. Metals are also added in the fusion of ores of other more valuable metals, to unite with and collect the small particles of these dispersed through much earthy matter, and thus to assist their precipitation. With these intentions, lead is frequently added to ores and minerals containing gold, silver, or copper.

Ores of metals are also sometimes added to assist the precipitation of more valuable metals. Thus antimony is frequently added to assist the precipitation of gold intermixed with other metallic matters. *See purification of gold by antimony.* Thus far of smelting of ores in general.

(n) Gold is frequently contained in the ores of other metals, either in a native or mineralised state, and in sands, especially those which are black and ferruginous. *See ORES of GOLD.*

If gold be contained in ores of other metals, these metals together with the gold may be first extracted by the ordinary processes for smelting these ores; and the gold may be then separated from the metallic mass thus obtained, by mixing and fusing this mass with a quantity of lead, and by the process of cupellation, described in the articles *ESSAY of the VALUE of SILVER, and REFINING.* Generally, the operations for obtaining gold from ores of imperfect

S M E L T I N G

SMELTING of ORES of SILVER.

As silver, even in its proper ores, is always allayed with some other metals from which it is intended to be separated, after that the silver ore has been well roasted, it must be mixed with a greater or less quantity of lead previous to its fusion.

Lead has the same effect in fusion of gold and silver as mercury has upon these metals by its natural fluidity; that is to say, it unites with them, and separates them from unmetallic matters, which, being lighter, rise always to the surface. But lead has the further advantage of procuring, by its own vitrification, that of all metallic substances, excepting gold and silver. Hence it follows, that when gold and silver are obtained by means of mercury, they still remain allayed with other metallic substances; whereas when they are obtained by fusion and scorification with lead, they are then pure, and are not allayed with any metals, but with each other.

In proportion as the lead, which has been united to the gold and silver of the ore, is scorified by the action of the fire, and promotes the scorification of the other metallic matters,

these metals are precisely the same as those for obtaining silver, to which therefore we refer. Most frequently a quantity of silver also is contained in these ores; and in this case the perfect metal obtained by cupellation is an alloy of gold and silver, which must be afterwards separated by the processes called *parting*. See PARTING.

Many trials have been made to procure the small quantity of gold contained in the *ferruginous sands*, at a moderate expence (See ORES of GOLD); but as no work of this kind is now established, we may presume they have not been successful. The best essays of this kind have been made, according to Schlutter, in the following manner.

The sand is to be made red-hot, and extinguished in cold water four times, by which its color is changed from the original yellow, red, or black, to a reddish brown. It is observed to emit, during the first and second calcinations, an arsenical smell; and this smell may be produced again in the following calcinations by adding some inflammable matter. Let an ounce of the calcined sand be mixed with two ounces of granulated lead, and one ounce of black flux, and put into a Hessian crucible, with half an ounce of decrepitated sea-salt upon the surface of the mixture. The crucible is to be placed in a good blast furnace, and a strong

S M E L T I N G

matters, it separates the perfect metals, and carries with it all the others to the surface. There it meets the unmetallic substances, which it likewise vitrifies, and which it changes into a perfect scoria, fluid, and such as a scoria ought to be to admit all the perfect metal contained in it to precipitate.

When all the heterogeneous matters have been thus disengaged by scorification with lead, the perfect metals, to which some lead still remains united, are to be further purified by the ordinary operation of the cupel.

The common rule for the fusion and scorification of silver ore with lead, is to add to the ore a quantity of lead so much greater as there is more matter to be scorified, and as these matters are more refractory and of more difficult fusion. Silver ores, or those treated as such, are often rendered refractory by ferruginous earths, pyritous matters, or cobalts, containing always a considerable quantity of an earth which is unmetallic, very subtle, and very refractory, and which renders a considerable augmentation of the quantity of lead necessary.

The quantity of lead which is commonly added to fusible silver-ores, that do not contain lead, is eight times

strong fire is to be excited. The matter contained in the crucible is to be frequently stirred with an iron-rod, and the heat is to be continued till the scoria is thin and perfectly fused. When the crucible is broken, a regulus of lead will be found, containing the gold and silver of the sand. By this method Mr. Leberecht obtained, in eleven essays, from 840 to 844 grains of perfect metal from a quintal of sand. Of the perfect metal obtained, from a fourth to a third part was gold. Some parcels of sand have yielded more than a thousand grains, and some not more than 350 grains per quintal. Instead of the granulated lead, and the black flux, which is too expensive for great operations, some have added, to an ounce of the sand, two ounces of litharge and a little powder of charcoal, by which they have obtained the same quantity of perfect metal. The scoria in these essays has been always found to contain some perfect metal.

The Hungarian copper ores, from which gold and silver are profitably extracted, contain a less quantity of these perfect metals than many ferruginous sands. But they may be formed into a matt, by fusion with pyrites, of which treatment the sands are incapable. From this matt, the gold and silver, along with the copper of the ore, may be precipitated, and separated from the sulphur of the pyrites, by addition of iron, which being more disposed than the other metals to unite with sulphur, disengages these metals, and allows them to precipitate.

the

S M E L T I N G

the quantity of the ore. But when the ore is refractory, it is necessary to add twelve times the quantity of lead, and even more; also glass of lead, and fluxes, such as the white and black fluxes; to which however borax and powder of charcoal are preferable, on account of the liver of sulphur formed by these alkaline fluxes.

It is necessary to observe, that saline fluxes are only used in small operations, on account of their dearness. To these are substituted, in the great operations, of which we now treat, sandiver, fusible scoria, and other matters of little value.

The greatest part of the silver now employed in commerce is not obtained from the proper ores of silver, which are very scarce, but from lead, and even copper ores, which are more or less rich in silver. To give an idea of the manner of treating these kinds of ores, from which silver is extracted in the great works, we shall briefly describe here, after Schlutter, the smelting of the ore of Rammelsberg, which contains, as we have already said, several different kinds of metals, but particularly lead and silver.

When this mineral has been disengaged from its sulphur as much as possible, by three very long roastings, it is melted in the Lower Hartz in Saxony, in a particular kind of furnace, called a furnace for smelting upon a hollow or *casse*. See PLATE II. Fig. 13. The masonry of this furnace is composed of large, thick slates, capable of sustaining great heat, and cemented together by clay. The interior part of the furnace is three feet and a half long, and two feet broad at the back part, and one foot only the front. Its height is nine feet eight inches. It has a foundation of masonry in the ground; and in this foundation channels are made for the evaporation of the moisture. These channels are covered over with stones called *covering stones*. The hollow or *casse*, which is made above these, is formed of bricks, upon which are placed, first, a bed of clay; then a bed of small ore and sifted vitriols; and, lastly, a bed of charcoal-powder beat down, called *light brasquet*. The anterior wall of the furnace is thinner than the others, and is called the *chemise*. The back wall, which is pierced to give passage to the pipes of two large wooden bellows, is called the middle wall. When the furnace is thus prepared, charcoal is thrown into the hollow, or *casse*; which being kindled, the fire is to be continued during three hours, before the matters to be fused are added. Then these matters are thrown in, which are not
the

S M E L T I N G

the pure ore, but a mixture of several substances, all of which are somewhat profitable. The quantity of these matters is sufficient for one day's work; that is, for a fusion of eighteen hours; and it consists of, 1. Twelve schorbens or measures of well roasted Rammelsberg ore; (the schorben is a measure whose contents are two feet five inches long, one foot seven inches broad, and a little more than a foot deep: It is equal to 32 quintals of that country, Cologne weight, at 123 pounds each quintal). 2. Six measures of scoria produced by the smelting of the ore of Upper Hartz, which is refractory, and what workmen called *cold*. 3. Two measures of *knobben*, which is an impure scoria containing some lead and silver, which has been formerly thrown away as useless, and is now collected by women and children. Besides these, other matters are added, containing lead and silver, as the tests employed in refining, the dross of lead, impure litharge, and any rubbish containing metal, which was left in the furnace after the foregoing fusion. All these matters being mixed together are thrown into the furnace: And to each measure of this mixture a measure of charcoal is added. The fusion is then begun by help of bellows; and as it proceeds, the lead falls through the light brasque or charcoal bed, into the hollow, or casse, where it is preserved from burning under the powder of charcoal. The scoria, on the other hand, being lighter and less fluid, is skimmed off from time to time by means of ladles, that it may not prevent the rest of the lead from falling down into the hollow. Thus, while the fusion lasts, fresh matters and fresh charcoal are alternately added, till the whole quantity intended for one fusion, or, as they call it, one *day*, be thrown in.

There are several essential things to be remarked in this operation, which is very well contrived. First, the mixture of matters from which a little lead and silver is procured, which would otherwise be lost; and which have also this advantage, that they retard the fusion of the Rammelsberg ore, which, however well roasted it has been, retains always enough of the sulphur and iron of the pyrites mixed with it, to render it too fusible or too fluid, so that without the addition of those matters, nothing would be obtained but a matt. It is even necessary, notwithstanding these additions, not to hasten the fusion too much, but to give time to the ore to mix with the other matters, else it would melt and flow of itself before the rest. Secondly, the fusion of the ore through charcoal, which is practised in

S M E L T I N G

in most smelting-houses, and for almost all ores, is an excellent method, the principal advantage of which is the saving of fuel. The action of the burning charcoal directed immediately upon the mineral, at the same time that it melts more readily and efficaciously, also supplies it with the phlogiston necessary to bring it to a perfect state.

We mentioned, when treating of vitriols obtained from the Rammelsberg ore after its first roasting, that a *white vitriol* was also obtained, and prepared at *Goslar*, whose basis was *zinc*: which proves that this ore contains also a certain quantity of this semi-metal. As this ore is smelted in a country where the art is well understood of extracting every thing which a mineral contains, so in this fusion *zinc* and *cadmia* are obtained in the following manner. When the furnace is prepared for the fusion, it is necessary to close it up in the fore-part, before the fusion is begun.

“ First of all, a gritt-stone is to be placed, supported at
 “ the height of three inches. This stone is as long as the
 “ furnace is broad, and the height of it is level with the
 “ hole where the bellows-pipe enters. It is fastened on each
 “ side of the furnace, externally and internally, with clay.
 “ Upon this stone a kind of receptacle, or, as it is called,
 “ the *seat of the zinc*, is made in the following manner.
 “ A flat, slaty stone is chosen as long as the furnace
 “ is broad, and eight inches in breadth. This is placed
 “ on the gritt-stone above-mentioned, in such a manner,
 “ that it inclines considerably towards the front of the fur-
 “ nace, and that its bottom touches closely the gritt-stone.
 “ It is fastened with clay, which is also laid upon the seat
 “ of the zinc. Upon this seat, which is to receive the
 “ zinc, are placed two round pieces of charcoal, and
 “ also a stone called the *zinc-stone*, which is about a foot
 “ and a half in length, and closes one part of the front
 “ of the furnace. This stone also is fastened on each
 “ of its sides with clay. Clay is likewise put under the
 “ stone betwixt the two pieces of charcoal, which hinder it
 “ from touching the seat of the zinc. The under part of
 “ this stone is but slightly luted, that the workmen may
 “ make an opening for the zinc to flow out. Thus is made
 “ the seat or receptacle of the zinc to detain this metallic
 “ substance, which would otherwise fall into the hottest
 “ part of the fire, called by the workmen the melting-place,
 “ and would be there burnt: whereas it is collected upon
 “ this receptacle during the fusion, where it is sheltered
 “ from

S M E L T I N G

“ from the action of the bellows, and consequently from too great heat.

“ When all the matter to be fused in one day is put into the furnace, the blast of air is continued till that matter has sunk down. When it is half way down the furnace, they draw out the scoria, that more of the ore and other matters may be exposed to the greatest heat. As soon as the scoria is cooled and fixed a little, two shovel-fulls of small wet scoria or sand is thrown close to the furnace, and beat down with the shovel; then the workmen open the seat or receptacle of zinc, and strike upon the zinc-stone to make the semi-metal flow out. As soon as the purest part of it has flowed out, it is sprinkled with water and carried away. Then the workmen separate entirely the zinc-stone from the wall of the furnace, and they continue to give it little strokes, that the small particles of zinc dispersed among the charcoal may fall down. This being done, the stone is removed, and the zinc is separated from the charcoal by an iron instrument, is cleaned, and remelted along with the zinc that flowed out at first, and is cast into round cakes. The reason why the zinc is withdrawn before the bellows cease to blow, is, that if it was left till the charcoal on the seat or receptacle was consumed, it would be mostly burnt, and little would be obtained. Thus, after the zinc is withdrawn, the fusion is finished by blowing the bellows till the end.”

Thus the zinc is separated from the ore of Rammelsberg, and is not confounded in the hollow or casse with the lead and silver, because being a volatile semi-metal, it cannot support the activity of the fire without rising into vapors, which are condensed in the place least hot, that is to say, upon the stones expressly prepared for that purpose, and which being much thinner than the other walls of the furnace, are continually cooled by the external air.

It is also in this furnace, and after the fusion of the Rammelsberg ore, that the *cadmia of zinc*, or the *cadmia of furnaces*, is obtained. This ore is composed of sulphureous and ferruginous pyrites, of true lead ore containing silver, and a very hard and compact matter of a dark brownish-grey color, which is probably a lapis calaminaris, or an ore of zinc. These several matters of the Rammelsberg ore are not separated from each other, either for the roasting or for the fusion. Thus there is zinc in all the parts of the roasted ore, and much more of it would be obtained, if

S M E L T I N G

if it was not so easily inflammable. All the zinc which is obtained is preserved from burning by falling, while in fusion, behind the chemise or forepart of the furnace, which is, as has been said, a kind of schistus, or slate, called by the workmen *steel stone*. But the part of this semi-metal which falls in the middle of the furnace, near the middle wall, or towards the sides, being exposed to the greatest heat of the fire, is there burnt; and its smoke or flowers attaching itself on all sides to the walls of the furnace, undergo there a semi-fusion, which renders this matter so hard and so thick that it must be taken away after every fourth fusion, or, at most, after every sixth fusion. That which is found attached to the highest part of the furnace is the best and purest. The rest is altered by a mixture of a portion of lead which it has carried up with it, and which, from its great weight and fixity, has hindered the zinc from rising so high as it would have done alone. Therefore with this kind of impure cadmia ductile brass cannot be made.

Almost all the zinc we have, as well as the cadmia of the furnaces, is obtained from the Rammelsberg ore, by the process described, and consequently is not the produce of a pure ore of zinc, or lapis calaminaris, which is never fused for that purpose. Before Mr. Margraaf, although it was well known that this ore contained zinc, and that it was employed for the making of brass, a convenient process for extracting zinc from it was not known, because when treated by fusion with fluxes, like other ores, it does not yield any zinc; which proceeds partly from the refractory quality of the earth contained in the calamine, that cannot be fused without a very violent fire; and also from the volatility and combustibility of the zinc, which for this reason cannot be collected at the bottom of a crucible, as a regulus under a scoria, like most metals.

M. Margraaf has remedied these inconveniences by distilling lapis calaminaris, mixed with charcoal, in a retort, to which is joined a receiver containing some water, and consequently in close vessels, where the zinc, by the help of a very strong fire indeed, is sublimed in its metallic form without burning. He also by the same method reduced into zinc the *flowers of zinc*, or *pomphelix*, *cadmia of the furnaces*, *zutty*, which is also a kind of cadmia; in a word, all matters capable of producing zinc by combination with phlogiston. But it is evident that such operations as these are rather fit to supply proofs for chemical theory, than to be put in practice

S M E L T I N G

practice for works in great. (n) M. Margraaf has observed, that the zinc which he obtained by this process was less brittle than what is obtained from the fusion of ores; which may proceed from its greater purity, or from its better combination with phlogiston.

After this digression which we have now made concerning the operation in the great, by which zinc and cadmia are obtained, and which we could not insert elsewhere, because of the necessary relation it has with the smelting of the Rammelsberg ore, we proceed to the other operations of the same ore, that is to say, to the *finery*, by which the silver is separated from the lead, which are mixed together, forming what is called the *work*.

This operation differs from the fining of assay, or in small, principally in this circumstance, that in the latter method of fining, all the litharge is absorbed into the cupel, whereas in the former method the greatest part of this litharge is withdrawn.

The fining in great of the work of Rammelsberg is performed in a furnace called a *reverberatory furnace*. This furnace is so constructed that the flame of wood burning in a cavity called the fire-place, is determined by a current of air, (which is introduced through the ash-hole, and which goes out at an opening on one side of that part of the furnace where the work is, that is, where the lead and silver are) to circulate above, and to give the convenient degree of heat, when the fire is properly managed. In this furnace a great cupel, called a *test*, is disposed. This test is made of the ashes of beech-wood, well lixiviated in the usual manner. In some founderies different matters are added, as sand, spar, calcined gypsum, quicklime, clay. When the test is well prepared and dried, all the work is put at once upon the cold test, to the quantity of sixty-four quintals for one operation. Then the fire is lighted in the fire-place with

(n) Zinc is obtained not only in the method used at Goslar above-described, but is also extracted in great works from lapis calaminaris and calcined blend, by a distillation similar to that by which Mr. Margraaf has assayed ores of zinc. The first work of that kind was erected in Sweden by Mr. Von Swab, in the year 1738. The ore employed was a kind of blend; this ore, when calcined, powdered, and mixed with charcoal, was put into iron or stone retorts, and the zinc was obtained by distillation. In Bristol a work is established in which zinc is obtained by distillation *by descent*. See a section and description of the furnace and apparatus employed, PLATE II. Fig. 22, and explanation.

VOL. III.

H

faggots,

S M E L T I N G

faggots, but the fusion is not urged too fast; 1. That the test may have time to dry; 2. Because the work of the Rammelsberg ore is allayed with the mixture of several metallic matters, which it is proper to separate from it, otherwise they would spoil the litharge and the lead procured from it. These metallic matters are, copper, iron, zinc, and matt. As these heterogeneous substances are hard and refractory, they do not melt so soon as the *work*, that is, as the lead and silver; and when the work is melted, they swim upon its surface like a skin, which is to be taken off. These impurities are called the *scum*, or the *first-waste*. What remains forms a second scum, which appears when the work is at its greatest degree of heat, but before the litharge begins to form itself. It is a scoria which is to be carefully taken off, and is called the *second-waste*.

When the operation is at this point, it is continued by the help of bellows, the wind of which is directed, not upon the wood or fuel, but upon the very surface of the metal, by means of iron plates put for that purpose before the blast hole, which are called *papillons*. This blast does not so much encrease the intensity of the fire, as it facilitates the combustion of the lead, and throws the litharge that is not imbibed by the test towards a channel, called the *litharge way*, through which it flows. The litharge becomes fixed out of the furnace; the matter which is found in the middle of the largest pieces, and which amounts to about a half or a third of the whole, is friable, and falls into powder like sand. This is put into barrels containing each five quintals of it, and is called saleable litharge, because it is sold in that state. The other part which remains solid is called *cold litharge*, and is again melted and reduced into lead. The fusion is called *cold fusion*, and the lead obtained from it, *cold lead*, which is good and saleable when the *work* has been well cleared from the heterogeneous matters mentioned above. The tests and cupels impregnated with litharge are added in the fusion of the ore, as we have already related.

When two-thirds, or nearly that quantity, of the lead are converted into litharge, no more of it is formed. The silver then appears covered with a white skin, which the finers call *lightening*, and the metal, *lightened* or *fined silver*.

The silver obtained by this process of fining is not yet altogether pure. It still contains some lead, frequently to the quantity of four drams in each marc, or eight ounces. It is delivered to the workmen, who complete its purification

S M E L T I N G

purification by the ordinary method. This last operation is the *refining*, and the workmen employed to do it are called *refiners*. A fining of sixty-four quintals of *work*, yields from eight to ten marcs of *finer silver*, and from thirty-five to forty quintals of *litharge*; that is, from twelve to eighteen of *saleable litharge*, from twenty-two to twenty-three of *cold litharge*, from twenty to twenty-two quintals of *impregnated test*, and from six to seven quintals of *lead-dross*. The operation lasts from sixteen to eighteen hours. (c)

SMELT-

(c) Ores containing silver may be divided into four kinds. 1. *Pure*, or those which are not much compounded with other metals. 2. *Galenical*, in which the silver is mixed with much *galena* or ore of lead mineralised by sulphur. 3. *Pyritous*, in which the silver is mixed with the martial pyrites. 4. *Cupreous*; in which the silver is contained in copper-ores. To extract the silver from these several kinds of ores, different operations are necessary.

Native silver is separated from its adhering earths and stones by amalgamation with mercury, in the manner directed for the separation of gold; or by fusion with lead, from which it may be afterwards separated by cupellation.

Pure ores seldom require a previous calcination; but, when bruised and cleansed from extraneous matters, may be fused directly, and incorporated with a quantity of lead, unless they contain a large proportion of sulphur and arsenic; in which case a calcination may be useful. The lead employed must be in a calcined or vitrified state, which, being mixed with the ore, and gradually reduced by the phlogiston of the charcoal added to it, may be more effectually united with the silver of the ore, than if lead itself had been added, which would too quickly precipitate to the bottom of the containing vessel or furnace. The silver is to be afterwards separated from the lead by cupellation.

Galenical ores, especially those in which pyrites is intermixed, require a calcination, which ought to be performed in an oven, or reverberatory furnace. They are then to be fused together with some inflammable matter, as charcoal, by which the lead is revived, and, together with the silver, is precipitated.

Pyritous ores must be first melted, so as to form a matt. If the sulphur is not sufficient for this kind of fusion, more sulphurated pyrites may be added. This matt contains, besides silver and sulphur, also various metals, as lead, iron, and sometimes cobalt. The matt must be exposed to repeated calcinations till the sulphur is dissipated. By these calcinations most of the iron is destroyed. The calcined matt is to be fused with *litharge*, and the silver incorporated with the revived lead; from which, and

S M E L T I N G

SMELTING of ORES of COPPER.

The smelting in great of copper ores, and even of several ores of silver and lead, excepting that of Rammelsberg, is performed in furnaces not essentially different from that already described; but in this respect only, that the scoria

from the other imperfect metals with which it may be mixed, it must afterwards be separated by cupellation. See REFINING.

The silver contained in *cupreous ores* may be obtained, either, 1. By separating it from the copper itself, after this has been extracted along with the silver, in the usual manner, from the ore; or, 2. By precipitating it immediately from the other matters of the ore.

1. It may be separated from the copper by two methods. One of these is by adding lead, and scorifying the imperfect metals. By this method much of the copper would be destroyed, and it is therefore not to be used unless the quantity of silver relatively to the copper be considerable. Another method by which silver may be separated from copper is, by *eliquation*; that is, by mixing the mass of copper and silver with a quantity of lead, and applying such a heat as shall be just sufficient to make the lead eliquate from the copper, together with the silver, which being more strongly disposed to unite with the lead than with the copper, is thus incorporated with the former metal, and separated from the latter. See the article ELIQUATION.

2. Silver may also be extracted from these cupreous ores by *precipitation*. For this purpose let the ore, previously bruised and cleaned, be formed into a matt, that the earthy matters may be well separated. Let the matt be then fused with a strong heat; and when the scoria has been removed, and the heat is diminished, add to it some clean galena, litharge, and granulated lead. When the fire has been raised, and the additions well incorporated with the matt, let some cast or filed iron be thrown into the liquid mass, which being more disposed than lead is to unite with sulphur, will separate and precipitate the latter metal, and along with it the silver or gold contained in the matt. This method was introduced by Scheffer, and is practised at Adelfors in Smoland. In this work the proportion of the several materials is, four quintals of matt, two quintals of black copper containing some lead with the perfect metal, one quintal of galena, one quintal of litharge, a fifth part of a quintal of granulated lead, and an equal quantity of cast iron.

The silver in this, and in all other instances where it is united with lead, is to be afterwards separated from the lead by cupellation; which process is described at the articles *ESSAY of the VALUE of SILVER, and REFINING.*

and

S M E L T I N G.

and metal are not drawn out of the furnace, but flow spontaneously, as soon as they are melted, into *receiving basons*, where the metal is freed from the scoria. These furnaces are generally called *pierced furnaces*.

Instead of a light brasque, or bed of charcoal-powder, under which the metal lies hid, the bottom of these furnaces is covered with a bason composed of heavy brasque, which is a mixture of charcoal-powder and clay. In the front of the furnace, and at the bottom of the chemise, there is a hole, called the *eye*, through which the melted matter flows, and runs along a trench or furrow, called the *trace*, into one or more *receiving basons*, made of earth, scoria, sand, &c. There the metal is separated from the scoria, by making it flow from these basons into another lateral one. These furnaces are also called *crooked furnaces*.

Different names are given to them according to some difference in their construction. For instance, those which have two *eyes*, and two *traces*, through which the melted matter flows alternately into two basons, are called *spectacle-furnaces*. Their greater or less height gives occasion also to the distinction of *high furnaces*, and *middle furnaces*.

The high furnaces are of modern invention. They were first introduced at Mansfeldt in the year 1727, and they are now used in almost all countries where ores are smelted, as in Saxony, Bohemia, Hungary, &c. Their chief advantage consists in simplifying and diminishing the labor. This advantage is effected by the great height of the furnace, which allows the ore to remain there a long time before it falls down into the hottest part of the fire, and is melted. Consequently, it suffers successively different degrees of heat, and, before it is melted, it undergoes a roasting which costs nothing; therefore the high furnaces are chiefly employed for crude fusions; and particularly for the slate copper-ore. These furnaces are above eighteen feet high. A too great height is attended with an inconvenience, besides the trouble of supplying it with ore and fuel, which is, that the charcoal is mostly consumed before it gets down where the greatest heat is required, and is then rendered incapable of maintaining a fire sufficiently intense.

All the furnaces which we have mentioned are supplied with large bellows, moved by the arbor of a wheel, which is turned round by a current of water.

The only kind of furnace for smelting ores where bellows are not employed, is what is called a *reverberatory furnace*.

S M E L T I N G

furnace. The Germans call it a *wind-furnace*. It is also distinguished by the name of *English furnace*, because the invention of it is attributed to an English physician of the name of *Wright*, who was well versed in chemistry; and because the use of it was first introduced in England about the end of the last century, where it is much employed, as well as in several other countries, as at Konigsberg, in Norway. See PLATE II. Fig. 14. and 15.

The length of these furnaces is about eighteen feet, comprehending the masonry: their breadth is twelve feet, and their height nine feet and a half. The hearth is raised three feet above the level of the foundry: on one side is the fire-place, under which is an ash-hole hollowed in the earth; on the other side is a basin made, which is kept covered with fire when there is occasion: on the anterior side of this furnace there is a chimney, which receives the flame after it has passed over the mineral that is laid upon the hearth. This hearth, which is in the interior part of the furnace, is made of clay capable of sustaining the fire. The advantage of this furnace is, that bellows are not necessary, and consequently it may be constructed where there is no current of water, and wherever the mine happens to be. This furnace has a hole in its front through which the scoria is drawn out; and a basin, as we have said, on one side, made with sand, in which are oblong traces for the reception of the *matt*, and of the *black copper*, when they flow out of the furnace.

Copper is generally mineralised, not only by sulphur and arsenic, but also by semi-metals and pyritous matters, and is frequently mixed with other metals. As this metal has great affinity with sulphur and arsenic, it is almost impossible to disengage it from them entirely by roasting: hence in the smelting in great, nothing is obtained by the first operation but a copper-matt, which contains all the principles of the ore, excepting the earthy and stony parts, particularly when the ore is smelted, crude, and unroasted. Afterwards this matt must be again roasted and fused. The produce of this second fusion begins still more to resemble copper, but is not malleable. It continues mixed with almost all the minerals, particularly with the metals. As it is frequently of a black color, it is always called *black copper*, when it is unmalleable, whatever its color happens really to be.

As, of all the imperfect metals, copper is most difficultly burnt and scorified, it is again remelted several times, in
order

S M E L T I N G

order to burn and scorify the metallic substances mixed with it; and this is done till the copper is perfectly pure, which is then called *red*, or *refined copper*, and these last fusions are called the fining and refining of it: Red copper contains no metals but gold and silver, if any of these happened to be in the ore.

In order to avoid all these fusions, it has been proposed to treat in the humid way certain copper ores, particularly those which are very pyritous. This method consists in making blue vitriol from the ore, by roasting and lixiviating it, and in precipitating pure copper from this lixivium, which is called *cement-water*, by means of iron: but it is not much practised, because it has been observed, that all the copper contained in the ore was not procured by this means.

As expence is not much regarded in small essays and experiments, these fusions are much abridged and facilitated by adding at first saline and glassy fluxes; and then by refining the black copper with lead in the cupel, as gold and silver are done. In this method of refining, it is to be most carefully observed, that the metal be fused as quickly as possible, and exposed to no more heat than is necessary, lest it be calcined.

When the black copper contains some iron, but not a great deal, the lead presently separates the iron from it, and makes it rise to the surface of the copper: but if the iron be in too large a proportion, it prevents the lead from uniting with the copper. These two phenomena depend on the same cause, which is, that lead and iron cannot unite.

Frequently copper ores contain also a quantity of silver sufficient to make its extraction by particular processes profitable. It was long before any process could be thought of for this purpose which was not too expensive and troublesome; but at length it is accomplished by the excellent operation called *eliquation*. See the word ELIQUATION.

The copper from which silver has been separated by eliquation must be refined after this operation, as it is generally black copper from which silver is extracted; but even if it had not been black copper which was employed for this operation, it would require to be refined on account of a little lead it always retains. It is therefore carried to the refiners furnace, where this operation is performed by help of bellows, the blast of which is thrown upon the surface of the melted metal. As in this refining of copper

S M E L T I N G

the precise time when it becomes pure cannot be known, because scoria is always formed on its surface, it is necessary to use an *essay-iron*, the polished end of which being dipped in melted copper, shews that this metal is pure when the copper adhering to the iron falls off as soon as it is dipped in cold water.

When this mark of the purity of the copper has been observed, its surface ought to be well cleaned; and as soon as it begins to fix, it must be sprinkled with a broom or besom dipped in cold water. The surface of the copper which is then fixing, being suddenly cooled by the water, detaches itself from the rest of the metal, is taken hold of by tongs, and is thrown red-hot into cold water. By again sprinkling water on the mass of copper, it is all of it reduced into plates, which are called *rosettes*, and these plates are what is called *rosette-copper*. (p)

We

(p) The copper of pyritous cupreous ores cannot be obtained without several operations, which vary according to the nature of the ores. These operations are chiefly roastings and fusions. By the first fusion a matt is produced, which is afterwards to be roasted; and thus the fusions and roastings are to be alternately applied, till by the last fusion copper is obtained. These methods of treating pyritous copper ores depend on the two following facts: 1. Sulphur is more disposed to unite with iron than with copper. 2. The iron of these ores is destructible by the burning sulphur during the roasting or the fusion of the ores, while the copper is not injured. This fact appears from experiments mentioned by Scheffer and by Wallerius, and from the daily practice of smelting cupreous ores.

From these facts we learn, 1. That sulphur may be employed to separate and destroy iron mixed with copper; 2dly, that iron may be employed to separate the sulphur from copper, as is sometimes done in the essay of sulphurated copper-ores; and, 3dly, that by adjusting the proportion of the iron and sulphur to each other in the smelting of copper-ores, these two substances may be made to destroy each other, and to procure a separation of the copper; and this adjustment may be effected, by adding sulphur or sulphureous pyrites to the copper-ore, when the quantity of sulphur contained in this ore relatively to the iron is too small; or by adding iron when the sulphur predominates; or by roasting, by which the superfluous sulphur may be expelled, and no more left than is sufficient for the destruction of the iron contained in the ore. We shall apply these principles to the following cases.

1. When

S M E L T I N G

We shall not enter into further details concerning the operations made in great upon the different minerals, that we may not exceed the bounds intended for this work. Besides, what remains to be said upon the ores of mercury, antimony, bismuth, arsenic, and cobalt, is already sufficiently explained in the different articles of this Dictionary relating to these substances, and to their products. The fusion in great of ores of iron would indeed particularly deserve to be treated more extensively, on account of its importance; but we observe, that the general principles

1. When the quantity of sulphur and of iron in a copper-ore is small, and especially when the iron does not too much abound, a previous roasting will at once calcine the iron, and expel most of the sulphur; so that by one fusion the calcined iron may be scorified, and black copper may be obtained. If the sulphur has not been sufficiently expelled, a second roasting and fusion are requisite; for the whole quantity of sulphur ought not to be expelled during the first roasting; but as much ought to be left as is sufficient for the scorification of the calcined iron, otherwise this might, during the fusion, be again revived and united with the copper.

2. If, in a copper-ore, the quantity of iron be too great, relatively to the sulphur, some sulphurated pyrites, especially that kind which contains copper, ought to be added, that a matt may be obtained, and that the iron may be calcined and scorified.

3. When the quantity of sulphur and iron is very great, that is, when the ore is very pyritous and poor, it ought to be first formed into a matt; by which it is separated from the adherent earths and stones, and the bulk is diminished: then by repeated and alternate roastings and fusions, the copper may be obtained.

4. When the quantity of sulphur in an ore is greater than is sufficient for the forming a matt, the superfluous quantity ought to be previously expelled by roasting.

The copper thus at first obtained is never pure, but is generally mixed with sulphur or with iron. It is called *black copper*. This may be refined in furnaces, or on hearths.

In the former method, to the copper when melted a small quantity of lead is added, which unites with the sulphur, and is scorified together with the iron, and floats upon the surface of the melted copper. This purification of copper by means of lead is similar to the refining of silver by cupellation, and is founded on the property of lead, by which it is more disposed to unite with sulphur than copper is, and on a property of copper, by which it is less liable than any other imperfect metal to be scorified by lead. But as copper is also capable of being scorified by lead,

S M E L T I N G

ples of the smelting of ores contained in the present article are as applicable to ores of iron as of other metals, and for the particular details we are obliged to refer to good Treatises, which are not wanting on this subject, and particularly to the *Art of Forges and Iron-furnaces*, described most exactly by the Marquis de Courtivron, of the Royal Academy of Sciences, and by M. Bouchu, a correspondent of that Academy; a work which makes part of a general description of the Arts undertaken by that illustrious company. (9)

S N O W

lead, this operation must be no longer continued, and no more lead must be employed than is sufficient for the separation of the sulphur, and for the scorification of the iron.

The copper might also be purified from any remaining sulphur by adding a sufficient quantity of iron to engage the sulphur. Thus Mr. Scheffer found, that by adding to sulphurated copper from $\frac{1}{2}$ th to $\frac{1}{3}$ th of old cast iron, he rendered the copper pure and ductile. See his *Dissertation on the Parting of Metals amongst the Swedish Memoirs for the year 1752*. In this purification, the quantity of iron added ought not to be too little, else all the sulphur will not be separated; and it ought not to be too great, else the superfluous quantity will unite with and injure the purity of the copper. The fusion and scorification, with addition of lead, seems to be the best method for the last purification of copper.

(9) In this work, which pretends to treat of the chemical principles of arts in general, we ought certainly not to omit some description of the methods of procuring and manufacturing a metal, so extensively useful, that without it no other art could have been perfected, and even, as some writers have observed, mankind could scarcely have been civilized.

In the article IRON, the author of the Dictionary has described the chemical properties of that metal, or its effects when acted upon by fire, acids, and other substances. The subjects of this note and of the article STEEL are the processes by which iron is obtained from its ores, and reduced to the several states of *cast iron*, *forged iron*, and *steel*, and the properties of this metal in these several states, which render it fit for the various uses to which it is daily applied.

Notwithstanding the great importance of these subjects, and the labors of Reaumur, Swedenborgius, and of some other authors, we have still a very imperfect knowledge of the causes of the differences of the several kinds of ores, of the methods of smelting best adapted to these differences, of the causes of the good and bad qualities of different kinds of iron, and of the

means

S N O W

SNOW of ANTIMONY. The flowers of regulus of antimony are so called. See FLOWERS of REGULUS of ANTIMONY.

SOAP.

means of so meliorating this metal, that we may obtain tough and ductile iron from any of its ores.

Swedenborgius has very industriously and exactly described the different processes now used in most parts of Europe for the smelting of ores of iron, for the forging of that metal, and for the conversion of it into steel: but we do not find that he or any other author have, by experiments and discoveries, contributed much to the illustration or to the improvement of this part of metallurgy, unless, perhaps, we except those of Mr. Reaumur, concerning the softening of cast iron by cementation with earthy substances.

The *ores of iron* are known to vary much in their appearance, in their contents, in their degrees of fusibility, in the methods necessary for the extraction of their contained metal, and in the qualities of the metal when extracted.

Most ores require to be *roasted* previously to their fusion; some more slightly, and others with a more violent and longer-continued fire. Those which contain much sulphur, arsenic, or vitriolic acid, require a long-continued and repeated roasting, that the volatile matters may be expelled. Of this kind is the *black-iron ore*, from which the Swedish iron is said to be obtained.

Some ores require a very slight roasting only, that they may be dried and rendered friable. Such are the ores called *bog ores*, and others which being in a calcined state, and containing little sulphureous matter, would, by a further calcination, be rendered less capable of being reduced to a metallic state.

The roasting of ores of iron is performed by kindling piles, consisting of strata of fuel and of ore placed alternately upon one another, (See PLATE II. Fig. 11. and 12.) or in furnaces similar to those commonly employed for the calcination of limestone.

Some authors advise the addition of a calcareous earth to sulphureous ores during the roasting, that the sulphur may be absorbed by this earth when converted into quicklime. But we may observe, that the quicklime cannot absorb the sulphur or sulphureous acid, till these be first extricated from the ore, and does therefore only prevent the dissipation of these volatile matters; and, secondly, that the sulphur thus united with the quicklime forms a hepar of sulphur, which will unite with and dissolve the ore during its fusion, and prevent the precipitation of the metal.

The next operation is the *fusion* or *smelting* of the ore. This is generally performed in furnaces or towers, from twenty to thirty

SOAP. The name *soap* was formerly employed only to signify combinations of alkaline salts with oils, that is, compounds

thirty feet high, in the bottom of which is a basin for the reception of the fluid metal. See a Section and Description of this Furnace in PLATE II. Fig. 20. and the Explanation of that Figure. When the furnace is sufficiently heated, which must be done at first very gradually, to prevent the cracking of the walls; a quantity of the ore is to be thrown in, from time to time, at the top of the furnace, along with a certain quantity of fuel and of limestone, or whatever other flux is employed. While the fuel below is consumed by the fire excited by the wind of the bellows, the ore, together with its proportionable quantity of fuel and of flux, sink gradually down, till they are exposed to the greatest heat in the furnace. There the ore and the flux are fused, the metallic particles are revived by the fuel, are precipitated by means of their weight through the scoria formed of the lighter earthy parts of the flux and of the ore, and unite in the basin at the bottom of the furnace, forming a mass of fluid metal covered by a glassy scoria. When a sufficient quantity of this fluid metal is collected, which is generally twice or thrice in twenty-four hours, an aperture is made, through which the metal flows into a channel or groove made in a bed of sand; and from thence into smaller lateral or connected channels, or other moulds. There it is cooled, becomes solid, and retains the forms of the channels or moulds into which it flows. The piece of iron formed in the large channel is called a *sew*, and those formed in the smaller channels are called *pigs*. Sometimes the fluid iron is taken out of the furnace by means of ladles, and poured into moulds, ready prepared, of sand or of clay, and is thus formed into the various utensils and instruments for which cast iron is a proper material.

The *scoria* must be, from time to time, allowed to flow out, when a considerable quantity of it is formed, through an aperture made in the front of the furnace for that purpose. A sufficient quantity of it must, however, be always left to cover the surface of the melted iron, else the ore which would fall upon it, before the separation of its metallic from its unmetallic parts, would lessen the fluidity and injure the purity of the melted metal. This scoria ought to have a certain degree of fluidity; for if it be too thick, the revived metallic particles will not be able to overcome its tenacity, and collect together into drops, nor be precipitated. Accordingly, a scoria, not sufficiently fluid, is always found to contain much metal. If the scoria be too thin, the metallic particles of the ore will be precipitated before they are sufficiently metallized, and separated from the earthy and unmetallic parts. A due degree of fluidity is given to the scoria by

S O A P

compounds in which oils are rendered miscible with water, by means of an alkali. But since chemists, by a more exact

by applying a proper heat, and by adding fluxes suited to the ore.

Some ores are fusible without addition, and others cannot be smelted without the addition of substances capable of facilitating their fusion.

The *fusible ores* are those which contain sulphur, arsenic, or are mixed with some fusible earth.

The *ores difficultly fusible* are, those which contain no mixture of other substance. Such are most of the ores which contain iron in a state nearly metallic. As iron itself, when purified from all heterogeneous matters, is scarcely fusible without addition, so the metal contained in these purer kinds of ores cannot be easily extracted without the addition of some fusible substance. 2. Those which are mixed with some very refractory substance. Some of these refractory ores contain arsenic; but as this substance facilitates the fusion of iron, we may presume that their refractory quality depends upon a mixture of some unmetallic earth or other unfusible substance. The earth which is mixed with the common calciform ores is in considerable quantity, and is sometimes calcareous, sometimes siliceous, and sometimes argillaceous.

Perhaps the fusibility of some ores depends greatly on the degree of calcination to which the metal contained in them has been reduced; since we have reason to believe that, by a very perfect calcination, some metals, at least, may be reduced to the state of an earth almost unfusible, and incapable of metallisation (*see the article METALS*); and since we know, that in every calcination and subsequent reduction of a given quantity of any imperfect metal, a sensible part of that quantity is always lost or destroyed, however carefully these operations may have been performed. That some of these ores are already too much calcined, appears from the instance above-mentioned of the *bog ores*, which are injured by roasting; and even the great height of the common smelting furnaces, although advantageous to many ores that require much roasting, is said to be injurious to those which are already too much calcined, by exposing them to a further calcination, during their very gradual descent, before they arrive at the hottest part of the furnace, where they are fused.

But, as too violent calcination renders some ores difficultly fusible; so too slight calcination of other ores injures the purity of the metal, by leaving much of the sulphureous or other volatile matter, which ought to have been expelled.

Various *substances are added to assist the fusion of ores* difficultly fusible. These are: 1. *Ores of a fusible quality, or which, being mixed*

S O A P

exact examination of the nature of bodies, have discovered, that acids, and even other saline substances, may also be united

mixed with others of a very different quality, become fusible: accordingly, in the great works for smelting ores of iron, two or more different kinds of ore are commonly mixed, to facilitate the fusion, and also to meliorate the quality of the iron. Thus an ore yielding an iron which is brittle when hot, which quality is called *red-short*, and another ore which produces iron brittle when cold, or *cold-short*, are often mixed together; not, as is sometimes supposed, that these qualities are mutually destructive of each other, but that each of them is diminished in the mixed mass of iron, as much as this mass is larger than the part of the mass originally possessed of that quality. Thus, if from two such ores the mass of iron obtained consists of equal parts of cold-short and of red-short iron, it will have both these qualities, but will be only half as *cold-short* as iron obtained solely from one of the ores, and half as *red-short* as iron obtained only from the other ore. 2. *Earths and stones* are also generally added to facilitate the fusion of iron ores. These are such as are fusible, or become fusible when mixed with the ore, or with the earth adhering to it. Authors direct that, if this earth be of an argillaceous or siliceous nature, limestone or some calcareous earth should be added; and that if the adherent earth be calcareous, an argillaceous or siliceous earth should be added; because these two earths, though singly unfusible, yet, when mixed, mutually promote the fusion of each other: but as limestone is almost always added in the smelting of iron ores, and as in some of these, at least, no argillaceous or siliceous earth appears to be contained, I am inclined to believe, that it generally facilitates the fusion, not merely by uniting with those earths, but by uniting with that part of the ore which is most perfectly calcined, and least disposed to metallisation; since we know, that by mixing a calciform or roasted ore of iron with calcareous earth, without any inflammable matter, these two substances may be totally vitrified. See *Experiments made upon Quicklime, and upon Iron, by Mr. Brandt, in the Swedish Memoirs for the years 1749 and 1751*. Calcareous earth does indeed so powerfully facilitate the fusion of iron ores, that it deserves to be considered whether workmen do not generally use too great a quantity of it, in order to hasten the operation. For when the scoria is rendered too thin, much earthy or unmetallized matter is precipitated, and the cast-iron produced is of too vitreous a quality, and not sufficiently approximated to a true metallic state.

Some authors pretend, that a principal use of the addition of lime-stone in the smelting of iron-ores is to absorb the sulphur, or vitriolic acid, of these ores: but, as we have already observed,
a hepar

S O A P

united with oils, and may render these miscible with water, they have generalised the name of soap, and the best chemists give

a hepar of sulphur is formed by that mixture of calcareous earth and sulphur, which is capable of dissolving iron in a metallic state; and thus the quantity of metal obtained from an ore not sufficiently divested of its sulphur, or vitriolic acid, (which, by uniting with the fuel, is formed into a sulphur during the smelting) must be considerably diminished, though rendered purer by addition of calcareous earth: hence the utility appears of previously expelling the sulphur and vitriolic acid from the ore by a sufficient roasting. 3. The *scoria* of former smeltings is frequently added to assist the fusion of the ore; and, when the scoria contains much iron, as sometimes happens in ill-conducted operations, it also encreases the quantity of metal obtained.

The quantity of these fusible matters to be added varies according to the nature of the ore; but ought in general to be such, that the scoria shall have its requisite degree of thinness, as is mentioned above.

The *fuel* used in most parts of Europe for the smelting of ores of iron is charcoal. Lately, in several works in England and Scotland, iron-ore has been smelted by means of pitcoal, previously reduced to cinders or *coaks*, by a kind of calcination similar to the operation for converting wood into charcoal, by which the aqueous and sulphureous parts of the coal are expelled, while only the more fixed bituminous parts are left behind. In France pitcoal not calcined has been tried for this purpose, but unsuccessfully. The use of *peat* has also been introduced in some parts of England.

The quality of the iron depends considerably upon the quality and also upon the quantity of the fuel employed. Charcoal is fitter than coaks for producing an iron capable of being rendered malleable by forging.

The quantity of fuel, or the intensity of the heat, must be suited to the greater or less fusibility of the ore. Sulphureous and other ores easily fusible, require less fuel than ores difficultly fusible. In general, if the *quantity of fuel be too small*, and the heat not sufficiently intense, all the iron will not be reduced, and much of it will remain in the scoria, which will not be sufficiently thin. This defect of fuel may be known by the blackness and compactness of the scoria, by the qualities of the iron obtained, which in this case is hard, white, light, intermixed with scoria, smooth in its texture, without scales or grains, rough and convex in its surface, and liable to great loss of weight by being forged: and, lastly, it may be known by observing the color and appearance of the drops of metal falling down from the smelted ore, and of the scoria upon the surface of the fluid metal, both which

give it now to all combinations of any saline substances with oils, rendered miscible with water by means of these saline substances

which are darker colored than when more fuel is used. When the *quantity of fuel is sufficiently large*, and the heat is intense enough, the iron is darker-colored, denser, more tenacious, contains less scoria, and is therefore less fusible, and loses less of its weight by being forged. Its surface is also smoother and somewhat concave; and its texture is generally granulated. The scoria, in this case, is of a lighter color and less dense. The drops falling from the smelted ore, and the liquid scoria in the furnace, appear hotter and of a brighter color. When the quantity of fuel is too great, and the heat too intense, the iron will appear to have a still darker color, and more conspicuous grains or plates, and the scoria will be lighter, whiter, and more spongy. The drops falling from the smelted ore, and the fluid scoria, will appear to a person looking into the furnace through the blast-hole to be very white and shining hot. The quantity of charcoal necessary to produce five hundred weight of iron, when the ore is rich, the furnace well contrived, and the operation skillfully conducted, is computed to be about forty cubic feet; but is much more in contrary circumstances.

The *time, during which the fluid metal ought to be kept in fusion* before it is allowed to flow out of the furnace, must be also attended to. How long that time is, and whether it ought not to vary according to the qualities of ores and other circumstances, I cannot determine. In some works the metal is allowed to flow out of the furnace every six or eight, and in others only every ten or twelve hours. Some workmen imagine, that a considerable time is necessary for the concoction of the metal. This is certain, that the iron undergoes some change by being kept in a fluid state; and that if its fusion be prolonged much beyond the usual time, it is rendered less fluid, and also its cohesion, when it becomes cold, is thereby greatly diminished. The Marquis de Courtivron says, that the cohesion may be restored to iron in this state, by adding to it some vitrescible earth, which he considers as one of the constituent parts of iron, and which he thinks is destroyed by the fusion too long continued. That the fusibility of cast iron does depend on an admixture of some vitrescible earth, appears probable from the great quantity of scoria forced out of iron during its conversion into malleable or forged iron, and from the loss of fusibility which it suffers nearly in proportion to its loss of scoria. The quantity of iron daily obtained from such a furnace as is above described, is from two to five tons in twenty-four hours, according to the richness and fusibility of the ore, to the construction of the furnace, to the adjustment of the due quantity of flux and of fuel, and to the skill employed in conducting the operation.

The

S O A P

substances. The vegetable kingdom contains many such saline, oily combinations soluble in water. All vegetable acids,

The *quality of the iron* is judged by observing the appearances during its flowing from the furnace; and when it is fixed and cold. If the fluid iron, while it flows, emits many and large sparkles; if many brown spots appear on it while it is yet red-hot; if when it is fixed and cold, its corners and edges are thick and rough, and its surface is spotted; it is known to have a red-short quality. If, in flowing, the iron seems covered with a thin glassy crust, and if, when cold, its texture be whitish, it is believed to be cold-short. Mr. Reaumur says, that dark-colored cast-iron is more impure than that which is white. The Marquis de Courtivron is of a contrary opinion. But no certain rules for judging of the quality of iron before it be forged can be given. From brittle cast-iron, sometimes ductile forged iron is produced. Cast-iron with brilliant plates and points, when forged, becomes sometimes red-short and sometimes cold-short. Large shining plates, large cavities called *eyes*, want of sufficient density, are almost certain marks of bad iron; but whether it will be cold or red-short cannot be affirmed till it be forged. Whiteness of color, brittleness, closeness of texture, and hardness, are given to almost any cast-iron by sudden cooling; and we may observe, that in general the whiter the metal is, the harder it is also, whether these properties proceed from the quality of the iron, or from sudden cooling; and that, therefore, the darker-colored iron is fitter for being cast into moulds, because it is capable in some measure of being filed and polished, especially after it has been exposed during several hours to a red-heat in a reverberatory furnace, and very gradually cooled. This operation, called by workmen *annealing*, changes the texture of the metal, renders it softer, and more capable of being filed than before, and also considerably less brittle.

Mr. Reaumur found, that by cementing cast-iron with absorbent earths in a red-heat, the metal may be rendered softer, tougher, and consequently a fit material for many utensils formerly made of forged iron. Whether cementation with absorbent earths gives to cast-iron a greater degree of these properties than the annealing commonly practised, has not been yet determined.

In Navarre, and in some of the southern parts of France, iron-ore is smelted in furnaces much smaller, and of a very different construction from those above-described. A furnace of this kind consists of a wide-mouthed copper-caldron, the inner surface of which is lined with masonry a foot thick. The mouth of the caldron is nearly of an oval or elliptic form. The space or cavity contained by the masonry is the furnace in which the ore is smelted. The depth of this cavity is equal to two feet and a half: the larger diameter of the oval mouth of the cavity is about eight feet.

acids, fluor or concrete ; essential salts ; saccharine juices ; the extractive matter of plants, properly so called, are saponaceous

and its smaller diameter is about six feet : the space of the furnace is gradually contracted towards the bottom, the greatest diameter of which does not exceed six feet : eighteen inches above the bottom is a cylindrical channel in one of the longer sides of the caldron and masonry, through which the nozzle of the bellows passes. This channel, and also the bellows-pipe, are so inclined, that the wind is directed towards the lowest point of the opposite side of the furnace. Another cylindrical channel is in one of the shorter sides of the furnace, at the height of a few inches from the bottom, which is generally kept closed, and is opened occasionally to give passage to the scoria ; and above this is a third channel, in the same side of the furnace, through which an iron instrument is occasionally introduced to stir the fluid metal, and to assist, as is said, the separation of the scoria from it. The greatest height of this channel is at its external aperture on the outside of the furnace, and its smaller height is at its internal aperture ; so that the instrument may be directed towards the bottom of the furnace ; but the second channel below it has a contrary inclination, that when an opening is made, the scoria may flow out of the furnace into a basin placed for its reception. When the furnace is heated sufficiently, the workmen begin to throw into it alternate charges of charcoal, and of ore previously roasted. They take care to throw the charcoal chiefly on that side at which the wind enters, and the ore at the opposite side. At the end of about four hours a mass of iron is collected at the bottom of the furnace, which is generally about six hundred weight : the bellows are then stopt ; and when the mass of iron is become solid, the workmen raise it from the bottom of the furnace, and place it, while yet soft, under a large hammer, where it is forged. The iron produced in these furnaces is of the best quality ; the quantity is also very considerable, in proportion to the quantity of ore, and to the quantity of fuel employed. In these furnaces no limestone or other substance is used to facilitate the fusion of the ore. We should receive much instruction concerning the smelting of iron-ore, if we knew upon what part of the process or circumstance, the excellence of the iron obtained in these furnaces depends ; whether on the quality of the ore ; on the use of any kind of flux, by which the proportion of vitreous or earthy matter, intermixed with the metallic particles, is diminished ; on the forging while the iron is yet soft and hot, as the Marquis de Courtivron thinks ; or on some other cause, not observed.

The iron thus produced by smelting ores is very far from being a pure metal ; and though its fusibility renders it very useful for the formation of cannon, pots, and a great variety of utensils, yet

S O A P

naceous substances, or acid soaps. In many of these soaps, such as essential salts and vegetable acids, the saline part

it wants the strength, toughness, and malleability, which it is capable of receiving by further operations.

Cast-iron seems to contain a large quantity of vitreous or earthy matter mixed with the pure iron; which matter is probably the chief cause of its fusibility, brittleness, hardness, and other properties by which it differs from forged iron. The sulphur, arsenic, and other impurities of the ores, which are sometimes contained in cast-iron, are probably only accidental, and may be the causes of the red-short quality, and of other properties of certain kinds of iron: but the earthy matter above-mentioned seems principally to distinguish cast-iron from forged or malleable iron; for, first, by depriving the former of this earthy matter, it is rendered malleable, as in the common process hereafter to be described; and, secondly, by fusing malleable iron with earthy and vitrescible matters, it loses its malleability, and is restored to the state and properties of cast-iron.

The earthy vitreous matter contained in cast-iron consists probably of some of the ferruginous earth or calx of the ore not sufficiently metallised, and also of some unmetallic earth. Perhaps it is only a part of the scoria which adheres to, and is precipitated with, the metallic particles, from which it is more and more separated, as the heat applied is more intense, and as the fusion is longer continued.

To separate these impurities from cast-iron, and to unite the metallic parts more closely and compactly, and thus to give it the ductility and tenacity which render this metal more useful than any other, are the effects produced by the following operations.

The first of these operations is a fusion of the iron, by which much of its impurities is separated in form of scoria; and by the second operation, a further and more complete separation of these impurities, and also a closer compaction of the metallic particles, are effected by the application of mechanical force or pressure, by means of large hammers.

Some differences in the construction of the forge or furnace, in which the *fusion* or *refining* of *cast-iron* is performed, in the method of conducting the operation, and in some other circumstances, are observed to occur in different places. We shall describe, from Suedenborgius, the *German method*.

The fusion of the cast-iron, which is to be rendered malleable, is performed upon the hearth of a forge similar to that used by blacksmiths: at one side of this hearth is formed a cavity or fire-place, which is intended to contain the fuel and the iron to be melted: this fire-place is twenty inches long, eighteen inches broad, and twelve or fourteen inches deep; it is bounded on

S O A P

part predominates over the oily part, and they have therefore been considered rather as salts, than as soaps. But the oil contained

three sides by three plates of cast-iron placed upright ; and on the fourth side, which is the front, or that part nearest to which the workmen stand, by a large forge-hammer, through the eye of which the scoria is at certain times allowed to flow. The floor also of the fire-place is another cast-iron plate. The thickness of these plates is from two to four inches. One of the upright side-plates rests against a wall, in an aperture through which a copper tube, called the *tuyere*, is luted with clay. This tube is a kind of case or covering for the pipe of a pair of bellows placed behind the wall, and its direction is therefore parallel to that of the bellows-pipe ; but it advances about half a foot further than this pipe into the fire-place ; and thus gives greater force to the air, which it keeps concentrated, or prevents the divergency of the air, till it is required to act. The tube rests upon the upper edge of the side-plate which leans against the wall, nearer to the back part than to the front of the fire-place, and in such an oblique direction, that the wind shall be impelled towards the furthest part of the floor of the fire-place, or where this floor is intersected by the opposite side-plate. The obliquity of the tuyere ought to vary according to the quality of the iron : and therefore, in every operation, it may be shifted till its proper position is found. The more nearly its direction approaches to a horizontal plane, the more intense is the heat ; but a larger quantity of fuel is consumed than is even proportional to the encrease of heat, because the flame is not then so well confined. When the iron is easily fusible, great heat is not required : the tuyere may then decline considerably from the horizontal plane, and thus fuel may be saved. This tuyere, though made of copper, a metal more easily fusible than iron, is preserved from fusion by the constant passage of cold air through it. It must be carefully kept open, and cleansed from the scoria, which would be apt to block its cavity, by which not only the heat would be too much diminished for the success of the operation, but the tube itself would be melted.

To prepare for the fusion, a quantity of scoria of a former operation is thrown into the fire-place, till one-third part of this be full ; and the remaining two-thirds of the fire-place are to be filled with smaller scoria, coal-dust, and sparks ejected from hot iron. These matters, being fusible, form a bath for the reception of the iron when melted. Upon this bed of scoria, the mass of cast-iron to be melted is placed ; so that one end of it shall be within the fire-place, opposite to the tuyere, and at the distance of about four or five inches from its aperture ; and the other end shall stand without the fire-place, to be pushed in, as the former is melted. The upper side of the mass of iron ought to be in the same horizontal plane

S O A P

contained in all these compounds is rendered perfectly miscible with water by means of the saline matter, and it is consequently in a state truly saponaceous.

We

plane as the upper part of the orifice of the tuyere, that the wind may, by means of the obliquity of its course, strike upon and pass along the under-side of the mass: but if the iron be difficultly fusible, the tuyere is to be disposed more horizontally, so that the wind shall strike directly upon the mass of iron; and that one part of the blast shall graze along the upper surface, and the other part along the under surface of the iron. The mass of iron weighs generally from two hundred to four hundred pounds. Sometimes two or three smaller masses are put one above another, so as not to touch. When these are of different qualities, the cold-short piece is placed undermost, that being more unfusible than the red-short. The iron being placed, charcoal-powder is thrown on both sides, and coals are accumulated above, so as to cover entirely the iron.

The coals are then to be kindled, and the bellows are made to blow, at first slowly, and afterwards with more and more force. The iron is gradually liquefied, and flows down in drops through the melted scoria to the bottom of the fire-place; during which the workmen frequently turn the iron, so that the end opposed to the blast of wind may be equally exposed to heat, and uniformly fused. While the coals are consumed, more are thrown on, so that the whole may be kept quite covered. During the operation, a workman frequently sounds the bottom and corners of the fire-place, by means of a bar or poker, raises up any mass of metal which he finds adhering to these, and exposes them to the greatest heat, that they may be more perfectly fused.

When all the iron is fused, no more coals are to be added; but the melted mass is to remain half uncovered for some time; during which the iron boils and bubbles, and its surface swells and rises higher and higher. When the iron has risen as high as the upper edge of the fire-place, the coals upon its surface must be removed; and by thus exposing it to cold air, its ebullition and swelling subside. In this state, or coction, the iron is kept during half an hour or more, by adding occasionally pieces of good coal, which maintain a sufficient heat, without covering entire the surface of the mass. During this coction, the workmen allow the orifice of the tuyere to be half stopped up by the scoria, that the air may not blow upon the iron with all its force, by which it would be too much cooled. Accordingly, when they think that the coction has continued sufficiently long, they clear the passage of the tuyere, and the mass is soon cooled by the cold air. At the same time also, they open a passage in the eye of the hammer placed in the front of the fire-place, through which some of the scoria is allowed to flow out. When the iron has become solid, the bel-

S O A P

We may also combine acids directly with oils, and thus may form artificially acid soaps. But these operations are difficult,

flows are stopt, the coals are removed, and the mass is left during an hour; and then the workmen raise it from the fire-place, turn it upside down, and proceed to the second coction or fusion of the iron.

For this second operation, the mass is to be so placed, that one part of it shall rest upon the tuyere, and the other upon the scoria remaining in the fire-place. This scoria is to be disposed in an oblique direction parallel to the tuyere, by which means the wind of the bellows is obliged to pass all along the under side of the mass of iron. About the sides of the mass, charcoal-powder and burnt ashes are thrown; but towards the tuyere, dry and entire pieces of coals are placed to maintain the fire. When these are kindled, more coals are added, and the fire is gradually excited. The workman attends to the direction of the flame, that it pass equally along the under surface of the iron, quite to the further extremity, and that it do not escape at the sides, nor be reverberated back towards the tuyere, by which this copper tube might be melted. During this fusion, pieces of iron are apt to be separated from the mass, and to fall down unfused to the bottom and corners of the fire-place. These are carefully to be searched for, and exposed to the greatest heat till they are melted. When the whole mass is thus brought into perfect fusion, the coals are removed, and the wind blowing on its surface, whirls and dissipates the small remaining pieces of scoria, and sparks thrown out from the fluid iron. This jet of fire continues about seven or eight minutes, and the whole operation about two hours. In this second fusion the scoria is to be thrice removed, by opening a passage through the eye of the hammer. The first time of removing the scoria is about twenty minutes from the kindling of the fire; the second time is about forty minutes after the first; and the third time is near the end of the operation.

The mass is then removed from the hearth, and put upon the ground of the forge, where it is cleansed from scoria, and beat into a more uniform shape. It is then placed on an anvil, where, by being forged, it receives a form nearly cubical. This mass is to be divided into five, six, or more pieces, by means of a wedge; and these are to be heated and forged till they are reduced to the form of the bars commonly sold.

In some forges, the iron is fused only once, and in others it suffers three fusions, by which it is said to be rendered very pure. Where only one fusion is practised, it is called the *French method*. In this, no greater quantity of iron is fused at once than is sufficient to make one bar. The fire-place is of considerably less dimensions, and especially is less deep than in the German method

S O A P

difficult, and exhibit many singular appearances, according to the state and nature of the acids and oils combined.
Vitriolic

thod above described. The fire is also more intense, and the proportion of fuel consumed to the iron is greater. The iron, when melted, is not kept in a state of ebullition, as is above described; but this ebullition is prevented by stirring the fluid mass with an iron bar, till it is coagulated, and becomes solid.

By these operations, fusion and forging, the iron loses about $\frac{1}{2}$ parts of its former weight, sometimes more and sometimes less, according to the quality of the cast-iron employed; it is purified from the vitreous and earthy parts which were intermixed with it, its metallic particles are more closely compacted, its texture is changed, and it is rendered more dense, soft and malleable, tough and difficultly fusible.

The degrees however of these qualities vary much in different kinds of iron. Thus some iron is tough and malleable, both when it is hot and when it is cold. This is the best and most useful iron. It may be known generally by the equable surface of the forged bar, which is free from transverse fissures or cracks in the edges, and by a clear, white, small-grained, or rather fibrous texture. Another kind is tough when it is heated, but brittle when it is cold. This is called *cold-short* iron, and is generally known by a texture consisting of large, shining plates, without any fibres. It is less liable to rust than other iron. A third kind of iron called *red-short*, is brittle when hot, and malleable when cold. On the surface and edges of the bars of this kind of iron, transverse cracks or fissures may be seen; and its internal color is dull and dark. It is very liable to rust. Lastly, some iron is brittle both when hot and when cold.

Most authors agree, that the red-short quality of iron proceeds from some sulphur or vitriolic acid being contained in it, because sulphur is known to produce this effect when added to iron; and because the iron obtained from pyritous and other sulphurated ores has generally this quality.

The cause of the cold-short quality of iron is not so well ascertained. Some imagine that it proceeds from a mixture of arsenic or of antimony. But this opinion seems to be improbable, when we consider that these metallic substances may in a great measure be dissipated by roasting, whereas the ores which yield a cold-short iron are injured by much roasting; that no arsenic or antimony are observable in melt, if in any, of these ores; and lastly, that these semi-metals would render the iron brittle both when hot and when cold. Cramer and other authors impute this vicious quality to a mixture of an unmetallic earth or vitreous matter, and affirm that it may be destroyed by cementation with phlogiston, and by forging. And lastly, others ascribe the cold-short quality of iron to a defect of phlogiston, or, as Suedenborgius

S O A P

Vitriolic and nitrous acids, especially when well concentrated, act so powerfully upon all drying, sweet, or essential oils,

says, of sulphur. To ascertain the causes of the bad qualities of iron, and to discover practicable remedies, are still desiderata in metallurgy.

In one bar frequently two or more different kinds of iron may be observed, which run all along its whole length; and scarcely a bar is ever found of entirely pure and homogeneous iron. This difference probably proceeds from the practice we have mentioned of mixing different kinds of ores together, in the smelting; and also from the practice of mixing two or more pigs of cast-iron of different qualities in the finery of these; by which means, the red-short and the cold-short qualities of the different kinds are not, as we have already remarked, mutually counteracted or destroyed by each other, but each of these qualities is diminished in the mixed mass of iron, as much as this mass is larger than the part of the mass originally possessed of that quality: That is, if equal parts of red short and of cold-short iron be mixed together; the mixed mass will be only half as red-short as the former part, and half as cold-short as the latter. For these different kinds of iron seem as if they were only capable of being interwoven and diffused through each other, but not of being intimately united or combined.

The quality of forged iron may be known by the texture which appears on breaking a bar. The best and toughest iron is that which has the most fibrous texture, and is of a clear greyish color. This fibrous appearance is given by the resistance which the particles of the iron make to their rupture. The next best iron is that whose texture consists of clear, whitish, small grains, intermixed with fibres. These two kinds are malleable, both when hot and when cold, and have great tenacity. *Cold short iron* is known by a texture consisting of large, shining plates, without fibres: and *red-short iron* is distinguished by its dark dull color, and by the transverse cracks and fissures on the surface and edges of the bars. The quality of iron may be much improved by violent compression, as by forging and rolling; especially when it is not long exposed to too violent heat, which is known to injure, and at length to destroy its metallic properties.

Of the SMELTING of TIN-ORES.

The tin-ores commonly smelted, are those which consist of calx of tin combined with calx of arsenic, and sometimes with calx of iron. These are either pure, as the tin-grains, or intermixed with spars, stones, pyrites, ores of copper, iron, or of other metals.

The impure ores must be *cleaned* as much as is possible from all heterogeneous matters. This cleansing is more necessary in ores of

S O A P

oils, that they produce considerable alterations. Nitrous acid inflames them, or, when not sufficiently concentrated to

of tin than of any other metal, because in the smelting of tin-ores a less intense heat must be given than is sufficient for the scorification of earthy matters, lest the tin be calcined. Tin-ores previously bruised may be cleansed by washing, for which operation their great weight and hardness render them well adapted. If they be intermixed with very hard stones or ferruginous ores, a slight roasting will render these impure matters more friable, and consequently fitter to be separated from the tin-ores. Sometimes these operations, the roasting, contusion, and lotion, must be repeated. By roasting, the ferruginous particles are so far revived, that they may be separated by magnets.

The ore, thus cleansed from adhering heterogeneous matters, is to be *roasted* in an oven or reverberatory furnace with a fire rather intense than long continued, during which it must be frequently stirred to prevent its fusion. By this operation the arsenic is expelled, and in some works is collected in chambers built purposely above the calcining furnace.

Lastly, The ore cleansed and roasted is to be *fused*, and reduced to a metallic state. In this fusion, attention must be given to the following particulars. 1. No more heat is to be applied than is sufficient for the reduction of the ore, because this metal is fusible with very little heat, and is very easily calcinable. 2. To prevent this calcination of the reduced metal, a larger quantity of charcoal is used in this than in most other fusions. 3. The scoria must be frequently removed, lest some of the tin should be involved in it, and the melted metal must be covered with charcoal-powder to prevent the calcination of its surface. 4. No flux or other substance, excepting the scoria of former smeltings which contains some tin, are to be added, to facilitate the fusion.

SMELTING of ORES of LEAD.

Ores of lead are either *pure*, that is, containing no mixture of other metal, or they are *mixed* with silver, copper, or pyrites. The methods of treating ores of lead containing silver and copper, are described in the articles *SMELTING of ORES of SILVER and of COPPER*; and in the former of these articles, an instance is given of the method of smelting the ore of Rammelsberg, which contains all these three metals.

Pure ores of lead, and those which contain so small a quantity only of silver as not to compensate for the expence of extracting the nobler metal, may be smelted in furnaces, and by operations similar to those used at Rammelsberg, or in the following methods.

1. From the lead-ore of *Willach* in *Carinthia*, a great part of the lead

S O A P

to produce this inflammation, it reduces them, as the vitriolic acid also does, into thick, resinous, and bituminous

lead is obtained by a kind of *eliquation*, during the roasting of the ore. For this purpose, the ore is thrown upon several strata or layers of wood, placed in a calcining or reverberatory furnace. By kindling this wood, a great part of the lead flows out of the ore, through the layers of fuel, into a basin placed for its reception. The ore which is thus roasted is beat into smaller pieces, and exposed to a second operation similar to the former, by which more metal is eliquated; and the remaining ore is afterwards ground, washed, and smelted in the ordinary method.

The lead of Willach is the purest of any known. Schlutter ascribes its great purity to the method used in extracting it, by which the most fusible, and consequently the purest part of the contained lead is separated from any less fusible metal which happens to be mixed with it, and which remains in the roasted ore. This method requires a very large quantity of wood.

2. In England, lead-ores are smelted either *upon a hearth, or in a reverberatory furnace*, called a *cupel*.

In the first of these methods, charcoal is employed as fuel, and the fire is excited by bellows. Small quantities of fuel and of ore are thrown alternately and frequently upon the hearth. The fusion is very quickly effected; and the lead flows from the hearth as fast as it is separated from the ore.

3. In the second method practised in England, pit-coal is used as fuel. The furnace is represented by *Fig. 14. and 15. PLATE II.* The ore is melted by means of the flame passing over its surface; its sulphur is burnt and dissipated, while the metal is separated from the scoria, and collected at the bottom of the furnace. When the ore is well cleansed and pure, no addition is requisite; but when it is mixed with calcareous or earthy matrix, a kind of fluor or fusible spar found in the mines is generally added, to render the scoria more fluid, and thereby to assist the precipitation of the metal. When the fusion has been continued about eight hours, a passage in the side of the furnace is opened, through which the liquid lead flows into an iron cistern. But immediately before the lead is allowed to flow out of the furnace, the workmen throw upon the liquid mass a quantity of slaked quicklime, which renders the scoria so thick and tenacious, that it may be drawn out of the furnace by rakes. Schlutter mentions this addition of quicklime in the smelting of lead-ores in England, but thinks that it is intended to facilitate the fusion of the ores, whereas it really has a contrary effect, and is never added till near the end of the operation, when the scoria is to be raked from the surface of the metal.

Of

S O A P

nous compounds. The action of these acids appears less strong upon the fat oils, which do not dry, and are capable of

Of the SMELTING of ORES of SEMI-METALS.

ANTIMONY is obtained by a kind of eliquation from the minerals containing it, as is described in the article ANTIMONY: and the regulus of antimony is procured from antimony, by the processes described in the same *article*, and in the article REGULUS of ANTIMONY.

ARSENIC, SAFFRE, and BISMUTH are obtained generally from one ore, namely, that called *cobalt*. The arsenic of the ore is separated by roasting, and adheres to the internal surface of a chimney, which is extended horizontally about two or three hundred feet in length, and in the sides of which are several doors, by means of which the arsenic, when the operation is finished, may be swept out and collected. These chimneys are generally bent, in a zig-zag direction, that they may better retard and stop the arsenical flowers. These flowers are of various colors, white, grey, red, yellow, according to the quantity of sulphur or other impurity with which they happen to be mixed. They are afterwards purified by repeated sublimations; while some alkaline or other substances are added to detain the sulphur, and to assist the purification.

In the same roasting of the ore by which the arsenic is expelled, the bismuth, or at least the greatest part of this semi-metal which is contained in the ore, being very fusible, and having no disposition to unite with the regulus of cobalt, which remains in the ore, is separated by eliquation.

The remaining part of the roasted ore consists chiefly of calx of regulus of cobalt, which not being volatile, as the arsenic is, nor so easily fusible as bismuth is, has been neither volatilized nor melted. It contains also some bismuth, and a small quantity of arsenic, together with any silver or other fixed metal which happened to be contained in the ore. This roasted ore being reduced to a fine powder, and mixed with three or four times its weight of fine sand, is the powder called *saffre* or *zaffre*. See SAFFRE. Or the roasted ore is sometimes fused with about thrice its quantity of pure sand and as much pure potash, by which a blue glass, called *smalt*, is produced (see SMALT), and a metallic mass, called *speiss*, is collected at the bottom of the vessel in which the matters are fused. The metallic mass or speiss is composed of very different substances, according to the contents of the ore, and the methods of treating it. The matters which it contains at different times are, nickel, regulus of cobalt, bismuth, arsenic, sulphur, copper, and silver.

Bismuth is seldom procured from any other ores but that of cobalt. It might however be extracted from its proper ores, if a sufficient

S O A P

of forming with them true acid soaps. But all these matters have been but superficially examined, and may be considered, by persons desirous of extending chemical knowledge, as a new subject.

SOAP (COMMON). Common soap is a combination of oil of olives with fixed alkali rendered caustic by

sufficient quantity of these were found, by the same method by which it is obtained from cobalt, namely, by eliquation.

MERCURY, when native and enveloped in much earthy or other matter, from which it cannot be separated merely by washing, is distilled either by ascent, or by descent. When it is mineralised by sulphur, that is, when it is contained in cinnabar, some intermediate substance, as quicklime, or iron, must be added in the distillation, to disengage it from the sulphur. *See CINNABAR.* The rich ore of Almaden in Spain is a cinnabar, with which a calcareous stone happens to be so blended, that no addition is required to disengage the mercury from the sulphur. The distillation is there performed in a furnace consisting of two cavities, one of which is placed above another. The lower cavity is the fire-place, and contains the fuel, resting upon a grate, through the bars of which the air enters, maintains the fire, and passes into a chimney, placed at one side of the fire-place, immediately above the door through which fuel is to be introduced. The roof of this fire-place, which is vaulted and pierced with several holes, is also the floor of the upper cavity. Into this upper cavity the mineral from which mercury is to be distilled is introduced, through a door in one of the sides of the furnace. In the opposite wall of this cavity are eight openings, all at the same height. To each of these openings is adapted a file of aludels connected and luted together, extending sixty feet in length. These aludels, which are earthen vessels open at each end, and wider in the middle than at either extremity, (*see ALUDEL and PLATE I.*) are supported upon an inclined terras; and the aludel of each file, that is most distant from the furnace, terminates in a chamber built of bricks, which has two doors, and two chimneys.

When the upper cavity is filled sufficiently with the mineral, a fire is made below, which is continued during twelve or fourteen hours. The heat is communicated through the holes of the vaulted roof of the fire-place to the mineral in the upper cavity, by which means the mercury is volatilised, and its vapor passes into the aludels, where much of it is condensed, and the rest is discharged into the brick-chamber, in which it circulates till it also is condensed. If any air or smoke passes through the aludels along with the vapor of the mercury, they escape through the two chimneys of the chamber. Three days after the operation, when the apparatus is sufficiently cooled, the aludels are unluted, the doors of the chamber are opened, and the mercury is collected.

quicklime

S O A P

quicklime. Soap may be made by several methods, which however all depend upon the same principle. The soap which is used in medicine is made without heat in the following manner.

One part of quicklime and two parts of good Spanish soda are boiled together, during a short time, with twelve times as much water, in an iron caldron. This lixivium is to be filtered, and evaporated by heat, till a phial which is capable of containing an ounce of water, shall contain an ounce and three gros of this concentrated lixivium. One part of this lixivium is to be mixed with two parts of oil of olives, or of sweet almonds, in a glass or stone-ware vessel. The mixture is to be stirred from time to time with an iron spatula, or with a pestle, and it soon becomes thick and white. The combination is gradually compleated, and in seven or eight days a very white and firm soap is obtained.

Soap is made with heat in manufactures where large quantities of it are prepared. A lixivium of quicklime and soda is made, but is less concentrated than that above described, and only so much that it can sustain a fresh egg. A part of this lixivium is to be even diluted, and mixed with an equal weight of oil of olives. The mixture is to be put on a gentle fire, and agitated, that the union may be accelerated. When the mixture begins to unite well, the rest of the lixivium is to be added to it, and the whole is to be digested with a very gentle heat, till the soap be completely made. A trial is to be made of it, to examine whether the just proportion of oil and alkali has been observed. Good soap of this kind ought to be firm and very white when cold, not subject to become moist by exposure to air, and entirely miscible with pure water, to which it communicates a milky appearance, but without any drops of oil floating on the surface. When the soap has not these qualities, the combination has not been well made, or the quantity of salt or of oil is too great, which faults must be corrected.

In soft or liquid soaps, green or black soaps, cheaper oils are employed, as oil of nuts, of hemp, of fish, &c. These soaps, excepting in consistence, are not essentially different from white soap.

Any fixed alkalis are much disposed to unite with oils that are not volatile, both vegetable and animal, since this union can be made even without heat. The compound resulting from this union partakes at the same time of the properties

of

S O A P

of oil, and of alkali; but these properties are modified and tempered by each other, according to the general rule of combinations. Alkali formed into soap has not nearly the same acrimony as when it is pure; it is even deprived of almost all its causticity, and its other saline alkaline properties are almost entirely abolished. The same oil contained in soap is less combustible than when pure, from its union with the alkali, which is an unflammable body. It is miscible or even soluble in water to a certain degree, by means of the alkali. Soap is entirely soluble in spirit of wine, and still better in aqua vitæ sharpened by a little alkaline salt, according to an observation of Mr. Geoffroy.

When oil unites with alkali in the formation of soap, it is little altered in the connexion of its principles, for it may be separated from the alkali by decomposing soap with any acid, and may be obtained nearly in its original state. By the accurate investigation that Mr. Geoffroy has made of soap, by decomposing it thus by means of an acid, he found that two ounces of this compound consist of one ounce three gros and one scruple of oil, one gros and a scruple of marine alkali deprived of all moisture, or twice the quantity of this salt containing the water of its crystallization; and, lastly, two gros and four grains of water. This latter quantity of water is nevertheless variable, according to the condition of the soap; for it may be much more or much less dry.

Concerning the decomposition of soap by means of acids we must observe, first, that all acids, even the weakest vegetable acids, may occasion this decomposition, because every one of them has a greater affinity than oil with fixed alkali. Secondly, these acids, even when united with any basis, excepting a fixed alkali, or the inflammable principle, are capable of occasioning the same decomposition; whence all ammoniacal salts, all salts with basis of earth, and all those with metallic bases, are capable of decomposing soap, in the same manner as disengaged acids are; with this difference, that the oil separated from the fixed alkali, by the acid of these salts, may unite more or less intimately with the substance which was the basis of the neutral salt employed for the decomposition.

Soap may also be decomposed by distillation, as Lemery has done. When first exposed to fire, it yields a phlegm called by him a spirit; which nevertheless is neither acid nor alkaline, but some water which enters into the composition of soap. It becomes more and more colored and

S O A P

and empyreumatic as the fire is encreased, which shews that it contains the most subtle part of the oil. It seems even to raise along with it, by help of the oil, and action of the fire, a small part of the alkali of the soap: for, as the same chemist observes, it occasions a precipitate in a solution of corrosive sublimate. After this phlegm, the oil rises altered, precisely as if it had been distilled from quicklime, that is, empyreumatic, soluble in spirit of wine, at first sufficiently subtle and afterwards thicker. An alkaline residuous coal remains in the retort, consisting chiefly of the mineral alkali contained in the soap, and which may be disengaged from the coal by calcination in an open fire, and obtained in its pure state.

As all oils contain an acid more or less combined, which may also be more or less disengaged by the oil becoming rancid, by the action of heat, or by combination with other bodies, probably a portion of the alkali of the soap is saturated with the acid of the oil, especially after the distillation of the soap. But this matter has not been so well examined, that we can affirm any thing concerning it.

Alkaline soaps are very useful in many arts and trades, and also in chemistry and medicine. Their principal utility consists in a deterfive quality that they receive from their alkali, which, although it is in some measure saturated with oil, is yet capable of acting upon oily matters, and of rendering them saponaceous and miscible with water. Hence soap is very useful to cleanse any substances from all fat matters with which they happen to be soiled. Soap is therefore daily used for the washing and whitening of linen, for the cleansing of woollen-cloths from oil, and for whitening silk, and freeing it from the resinous varnish with which it is naturally covered. Pure alkaline lixiviums being capable of dissolving oils more effectually than soap, might be employed for the same purposes; but when this activity is not mitigated by oil, as it is in soap, they are capable of altering and even of destroying entirely by their causticity most substances, especially animal matters, as silk, wool, and others: whereas soap cleanses from oil almost as effectually as pure alkali, without danger of altering or destroying, which renders it very useful.

Soap furnishes medicine with a very efficacious and valuable remedy. Till lately, that Mrs. Stephen's lithontriptic remedy has been published, physicians attended little to the medicinal qualities of soap. They soon found that
soap,

S O A P

soap, which is the principal ingredient of this famous remedy, is also the only one which has any real efficacy. And although this remedy has been found to be insufficient to dissolve most stones of the bladder, yet experience and observation have sufficiently evinced that it can prevent the enlargement, or even the formation, of stones in persons disposed to that disease; that it can, in a word, attenuate, divide, and expel the stoney particles generated in the urinary passages, and which are the first materials of the stone. And accordingly soap is frequently used successfully in these cases. When soap was once discovered to act sensibly on the glue or binding substance of that urinary sand, gravel, and even of some stones, it was naturally supposed to be capable of acting more powerfully on other thickened matters, which are too frequent causes of many obstinate diseases. These considerations have induced the best practitioners to prescribe soap as a resolving, aperitive, and deobstruent remedy; and we are certain that it has been employed as such with great success.

From the properties of soap we may know that it must be a very effectual and convenient anti-acid. It absorbs acids as powerfully as pure alkalis and absorbent earths, without having the causticity of the former, and without oppressing the stomach by its weight, like the latter.

Lastly, we may perceive that soap must be one of the best of all antidotes to stop quickly, and with the least inconvenience, the bad effects of acid corrosive poisons, as aqua-fortis, corrosive sublimate, &c.

SOAP (STARKEY'S). This preparation is a combination of fixed vegetable alkali with essential oil of turpentine. It is named from the inventor, a chemist, called Starkey, who endeavouring to resolve the problem of the volatilisation of salt of tartar, combined that alkali with several substances, and particularly with oil of turpentine, and remarked that from this latter mixture a saponaceous compound was formed, which has been supposed to possess many medicinal virtues. It enters into the composition of pills, named also from Starkey. The belief of its good qualities has induced persons to continue the preparation of this soap, and to endeavour, but without success, to improve the process.

Although fixed alkalis are not absolutely inactive upon essential oils, they cannot however unite as easily with these, as with sweet oils, which are not volatile. If we attempt to combine any essential oil, and particularly oil of turpentine,

S O A P

pentine, with liquid fixed alkali, as in the preparation of ordinary soap, we shall soon find that these two substances cannot unite, or only imperfectly, and in long time. Starkey found no other expedient for the preparation of his soap than time and patience. His method, which is perhaps the best of all, consists in putting dry alkali into a matrafs, and pouring upon it essential oil of turpentine to a height equal to the breadth of two or three fingers. In a long time the combination was completed. In five or six months a part of the alkali and oil are thus combined together, and form a sort of white saponaceous compound. This soap must be separated from the mixture, and more of it will be afterwards formed in the same manner.

Shorter methods have been searched for the preparation of this soap, by several chemists; and amongst these is the illustrious Stahl; who considering water as part of the combination of every soap, and even that it is a medium by which the salt and oil are united together, directs, that after having mixed oil of turpentine with very hot alkali, and having shook them together, this mixture should be exposed in a moist place, that all the portion of alkali which does not unite with the oil may deliquate, and be separated from the part of the mixture that is combined; that this alkali should then be dried, and new oil poured upon it, as at first; and, lastly, that this method should be continued till the whole be reduced into soap; and thus the operation will, as he affirms, be greatly shortened. Nevertheless, later chemists, not satisfied with this method of Stahl, have endeavoured to simplify still more this operation. Mr. Rouelle the younger has published, in the *Journal de Medicine*, that he has discovered a more expeditious method than all those hitherto known for the preparation of this soap. Mr. Beaumé has also published in the *Gazette de Medicine* a method of making it in a few hours. It consists in triturating, during a long time, alkaline salt upon a porphyry, and in adding to this salt, during the trituration, oil of turpentine. According to this able chemist, the thick resinous part only of this oil can truly combine with fixed alkali: and this combination is effected only while the more volatile and attenuated part of the oil is dissipated. For which reason, according to him, a very great quantity of oil of turpentine is requisite for the formation of Starkey's soap, which quantity of oil is indeterminate, as, the more volatile and ethereal it is, the more of it is required; and also the trituration upon the porphyry, by promoting the evaporation of the subtle part of

S O A P

the oil, accelerates considerably the operation of Starkey's soap.

Another artist says, in the *Gazette de Medicine*, that the operation may be much abridged, by adding to the new mixture a certain quantity of this soap ready made; which corresponds with Mr. Beaumé's opinion. Lastly, Mr. Beaumé has found, that the addition of a little turpentine, or of ordinary soap, considerably abridges the operation; and this also confirms his opinion, which seems to be very probable. We do not mean to blame the zeal of these chemists in making so many attempts to find a method of preparing this soap quickly, but we confess that the importance of the object does not seem adequate to their trouble. For, in fact, what does it signify whether this soap, not used in the arts, and but little in medicine, be quickly or slowly made? The essential point is not that it be quickly, but well done.

And to speak our sentiments freely, this preparation seems to be uncertain and ill-chosen. For, besides that the true soap of Starkey, that is, the intimate combination of ethereal oil of turpentine with fixed alkali, according to the usual idea of it, is a thing probably impossible; we believe that we may affirm, that the saponaceous compounds obtained by any method of mixing oil of turpentine with fixed alkali do not long remain in the same state, and by time necessarily undergo perpetual alterations.

To be fully convinced of this truth, we may compare together not only these soaps made by different processes, but also the same soap, a longer or shorter time after it has been made, and we shall find considerable differences in their color, smell, and consistence. We shall find that those deliquate, and are partly resolved into liquor by the air, that have been made with a too ethereal oil, which is incapable of saturating well the fixed alkali; that others acquire by time a pitchy, yellowish, semi-transparent and resinous appearance, which contain too large a quantity of thick residuum of oil of turpentine. Those soaps which seem to be the best made, which contain a proper quantity of oil of turpentine, which are neither too ethereal nor too thick, preserve longer their white color and the consistence of true soap: But they nevertheless participate more or less of the faults we have mentioned. Lastly, all these soaps are liable to contain a considerable quantity of a sort of neutral salt, formed by the acid of the oil of turpentine, united with a part of the alkali of the soap. This salt

crystallizes

SOLUTION

crystallizes upon the surface, and even within the soap, which in time becomes quite penetrated and stuck all over with a saline efflorescence. These bad qualities and alterations of Starkey's soap cannot be avoided by any method, as they depend on the nature of essential oils, which we cannot change. These soaps are known to contain a volatile and superficially combined acid, which unfolds itself more and more, or which is engaged more intimately with a portion of oil, to which it gives a thicker consistence. We are no less certain that the most ethereal part of essential oils, or their spiritus rector, is so volatile, that however attentive we may be to preserve it, it will gradually dissipate in time: in a word, we know from experience, that all essential oils are drying, and are much more spontaneously alterable than any others; and that these spontaneous alterations cannot be prevented by the imperfect combination which they are capable of forming with an alkali. On the contrary, this alkali, by absorbing their acid, and by facilitating the dissipation of their ethereal part, with which the alkali is not capable of forming a true union, can only hasten the alterations to which the oil is naturally disposed.

From all this we ought to conclude, that Starkey's soap is a difficult, uncertain, variable preparation, which is continually changing its nature, and consequently its medicinal virtues. This latter inconvenience, although it were the only one, would be sufficient to make us reject this preparation. And therefore, as is probable, a saponaceous substance, partaking of the properties of fixed alkali and of an essential oil, would be useful in medicine; ordinary soap, incorporated extemporaneously with any quantity of essential oil which shall be judged proper, might be substituted instead of Starkey's soap. *See OILS (ESSENTIAL).*

SOAP-ROCK. *or* SOAP-STONE. *See* STEATITES,

SODA. (*r*)

SOLUTION. Solution consists in an union formed by the integrant parts of one body with the integrant parts of another body of a different nature; and as a new compound is the result of this union, we hence see that solution is nothing else than the act of combination.

(*r*) *Soda* is a name given to the maritime plant *kali*, from the ashes of which a considerable quantity of mineral alkali may be obtained; and also to the ashes themselves, or to an impure alkaline salt extracted from these. *See KALI and ALKALI (MINERAL).*

SOLUTION

As the integrant parts of one body cannot unite with those of another, while they adhere together; therefore solution cannot be made till the aggregation of one of the two bodies at least is broken. And as bodies whose aggregation is broken are necessarily in a state of fluidity or of vapors, an axiom has been formed, *Corpora non agunt nisi sint fluida*, or, Bodies do not act unless they be fluid.

The two bodies which unite in solution are usually distinguished by two different names. That body is generally called the *solvent* which by its fluidity or acrimony appears to be active; and the body which from its want of taste or from its solidity appears to be altogether passive, is said to be *dissolved*. Thus, for example, when metal or marble is dissolved in aqua-fortis, these solid bodies are considered as being *dissolved*, and aqua-fortis as the *solvent*. But these expressions ought not to be taken literally, for they would give a very false idea of what really happens in solution. On the contrary, we are certain that any two bodies, which unite together in solution, reciprocally exercise their action one upon another, and that the union which results from it is only the effect of the mutual tendency which they have to each other: that thus, in the examples mentioned, the marble and metal act as much upon the nitrous acid as this does upon them; and that, if they differ in this respect, that body, whose specific gravity is greatest, acts most strongly. Mr. Gellert, considering the thing in this point of view, affects to represent as *solvents* the bodies which are generally considered as *dissolved*, and says, for instance, that *sand dissolves alkali*. Provided that we understand that the action of the combining bodies is mutual, it signifies little that we name the one *solvent*, and the other the body *dissolved*: and even as the word *solution*, taken in its most proper signification, expresses the separation of the integrant parts of a body, we seem to speak more clearly and accurately when we call that body the *solvent*, whose integrant parts are already separated before the solution, and that the *body dissolved* whose integrant parts are only disunited during the act of solution.

As the solution cannot be effected unless one of the two bodies at least be fluid, and as solid bodies only become fluid by the interposition of the parts of some other fluid, such as water and watery liquors, or fire, hence the solution may be made either by the *humid* or by the *dry way*. The solutions in which the integrant parts of one of the

two

S O O T

two bodies, or of both, are distributed in an aqueous fluid, as, for instance, those of acids, are *solutions by the humid way*; and those solutions in which one or both bodies are rendered fluid by fire, as in vitrification, and in allays of metals with each other, are *solutions in the dry way*.

The solution of bodies is not perfect, unless each of the integrant parts of one body are united to one of the integrant parts of another. Hence if one of the two bodies be transparent, we ought to have, after the mutual solution, a transparent compound, as happens in the solutions of calcareous stones and acids, and of those of earths by alkalis. As therefore the solution of soap in water is always a little opaque and milky, it ought not to be considered as complete. The same may be said of glasses that are not perfectly transparent. Their want of transparency always proceeds from the parts of the sand or flint not having been sufficiently dissolved by the salt, or from their containing some refractory matters, such as certain metallic calxes, particularly calx of tin, which resist the action of salts.

As the solution of two bodies by one another can only be effected by the attraction or tendency which their integrant parts have to each other, hence, after the solution, these parts are found to adhere together: hence also heavy bodies may be suspended in the thinnest and lightest liquids, when they are truly dissolved by each other. For instance, corrosive sublimate, which is very heavy, may be suspended by spirit of wine, which keeps it dissolved, although this liquor be very light. See COMPOSITION and COMBINATION.

SOOT. Soot is a collection of substances formed by the matter of the flame of inflammable bodies, but which have escaped combustion, from not having sufficient contact with the air. This matter, which fixes itself to the internal surface of chimneys, is always of a black color, more or less brownish. This color it receives from an oil that is burnt, and half reduced to the state of coal.

As all inflammable bodies undergo a total decomposition during their inflammation, all the volatile principles which they contain, and even a part of the fixed principles, by means of those which are volatile, are raised in vapors, some part of which burns with flame, is totally dissipated and destroyed, and another part is sublimed and adheres to the first cold bodies which it meets.

Soot is, as we have now observed, the portion of flame which is reduced to black smoke, and which has not been

S O O T

inflamed from want of sufficient contact with air. For if the vapors exhaling from an inflammable body strongly heated were so rarefied, that each of their parts should be altogether surrounded by air, they would all burn with flame, and then we should have no smoke or foot, or at least this foot would not be black, and would contain nothing inflammable. For which reason, the greater quantity of air is admitted amongst bodies which burn with flame, the less smoke and foot we have; and also, the foot proceeding even from bodies of the same kind must be very different according to the manner in which they are burnt. In general, we can say nothing that will be constantly applicable to the nature and principles of foot, as its differences arise not only from the causes above-mentioned, but also from the nature of the inflammable substances which produce it. Thus vegetables, from which little or no volatile alkali is obtained, must furnish a foot different from that of animal matters; and the foot of a pure oil must be different from that of a plant containing all its principles. But these differences have not yet been observed, because chemists have not attended to this subject.

We know only that the ordinary foot of chimneys has an acrid, bitter, empyreumatic, and disagreeable taste; that water can extract from it a dusky-colored matter, which shews that it contains saline, oily, saponaceous parts; that it is capable of being again burnt very vividly and with much flame, as when chimneys are set on fire.

If this foot be distilled in a retort, we obtain from it phlegm, volatile alkali, partly concrete and partly liquid, a black empyreumatic oil, and in the retort much coal remains, from which fixed alkali may be extracted by incineration and lixiviation. Some acid also may possibly be obtainable from certain foots; and generally towards the end of the distillation, when the heat is strong, a little sal ammoniac is sublimed.

As every foot, even that which proceeds from vegetable matters, contains a good deal of volatile alkali, we may infer, that the principles of vegetables suffer, by combustion in an open fire, changes similar to those occasioned by putrefaction. Besides, the quantity of fixed coal which remains after the distillation of foot, and which furnishes a fixed alkali, together with much earth, by incineration, shows that a very considerable quantity of the fixed principles of inflammable bodies is carried off, and even raised to a great height, by means of their combustion with flame:

but,

S P A R

but, as we have said, soots are very different; and the matter is but little known, and requires further researches.

SORREL. (1)

SPAR. Naturalists and chemists have given this name to certain crystallized stones, more or less transparent, which generally do not strike fire with steel, and which are found plentifully within the earth, but more especially in mines of metals.

Under this general name many stones are comprehended; because they have the general properties we have mentioned, and because they resemble each other by the form of their crystallization, in which we always perceive shining plates, like mirrors; but some of these stones are very different from others.

Some spars are entirely soluble with effervescence in acids, forming selenites with vitriolic acid, deliquescent salts with nitrous and marine acids, and convertible into quicklime by calcination. These stones are justly called *calcareous spars*.

Others, although entirely similar to these in appearance, do not effervesce with acids, are calcinable as gypsum and selenites are, and are, in fact, true selenites composed of vitriolic acid and calcareous earths. These spars are essentially different from the former, and are *gypsaceous* or *selenitic spars*.

Other spars are neither calcareous nor selenetic, do not lose their transparency in the fire, and seem to be of the nature of *talc*.

Lastly, a kind of stone, crystallized in mirror-like plates like a true spar, is almost opaque, is indissoluble by acids, and is so much harder than all other spars as to be capable of striking fire with steel. This stone is fusible without addition, by the action of a violent fire, into a semi-transparent white matter. This seems to be the kind that Mr. Wallerius, Mr. Pott, and other German authors, call *fusible spars*. They also mention another spar which is compact, breaks like glass, and melts without addition.

(1) **SORREL.** The leaves of this plant contain an acid salt which may be obtained from the expressed juice by crystallization. From twenty pounds of fresh sorrel-leaves Neuman expressed six pounds of juice, from which two ounces, two drams and one scruple of crystallized salt, together with two ounces and six drams of an impure saline mass, were obtained. See **SALT (ESSENTIAL)** of **SORREL**.

S P A R

From the descriptions given by most authors we cannot easily discover what they mean by fusible spar, and by *quartz-spar*. These matters have not yet been sufficiently examined.

From the properties of all the substances called spars we may conjecture, that they are stones of all kinds, very different from each other, which being formed in metallic grounds, have contracted, either by the mixture of some metallic earths, or even by a metallification begun in their own earth, some properties common to all, or, at least, to the greatest number.

Their properties are, 1. A certain form of shining laminæ in their crystallization, which appears even in those, the figure of whose crystals seems least disposed to receive this form, as in those which are striated; for sparry laminæ are distinguishable at the extremities of the striæ, or bundles of striæ, of which these spars are composed.

2. A greater specific gravity than of all other stones. Some spars, especially those called *heavy spars*, are so very heavy, that they come near in this respect to metals.

3. A greater fusibility than of other stones; for, besides those spars which are fusible without addition, the mixture of spars facilitates the fusion of most other earths and stones, and they are accordingly used as fluxes in the smelting of most metallic ores. Probably for this reason these stones have been called *fluors* by many mineralogists and metallurgists.

Lastly, many spars are found colored by metallic principles, and imitate the colors of the several precious stones, though they are less beautiful and vivid.

We shall not enter into a more particular detail concerning spars, because what is further known about them rather belongs to natural history, than to chemistry; besides that our knowledge of spars is not very distinct. (1)

SPELTER.

(1) SPARS. This name is given to many stones of different properties and appearances, which do not possess constantly any one common character or mark by which they may be certainly distinguished from other stones. In general, we may observe, that they are most frequently found in mines, and that they generally consist of smooth and shining plates or laminæ; that some are transparent, and others opaque; that some are colorless, and others are colored; that they are crystallized in various determinate figures, or possess no determinate shape; and, lastly, that they differ so much in hardness, density, degree of fusibility, and

S P E L T E R

L T E R. Zinc is sometimes so called. See

SPERMA-

ir most essential chemical properties, that they cannot
red as forming a distinct class of fossil substances. We
wonder, therefore, that authors, especially those who
been much accustomed to the examination of fossil bo-
d have given very confused and indistinct descriptions
Many of them have not been sufficiently examined; but
which we have acquired some knowledge, we shall en-
distinguish into their several different kinds.

eral stones to which the name of spar has been given are,
ous, the *gypseous*, the *fluors*, and *felt spar*.

areous spars are soft, heavy stones, which have the com-
ical properties of calcareous earth. Their texture is
. Some of them have no determinate figure, and
n their form are called *rhomboidal*. Some spars, called
-spar, have a pyramidal figure; but when these are
their fragments show that they also consist of rhomboidal

rhomboidal spars are transparent, others are opaque; some
s, and others are colored; lastly, some of them have
property of refracting doubly the rays of light which
gh them, and thereby of representing any object; as,
ce, the letters of a book, seen through it, double.
has been called *island crystal*, or *refracting spar*. Its
at of an oblique paralleliped, contained within six
ram sides and eight solid angles. Each of the obtuse
the parallelograms is 101 degrees and 52 minutes; and
e acute angles is 78 degrees and 8 minutes. These are
sions given by Sir Isaac Newton of the angles of the
e refracting spar.

ous spars may be distinguished from others by efferves-
acids.

ous or *selenitic spars*. These are gypseous earth, di-
ystallized. The form of the crystals is rhomboidal.
also called *selenites* and *glacies Mariæ*. Sometimes these
ne other forms. They are very heavy. See SELENITES,
IES MARIÆ.

argraaf has shewn, that under this class are to be com-
d those white opaque spars, which by calcination with in-
e matters are capable of receiving a phosphoric quality,
that of the Bolognian stone, which he also shews, is a
spar. See the article PHOSPHORIC STONES.

ors. Of the spars called Fluors, we have treated under
e FLUOR.

S P I R I T

SPERMA-CETI. (u)

SPIRIT. The name of spirit is given in general to all liquors obtained from substances by distillation. Spirits are of three principal kinds, namely, *inflammable spirits*, *acid spirits*, and *alkaline spirits*.

The class of inflammable spirits includes the most volatile and thinnest part of essential oils; the principle of smell, or the *spiritus rectior* of plants; and *ardent spirits*, or the spirit obtained from wine, beer, and all liquors which have undergone the *spirituous fermentation*.

In the second class are all acids obtained by distillation of minerals, vegetables, and of animals. Such are, 1. The acids of sulphur, vitriol, alum, all which are the same acid, namely, the vitriolic, and the acids of nitre and of common salt. They are called *spirit of sulphur*, *spirit of vitriol*, *spirit of nitre*, &c. without specifying that they are acids. 2. The acids of *vinegar*, and of all liquors which have undergone the *acetous fermentation*, and the acids obtained in the distillation of vegetables, and of certain animals, as flies, ants, &c. These spirits are commonly called *acid spirits*, as the *acid spirit of guaiacum*, the *acid spirit of ants*, &c. because the substances which furnish them yield also spirits that are not acid.

2. *Felt-spar, Spatum scintillans.* This stone differs from all the foregoing, in being so hard as to be capable of striking ignited sparks from steel. For which reason it is referred by Cronstedt to the siliceous class of earths, and is by him called *rhombic quartz*; because the particles of which it consists seem to be parallelopipeds, each of which is contained within six rhombic or rhomboidal sides. Its colors are various, white, grey, and red.

Several other fossil substances consist of large plates, and are therefore said to have a *sparry texture*. Such are some kinds of talcs, of horn-blend, of quartz, of amianthus, and some calciform ores of metals.

(u) **SPERMA-CETI** is a white, flaky, unctuous substance, obtained from the heads of whales. It is altogether soluble in oils; but is not capable of being dissolved by caustic alkalis, and of forming soaps, as other oily matters may. By distillation it may be entirely raised, without leaving any residuum. From four ounces of sperma-ceti three ounces and a half of oil, and a drachm and a half of phlegm, were distilled. The oil distilled is not black, fetid, and empyreumatic, like that of other animal substances, but clear, yellowish, and of the consistence of butter. Sugar does not render sperma-ceti perfectly miscible with water: but this may be better done by means of yolks of eggs. *Neuman.*

Lastly,

S P I R I T

in the third class are liquid volatile alkalis, obtained from sal ammoniac, from all vegetable matters which have undergone a complete putrefaction, and from all animals. They are generally called *spirits* only, specifying their alkaline quality. Thus we say, *spirit of sal ammoniac*, *spirit of hartshorn*, &c. As these substances, particularly sal ammoniac, contain an acid which may be obtained from them, we ought, in mentioning this spirit, to specify its acid quality, and say, for instance, *acid spirit of sal ammoniac*.

IT (ARDENT). Ardent spirit, called also *wine*, because it can be only obtained from substances which have undergone the vinous fermentation, is a spirit, very volatile, very fluid liquor, perfectly white, and of a strong, penetrating, agreeable taste.

Ardent spirit may be easily inflamed, without being prepared. Its flame is light, white in the center, blue at the edges, and not very luminous. It is not accompanied by smoke or soot. It burns without noise, and without suffocating or other vapors.

Ardent spirit of wine perfectly pure, for of that I speak, burns with concurrence of free air, without leaving any vestige of coal, or of any saline, earthy or other matter.

Though spirit of wine be altogether inflammable, it is not less miscible with water without any intermediate substance, and in all proportions, which is a specific character of this liquor; for it is the only substance of the kind which is possessed of these properties.

Ardent spirit of wine be exposed to heat in close vessels, it does not burn, but is easily reduced into vapors which pass in. These vapors, when collected, are entirely the same as spirit of wine as before distillation, without having undergone any alteration or decomposition, however frequently distillation may have been repeated.

Boyle says, that if spirit of wine be burnt in a tubulature, to which a large glass receiver has been adapted, the receiver will be changed into a very subtle vapor, which condenses in the receiver, and forms a liquor similar to pure spirit.

Boyle affirms, that when the vapor of burning spirit of wine is collected by an apparatus of proper vessels, it is not only strong but very pure water.

The

S P I R I T

The following are the principal properties of spirit of wine relatively to other substances.

It seems to have no sensible action upon earths, or upon metallic matters, nor even upon many neutral salts; (x) but

(x) The degrees of solubility of many neutral salts in spirit of wine are exactly ascertained by experiments made by M. Macquer, of which an account is published in the Memoirs of the Turin Academy. The spirit of wine he employed was carefully freed from superabundant phlegm by repeated rectifications, without addition of any intermediate substance. A phial which contained one Paris ounce of distilled water when Reaumur's thermometer was at six degrees above the freezing point, contained of this rectified spirit six gros and fifty-four grains. The salts employed in his experiments were previously deprived of their water of crystallization by a careful drying. He poured into a matrafs, upon each of the salts thus prepared, half an ounce of his spirit of wine, and set the matrafs in a sand-bath. When the spirit began to boil, he filtrated it while it was hot, and left it to cool that he might observe the crystallizations which took place. He then evaporated the spirit and weighed the saline residuums. He repeated these experiments a second time, with this difference, that instead of evaporating the spirit in which the salt had been digested, he set fire to it in order to examine the phenomena which its flame might exhibit. The principal results of his experiments are subjoined.

Quantity of	Salts soluble in 288 grains of Spirit	Peculiar Phenomena of the Flame.
0 Grains	Vitriolated tartar	None.
4 ———	Nitre	{ Flame larger, higher, more ardent, yellow and luminous.
5 ———	Salt of Sylvius	{ Large, ardent, yellow and luminous.
0 ———	Glauber's salt	Considerably red.
15 ———	Cubic nitre	{ Yellow, luminous, de-tonating.
0 ———	Common salt	{ Larger, more ardent, and reddish.
0 ———	Vitriolic ammoniac	None.
103 ———	Nitrous ammoniac	Whiter, more luminous.
24 ———	Sal ammoniac	None.
0 ———	Selenites	None.
288 ———	{ Nitre with calcareous basis	{ Larger, more luminous, red, and decrepitating.
288 ———	{ Marine salt with calcareous basis	{ Like that of the calcareous nitre.
0 ———	Vitriol of silver	None.

S P I R I T

acids, alkalis, and many oily substances it exhibits remarkable phenomena.

of wine unites with all acids; and by this union the acidity of these is diminished. Accordingly, the acids combined with spirit of wine are called *dulcified acids*.

ETHER of RABEL; SPIRIT of NITRE, and SPIRIT of (DULCIFIED).

When it is mixed in certain proportions with concentrated acids, and distilled, at least, with most of them, it derives from them, and produces upon them the following alterations.

Of all, some of it passes over dephlegmated as much as it can be without being essentially altered; afterwards it is separated from the water essential to it; consequently the nature of the remaining part is changed, and it is converted into a liquor, the properties of which shew, that it is as much approximated to the nature of oil as it is removed from that of spirit of wine. This liquor, which is very volatile, is called *ether*, which is, according to what we have said, a substance exactly intermediate between spirit and oil. See ETHER.

Thus, the spirit of wine, or its mixture with acids, loses all the characters of oil, or rather becomes a gas.

— Nitre of silver	None.
— Luna cornea	None.
— Vitriol of mercury	None.
— Nitre of mercury	None.
— Corrosive sublimate	{ Large, yellow, luminous, and decrepitating.
— Martial vitriol	None.
— Martial nitre	Red, and decrepitating.
— Martial marine salt	{ More white, luminous, and sparkling.
— Vitriol of copper	None.
— Cupreous nitre	{ More white, luminous, and green, much smoke. The salin erefiduum became black and burnt.
— Cupreous marine salt	{ Fine green, white and red fulgurations.

The author accompanies the relation of his experiments with judicious reflections not easily capable of abridgement.

4 grains were an acid matter. This salt could not be dried without loss.

Acids,

S P I R I T

Acids on their sides receive from spirit of wine, especially after the formation of ether, all the alterations which they usually receive from oils with which they have been treated and distilled. *See* ETHER.

Very strong and dephlegmated alkalis act singularly upon spirit of wine, and are even capable of decomposing it, when assisted by a certain degree of heat. They deprive it, first, of all its superabundant water, then of the water it contains as a principle, and, lastly, they reduce it to the condition of a true oil, without making it pass, as acids do, through the intermediate state of ether. *See* TINCTURE of SALT of TARTAR.

Spirit of wine is commonly considered as the solvent of oils and of oily matters; but properly it is the solvent only of one kind of oils. These are the essential oils and their concretions, such as balsams and resins; all which spirit of wine can dissolve. It attacks neither the fat oils nor the oily concretions analogous to them, as wax, butter, fat of animals, nor even certain substances which seem to partake more of the nature of true resin, as copal and bitumens. *See* OILS and RESINS.

When spirit of wine keeps an oily matter dissolved, it may be separated by distillation, if the oily matter be not volatile, or by diluting the solution with a large quantity of water. This water, with which the spirit has a greater affinity than with oil, unites with it, and renders it incapable of keeping the oil dissolved. Hence the oily matter separates at first in very small globules, which are dispersed through the liquor, and give it the white appearance of an emulsion; and these globules afterwards collect, forming more considerable masses, by which the liquor is rendered very clear.

These properties of spirit of wine are advantageously applied to extract the essential oils and resins of vegetable matters.

Accordingly, by digesting in spirit of wine aromatic plants, for instance, thyme, lavender, rosemary, &c. a spirituous liquor is obtained, impregnated with the principle of the smell, and with the essential oil of the plants. These spirituous aromatic waters, made by infusion, serve for several purposes in medicine. They are generally colored by a part of the extractive matter of the vegetables, which the spirit of wine also dissolves, or by substances of different colors which reside in the resinous substance. They have hence been called *tinctures*. *See* TINCTURE.

By

S P I R I T

Distillation is obtained from spirituous tinctures a wine much impregnated with the principle of smell, the thinnest and most volatile part of the essential oil free from all extracting or coloring matter; these latter are not sufficiently volatile to rise with wine. This spirit of wine is called by the general name *spirituous distilled water*, or only by the name added to the name of the plant employed: hence we have *lavender-water*, *rosemary-water*, &c. Waters made of several plants, and are distinguished by their names, as *vulnery-water*, *imperial-water*, &c. These waters are intended for medicine and for the toilette. We find the details of these preparations in books on chemistry, and particularly in *Mr. Beaumé's Elements of*

When a tincture has been distilled, we may find at the bottom of the vessel the resinous and extractive part which was dissolved in the wine. These substances have undergone scarcely any alteration, because they have been subjected only to a very mild heat. These are extracts of plants made by spirit of wine. See EXTRACT.

Instead of subjecting to distillation the spirituous tinctures of vegetables, they may be diluted with a large quantity of water, the resinous part may be very well obtained pure by distillation from the extractive part. This latter part is usually soluble in water as in spirit, remains dissolved notwithstanding the addition of water, while the former separates, as we have said, and forms a resinous

By this method are obtained the resins of jalap, of scammony, of guaiacum, and of many other vegetable matters; these resins, not having undergone the action of fire, remain unaltered, but remain in the same state in which they were in the vegetables.

Spirit of wine dissolves also very well certain salts, as sal ammoniac, corrosive sublimate, sedative salt, and perhaps others which we do not know of; because this spirit has not been much examined: but this spirit has no action upon other salts, as common salt, Glauber's salt, nitre, concrete volatile alkali, &c. It does not dissolve matters purely gummy and gelatinous, or, at least, it dissolves but a small quantity of them; and as all these matters are very soluble in water, and as water has a stronger attraction for spirit of wine than it has with these matters, this spirit may be employed to separate these matters from

S P I R I T

from water. For this purpose we need only to add a good deal of the spirit of wine to the water, which keeps them dissolved: the spirit then seizes the water, and obliges the gummy, gelatinous, and saline parts which it contained in solution to separate from it. The reverse of all this passes in the separation of oily and resinous substances from spirit of wine by means of water. Spirit of wine coagulates the whites of eggs and animal lymph, by seizing upon the water which they contain.

The same may be said of the coagulum formed by mixing spirit of wine with concrete volatile alkali, dissolved by the smallest possible quantity of water. This coagulum, which is formed suddenly upon the mixture of these two liquors, and which is known in chemistry by the name *Offa Helmontii* is nothing else than a sudden crystallization of volatile alkali, occasioned by the addition of spirit of wine, which seizes the water in which that alkali was dissolved. The same may be said of the crystallization of all salts, which may be instantaneously effected by the means of spirit of wine. See CRYSTALLIZATION.

From what has been said concerning the dissolving power of spirit of wine, we may judge of its great utility in chemistry in extractions and separations. It is particularly very useful in the analysis of vegetables and animals by menstruums. By reflecting attentively on the properties of this solvent, many analyses and separations which tend to the progress and perfection of chemistry may be improved.

We shall finish this article with some reflexions on the nature of spirit of wine.

Stahl and most chemists believe, that spirit of wine is composed of a very attenuated and very light oil, intimately united by means of an acid with a larger quantity of water than that which enters as a principle in the combination of oil.

Juncker, on the contrary, appears to admit no other inflammable matter in spirit of wine than phlogiston united with the aqueous principle by means of an acid.

Lastly, Mr. Cartheuser positively advances, that spirit of wine is composed of pure phlogiston, not in an oily state, but immediately united with the watery principle alone.

This diversity of opinion amongst the ablest chemists proves, that the true principles of spirit of wine are not yet perfectly known. This proceeds from the difficulty of

S P I R I T

osing it without an intermediate substance, and several phenomena, some of which seem to shew, not a true oil that enters as a principle into sition of spirit of wine, but phlogiston alone; rs seem to indicate the presence of a true oil the purest spirit of wine.

ix the best rectified spirit of wine with water, allow it to evaporate slowly in open air, we shall the surface of the water a certain quantity of oil; ve seen above, that a true oil may be obtained of wine by treating it with acids.

in, if we attend to the essential and fundamental of spirit of wine, to its perfect miscibility with its flame, which is not accompanied with any ke, to the impossibility of reducing it without o the state of coal; lastly, to this property, it is inflamed we obtain nothing from it but a ich burns, and pure water; all which properties able to an oil properly so called; we must acknow- t **not oil**, but pure phlogiston, is the inflammable of spirit of wine. We have reason to believe, off which is separated from spirit of wine by xtraneous to it, and is only contained in spirit because the means employed to purify this spirit cient to deprive it of all oily matter; and also, il obtained from mixtures of spirit of wine with evidently an artificial oil, and produced in the as we may see at the word **ETHER**.

it of wine contains a pure phlogiston very much and almost disengaged, it acts upon the nervous e all the substances which contain a very volatile ttenuated inflammable principle. *See WINE and ON.* It is also very powerfully antiseptic: hence successfully employed to preserve from putrefac- ers susceptible of it. It is used topically in gan- nd also for the preservation of dead animals, or animals. (y)

See

Reaumur discovered, that a mixture of spirit of wine acquired a specific gravity greater than would arith- result from the proportions employed of each of these Thus 50 measures of spirit of wine and 50 measures of ed together, were found to make only 98 measures. t progression the density is increased by mixing various

L

pro-

S P I R I T

See for the rectification and purification of spirit of wine,
RECTIFICATION.

proportions of the two liquors, had not been determined till M. Briffon made a set of experiments with that view; an account of which is given in the Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences of Paris for the year 1769. From his experiments he has constructed the following Table, which shews this progression, and also enables us to discover the proportion of spirit of wine and water, in any given mixture of these (as brandies, rums, &c.) the specific gravity of which is found to correspond with any of the specific gravities in the Table. Thus, for instance, if we find upon accurate trial, that the specific gravity of the rum, brandy, or other mixture, whose strength is required to be known, be to that of water as $942\frac{1}{2}$ to 1000, we learn by inspection of the Table, that this spirituous mixture consists of equal parts of water and spirit of wine, of which spirit the strength is such, that its density is to that of the water as 837 to 1000. The 1st column shews the proportion of well rectified spirit of wine in the mixture; the 2d column shews the proportion of the water in the mixture; the 3d column shews the specific gravity of the mixture; the fourth column shews the difference between the specific gravity of the mixture and that of the preceding mixture; and the 5th column shews the proportion which the several augmentations of density, caused by penetration of the two liquors, have to each other, that is, their progression.

Spirit of Wine.	Water.	Specific gravity.	Differences.	Proportional augmentations of density from penetration.
16 parts	0 parts	837	0	0
15 —	1 —	$852\frac{1}{2}$	$15\frac{1}{2}$	$4\frac{1}{2}$
14 —	2 —	$867\frac{1}{3}$	$14\frac{2}{3}$	$8\frac{2}{3}$
13 —	3 —	$881\frac{1}{3}$	14	$11\frac{4}{3}$
12 —	4 —	$894\frac{1}{2}$	$13\frac{1}{2}$	$13\frac{10}{3}$
11 —	5 —	$907\frac{1}{3}$	$12\frac{2}{3}$	$15\frac{12}{3}$
10 —	6 —	$919\frac{2}{3}$	$12\frac{1}{3}$	$17\frac{9}{3}$
9 —	7 —	$931\frac{2}{3}$	12	$19\frac{21}{3}$
8 —	8 —	$942\frac{1}{2}$	$10\frac{5}{6}$	$19\frac{104}{3}$
7 —	9 —	$951\frac{2}{3}$	$9\frac{1}{6}$	$18\frac{12}{3}$
6 —	10 —	$959\frac{2}{3}$	8	$17\frac{1}{3}$
5 —	11 —	$967\frac{1}{3}$	$7\frac{7}{6}$	$15\frac{12}{3}$
4 —	12 —	$973\frac{1}{6}$	$5\frac{11}{6}$	$11\frac{63}{3}$
3 —	13 —	979	$5\frac{5}{6}$	$7\frac{119}{3}$
2 —	14 —	985	6	$4\frac{74}{3}$
1 —	15 —	$991\frac{3}{4}$	$6\frac{1}{4}$	$1\frac{91}{3}$
0 —	16 —	1000	$8\frac{1}{4}$	0

SPIRIT

S P I R I T

T of LIBAVIUS. See LIQUOR (SMOK-

T of NITRE. Spirit of nitre and nitrous
two names for the same thing. For its properties,
(NITROUS). We shall here explain the manner
of it, or of decomposing nitre in order to obtain

acid, and several matters containing it, are
the substances employed for the separation of
it from the fixed alkali with which it is united
because, in general, the former of these two acids
is stronger than the latter. In several ways nitrous acid
is obtained by distillation; which, however, are funda-
mentally the same, although they vary in some circum-
stances according to the nature of the intermediate sub-
stances employed, and the required strength of the nitrous

most frequent method of distilling spirit of nitre,
in great works, is to employ clay as an interme-
diate substance. As this kind of earth contains vitriolic
acid, very proper for decomposing nitre.

Parts of dry and powdered clay are to be well mixed
with a part of nitre. This mixture is to be put into an
earthen retort, placed in a reverberatory furnace.
A receiver is to be fitted, which is to be well
sealed. The distillation is to be promoted by a gradual
fire, which is very gentle at first, and raised towards the end
so that the retort shall be very red-hot.

Stillers of aqua-fortis use very few precautions,
and consequently their spirit is generally weak and impure.
In the first place, they employ nitre of the first, or at
the second boiling, which contains always much
common salt. Hence the acid which they obtain is mixed
with a considerable quantity of spirit of common salt. It
is consequently a kind of aqua-regia.

In the second place they do not dry well their clay, by
which means their acid is weak; although they always keep
the most watery part which passes first; this they call
the first runnings.

The lute which they use for joining their vessels
is formed into a paste with water, a part of which
is put into the receiver, especially when they unlute the
retort, and renders the spirit of nitre turbid. But as almost
all aqua-fortis which they make is for purposes in which
great accuracy is not required as in chemical opera-

[illegible]

Whe

S P I R I T

When the vessels are cooled, they are cautiously to be filled with the liquor in the balloon is to be quickly poured into a clean and dry glass bottle, through a glass funnel. This bottle ought to be quickly stopped with a cork. This is the method of distilling smoking spirit as is used by Mr. Beaumé; and it is a very good method. A small earthen dish filled with sand, on which the retort rests, is very useful to prevent the unequal and too unequal application of heat, which is certainly liable to be broken. The fat lute of linseed oil is not capable of being injured by the spirit stops very closely. But as it remains always soft, it is to be held by the linen soaked in lute of lime and of eggs.

The vessels of this smoking spirit of nitre are very elastic, and easily condensable; for which reason the distillation must be slowly conducted, and must be avoided in hot weather. A brick wall must be interposed betwixt the retort and the balloon to prevent this vessel from being heated; the balloon must be covered with wet linen, frequently renewed, and even the small hole of the retort must be sometimes unstopped to give vent to the too copious vapors; otherwise the whole apparatus would burst with explosion.

We perceive that the drops succeed each other very fast, and that by unstopping the small hole, red vapors issue to the length of a foot or more with a hissing noise; which shews that the vessels are ready to burst. The heat must be lessened, and the small hole must be very frequently unstopped, till the distillation be much more moderate.

When we pour the nitrous acid into the bottle, we must be very careful not to stand in the way of a current of air, because the vapors are very corrosive and dangerous. For the same reason also, the mouth of the retort ought to be stopped as soon as the liquor is poured in, for the fumes continue in it more than twelve hours.

PREPARATION (GLAUBER'S SMOKING) of NITROUS ACID.
Glauber was the first chemist who thought of preparing nitrous and marine acids by means of pure vitriol. By this method we may obtain a nitrous acid very concentrated; and the process is more easy, quick, and convenient than the preceding. This distillation ought to be conducted in the following manner.

L 3

Very

It is not, however, to be supposed, that the water-heat of spirit of nitre is so great, as to be sufficient to put in the weight of pure spirit of nitre required, and which is usually about 100 parts of water to 100 parts of spirit of nitre. The heat of spirit of nitre is not so great, as to be sufficient to put in the weight of pure spirit of nitre required, and which is usually about 100 parts of water to 100 parts of spirit of nitre. The heat of spirit of nitre is not so great, as to be sufficient to put in the weight of pure spirit of nitre required, and which is usually about 100 parts of water to 100 parts of spirit of nitre.

The water of spirit of nitre is made two other methods, in the one of which it is made by boiling, and in the other by distillation. The water of spirit of nitre is made by boiling, and in the other by distillation. The water of spirit of nitre is made by boiling, and in the other by distillation. The water of spirit of nitre is made by boiling, and in the other by distillation. The water of spirit of nitre is made by boiling, and in the other by distillation.

We may observe, that spirit of nitre obtained by any of these methods is never perfectly pure. It is indeed free from a mixture of marine acid, which is the perfectly purified spirit of nitre, but we cannot prevent, especially in the distillation in Glauber's manner, some part of the marine acid from rising with it. It must therefore be purified from this acid, when the operations or experiments require a perfectly pure spirit of nitre. This purification is easily effected, by adding some pure nitre to the acid, and distilling a second time; by which means the final portion of vitriolic acid mixed with the spirit of nitre is made to unite with the acid of the nitre, and is rendered so fixed that it cannot rise in distillation. We may easily perceive, that for this redistillation of the nitrous acid much less heat is required than for the former distillations.

All the residuums of these distillations contain a vitriolated tartar, called *sal de tartre*.

The residuum of the distillation of spirit of nitre by clay contains a vitriolated tartar mixed with a large quantity of earth, and therefore not easily to be extracted. The clay is baked, hardened, and generally very red, because the clays employed for this purpose are ferruginous. This caput mortuum forms a very good cement used for pavements. It is used also, for sake of its color, to make compartments, and

S P I R I T

ry the colors of sandy parterres. It is called the
distillers of aqua-fortis.

Residuum of the distillation by vitriol contains vitriol-
ar, mixed with a pretty large quantity of the
earth of this vitriol. Vitriolated tartar may be
obtained from it by lotion with water, which is
to be filtrated, evaporated, and crytallised. A
martial earth remains, which is called *colcothar*,
earth of vitriol, after it has been sufficiently washed.
I remark upon this subject, that as the nitrous
engaged from its basis by the acid of vitriol, it
is usually to be applied to the martial earth of this
but as the nitrous acid adheres but weakly to iron,
when this metal is calcined and deprived of its
, as it is in this operation, the heat that is em-
more than sufficient to disengage it, and to make
irely in distillation.

the residuum of the distillation of spirit of nitre
r's manner, when no iron is mixed with it, forms
ite and very pure vitriolated tartar, which may be
filtrated, evaporated, and crytallised.

se residuums generally contain also a little nitre,
having been sufficiently in contact with vitriolic
escaped its action, and is not decomposed.

T (DULCIFIED) of NITRE. Dul-
t of nitre is a mixture of one part of nitrous acid
parts of rectified spirit of wine, digested to-
z)

ous acid acts powerfully on spirit of wine, it is
considerably milder by this mixture. It is used
cinally, and is considered as aperitive, and power-
etic. It is added by drops to potions and juleps,
given an agreeable acidity.

TUS RECTOR. The *spiritus rector* is a
uated, very subtle principle, in which the smell
triferous bodies peculiarly resides.

tain the spiritus rector from odoriferous substances,
ers are to be distilled in the cucurbit or body of
c placed in a water-bath, with a very gentle heat,
om thirty to thirty-five degrees of Mr. Reaumur's

London and Edinburgh Dispensatories direct that the
ould be distilled. This operation ought to be perform-
very slow, and gradually raised fire, that explosions
vented.

S P I R I T

thermometer, till we perceive that what rises in distillation has little or no smell.

The principle of smell in bodies is in general too subtle and too fugacious to be obtained alone and pure, by any method whatever. Accordingly, it rises by means of the water contained in substances distilled in order to procure it, and is dissipated and overwhelmed in water. If the odoriferous matters from which the spiritus rectior is required to be procured, were absolutely dry, and contained no other volatile principles, a little water or spirit of wine ought necessarily to be added, to furnish a kind of basis to this spirit, which would otherwise be dissipated and evaporated, so that it could not be collected.

This principle of the smell of bodies is miscible with water, with spirit of wine, and with oils. It seems however to be of different natures, according to the substances which furnish it. Its properties shew that it is in general composed of an inflammable principle, and of a saline substance, both extremely attenuated. But the spiritus rectior of some substances appears to be more of a saline, and that of others more of an oily nature.

All matters, the smell of which is quick, pungent, and which do not affect the brain and nervous system, as the acrid, cruciform plants, and substances which undergo the acid fermentation, contain a spiritus rectior probably more saline than oily.

Those, on the contrary, whose smell is sweet, nauseous, or strong, without acrimony or pungency, and which affect the head, by curing or occasioning hysterical or convulsive accidents; such are ambergris, musk, castor, burnt coffee, opium, narcotic plants, camphor, all aromatic plants, and lastly, the substances which undergo the spirituous fermentation; have, according to all appearance, a spiritus rectior which partakes of the nature of oil. For besides that the effects produced by these substances are similar to those of the vapor of charcoal, the spiritus rectior of some of them is really inflammable; as, for instance, that of fraxinella, the exhalations from which form an atmosphere that may be inflamed with a lighted taper.

The spiritus rectior of all aromatic plants seems particularly to be associated with their essential oils; at least, all these oils contain a good deal of it. To this principle they certainly owe their smell, and probably their volatility and thinness; for those which from age, or from not having been preserved in well-closed vessels, have lost their prop-
smell,

S P I R I T

at the same time much less thin and volatile, are no longer capable of being raised by the boiling water; and besides, the plants from which this rectifier has been obtained, furnish little or no oil. See OILS (ESSENTIAL).

Spirit rectifier, even that of aromatic plants, altho' of an oily nature, is perfectly miscible with water; and can only proceed from its great tenuity, or from the principle which enters its composition.

PREPARATION of SALT. The spirit of salt, or acid of salt, can only be obtained by means of a sufficiently powerful intermediate substance, to disengage it from its native fixed alkali, which is the basis of common salt. Vitriolic acid is the most proper and most powerful intermediate substance for the distillation of spirit of salt. It is employed, either engaged in a basis with which it has less affinity than with that of common salt; or in order to obtain Glauber's smoking spirit of salt. Every spirit of salt is distilled by the mixture of one part of common salt with two parts of dried clay, prepared in the same manner as we have described for the preparation of spirit of nitre. See SPIRIT of NITRE. The spirit of salt obtained by this method is white and not very strong, although it may be considerably strong, if the clay have been previously well dried.

We may observe, that a smoking spirit of salt cannot be obtained by means of martial vitriol, calcined till it becomes an acid, as is practised for the spirit of nitre. I have tried this distillation; and although a very violent heat was used, yet very little marine acid was procured. The reason of this difference is, that marine acid dissolves, and is more easily separated than nitrous acid, metallic earths decompose their phlogiston, and adheres to them much more strongly.

Hence, as soon as the marine acid is disengaged from its basis by the acid of vitriol, it applies itself to the martial earth of this vitriol, which retains it with more strength than it is capable of retaining nitrous acid.

PREPARATION of GLAUBER'S SMOKING of SALT. The strongest and most smoking spirit of salt, we are obliged to employ as an intermediate the pure vitriolic acid, as Glauber has practised. But this operation, especially when we would have spirit of salt highly concentrated, is very difficult and laborious, because the vapors are much more difficultly condensable than any others.

The

S P I R I T

The following is the process successfully practised by Mr. Beaumé.

Common salt is put into a tubulated stone-ware or glass retort, which is to be placed in a furnace for distilling; and to this retort a balloon is to be fitted, exactly in the same manner as for the distillation of smoking spirit of nitre. *See SMOKING SPIRIT of NITRE.* This apparatus is to be left till the lute has become firm; then through the tubulated opening of the retort, by means of a glass funnel, a quantity of rectified vitriolic acid previously diluted with a little water, equal to a third part of the weight of the salt, is to be poured at several different times, and the opening is to be closed each time immediately after a part of the acid has been added.

As soon as the vitriolic acid is added, we see white vapors passing from the retort into the receiver. These are the smoking spirit of salt which this acid disengages, even without fire; for which reason these first vapors ought to be allowed to pass, before the fire be kindled; which ought not to be done till they are considerably diminished, otherwise the distillation would go on too fast at first, and the vessels might be broken.

A very little fire is to be kept up in the furnace, and only as much as is necessary to continue the distillation. Lastly, the distillation is to be conducted to the end with the same attentions which we directed for smoking spirit of nitre; and when it is finished, the spirit of salt is to be collected in the same manner.

Betwixt this process and that by which a smoking spirit of nitre is obtained in Glauber's manner, two essential differences may be perceived. The first is, that in this distillation the vitriolic acid is not added till the vessels are arranged and luted; and hence a tubulated retort is necessary. The reason of this is, that vitriolic acid disengages the acid of common salt without heat, and as soon as it touches this salt; and that the vapors which pass out copiously from the retort, by keeping the neck constantly wet, render the application of the lute impossible. When the lute happens during the distillation to be deranged, it cannot be again repaired. The shortest method then is to discontinue the operation, and begin again.

The second difference betwixt the distillation of smoking spirit of nitre and smoking spirit of salt by means of vitriolic acid, is, that water is added in the latter distillation, and not in the former. The reason of this is, that the vapors
of

S P I R I T

Concentrated marine acid are so much more diffi-
culty condensable than those of nitrous acid equally con-
centrated, that if well concentrated vitriolic acid, and
common salt be employed, almost all the
acid would be dissipated in vapors which would be
scarcely a sensible quantity of liquor would be
left. See ACID (MARINE) for the properties of spirit
and SALT (COMMON).

Residuum of the distillations of spirit of salt contain
the salt. In that of the distillation by means of clay,
it is confounded with much earth, and difficultly
separable. But the residuum of the distillation by vitriolic
pure Glauber's salt. This salt appears a white
mass at the bottom of the retort. It ought to be
dissolved in a crucible, that any remaining acid may be
destroyed. It is then to be treated by solution, filtration,
and crystallization.

In this distillation, Glauber first discovered the salt
and afterwards examined, and called *sal mirabile*.
The name is still continued; so that it is now called *sal*
sal mirabile Glauberi, or *Glauber's salt*. See SALT
Glauber.

SPIRIT (DULCIFIED) of SALT. Dulcified
spirit of salt is made by mixing this acid with twice its
quantity of rectified spirit of wine, and digesting this mixture
for a month.

This acid has much less disposition than the vitriolic
and nitrous acids to combine with inflammable matters,
and cannot be so well dulcified as they can by spirit of

wine. There are many different methods of dulcifi-
cation. The proportions are from two to five or six parts of
wine to one part of spirit of salt. Some authors do not
distill, others rectify the spirit of salt, and others do not
rectify it; others require that a smoking spirit
be employed. Lastly, some direct the distillation of
the mixture, and others are contented with a simple di-

But in whatever manner the operation is per-
formed, the acid remains crude, and not much dulcified:
Dulcified spirit of salt is not used in medicine; for
its effects do not essentially differ from those of dulcified
nitre, which is infinitely milder.

The acid, although very concentrated and very smok-
ing, does not produce, when mixed with spirit of wine,
any considerable heat and effervescence, and much
inferior

S P I R I T

inferior to those occasioned by vitriolic acid, and still more by nitrous acid; which difference proceeds from the little action marine acid has upon the principles of spirit of wine.

These two substances are but little altered by being mixed together: for Mr. Pott having combined a dulcified spirit of salt with an alkali, obtained a *regenerated sea-salt*, which decrepitated upon hot coals, and precipitated lead and silver from their solutions in nitrous acid into corneous metals. Nevertheless, we are certain that a part of the marine acid contracts an union, and even an intimate union, with spirit of wine: for Mr. Pott relates, that having distilled to dryness the thick matter remaining after the most fluid and volatile part of the mixture had been separated, he found a black, residuous coal, which cannot be obtained by distilling any of these two matters separately. See ETHER (MARINE).

SPIRIT of SULPHUR. Spirit of sulphur is nothing else than vitriolic acid obtained from sulphur by burning.

As sulphur cannot furnish its acid but by burning, and as it cannot burn but in open vessels and free air, we can therefore obtain but a small quantity of acid by this method.

Before the acid of sulphur was known to be the same as ordinary vitriolic acid, a spirit of sulphur was prepared with great expence and trouble, upon the supposition that it had peculiar properties. For this purpose, sulphur was burnt in an open crucible, placed upon a stand in an earthen dish filled with hot-water. A large capital or glass-bell was suspended above this dish. The acid of the burning sulphur meeting the vapor of the hot water, united with this water, and fell down along the sides of the bell, or by the beak of the capital. By this method a very weak acid was procured, which was afterwards concentrated: but at present this operation is only performed to shew, that the acid contained in sulphur is not decomposed during combustion, and that it is only one and the same thing with vitriolic acid.

The true method of obtaining much acid of sulphur, is to burn it in close vessels by means of a small quantity of nitre, as it seems to be practised in some places. See CLYSSUS. (a)

SPIRIT

(a) The greatest part of the vitriolic acid now employed is obtained by burning sulphur. The vapors of burning sulphur are

S P I R I T

IT of VENUS. This name is given by to the acid of vinegar highly concentrated, ob- distilling verdegrise, or crystals of verdegrise, or s, which are nothing else than combinations of with acetous acid.

operation by which spirit of Venus is obtained is . Nothing more is required than to put verde- crystals of verdegrise into a retort, one third part ought to remain empty, as is usual : to this retort r is to be adjusted, and the distillation begun with ntle fire : the first portions of liquor which pass e set apart, as they are nothing but phlegm : the n is to be promoted, by gradually augmenting the the retort begins to be red-hot, and nothing om it.

olatile, vitriolic, or sulphureous acid. These are very condensable. For which reason, very large vessels and ne are required in this operation. In great works, ssels are used, called *bouffes*, of a prismatic form, of e altitude is about ten feet, and the base, which is a is six feet long and four feet broad. The bottom of ese vessels is covered with a little water to assist the con- of the vapor. Above the water is placed a small vessel f containing a few pounds of sulphur, to which a small nitre is added ; because, by this addition, a larger quan- sulphur may be burnt without access of fresh air. The to be filled with the vapor of hot water, and their sides ith the condensed steam : then the sulphur is to be y touching it with a red-hot iron : the vapor of the sulphur rises slowly ; and when it has risen as high as a of the great vessel, this must be stopt, or very nearly at the vapor may be confined. The sulphur continues ill the air contained within the vessel and the nitre be capable of maintaining the combustion. The vapor considerable time before it be entirely condensed, not- ing that this condensation is facilitated by the water in , and especially by the steam of water with which the previously filled. When all the vapor of the sulphu- is at last condensed, the sulphur is to be again kindled, added if it be necessary, and the process repeated as be- hen a sufficient quantity of acid is collected, it is to e of the vessel ; and after it has lost its *sulphureous* or vo- lility by exposure to air, it is concentrated and rectified tion. See ACID (VITRIOLIC) ACID VOLATILE SUL- es, and CONCENTRATION of VITRIOLIC ACID.

The

S P I R I T .

The acid of vinegar passes in this distillation partly in white clouds, and partly in drops. This acid is very strong; because in general acids, which are combined with any body whatever, are by that means deprived of all their superabundant water. Besides, as the acid of vinegar is fixed and retained in a certain degree by copper, it may be easily dephlegmated in the beginning of the distillation.

The spirit of Venus has a very vivid; pungent smell; almost as suffocating as volatile sulphureous acid. The Count de Lauraguais discovered, that if this acid be heated in a wide-mouthed pan, and fire applied to it, it will burn entirely like spirit of wine; and leave no residuum. This experiment, added to the observations made by Becher and Stahl upon the production of vinegar, shew, that spirit of wine enters as a constituent part into the composition of this acid. The Count de Lauraguais also observed, that spirit of Venus well concentrated, easily crystallizes without addition; and this observation has been since confirmed by the Marquis de Courtanvaux. See FERMENTATION (ACID), and VINEGAR.

As the last portions of the acid of vinegar adhere pretty strongly to the copper in the verdigrise, and to the crystals of Venus; and as we are obliged to give a strong degree of heat to expel them, they then raise along with them a small quantity of this metal, which gives a greenish color to the spirit of Venus: but it is easily freed from these cupreous parts by a second distillation with a very gentle heat; and then it becomes very white.

The acid of vinegar, thus concentrated, has many other properties worthy of attention; amongst others, those of forming ether when distilled with spirit of wine. See ETHER (ACETOUS), and VINEGAR (RADICAL).

We must observe, that when verdigrise is employed for the preparation of spirit of Venus, we obtain very little of this spirit, and that it is more oily than when it is obtained from crystals of verdigrise, which furnish nearly one half of their weight of the spirit.

After this distillation, we find in the retort the copper which had been the basis of the crystals of verdigrise. This copper is divided into very small parts, which, however, are agglutinated into lumps that are very friable. Its color is blackish, which proceeds from a covering of coal that it has received from the oily matter of the vinegar, which is decomposed towards the end of the distillation. Mr. Béaumé observes, that this coal is easily kindled by the

ST E A T I T E S

ation of fire, and burns, like tinder, upon the copper.

opper, not having lost any of its phlogiston, may be used into an ingot of red copper. We ought only to use a little black flux, to prevent or repair the calcination which may be made during its fusion.

T of WINE. See SPIRIT (ARDENT).

T of VINEGAR. See VINEGAR (DISTILLED).

T of VITRIOL. This name is given to the solutions of phlegmatic vitriolic acid which pass in the distillation of vitriol, or in the concentration of vitriolic acid. The name is given in general to every dilute vitriolic

T (VOLATILE) of SAL AMMONIAC.

The volatile spirit of sal ammoniac is the volatile alkali which is the basis of sal ammoniac, and that has been discovered by means of some intermediate substance, which also separates from it some of its oily principle, by means of which it was capable of a solid or concrete state; hence it is always liquid.

Intermediate substances which have the property of producing this alteration upon volatile alkali are stony and calxes. If two parts of quicklime flaked in the presence of mercury, be mixed together with one part of sal ammoniac, and if this mixture be distilled, a fluor volatile will be obtained in form of a very quick and penetrating spirit.

Wolff, in his Dissertation on the Fusible Salt of Sal ammoniac, says, that the volatile alkali which serves as a basis to phosphoric acid in this salt is always fluor, whether it be produced by fire alone, or by any intermediate substance; and that a concrete volatile alkali combined with this acid can afterwards be obtained but in a fluor state; which shows that the phosphoric acid has the property of taking from the volatile alkali the matter by means of which it is crySTALLIZABLE. See for the properties of volatile spirit of sal ammoniac, **AL KALI (VOLATILE), and AMMONIAC (SAL).**

STATITES. (b)

STEEL.

STATITES, Lapis Ollaris, or Soap-rock, is a mineral substance of a consistence intermediate between stones and earths. From its properties it resembles clays. It is soft to the touch, and may be formed into a paste with water, sufficiently ductile

S T E E L

STEEL. Steel, considered chemically, is nothing else than iron reduced by art to a particular state, which occasions some changes in its properties; but these properties are essentially the same as those of iron; that is, iron and steel are not two different metals, but the same metal in two different states: therefore all the fundamental properties of steel are mentioned under the article IRON. We shall here only describe the method of making steel, explain the theory of that operation, and mention its differences from those of iron.

Stahl, Cramer, and all good chemists, justly consider steel as an improved iron, which is possessed of a larger quantity of inflammable principle, so necessary to all metals, and which really contains fewer heterogeneous, and more metallic, parts than an equal bulk of iron. We shall be convinced of this truth by a description and explanation of the methods of converting iron into steel, and by examining the characteristic properties of steel.

Steel may be made by fusion or by cementation. The first method is used to convert iron into steel immediately from the ore. All ores of iron are not used indifferently for this purpose; because some of these, which are therefore called *ores of steel*, are much fitter than others to furnish good steel; and the steel extracted from them is called *natural steel*. (c)

The

to be worked on the potter's wheel; and by fire it is hardened so as to strike fire with steel. It also has the property of fuller's earth, in cleaning cloaths from grease. But it does not diffuse in water so well as clays do. And when digested with vitriolic acid, it does not form alum, as clays do, but a salt similar to Epsom salt, hence it contains a large portion of the earth called Magnesia, as M. Margraaf has discovered. See MAGNESIA. This substance is so soft as to be cut with a knife, or with a tool turned by a lathe. Accordingly it is, in some places, made into pots for the use of the kitchen, and hence is named *Lapis ollaris*. The *Serpentine stone*, the *nephritic stone*, the substances called *French chalk*, and *Spanish chalk*, are so many kinds of Steatites. See SERPENTINE STONE.

(c) Steel is made sometimes directly from the ore, but more frequently from crude or cast-iron. These methods of making steel are not known in England, but are practised in Sweden and other parts of Europe. The process for making steel from cast-iron is thus described by Swedenborgius, as it is performed in Dalecarlia.

The

S T E E L

method of making steel consists in chusing the best iron, or that which is most malleable, whether cold; and impregnating this iron with a larger

from which the crude iron to be converted into steel is of a good kind. It is black, friable, and composed of small grains; and it produces very tough iron. The iron is made upon a forge-hearth, something in common. The sides and bottom are made of cast-iron; the tuyere is placed, with very little inclination, on one side. The breadth of the fire-place is 14 inches; the height is 6 feet greater. The lower part of the tuyere is 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches from the bottom. In the interior part of the fire-place, there is an opening for the flowing of the superfluous scoria. When first put scoria on the bottom, then charcoal and iron, and upon these the cast-iron run or cut into pieces. They cover the iron with more charcoal, and excite the fire. When the pieces of iron are of a red-white, and before they melt, they stop the bellows, and carry the mass to the hammer, where they break it into pieces of three pounds each. The pieces are again brought to the hearth, within reach of the workman, who plunges some of them into the fire, and covers them with coal. The bellows are now slowly till the iron is liquefied. Then the fire is increased, and when the fusion has been long enough continued, the pieces are allowed to flow out; and at that time the iron, which is now crude, the workman adds more of the pieces of crude iron, and treats in the same manner, and so on a third and a fourth time, till he obtains a mass of steel of about a hundred pounds, which is generally done in about four hours. This mass is then carried to the hammer, where it is forged, and cut into pieces, which are further beat into square bars four or five inches long. When the steel is thus forged, it is thrown into water, as it may be easily broken; for it is yet crude and coarse. The steel is now carried to another hearth similar to the first, and there broken in pieces. These pieces are laid in rows in the fire-place, first two parallel, upon which seven pieces are placed across, then a third row across the second, in such a manner that there is space left between those of the first row. The whole is then covered with charcoal, and the fire is increased. In about half or three quarters of an hour the steel is made hot enough, and are then taken from the fire, and carried to the hammer, to be forged into little bars from half an inch to two feet long, and while hot, are thrown into water to cool. Of these pieces 16 or 20 are put together so as to form a rod, which is heated and welded, and afterwards forged into four inches thick, which are then broken into pieces of a certain length for use.

I. M

portion

S T E E L

portion of inflammable principle, by cementation alone, without fusion.

To understand well these methods of making steel, we must attend to two essential properties of iron. The first is, that of all metals it is the most difficultly fusible; and that therefore although in the smelting of its ores its fusion be much assisted by the sulphureous parts of the ore itself, yet, as these parts are always expelled as much as is possible, iron never enters into so thin and perfect a fusion as the other metals.

The second property of iron to which we ought to attend is, that the earth of this metal is capable of combining with the inflammable principle, and of being metallised without fusion.

These things being premised, it happens, in consequence of the former property, that, in the first fusion of ores of iron, we obtain only a hard and brittle iron, both from the sulphureous parts from which this iron is not entirely disengaged, and from the presence of a greater or less quantity of earthy matters, which are either unmetallic; or which, if they be ferruginous, have not been metallised from want of immediate contact with the phlogiston of the fuel.

We may easily perceive that these earthy parts, unmetallic or not metallised, cannot be entirely separated from the perfect iron, because the fusion is not sufficiently thin for that purpose: but in proportion as the iron is deprived of sulphur, its fusion becomes more and more difficult, and we are obliged to have recourse to another expedient than fusion to disengage it from its earthy parts, which in the first smelting remain intercepted betwixt the metallic parts. This expedient is the forge. The impure iron intended to be rendered malleable is to be heated red-hot, and struck by a very heavy hammer.

This percussion, that iron softened by heat sustains, presses strongly, and folders or welds together the metallic parts, which alone are capable of uniting together; and obliges the unmetallic parts, which are incapable of uniting with the metal, to separate. By this operation these unmetallic parts are pressed between the parts of the iron, and driven by degrees to the surface of the metal, from which they are detached in form of dust and scales. This treatment, which is a kind of kneading of the iron, is to be repeated till it has acquired the proper degree of purity and ductility.

The

S T E E L

rations by which steel is to be extracted from its essentially the same as these employed for iron ; but from them in being much more exact ; that anurer, more filled with phlogiston, and better disom its earthy parts, may be obtained.

eed in this intention, much smaller quantities used at once than when iron is to be extracted re. Pieces of the first fusion are to be put into lled and covered with charcoal, and exposed to a at excited by strong bellows. These pieces are fused, and kept in fusion a longer or shorter rding to the nature of the ore ; after which they forged, as iron is, but always in much smaller till they are become perfectly ductile both when hen cold. Nothing then remains but to temper f which we shall presently speak.

operations, which are to be several times repeat- n that is changed into steel must evidently be r 'purified, and furnished with a much greater ' inflammable principle, than in the smeltings s of large quantities of iron. As the masses of small in these operations for the procuring of steel, y are surrounded with a much larger proportion , the fusion is not only more complete, by which ion of the earthy unmetallic parts is much pro- e also a greater number of ferruginous parts are lised ; and as all these parts of iron are in more ntaet with the charcoal, which is capable of sup- m with inflammable principle, they receive the ntity of this principle, with which they can

the observation may be applied to the operation of practised upon smaller masses ; for the heteroge- s are much more easily and copiously pressed out asses than great.

act purification of iron, by which it is converted must evidently be attended with considerable loss, ion, from the separation of all its heterogeneous his diminution amounts to nearly one half of the the iron. This great loss does not proceed alto- n the separation of heterogeneous parts ; for in rations used for this separation, some part of the lways destroyed and burnt, although all possible s are taken to diminish this inconvenience, by

S T E E L

securing the melted or red-hot metal from the contact of external air as much as is possible.

Artificial steel is made without fusion from iron ready forged. The chief point to be attended to in the making of the best artificial steel, is to chuse the iron which is most perfect and most malleable, either when it is hot or cold, which quality always shews that the iron is well purified. It is first to be forged into plates or bars, rather small than large, according to the works for which it is intended; and it is then to be cemented with matters capable of giving to it much inflammable principle. The matters which compose this cement vary according to the uses of different manufactures. They are all good, provided they contain no sulphur, or vitriolic acid, which might form sulphur during the operation; because sulphur, having much affinity with iron, would certainly unite with this metal, would entirely or partly fuse it, and would, by reducing it to a mineral or pyritous state, give to it qualities very different from those which good steel ought to have.

The matters which enter into the composition of the cement for steel, are the coals of animal or vegetable substances mixed with ashes, calcined bones, and other matters of this kind. Mr. Cramer proposes these two following receipts of cements for steel, which appear to be very good.

Take one part of powder of charcoal, half a part of wood-ashes, and mix them very well together: or,

Take two parts of charcoal, moderately pulverised; one part of bones, horns, hair or skins of animals, burnt in close vessels to blackness, and powdered; half a part of wood-ashes, and mix them well together.

When steel is to be made, the bars of iron are to be placed vertically in a cylindrical crucible, which ought to be three inches higher than the bars, and into which a stratum of the cement of about the thickness of a finger has been previously put and pressed down. The bars ought to be about an inch distant from each other, and from the sides of the crucible. The interstices and crucible are then to be filled with cement, so that the bars shall be covered with about the thickness of two inches at least. The crucible, previously covered with a lid which fits it exactly, and which must be carefully luted with clay mixed with sand, is to be placed in a furnace where an equal fire is to be kept; so that the crucible shall be red-hot during eight or ten hour: the iron will then be found to be converted into

S T E E L

which will be so much better as the iron em-
of a better quality: it then only requires to be
We may observe, that in this operation the
no diminution of weight, and no scoria appear
surface, as Mr. Cramer remarks. By the sole
therefore, of a new quantity of phlogiston, the
es the quality of steel. Thus, if this iron con-
parts of martial earth which was not metallised,
mentation they are metallised, and the iron or
ereby improved: but if the iron contained some
tallic parts, they are not separated by this ope-
use the metal has not been fused: and as the
iron which is usually sold, is never so well
m these extraneous matters, as that which is
to steel in the great works for procuring steel
of iron; hence, in general, artificial steel made
ion is not so perfect as that made by fusion.

observe that, in the cementation above de-
iron combines with a part of the phlogiston of
without fusion; which effect proceeds from a
erty of the earth of iron, by which it is capable
g with the inflammable principle, and of being
thout fusion, which is, nevertheless, necessary
ion of all other metallic earths.

which has received only the above-mentioned
differs from iron in its color, which is more
own; in its grain, which is finer and closer;
a greater ductility, flexibility, and softness;
t difference of steel from iron, which renders
ble for many purposes and arts, is the extreme
quires by being tempered.

ation is very simple. It consists in making
, and then in plunging it suddenly in cold
an instant all the qualities of this steel are
his tempering; so that from being very ductile
comes so hard and so stiff, that it is no longer
eing cut by the file, but is itself capable of
ercing very hard bodies; that it does not yield
er, but may be sooner broken in pieces like
be extended. It is sonorous, brittle, very
capable of acquiring the most lively and
l polish, as we see in finely wrought toys of

f this metal is very extensive for numberless
nd necessary utensils of all sorts, of which

S T E E L

without it we should absolutely be deprived : but what renders its use still more general is, that we can diversify at pleasure its hardness and ductility, by varying the temper. The hotter the steel is when tempered, and the colder the water into which it is plunged, the greater hardness it acquires ; but, at the same time, it becomes so much more brittle. This very hard temper is necessary for certain tools designed to cut very hard bodies. On the contrary, the less hot the steel is when tempered, and the hotter the water is in which it is tempered, the less hard it becomes, and also the greater ductility it retains ; and hence many tools may be made of it fit for cutting bodies moderately hard, which tools are less liable to have their points broken, or their edges notched, than if they were made of a harder steel.

No other general rule can be given for the tempering of steel than that we have mentioned. The proper degree of heat is always relative to the use to which the tools to be made of this steel are to be applied.

Another very convenient property of steel is, that after it has been tempered, it may be again untempered and softened to any degree that we think proper. For which purpose we have only to heat it more or less, and to let it cool slowly. By this method we may soften the hardest-tempered steel.

As the temper is a very essential point with regard to steel, and that the best is in general that which gives the greatest hardness, and destroys the least of the ductility of the metal, various substances are used, into which steel to be tempered is plunged. Such are suet, oil, urine, water impregnated with soot, with sal ammoniac, or with other salts. These particular methods are the bases of many secrets in different manufactures ; their advantages cannot be ascertained without a very accurate and continued examination. Very interesting researches remain to be made on this subject.

Steel is usually sold tempered, because, in many manufactures of it, the custom is to temper it as soon as it is made, probably that the purchasers of it may be the better able to judge of its quality. When this steel is to be used, it must be untempered, that it may be extended, filed, and receive the form intended to be given to it ; after which each workman tempers it again in his manner. But we also find amongst merchants English steel in small bars, which is not tempered, and which is very good,

Well

S T E E L

Well polished plates of steel, put on a gentle fire of charcoal, acquire different colors on their surface, and pass successively through several shades, as they become hotter, in the following order; white, yellow, orange, purple, violet, and lastly, blue, which disappears and leaves a water-color, if the steel has been heated too much or too long. These different shades mark the degree of heat or of annealing applied to different tools or utensils. The most generally used shade is the blue, such as that given to steel springs.

One of the most important properties of steel is the magnetic quality which it is capable of acquiring much better than iron. Good mariners compasses cannot be made without needles of steel.

From what we have said, we may judge that steel is much better purified iron than any other iron, impregnated with a larger quantity of inflammable principle, and hardened by the temper. Some celebrated natural philosophers, but who were not chemists, have advanced, that steel was only iron which still retained something of its mineral nature, and that its state was intermediate betwixt that of cast-iron and soft forged iron. But this opinion is manifestly erroneous. They have been deceived by the hardness and brittleness of cast-iron, which are nearly as great as in steel. But these qualities proceed from a remaining part of the mineralising substances, which leave it a pyritous character, very different from that of true steel, since this can only be hardened by the temper, and since in the preparation of it all sulphureous matter must be carefully avoided. The mistake of these authors proceeded from their ignorance of the inflammable principle, the properties of which have been so well explained by the illustrious Stahl, and from their being led into an error by the old chemists, who perpetually confounded phlogiston, or the purest and simplest inflammable principle of all bodies, with sulphur, with sulphureous matters, and with most other inflammable compounds.

Steel may be unmade, or reduced to the state of iron, by a management similar to that by which it is made, that is, by cementation. But the cement used for this purpose must be composed of substances entirely free from inflammable matter, and rather capable of absorbing it, as calcareous earth and quicklime are. By a cementation then with these matters, continued during eight or ten hours, steel is reduced to the state of iron.

S T E E L

Stahl considers it as an undecided question, whether steel be more fusible than iron, and says, that the workmen cannot decide it from the violence of fire necessary to melt either of them. He believed with reason, that this question might be decided by melting these metals in the focus of a burning speculum. Mr. Macquer says, that by this method he found steel much more fusible than iron (*d*). This greater fusibility of steel can be only attributed to the greater quantity of phlogiston united with it, as phlogiston is in general the cause of the fusibility of metals. (*e*)

The

(*d*) Soft forged iron can scarcely without addition be brought into perfect fusion by the heat of our furnaces, till the fuel has converted it into steel. But steel is daily melted and cast into ingots, called *cast-steel*, by which it is rendered more uniform and similar in all its parts, and thereby fitter for being wrought into the finer kinds of utensils for which steel is employed. This *cast-steel*, when again reduced to the state of forged iron by cementation with absorbent earths, is the most uniform, equal, perfect iron which can be obtained.

(*e*) By conversion of iron into steel, this metal acquires a closer, more compact and finer-grained texture, greater hardness, elasticity, tenacity, density, sonorousness, and disposition to receive the magnetic property; and, as some say, an increase of weight. It is also rendered less liable to rust by exposure to air; and less liable to emit sparkles when heated. The colors or irises which steel acquires by exposure to heat, and which are marks by which workmen know when any acquired heat is given, are not peculiar to steel and iron, but may also be produced by the same means on all other calcinable metals. These colors proceed from a calcination gradually advancing on that part of the metals which is exposed to air. And as the particles of metals in their different degrees of calcination are probably of different sizes, so they must acquire (according to Sir Isaac Newton's theory, which shews that the colors of bodies depend on the size of their integrant parts) different reflective powers, and exhibit changes of colors.

Steel may be made by fusion from the ore, or by cementation of forged iron with inflammable matters. Anciently, steel is said to have been made by immersing forged iron during some time in melted crude iron. Forged iron may also be changed into steel, as Wallerius asserts, by immersion in melted scoria; or by fusion with black flux, glass-gall, or borax; or by strewing sea-salt upon heated iron, and extinguishing it in dung.

Various opinions are formed concerning the cause of the difference between iron and steel. The most general opinion attributes this difference to the presence of a larger quantity of
phlogiston

S T O N E S

The affinities and medicinal virtues of steel are the same as those of iron. *See IRON.*

STONES. This name is given in general, both in chemistry and in natural history, to many bodies of very different natures. But generally hard and compact bodies of an earthy nature are called *stones*.

As many different kinds of stones as of earths may be distinguished. For the parts of every kind of earth being united and agglutinated together, are capable of forming, and actually do form stoney bodies. But as this union of

phlogiston in the latter than in the former. Some authors, attending chiefly to the method of conversion by fusion, consider that operation only as a purification of the iron from earthy and heterogeneous particles, and steel merely as a more pure and perfect iron. Others, observing some similitude in the texture of steel to certain kinds of cast-iron, and the hardness of both these, without attending to their essential differences, have imagined that the state of steel was intermediate betwixt that of cast and that of forged iron. Lastly, some metallurgists maintain, that the conversion of iron into steel is effected not by absorption of phlogiston, but by expulsion of sulphureous or acid particles. To support this opinion, they observe, 1. That steel is less disposed than iron to rust; the cause of rust being, as they think, an acid contained in iron; 2. That steel emits fewer sparkles under the hammer than iron, which sparkles are found to be most frequent in iron abounding with sulphur, as in red-short iron; 3. That iron may be converted into steel by cementation with alkaline salts, capable of attracting the acid and sulphur; 4. That in the preparation of steel by fusion, the metal is rather exposed to a dissipation of its inflammable parts and burnt, than further phlogisticated; and that this operation is accordingly called by workmen *the burning of steel*.

In the preparation of steel by fusion, probably much of the earthy matters contained in the iron may be separated, and any contained acid or sulphur may be burnt or dissipated. But the conversion of steel into iron by cementation with absorbent earths, in which operation no acid or sulphur can be absorbed by the metal, shews that the difference between iron and steel does not consist in the presence of an acid or of sulphur in the iron, but rather in the presence of some substance in the steel, which the inflammable cementing substance can give to it, and of which absorbent earths can deprive it. This substance has been generally believed to be phlogiston; by the addition of which the metal acquires a new texture, together with the hardness, elasticity, and other peculiar properties of steel.

the

SUBLIMATION

the integrant parts of any earth does not really change the nature of this earth; and as it always has the same essential properties, especially when considered chemically; we refer to the word EARTH for all that we have to say concerning stones. The origin, and the sensible qualities by which naturalists distinguish different kinds of stones, are treated of in Mr. *Bomare's Dictionary of Natural History*.¹

Several chemical preparations are also called stones, of which we shall here treat.

STONE (CAUSTIC), or COMMON CAUSTIC. *See* CAUSTIC.

STONE of BOLOGNA. This stone has been much celebrated for the property it has of becoming phosphoric by calcination. It is a heavy selenitic spar. All spars of that kind, and also several other stones, have the same property. *See* PHOSPHORIC (STONES), and SPARS.

STONE (INFERNAL), or LUNAR CAUSTIC. *See* CAUSTIC (LUNAR.)

STONE (PHILOSOPHER's). This name is given by alchemists to the preparation by which metals may be transmuted, gold and silver made, and all the wonders produced of (what they call) the *great work*. *See the articles* METALS and METALLISATION.

SUBLIMATION. Sublimation is an operation by which volatile and solid substances are collected and obtained.

This operation is founded on the same principles as distillation, and its rules are the same, as it is nothing but a dry distillation. Therefore all we have said on the article DISTILLATION is applicable here, especially in those cases where sublimation is employed to separate volatile substances from others which are fixed or less volatile.

Sublimation is also used in other cases; for instance, to combine two volatile matters; as in the operation of the sublimate of mercury; or to collect some volatile substances; as *sedative salt*, *sulphur*, and all the preparations called *flowers*.

The apparatus for sublimation is very simple. A matrafs or small alembic is generally sufficient for the sublimation of small quantities of matter. But the vessels and the method of managing the fire vary according to the nature of the matters which ought to be sublimed, and according to the form which ought to be given to the sublimate,

The

SUBLIMATION

The beauty of some sublimates consists in their being composed of very fine, light parts; such as almost all those called flowers; as *flowers of sulphur* and of *benjamin*, *sedative salt*, and others of this kind. When the matters to be sublimed are at the same time volatile, a high cucurbit, to which is adapted a capital, and even several capitals placed one upon another, are to be employed. The sublimation is performed in a sand bath, with only the precise degree of heat requisite to raise the substance which is to be sublimed; and the capitals are to be guarded as much as is possible from heat. The height of the cucurbit and of the capitals is well contrived to accomplish this intention.

When along with the dry matter which is to be collected in these sublimations, a certain quantity of some liquor is raised, as happens in the sublimation of sedative salt, and in the rectification of volatile concrete alkalis, which is a kind of sublimation, a passage and a receiver for these liquors must be provided. This is conveniently done by using the ordinary capital of the alembic, furnished with a beak, and a receiver.

Some sublimates are required to be in as solid and compact masses as their natures allow. Of this number are camphor, sal ammoniac, and all the sublimates of mercury. The properest vessels for these sublimations are bottles or matrasles, which are to be sunk more less deeply in sand, according to the volatility and gravity of the matters that are to be sublimed. In this manner of subliming, the substances having quitted the bottom of the vessel, adhere to its upper part; and as this part is low and near the fire, they there suffer a degree of heat sufficient to give them a kind of fusion. The art, therefore, of conducting these sublimations consists in applying such a degree of heat, or in so disposing the sand, (that is, making it cover more or less of the matras) that the heat in the upper part of the matras shall be sufficient to make the sublimate adhere to the glass, and to give it such a degree of fusion as is necessary to render it compact; but at the same time, this heat must not be so great as to force the sublimate through the neck of the matras, and dissipate it. These conditions are not easily attained, especially in great works.

Many substances may be reduced into flowers and sublimed, but which require for this purpose a very great heat, with the access of free air, and even the contact of coals, and therefore cannot be sublimed in close vessels. Such are most soots or flowers of metals, and even some saline substances.

SUBLIMATION

substances. When these sublimate are required, the matters from which they are to be separated must be placed among burning coals in open air, and the flowers are collected in the chimney of the furnace in which the operation is performed. This process is called *sublimation in the manner of Geber*. The *tutty*, *calamine*, or *pompholix*, which are gathered in the tops of furnaces in which ores are smelted, are sublimate of this kind.

SUBLIMATE (CORROSIVE). This preparation, called also *mercury corrosive sublimate*, is a mercurial salt, in which mercury is united with the largest quantity of marine acid with which it is capable of combining intimately.

This salt is called *sublimate*, because it can only be well prepared by sublimation; and it is called *corrosive*, because it is one of the most corrosive salts, or even the most corrosive of all salts with metallic bases.

Corrosive sublimate may be made by several processes, which, however, are all so contrived, that the vapors of mercury and of marine acid shall meet in the same subliming vessel.

The most usual method consists in mixing well nitrous mercurial salt with vitriol of iron and common salt, all well dried; and in promoting the sublimation, as we have said under the article **MERCURY**.

Another process consists in dissolving mercury in concentrated vitriolic acid, as when turbith mineral is made; in triturating the white saline mass remaining after this solution, previously dried, with an equal weight of dried sea-salt; and in subliming this mixture in a matrafs with the heat of a sand-bath, by encreasing the fire till nothing more is sublimed. This process is given by Mr. Boulduc, in the *Memoirs of the Academy for the Year 1730*. Mr. Spielman observes, in his *Chemical Institutions*, that Kunckel had given it formerly, in a work called *The Chemical Laboratory*.

In this operation, the acid of the vitriolic mercurial salt quits the mercury to unite with the alkali of common salt, to which it has a greater affinity, and with which it forms a Glauber's salt, that remains at the bottom of the matrafs after the sublimation; while the marine acid on one side, and the mercury on the other, being both disengaged, are reduced into vapors by the effect of heat, unite strictly together, and form the corrosive sublimate, which attaches itself to the upper part of the matrafs. This sublimate
consists

SUBLIMATION

consists partly of a white, semi-transparent, saline mass, and partly of shining crystals, composed of small and pointed plates.

This method of making corrosive sublimate is well-contrived, and seems preferable to the ordinary process; 1. Because the mercury, being previously dissolved by vitriolic acid, is as easily and perfectly mixed with common salt in this as in the ordinary process. 2. Because the acid of the vitriolic mercurial salt disengages powerfully and plentifully the acid of common salt; and that it is necessary, as we shall see, that the mercury should meet all the quantity of marine acid with which it is capable of uniting, to obtain the most corrosive sublimate. 3. The process of Kunckel and Mr. Boulduc is more simple than that with vitriol; the operator is less exposed to the acid vapors, the mixture from which the sublimate is separated is less voluminous, and therefore this method is justly preferred.

We think we ought to observe, upon the subject of this process, that almost all chemists, who have mentioned it since Mr. Boulduc, say, that it is made from a mixture of turbith mineral with common salt. This is an inaccuracy capable of leading readers into a mistake; for the vitriolic mercurial salt, employed by Mr. Boulduc, is very different from *turbith mineral*; it contains a large quantity of concentrated, vitriolic acid, which is very necessary in the operation; whereas turbith mineral contains very little or no vitriolic acid, when it has been well washed, according to Mr. Beaumé's experiments; and consequently, if turbith mineral be employed with common salt, in the proportions directed by Mr. Boulduc, we should obtain no sublimate, or but a very small quantity of a sublimate, which would not be corrosive.

The saline sublimates of mercury may be obtained by several other processes; for instance, the vitriol of the ordinary mixture may be omitted; we might also employ crude mercury instead of the mercurial nitre, and triturate it a long time with vitriol and salt, as Lemery says, or sublime the *white precipitate* alone. But we shall say no more of these methods, because they are all inferior to those we have mentioned, when a very corrosive sublimate is required; although some of them, as the sublimation of white precipitate, be very convenient, and may furnish a sublimate which probably is very good, when it is intended to be afterwards converted into *sweet mercury*, or *mercurial panacea*. But we must mention another method of making

SUBLIMATION

making this saline sublimate of mercury, proposed also by Lemery, because it is founded on a mistake which ought to be made known.

This method consists in triturating crude mercury with twice its weight of common salt; and in subliming this mixture, from which, according to Lemery, may be obtained a white sublimate, less corrosive indeed, as he acknowledges, than the ordinary sublimate, but which, nevertheless, is corrosive.

What Lemery says upon this subject is certainly true; but a modern author infers from thence, that mercury decomposes common salt, that marine alkali has not a stronger affinity than mercury with marine acid, and that this experiment contradicts established affinities. But none of all these consequences is justly deducible. We explain this kind of paradox in the following manner.

For this purpose we must previously know, 1. That common salt, even when crystallized very regularly, is not a pure, homogeneous salt; but that it is intimately mixed with another salt, composed of marine acid, neutralized by a calcareous earth. 2. That the acid of this marine salt, with calcareous basis, escapes merely by the action of fire, and without any other intermediate substance than a little moisture. 3. That when mercury is sublimed with ordinary common salt, that is, common salt which has not been purified from the mixture of this salt with calcareous basis, it combines with the acid of this latter salt, and not with that of the true common salt, and forms a mercurial sublimate. The proof of this is, that if, as Mr. Beaumé has done, common salt be dissolved in water, and if into this solution some of the lixivium of soda be poured, till no more earth be precipitated, in which operation the salt with earthy basis is evidently decomposed, and is changed into a salt with basis of fixed alkali; and if the pure salt remaining in the liquor be afterwards crystallized, and mixed with mercury, and the sublimation be attempted, not a particle of saline sublimate of mercury will be obtained. This experiment has been verified most scrupulously by Mr. Beaumé. Mercury singly cannot decompose common salt, therefore none of the consequences inferred from the inaccurate experiment of Lemery are justly deducible. We might draw other consequences not very favourable to the chemist alluded to, but we abstain from them on account of his personal merit, and that

we

SUBLIMATION

we may not imitate the harsh and satyrical criticisms which dishonour his writings.

The sublimate composed of mercury and marine acid, in which the metallic substance has had an opportunity of combining with all the acid with which it was capable of uniting, are evidently combinations of precise and determinate proportions of these two substances. Accordingly corrosive sublimate, when well made, that is, as corrosive as it can be, being sublimed a second time with new marine acid, does not unite with a larger quantity of acid, nor become more corrosive. But we do not yet seem to have determined precisely the proportion of marine acid, relatively to that of mercury, in the most corrosive sublimate. According to Lemery, sixteen ounces of mercury produce nineteen ounces of corrosive sublimate; and, according to Tachenius, in the great works in Holland, where this preparation is made, 280 pounds of crude mercury furnish 360 pounds of sublimate; which would seem to prove, that the quantity of marine acid is greater in the sublimate mentioned by Tachenius, than in that by Lemery. But as more of the mercury may be dissipated when the quantity operated upon it is but small, than when it is large, we can ascertain nothing from comparing together the results of these two authors. However, we see that the quantity of mercury is much larger than that of the acid, since even in the sublimate of Tachenius, the quantity of mercury was more than three times the quantity of acid; which deserves to be remarked, as we shall see when we mention the principal properties of corrosive sublimate.

The specific gravity of this mercurial salt has not been hitherto determined, but it is evidently very considerable. It is very crystallizable, either by the usual method for crystallizing salts, or by sublimation, and the form of its crystals is the same in both cases. It is not deliquescent, is difficultly wetted by water, and, in this respect, is similar to arsenic. It is one of the salts which are very little soluble in water. According to the experiments of Mr. Spielman, an ounce of distilled water can dissolve only thirty grains of it, with the assistance of a heat of fifty degrees of Fahrenheit's thermometer, which corresponds nearly to the tenth degree above the freezing point of Mr. Reaumur's thermometer; that is, that with this heat water can dissolve only a nineteenth part of its weight of corrosive sublimate.

All.

SUBLIMATION

All these properties of corrosive sublimate are naturally deducible from the large quantity of mercury which enters its composition: it perfectly resembles in this respect a the neutral salts, which contain a matter that is not saline intimately joined to the saline principle. But this circumstance is very remarkable, that corrosive sublimate has at the same time very contrary properties, by which it also resembles those neutral salts in which the acid is but little connected and imperfectly saturated with their basis. These properties are, 1. Its corrosive quality, which renders it one of the most violent and active poisons; and, 2. Its capacity of receiving a much larger proportion of mercury which unites intimately with its acid, saturates it entirely and even so completely, that this salt, from being very corrosive, is rendered, by this new addition of mercury, a sweet sublimate, almost insipid, almost insoluble in water, and which has nothing in common with a neutral salt but its external appearance.

These latter properties of corrosive sublimate do not allow us to doubt that marine acid, although already united in this salt with a large quantity of mercury, and even very intimately, is yet very far from being saturated. Accordingly this acid is, at the same time, in two states in some measure contrary. Several of the properties of corrosive sublimate seem to shew that its acid is saturated as completely as the acid of the most perfect neutral salts; while other properties indicate that it is far from being completely saturated.

To form a just idea of this singular state of marine acid in corrosive sublimate, we must first of all observe, that we should judge very erroneously of the state of the acid of a neutral salt, if we considered the properties of this salt as depending only on its acid. We have elsewhere observed and we shall prove it further in this article, that bodies which are not saline, being united to acids in neutral salts have their peculiar action as well as these acids; and that the properties of these salts are always the result of the combined properties of their acids and of their bases.

In the second place, we ought to recollect the distinction we have made under the article SATURATION, into *relative saturation*, and *absolute saturation*, which are two things very different; because, in fact, it happens in many combinations, that a principle is in a relative, perfect saturation with regard to another; that is, that it is united with all the quantity of this second principle which it can dissolve

SUBLIMATION

dissolve, although it be very far from being in a state of absolute saturation; that is, from having so exhausted all its action upon this second principle, that no more remains to be exercised upon any other substance: For, if this were not so, we could not make any decomposition by an intermediate substance. Thus in bodies compounded of two principles, such as, for instance, neutral salts, one of their principles, and not the other, may be relatively saturated. Also one of the two principles, or both, may be in a perfect, relative saturation, although one or both be far from absolute saturation.

These things being premised, if we reflect on the properties of corrosive sublimate, we shall easily perceive, 1. That the marine acid cannot be united with so large a quantity of mercury as it is in this salt, without being considerably approximated to a state of absolute saturation; hence corrosive sublimate does not redden blue colors, has no acid taste, does not attract the moisture of the air, is very crystallizable, and not very soluble in water; in a word, that it is nearly in the same state as several neutral salts, as vitriolated tartar and others, the acids of which are generally considered as being well saturated.

Secondly, We shall easily discover also, that although the acid of corrosive sublimate approaches as much to absolute saturation as the above-mentioned properties indicate, it is not nearly in a state of relative saturation with regard to the mercury; since we know that it is capable of uniting again with a much larger quantity of mercury than is in corrosive sublimate, as is shewn by the transformation of corrosive sublimate into sweet mercury; and we shall naturally conclude from these facts, that marine acid is capable of uniting with so large a quantity of mercury, that it cannot be entirely saturated with that substance, without exhausting almost all the action it is capable of, and approaching nearly to the state of absolute saturation. Accordingly we see, that the properties of this acid become insensible, and are almost annihilated in sweet mercury.

Thirdly, in reasoning still from principles above-mentioned, and in applying them to corrosive sublimate, it will evidently appear, that although the acid of this salt is not nearly saturated with mercury, as we have observed, the mercury is nevertheless in a state of relative saturation with regard to the acid; since, according to Mr. Rouelle's experiment, this salt cannot by any means receive a larger quantity of acid. But if, on the other side, we attend to

SUBLIMATION

the quantity of mercury in corrosive sublimate, it v
appear very probable, that although this mercury be sa
rated with acid as much as it can be, and that in t
respect it be in a state of perfect relative saturation, yet i
very far from having exhausted upon this acid all
tendency it has to combination in general, and from be
in a state of perfect, absolute saturation. In fact, on c
side, the aggregation of the mercury is broken in c
rosive sublimate, and consequently all its integrant pa
are capable of exerting their general tendency to combi
tion: but, on the other side, these parts of mercury
united but to a very small quantity of acid, and proba
much of their tendency to union remains therefore unfa
fied; and we may reasonably conjecture, that from t
condition, or state of the mercury in corrosive sublima
proceeds the causticity of that saline matter.

This notion will undoubtedly appear very bold to th
who are accustomed to consider the causticity of sal
matters as an effect only of the concentration and imper
saturation of their saline principles.

But we repeat it, that we should judge very erroneou
of the properties of any compound body, if we were
attribute them to one of its principles only. On the co
trary, all the phenomena of chemistry shew, that all
constituent parts of any compound contribute more or l
to all the properties of this compound. All the parts
matter are active, by the general tendency which they ha
to mutual combination. Nothing is purely passive in natu
and if certain substances seem to us to be more inactive a
inert, it is because their parts, having exhausted all their t
dency and activity one upon another, by their union, are i
seeming rest, which we call saturation, and do really b
come inactive with regard to many other bodies: but wh
by some cause this union is broken, and its parts beco
disengaged, their essential activity then appears again in all
force; they resume all their tendency to combination, th
are in a violent state, till they find some substance w
which they may unite, and satisfy this tendency. T
violent state, this *nifus*, are the same thing as causticity,
rather this latter quality is an effect of the former qual
rendered sensible by their exertion upon animated bodi
Accordingly, all matter in nature, however inactive a
passive it may seem, is capable of becoming, by the separ
tion of its primary integrant molecules, an agent or solven
and a very powerful corrosive.

SUBLIMATION

We conceive then, that in corrosive sublimate the aggregation of the mercury being broken, its primary integrant molecules are, on one side, in this violent state, in this tendency to union above-mentioned; and, on the other side, that as this tendency to union is only capable of being satisfied partly, and imperfectly, by the marine acid, much of it remains unsatisfied, which gives a proportionable degree of causticity to these molecules; so that the mercury itself of the corrosive sublimate is corrosive, and probably much more so than even the marine acid.

However strange and singular this opinion may appear, we shall find, by reflecting on the nature of corrosive sublimate, that no other cause of its causticity can be conceived. In fact, we must allow that this salt is much more caustic than pure marine acid. For we are certain that a gros [72 grains] of this acid, or more, diluted in water, might be swallowed without the least inconvenience; whereas half the quantity of corrosive sublimate, diluted in the same, or a much larger quantity of water, would infallibly poison. If then we suppose, that the causticity of this salt is nothing else than the causticity of the marine acid contained in it; how can we conceive that this acid, which, very far from being disengaged, and from possessing all its acidity in corrosive sublimate, is, on the contrary, united with more than thrice its weight of mercury, and is neutralised so as to form a very crystallizable salt, not deliquescent and not very soluble in water, which does not change to red the blue colors of vegetables, and gives no mark of acidity, can be infinitely more corrosive than the same acid when free and disengaged? We might as well say, that vitriolic acid is more corrosive in vitriolated tartar than when pure. The causticity then of corrosive sublimate must be chiefly attributed to the mercury, which is the predominant and least part of that saline substance. The mercury in corrosive sublimate appears to be nearly in a similar state as the earthy principle in fixed alkalis; that is to say, its aggregation is destroyed, at least in great measure, and its quantity is very large in proportion to that of the saline principle. Accordingly, corrosive sublimate, instead of changing the blue colors of vegetables to red, as acids do, changes them to green, as if it were an alkali, according to the observations of Mr. Rouelle; and in the same manner as alkalis seem to owe their causticity to the proportion and peculiar state of their earth, so also does the causticity of corrosive sublimate proceed from the quantity

N 2

and

S U B L I M A T E

and disposition of its mercury. This causticity, then, rather of an alkaline than of an acid kind.

An objection might be made here, that if the causticity of corrosive sublimate depended on the mercury, it ought to be increased by increasing the proportion of the mercury; whereas we know, that the addition of more mercury has a contrary effect, as we find from the instance of fresh mercury.

The answer to this objection is not difficult. Although the causticity of corrosive sublimate depends more on mercury than on its acid, we cannot doubt that this acid also contributes to produce this effect, according to the general rule, that all the principles of bodies conduce more or less to their properties: but the acid of sublimate is indeed nearly in the state of absolute saturation, although it is not quite in that state; and however neutralised it may seem, it is yet capable of a certain degree of action: when it is totally saturated with mercury, it is then completely in a state of absolute saturation; because the acid is capable of uniting with so much mercury, that when it is combined with this metallic substance, its relative saturation and its absolute saturation are almost the same thing. We need not then be surprized, that in this respect the causticity of the sublimate is considerably diminished; but, besides, when the quantity of mercury much exceeds what ought to be contained in corrosive sublimate, we can easily perceive that the parts of the mercury, being proportionally nearer the parts of the acid, are also more and more united together, and approach more nearly to the state of aggregation in which state mercury cannot have any causticity. See *the properties, chemical and medicinal, of corrosive sublimate* articles ACID (MARINE), and MERCURY.

S U B L I M A T E (S W E E T). See MERCURY (SWEET).

S U B L I M A T E (R E D). If a solution of mercury in nitrous acid be evaporated and dried, and then exposed to a strong heat in a matrass, the nitrous acid will be separated from the mercury in great measure, and will be condensed in red vapors; the saline mass remaining in the matrass acquires at first a yellow color, which afterwards changes to an orange color, and lastly to a red. This is called *red precipitate*. But by exposing this red matter to greater heat, it is sublimed, while its color is preserved. It is then called *red sublimate*. This sublimate is not

SUG

S U G A R

SUGAR. Sugar is a crystallizable essential salt, of a sweet agreeable taste, contained, more or less plentifully, in many kinds of vegetables; but in most of them in so small a quantity, or confounded with so much extraneous matter, that it cannot be obtained from them with profit.

The plant which contains and furnishes most of this essential salt is a kind of reed, which grows in hot climates, called *sugar-cane*.

The method used for the extraction of sugar from the cane, is the same as is employed for the extraction of any essential salt from the juices of plants, with this difference, that as sugar and liquors containing it are very fermentable, this salt is not obtained by a regular crystallization, but by a much speedier coagulation.

After having entirely expressed the juice from sugar-canes, it is boiled in caldrons at different times with lime-water and lixivium of ashes, both to clarify it, and to evaporate it so much, that when it cools, most of it coagulates, or confusedly crystallizes. This coagulated matter is to be separated from the remaining liquor, which is called *melasses*. From this liquor, by fermentation and distillation, an ardent spirit is obtained, called *rum*. The solid substance, or sugar, is mixed with much mucilaginous extractive matter, which renders it soft and red. To purify, or, as it is called, to *refine* it further, it must be redissolved in pure water, and its heterogeneous parts must be separated by boiling with quicklime and lixivium of ashes, to which is added a certain quantity of ox's blood, for a more perfect clarification and purification. Lastly, the sugar, when refined, is put into earthen conical vessels open at both ends, the smaller of which is turned downwards. (f) The sugar is covered with some earth moistened with water, This water filtrates through the sugar, dissolves the mucilage or slime which still adheres to the sugar, and flows out at the opening in the lower point of the conical vessel. In this manner is obtained this pleasant and useful salt. To whiten and purify it perfectly many clarifications are required, the cause of which is chiefly a slimy matter, like honey, that adheres to it.

(f) The aperture in the lower narrow part of the mould is stopp'd with a plug when the syrup is poured into the mould, and when the sugar is become solid, the plug is drawn out, that the mucilaginous or treacly matter may drain.

S U G A R

This essential salt is soluble in water, like all other salts, and even is one of those salts that is soluble in the smallest quantity of water.

It is crystallizable; and its crystals, when slowly and regularly formed, are beautiful and transparent, called *sugar-candy*. (g) This salt consists of an acid united with a large quantity of a very attenuated and mucilaginous earth, and with a certain quantity of sweet and not volatile oil, which is in a state perfectly saponaceous, that is, entirely soluble in water by means of the acid.

Sugar, when distilled, yields a phlegm, an oily empyreumatic acid, a small portion of colored empyreumatic oil, and leaves a considerable quantity of residuous coal.

This salt is very susceptible of the spirituous fermentation, when it is diluted in a sufficient quantity of water, and, like all the other substances capable of that fermentation, it is very nutritive to animals.

The nutritive and fermentative parts of vegetables have not been sufficiently examined, to enable us to determine whether they be perfectly of a saccharine nature. We know, however, that they furnish by analysis the same principles, and nearly in the same proportion; that they all have a sweet, agreeable, and generally saccharine taste; that every vegetable or animal substance that is saccharine is also nutritive and fermentative; and, lastly, that genuine sugar may be obtained from most of them.

Mr. Margraaf has obtained sugar from the roots of several plants, as from carrots, parsnips, white and red beets. Some of these roots, as, for example, the white beet, furnished a very considerable quantity of sugar. He obtained about half an ounce of sugar from half a pound of the dried root. This able chemist, considering that sugar is soluble in spirit of wine, and that the mucilaginous parts of plants are not soluble in that fluid, easily obtained a pure sugar by digesting the dried roots in that spirit, and by evaporating the liquor. Afterwards, hoping to find a cheaper method

(g) The crystallization of sugar, or the formation of sugar-candy, requires peculiar management. The syrup, boiled down to a proper consistence, is poured into pans placed in a room the air of which is rendered very hot; by which means the transition of the sugar from a fluid to a solid state is very slowly effected, and the parts of the sugar are allowed, notwithstanding the viscosity of the liquor, to arrange themselves according to their peculiar form.

S U L P H U R

that his discovery might be useful, he attempted successfully to obtain sugar by the ordinary process very little varied. He could not indeed obtain a very pure sugar without repeating very frequently the solutions, clarifications, and other operations, as may be seen in his *Memoir*, or in the Eighth Dissertation of his *Opusculs Chimiques*. But at last he did succeed; and we have reason to hope, that by improving the process, much sugar may be obtained from other vegetables, as from green peas, cabbage, green farinaceous grains; from several trees, as the sycamore, and the birch trees, some of which have more of a saccharine taste than several of the plants from which Mr. Margraf extracted sugar. (h)

The chief, and perhaps the only difficulty to be surmounted in this extraction of sugar, proceeds from the viscid matters, which are so mixed and blended with the saccharine substance of plants, that they prevent its crystallization. The saccharine and mucilaginous parts might be separated from each other by means of a menstruum, which could dissolve the sugar and not the slimy substance, or which could dissolve the latter and not the former. To discover such a menstruum seems to be the proper object of inquiry for those who would prosecute this subject.

SUGAR of LEAD. See SALT of LEAD.

SUGAR of MILK. See MILK.

SULPHUR. No word has been so much used by chemists, and at the same time so much abused, as *sulphur*. By this the ancient chemists denoted all inflammable substances, of whatever nature they might be. Sulphur, according to them, is one of the principles of bodies. They spoke continually of the sulphurs of metals, of the sulphurs of plants, of the sulphurs of animals: oils, ardent spirits, resins, bitumens, were all sulphurs. In every thing they

(h) *Maine*, or *Indian-corn*, while green, contains a liquor from which the American savages are said to extract sugar. Sugar may also be extracted from the *Asclepias caule erecto simplici annuo* (Linnaeus Hort. Cliff.), and from many flowers collected while the morning dew is on them. Encyclop. tom. xv. p. 617. & Mem. of the Swedish Acad. tom. xiii. But the vegetable which yields the largest quantity of sugar, next to the sugar-cane, is the kind of maple tree called the *sugar-maple*. The methods employed for the extraction of the sugar from this tree, in Canada, are related by M. Gautier, in the *Mem. des Sav. Etrang.* tom. 2. and by M. Kalm, in the *Swedish Memoirs* for 1757.

S U L P H U R

found a sulphur. Even now, alchemists, and others who have only confused ideas of chemistry, from reading of chemical books, talk incessantly and decisively of sulphur.

To Beccher, and still more to the illustrious Stahl, we owe the simple, clear, and precise ideas which we now have of the several kinds of inflammable substances, formerly confounded under the general name of sulphur. By the sagacious distinction they have made between the pure and simple inflammable principle, and the more compound bodies which contain it, and owe their inflammability to it, we acquire a knowledge of the true theory of sulphur and of all inflammable substances.

Since Stahl has unfolded this sublime theory, we know that the inflammable principle is identical, always alike, and the same in every body; that this principle by its combination with different substances produce all the inflammable matters which we know. Oils, fats, resins, bitumens, ardent spirits, coals, metals, sulphur properly so called, common sulphur, are so many compounds, all which have the common property of burning, because they all contain the principle of inflammability; but which differ in other respects, because this principle is united to different substances, and in different proportions.

Stahl has established these important truths, chiefly by examining, by decomposing, and by re-composing common sulphur, and by demonstrating from the most satisfactory experiments, that this sulphur consists of vitriolic acid united with the purest and simplest inflammable principle. We shall relate, as shortly as we can, the results of his searches upon this subject.

Nature probably forms, and combines daily, mine sulphur within the earth. This substance is abundantly diffused in many places, especially where metallic minerals exist. Sulphur almost pure, called *native sulphur*, is found in volcanos and in grottos, where it is sublimed in form of transparent crystals. But the greatest quantity of sulphur which exists naturally, is combined with metals in ores, and especially in pyrites. As sulphur is fusible and volatile it is procured from these minerals by distillation and sublimation. See SMELTING of ORES.

Sulphur, such as it is in commerce and in arts, is of a pale yellow or citron color, of a disagreeable and peculiar smell, which is rendered more sensible when the sulphur is heated or rubbed. By rubbing, sulphur is electrified. Its specific gravity is much greater than that of water, and less than that of oil.

S U L P H U R

than that of earths and stones. It is brittle and pulverable; although it may also be easily softened, as we shall afterwards observe.

Sulphur seems to be incapable of receiving any alteration from air or from water, separately or conjointly, nor even from fire in close vessels. Sulphur, exposed to heat in a subliming vessel, is melted with a very gentle heat, and then is sublimed, and adheres to the capital, forming small very fine needle-like crystals, called *flowers of sulphur*. This sublimed sulphur is essentially the same as that which has been only melted: and it may be thus sublimed many times without alteration. If sulphur, which has been exposed to no more heat than sufficient to melt it, be cooled very gradually, it crystallizes in form of many needles crossing each other. Some of these pointed crystals may also be observed in the interior parts of the lumps of sulphur which have been melted and cast into cylindrical moulds, as they are commonly sold; because the center of these cylindrical rolls is more slowly cooled than the surface. Sulphur also gives this needle-like form to cinnabar, to antimony, and to many other minerals containing it.

Sulphur is inflamed and burnt by exposure to fire and to air. But the phenomena which it exhibits are different according to the manner of its combustion. When it is very hot and burns quickly, its flame is ardent and capable of kindling inflammable bodies, but is always bluish, not very luminous, and not accompanied with any foot or smoke, but with an acid vapor of a penetrating and suffocating smell. This vapor, confined by means of a glass bell, and received into the vapor of water introduced for that purpose into the same bell, is called *spirit of sulphur*, which we shall afterwards shew is the vitriolic acid, that is at first volatile and sulphureous, from the small quantity of inflammable principle that it still retains, but which afterwards becomes pure vitriolic acid.

If, on the contrary, sulphur is burnt in open air, but very slowly, its flame is so little luminous, that it can be perceived only in the dark, like a small bluish glimmering light; and so little ardent, that it cannot kindle the most inflammable substances. Mr. Beaumé proves this truth by a very fine and curious experiment, in which he burns all the sulphur that is contained in gun-powder without kindling the powder. When this experiment is made, a tile must be equally heated and to a certain degree, that is, a little more than is requisite for the success of the experiment.

S U L P H U R

ment. Upon this tile, thus heated, some grains of gunpowder are thrown, to discover the degree of heat; and, if the heat be too great, the powder detonates, from time to time, as is usual. More powder is thrown on the tile, till this be so much cooled, that the powder does not fulminate, but only emits a white smoke. If the tile and powder be carried in this state to a dark place, the vapor, which seemed to be a white smoke, will then appear to be a true flame, but very bluish and faint; which will continue till all the sulphur of the powder be consumed, if the tile remains sufficiently hot for that purpose.

We may easily perceive, that when the sulphur burns thus weakly and slowly, a part of its inflammable principle is dissipated without inflammation, and that consequently the acid which is disengaged by that combustion, ought to be more volatile, penetrating, and sulphureous, than it is when the inflammation is more rapid. Hence, when we would obtain much volatile sulphureous acid by burning sulphur, as for the whitening of stuffs by the vapor of sulphur, it must be burnt very slowly, as Stahl has well remarked.

As nothing remains after the burning of sulphur, unless some extraneous body happens to be mixed with it; and as, during this combustion, nothing is perceptible but two matters, one of which is destroyed by the inflammation, and another which has the properties of the vitriolic acid; we may conclude, that sulphur is composed of an inflammable matter, and of vitriolic acid. But the examination of the other properties of this substance will render our knowledge of its nature and its principles more complete and accurate.

Sulphur heated so much as to burn, and thrown while melted and burning into water, is very quickly fixed or rendered solid; but in this experiment it acquires a considerable degree of softness, which indeed only lasts a certain time; after which the sulphur recovers its natural consistence and brittleness.

Pure acids seem to have no action upon sulphur, especially in the humid way. But Mr. Beaumé has observed, that if concentrated vitriolic acid be poured upon sulphur, and heated to a certain degree, this sulphur will liquefy and appear in the water like an oil; and when it is cooled, it will have a green color; which seems to shew some action of the acid upon the sulphur. But this sulphur is not in any other respect changed.

Alkalis

S U L P H U R

Alkalis fixed and volatile, and even calcareous earths, dissolve sulphur, render it more or less soluble in water, and form with it compounds called *livers of sulphur*. The sulphur may be separated and precipitated, by means of an acid, from these substances; in which case, it appears, as before, only much divided.

This experiment shews that sulphur is not decomposed by uniting with alkalis. Nevertheless, the strong fetid smell of liver of sulphur, and the facility of decomposing sulphur while it is thus united with an alkali, shew that, in this combination, the connexion of its parts are weaker than when it is uncombined. *See LIVER of SULPHUR.*

Sulphur detonates with nitre, from its inflammable principle, and is then decomposed by the combustion of this principle. But in this detonation we perceive only the two principles of sulphur above-mentioned. Its phlogiston, together with that of the nitrous acid, maintains the flame of this detonation, and the acid of the sulphur is afterwards found to be combined with the alkali of the nitre, with which it forms a vitriolated tartar, called *sal polychrest of Glafer*. This is completely proved in the experiment of the *chiffus of sulphur*. *See CLYSSUS.*

Sulphur unites easily with all metallic matters, excepting gold, platina, and zinc; at least we have not found the means of uniting it with these, directly, and without some intermediate substance. The degrees of affinity with which sulphur combines with those metals to which it may be readily united, are different; for it not only unites more easily and abundantly with some than with others, but it also quits those with which it has a less affinity, to unite with others to which it has a stronger affinity.

The affinities of sulphur, according to Mr. Geoffroy's Table, are, fixed alkali, iron, copper, lead, silver, regulus of antimony, mercury, and gold; and according to Mr. Gellert's Table, they are, iron, copper, tin, lead, silver, bismuth, regulus of antimony, mercury, arsenic, and cobalt: gold and zinc are marked in this Table as being incapable of uniting with sulphur.

The compounds formed by sulphur with different metals are different; but all of them possess a metallic lustre, without any ductility: these combinations of sulphur and of metals are very frequently found in a natural state. Almost all the metals which we dig from the earth are naturally found combined with sulphur, forming most of the ores and metallic minerals,

The

S U L P H U R

The properties of the combinations of sulphur with metallic matters have been little examined, because these combinations are not of any use; but, on the contrary, when they are found, they must be decomposed, that the metals may be obtained separately from the sulphur. Nevertheless, we know not only that metals have different degrees of affinity with sulphur; in consequence of which property, sulphur may be and actually is, in many metallurgical operations, separated from some metals by means of others, to which it is more disposed to unite; but we also know that sulphur facilitates the fusion of hard and difficultly fusible metals, such as copper and iron; and that, on the contrary, it renders the soft and fusible metals, as tin and lead, less easily fusible. These singular effects seem to proceed from the difference of the affinity of sulphur to the several metals.

Sulphur may be separated from metallic matters by several methods. First, as sulphur is volatile, and as these metallic matters are fixed, or at least less volatile than sulphur, the mere action of fire is sufficient to separate sulphur from most metals. As this method is simple, and not expensive, it is generally employed to separate sulphur from ores; which effect is produced by the *torrefaction* or *roasting* of these ores. We must, however, except the ore of mercury, or native cinnabar, and also the combinations of arsenic with sulphur, which cannot be decomposed without an intermediate substance, from the great volatility of mercury and of arsenic; although, perhaps, it would not be impossible to separate the sulphur from those compounds, without an intermediate substance, by a heat carefully applied, long continued, and with access of air.

Secondly, several combinations of sulphur with metals may be decomposed by means of acids, which dissolve the metallic matter, without attacking the sulphur. But in several of these compounds, the sulphur defends the metal from the action of the acids; and this separation by acids does frequently not succeed, or succeeds only imperfectly. Crude antimony is one of the sulphurated metallic substances from which sulphur may most easily be separated by means of aqua-regia. This menstruum seizes readily the regulus of antimony contained in mineral antimony, and separates from it the sulphur, which then appears in form of a white powder.

Lastly, we may, as we have already said, separate several metals from sulphur by means of other metals, to which the sulphur

S U L P H U R

phur has a greater affinity. This separation is practised in several operations, as in the *dry parting*, the *purification of gold by antimony*, the *decomposition of cinnabar*, of *orpiment*, and of *crude antimony*. See the articles *ESSAY of ORES*; *ORES PYRITES*; *SMEETING of ORES*; and all the articles of *several metals and semi-metals*.

Oils and oily matters, of whatever nature, are all capable of acting upon sulphur, and of dissolving it. Several solutions of sulphur in essential oils are used in pharmacy, which have been named from the oils employed; as *terebintinated balsam of sulphur*, and *anisated balsam of sulphur*; and other solutions have been made of sulphur in expressed sweet oils, as that in the oil of nuts, called *Rulland's balsam of sulphur*.

Sulphur cannot be dissolved in oils, according to Mr. Baumé, without a heat sufficient to melt it. A larger quantity of sulphur is kept dissolved in the oil while hot than when cold; and accordingly, when oil has been saturated with sulphur by means of heat, a part of the sulphur separates from it when it cools, in the same manner as many salts, kept dissolved in hot water, are crystallized when the water becomes cold. The analogy betwixt the salts and sulphur in these instances is also observable in this respect, that when the oil in which the sulphur is dissolved is very gradually cooled, the sulphur crystallizes regularly, as salts in similar circumstances.

Sulphur is not decomposed by the union which it contracts with oils, when no more heat is applied than is necessary for the solution. For the sulphur, when separated from the oil, is found to be possessed of all its properties. It appears, however, that the connexion of its principles is in some measure altered by this combination; at least, if we may judge from the color and smell of the balsams of sulphur, which are different from those of the sulphur, or of the oil.

But when the balsams of sulphur are distilled with a heat capable of entirely decomposing them, the sulphur itself is then also decomposed. For according to an experiment made by Homberg, and some other chemists, the same principles are obtained by this distillation continued till the matter in the retort be dry, as are obtained from a combination of pure vitriolic acid with oils. These principles are, first, a portion of oil, when the oil of which the distilled balsam is composed was an essential oil; then some volatile sulphureous acid, which is at first watery, and afterwards becomes

S U L P H U R

becomes stronger; along with this acid more oil rises, which becomes more and more thick towards the end of the distillation; and lastly, when the retort has been red-hot, nothing remains but a fixed coal.

From the above-mentioned products we find, that the sulphur and part of the oil are decomposed in this distillation. The vitriolic or sulphureous acid certainly proceeds from the sulphur: for no quantity of that acid can be obtained from any kind of oil, nor from any pure vegetable or animal oily matter. The water contained in this sulphureous acid is evidently a part of the water which is a principle of the oil: for the vitriolic acid of the sulphur being in a state perfectly concentrated and dry, as shall be afterwards shewn, could not otherwise contain so much water as it does in this operation. Lastly, the coal which remains after the operation, is a portion of the earth that is a principle of the oil, intimately united with some of the inflammable principle either of the oil or of the sulphur, or most probably of both.

In this mutual decomposition of sulphur and oil, the concentrated acid of the sulphur seems to attack the water principle of the oil, while its phlogiston, which by the new union loses much of its adhesive power, is partly disengaged, and confounded with the phlogiston of the oil. Thus the sulphur is changed into volatile sulphureous acid. And probably also a certain quantity of inflammable principle is disengaged in this experiment, and is dissipated in vapors. Such appear to be the phlogistic vapors, which kindling at once, produce the terrible explosions that sometimes happen when the combinations of oil and of sulphur are carelessly heated. Hoffman relates a singular instance of an explosion of this kind, which happened in a laboratory where balsam of sulphur had been left in a matras upon the fire.

Spirit of wine does not act sensibly upon sulphur, unless these two substances be applied to each other in the state of vapor, as the Count de Lauraguais discovered. Many combinations, now believed to be impossible, might be effected by employing the most powerful means in chemistry, namely, an extreme division and separation of integral parts, as the Count de Lauraguais has done in the above-mentioned fine experiment. By this means chiefly, we may arrive at great discoveries. From the above-mentioned properties of sulphur we learn, that this substance is composed of vitriolic acid and phlogiston. Stahl demonstrates

th

S U L P H U R

his important truth so clearly and compleatly, as to shew the true state, and even the proportion of the principles of sulphur, not only from its analysis, but also by its artificial composition, of which we shall now speak.

The process by which this chemist made sulphur exactly similar to native sulphur, consists in mixing and melting together in a crucible equal parts of fixed alkali and of vitriolated tartar, to which is added a quantity of powdered charcoal equal to a fourth part of the weight of the salts. The matter is to be stirred with an iron rod, that the charcoal may be well mixed with the salts; the crucible is to be covered; and a pretty strong heat is to be suddenly applied, and continued during a very short time. The crucible is then to be removed from the fire, and the melted matter is to be poured upon a stone previously greased. This matter, which sparkles when it is poured, is coagulated by cold, and becomes a brittle mass, of a deeper red color than ordinary liver of sulphur; but it has the smell, the solubility, the deliquescency, and all the other properties of liver of sulphur. By dissolving it in water, and by adding any acid to the solution, an artificial sulphur will be precipitated, which being collected and dried, is found not to differ from natural sulphur.

The color of this dry liver of sulphur is redder than that of the ordinary preparation of that name; and when dissolved in water, its solution is of a deep green color, in which respect also it differs from the ordinary liver of sulphur. These differences proceed from some foreign matter united with the liver of artificial sulphur; and this foreign matter is a part of the charcoal employed in the process for making the sulphur. For the whole quantity of charcoal added not being converted into sulphur in this process, some part of it is dissolved by the liver of sulphur as soon as this is formed; charcoal being soluble in liver of sulphur, as the younger Mr. Rouëlle has shewn.

We should be much mistaken if we believed, that the sulphur obtained in this operation existed ready formed in any of the substances employed, and that it is only extracted from these. Glauber had, before Stahl, performed this operation, by employing his *sal mirabile* instead of vitriolated tartar; but from his ignorance of the true theory, he fell into this mistaken opinion. Boyle also, having procured sulphur by distilling to dryness a mixture of vitriolic acid and oil of turpentine, did not believe that he had produced this sulphur, but only that he had separated it from

S U L P H U R

from the substances employed. On the contrary, we know certainly from many proofs, that not a particle of sulphur exists in vitriolic acid, nor in neutral vitriolic salts with basis of fixed alkali, nor in very pure alkalis, nor in any oil, nor in any vegetable coal; and consequently the sulphur obtained in these operations is a new product, resulting from the union of the vitriolic acid with inflammable principle of the vegetable coal, as Stahl has advanced.

The fixed alkali mixed with vitriolated tartar in this process is not absolutely necessary; for sulphur may be produced merely from any vitriolic salt with any inflammable matter, made red-hot together: but the alkali is useful in this process, by facilitating the fusion of the vitriolated tartar, and by preventing the dissipation and combustion of most of the sulphur, as soon as it is formed. This alkali unites with this sulphur, and forms a liver, in which the sulphur is less disposed to burn, and be dissipated, than when it is not engaged with any fixed and incombustible body.

Although, rigorously speaking, the vitriolic acid itself, when disengaged, and treated properly with any combustible body, can always produce sulphur; nevertheless, in this operation, an acid engaged in some basis to which it adheres strongly ought always to be employed; such is the acid in vitriolated tartar, in Glauber's salt, and even in almost all neutral vitriolic salts with earthy and metallic bases; because vitriolic acid cannot contract with the inflammable principle the intimate union which is requisite for the production of true sulphur, excepting it be deprived of all the water that is not necessary to its saline essence; that is to say, in its highest degree of concentration, and even in a dry state. Besides, if a red heat be not absolutely necessary to effect this combination, as the sulphur formed in the solution of some metallic matters by vitriolic acid shews, it is nevertheless very useful. But when a disengaged vitriolic acid is employed; as, for instance, when a mixture of this acid with an oil is distilled; the greatest part of the acid is converted into volatile sulphureous acid, while any moisture remains in the mixture, and the sulphur is not produced till towards the end of the operation, when the matter in the retort is dry; and then the concentrated remaining portion of vitriolic acid, uniting with the phlogiston of the earthy coal of the oil, forms the sulphur.

Hence, sulphur may be more copiously and quickly made, by applying to a coal vitriolic acid engaged in some basis,
which

S U L P H U R

renders it so fixed that it may, by fire, be deprived of superfluous water, and even be made red-hot, than by any other manner. Accordingly this process is the best. These considerations on the best method of making sulphur are of little value, because sulphur is plentiful and cheap. But the discovery that sulphur can be thus made, and the theory which Stahl advanced concerning this subject, are very important. For thence we not only learn the nature of sulphur, of which we had an imperfect, and even false idea; but, which is much more valuable, we may thence draw a number of important and very general inferences, the chief of which I shall now mention.

Vitriolic acid and the inflammable principle cannot form sulphur by combining together, unless they both be freed of all moisture, and be perfectly dry. Hence no combustible body which contains in its composition water, oils and ardent spirits, can form with this acid, but only a volatile sulphureous acid, till these inflammable matters be decomposed, and reduced to a state of dryness which is one of the dry combinations of the inflammable principle.

Consequently, the inflammable principle of all combustible bodies is always capable of forming sulphur with the vitriolic acid, provided it be, or can be made, dry. Thus oils, spirits, and oily matters, or rather the coals of combustible substances, and all combustible metals, do always form sulphur when treated properly with vitriolic acid; and the nature of the combustible body by which transmutation is effected into the acid, the sulphur resulting from the process is the same, and always perfectly similar to natural sulphur.

Hence an important proposition is inferred, that the inflammable principle exists, which is always the same whether it resides in resins, in bitumens, in oils and coals, or in metals. For if the inflammable principle in all these combustible bodies was not the same, these bodies might form different sulphurs with vitriolic acid, which we find from experience they do not.

Consequently, vitriolic acid always quits any body with which it is to be combined, when it can unite with the inflammable principle of any other body, and with this principle forms sulphur when it is properly applied. Hence, it has a greater affinity with the inflammable principle than with any other substance; and hence we may discover,

()

S U L P H U R

discover, by means of phlogiston, the vitriolic acid, with whatever substances it may be combined; and reciprocally we may, by means of vitriolic acid, discover the inflammable principle in all bodies in which it exists in a combustible state.

Fourthly, the principles and properties of sulphur being known, we may deduce from these properties a more accurate knowledge of the particular nature of the inflammable principle, by comparing the difference between sulphur, volatile sulphureous acid, and pure vitriolic acid. From this comparison we find, that the smell and color of sulphur, its volatility, its constant dryness, its unsolubility in water, which properties do not belong to vitriolic acid, are produced by the inflammable principle, that possesses all these qualities in itself, or that is, at least, capable of communicating them to the compounds in the combination in which it enters. *See the Article PHLOGISTON.*

Fifthly, we have reason to believe, that the inflammable principle possesses eminently the above-mentioned properties; for we know that the quantity of it in sulphur is much less than the quantity of the vitriolic acid. Stahl has made a fine experiment to discover nearly the proportion of the two principles of sulphur. This experiment consists in putting a quantity of powdered liver of sulphur upon a earthen-ware plate, and placing this plate upon a fire so gentle that the liver of sulphur shall not be melted, nor even so softened that it can run into lumps. This powder must be stirred, and the fire must be increased towards the end, till no smell be perceived. The remaining matter is to be dissolved in water, and by crystallization a very pure vitriolated tartar is formed.

In this operation, the inflammable principle of the sulphur is gradually dissipated without any sensible combustion, and its acid combines, or remains combined, with the alkali of the liver of sulphur. But we must observe, that to render this experiment exact, and to draw from it accurate conclusions, the following conditions are required: 1st, we must know precisely the quantity of sulphur contained in the liver of sulphur employed; 2dly, the liver ought to contain rather too much than too little fixed alkali, that there may be certainly enough of it to saturate all the acid of the sulphur; lastly, no part of the sulphureous acid must escape during this decomposition; and therefore no smell of the acid, but only that of the liver of sulphur, which is very different, ought to be perceived. To prevent this dissipation

S U L P H U R

of volatile acid, we must proceed very slowly; and the operation accordingly requires a long time. Mr. Lavoisier, who has carefully repeated it, found from the quantity of vitriolated tartar obtained by this method, that sulphur, the proportion of inflammable principle is to that of the vitriolic acid as three to fifty; that is, that sulphur contains only one sixteenth of its weight of inflammable principle.

Such is the state of our actual knowledge concerning the nature and principles of sulphur, which Stahl has rendered compleat and accurate. We find that sulphur is a peculiar combination of the purest inflammable principle with vitriolic acid; that not a particle of oil is contained in it; that it is therefore very different from bitumens, with which it has been long confounded; that, still more improperly, the name of sulphur has been given to all other inflammable bodies, which are entirely different from it; we ought therefore to confine the name of sulphur to the compound formed of pure vitriolic acid and pure phlogiston, unless we would apply it, as the ancient chemists have done, to the inflammable principle itself, which they called the *principal sulphur*; but in this case we ought to give it another name to mineral sulphur.

Let us remark, nevertheless, on the subject of the name *vitriolic sulphur*, that as other acids besides the vitriolic can also enter into an intimate union, and form compounds with pure phlogiston, this name may be generally applied to all compounds of pure acid and phlogiston, which may be distinguished from each other by adding the name of the acid; as *vitriolic sulphur*, *nitrous sulphur*, and *marine sulphur*, if any such sulphur does exist: but let us also remark upon this subject, that we can give this name of *vitriolic sulphur* to those compound bodies only which do not contain oil; this condition being essential to the sulphureous combination; and consequently, that we cannot admit of *oil sulphur*, of *tartareous sulphur*, or of others of this kind which are containing vegetable acids, which cannot ever form a purely sulphureous combination, on account of the oil which enters into their composition as an essential principle.

the articles ACID (VITRIOLIC), ACID (VOLATILE SULPHUREOUS), DETONATION of NITRE, LIVER of SULPHUR, and PHLOGISTON.

The uses of sulphur are considerably extensive in chemistry, in medicine, and in arts. The liver of sulphur is employed

S U L P H U R

employed in chemistry for several solutions, which may be seen at the article *LIVER of SULPHUR*. Sulphur is also useful for several fusions, precipitations, and separations of metals and minerals, as we have already mentioned. Lastly, as sulphur contains a very large quantity of vitriolic acid, a method has been found, and is now practised, of extracting from it this acid, by burning sulphur in close vessels with the addition of some nitre, and by an operation similar to that of the clyssus. *See CLYSSUS*.

Sulphur is employed in medicine, both internally and externally, for asthmatic diseases of the breast, and for several diseases of the skin of the nature of the itch. The internal preparations of sulphur are, flowers of sulphur, washed sulphur, magistery of sulphur, tablets, balsams, livers of sulphur, and others, in some of which this substance is not altered, but only purified and divided, and in others, is combined and associated with other substances without reckoning the sulphureous combinations of antimony and of mercury.

Some physicians and chemists, considering that sulphur is insoluble in water, and capable of resisting the action of most menstruums, have advanced, that it can produce no effect when taken internally, single and unaltered: but this assertion seems to be without foundation; for we are certain that the sweat and perspiration of those who take sulphur internally have a smell evidently sulphureous. Besides, sulphur is much more soluble than is generally believed. It is attacked by all oily and saponaceous substances, and consequently by almost all animal liquors.

We cannot easily form a very distinct and clear idea of the manner in which sulphur acts internally upon our bodies; but from observations made upon its effects, it appears to be dividing, stimulating, and somewhat heating. It principally acts upon the perspirable parts of the body, the chief of which are the skin and lungs; and from this property, it is particularly useful in some diseases of these parts.

Sulphur is also a powerful repellent, as appears from curing several kinds of itch, merely by external application in form of ointments and pomatums.

Several mineral waters, which are drank, or used in baths, for some diseases, owe their good qualities to sulphur contained in them. Such are the waters of Cauterets, Mont D'or, of Aix-la-Chapelle, and of Saint-Amand. Accordingly, these waters are employed in several diseases

S U L P H U R

breast and of the skin. Lastly, sulphur combined with other substances may contribute to their medicinal powers. See the articles *BALSAM of SULPHUR, CINNABAR, ETHIOPIA MINERAL, MINERAL WATERS, LIVER of SULPHUR, KERMES MINERAL.*

Sulphur is also used in several arts. By means of it fine effusions of engraved stones are taken. Matches are made of it; and its utility as an ingredient in the preparation of gun-powder and fire-works is well known. Sulphur, it is used for whitening wool, silk, and many other matters exposed to its vapor during its combustion, the colors and redness of which could not be destroyed by any other substance, but are quickly effaced by this acid.

SULPHUR (GOLDEN) of ANTIMONY. Golden sulphur of antimony is a mixture of sulphur and regulus of antimony, of an orange color, which is obtained by dissolving the scoria of regulus of antimony, and by precipitating this solution by means of an acid.

We may see at the article *REGULUS of ANTIMONY*, that this scoria is a liver of sulphur, containing a certain quantity of the reguline part of antimony. When therefore this antimoniated liver of sulphur is dissolved in water, when any acid is added to this solution, the acid seizes on the alkali of the liver of sulphur, by means of which the sulphureous and reguline parts of the antimony were suspended in the water, and at once precipitates both.

Although this precipitate be composed of sulphur and regulus of antimony, as crude antimony also is, its properties are nevertheless very different from those of this mineral. The precipitate has no metallic color or appearance, and is besides possessed of a powerful emetic quality, which the crude antimony has not. These differences proceed from the reguline part of the precipitate not being united with the sulphur in the same manner, nor so intimately, as in crude antimony. In the golden sulphur, the reguline part is only mixed with the sulphur, and is in a great measure disengaged and uncombined; whereas in crude antimony, it is intimately connected and united with the sulphur.

Golden sulphur has some resemblance to kermes mineral: it differs essentially in some circumstances, namely, that a small portion of fixed alkali remains united with the kermes when well prepared, that is, not too much acid, and that the proportion of sulphur is greater in

T A R T A R

kermes than in golden sulphur. To be convinced of the differences, we need only to attend to the circumstances which accompany the precipitation of these two substances. Kermes is precipitated spontaneously without addition of any acid, and merely by the cooling of the solution of antimoniated liver of sulphur which contains it: it is therefore composed of the reguline part, but especially of a superabundant quantity of sulphur, which the alkali can keep dissolved, but by means of a heat almost equal to that of boiling water: whereas the solutions of antimony in liver of sulphur, not only that of kermes itself, but that of the scoria of the regulus of antimony which has deposited its kermes by cooling, contain no more sulphur than the alkali can keep dissolved without heat, and the quantity is therefore less than in the kermes. Besides, the acid necessary for the precipitation of the golden sulphur seizes all the alkali; whereas a little of it always adheres to the kermes during its precipitation.

The golden sulphur of antimony was much employed when preparations of antimony were first introduced into medicine, but is now pretty much neglected; and just because the kermes and emetic tartar produce the same effects more gently and more uniformly. See ANTIMONY and KERMES (MINERAL.)

TALK. See MICA.

TAR. See PITCH.

TARTAR. Tartar is a concrete, oily, vegetable acid, which is deposited and is crystallized in liquors which have undergone the spirituous fermentation. It is a kind of essential salt of wine.

Probably wines of all kinds deposit a greater or less quantity of tartar; but the wine of grapes is one of the best which furnish the most of it, and the tartar of this wine is almost the only one that is employed or known.

All wines of grapes do not furnish an equal quantity of tartar. Some of them deposit it abundantly, and others but a small quantity only. Sometimes a longer and sometimes a shorter time is required for the deposition of tartar. Generally a long time is required, and also an insensible kind of fermentation, which continues in the wine a considerable time after the signs of the sensible spirituous fermentation have ceased. See WINE.

T A R T A R

tartar is deposited on the sides of the casks containing. On these a hard crust is formed, which becomes more thick; and as a portion of the fine dregs adhere to this crust, the tartar of white wine is of a greyish-white color, and is called *white tartar*; that of red wine has a red color, and is called *red*

, when separated from the casks on which it is deposited, is mixed with much heterogeneous matter, from which it is purified for the purposes of medicine and of chemistry. This purification of tartar is performed at Montpelier, and consists (as we find from a Memoir of M. Lavoisier, Professor of Medicine at Montpelier, printed in the Memoirs of the Academy for the year 1725) in dissolving tartar in pure water, in filtrating this water, and in depositing the saline matter to deposit by cold. By this operation, the grosser impurities which adhere but not to the tartar are separated: but the crystals obtained by this operation are still red, and charged with an oily extraneous matter to the tartar.

To remove this extraneous matter the tartar is purified by boiling in water in which clay is diffused. By a second operation and crystallization, very pure and white crystals of tartar are obtained; but they are small and ill-shaped, from the defects of their formation.

Crystallization is partly performed by evaporation, and partly by cold. The part which crystallizes by evaporation forms a saline crust upon the surface of the liquor, called *cream of tartar*; and the part which crystallizes by cold forms small irregular crystals, called *crystals of tartar*; the name of cream of tartar has prevailed over the other, so that it is at present applied also to crystals of tartar, which signifies in general purified tartar.

Tartar of tartar has a taste sensibly acid; it reddens the colors of vegetables; it may be saturated by uniting it with any of those substances which are capable of forming neutral salts; and it may be afterwards separated from these substances, and may recover its former acidity. Accordingly, we are certain that this saline matter is an acid. Its property by which it is concrete and crystallizable, it receives from a portion of earth and oil, with which it is intimately combined, and which approximates to the nature of neutral salts, especially in what respects the crystallizable quality and the solubility of these

T A R T A R

Tartar, although acid, is not very soluble in water; it is even much less soluble than most of the perfectly neutral salts. According to Mr. Spielman's experiment, an ounce of distilled water can dissolve only three grains of cream of tartar, with the heat of fifty degrees of Fahrenheit's thermometer, which is equivalent to the tenth degree of Mr. Reaumur's. By help of a boiling heat, water dissolves much more tartar; but this tartar crystallizes very quickly when the water ceases to boil. The oily part of the tartar seems to be the chief cause of its difficult solubility in water.

Tartar is in a great measure decomposed and totally changed by the action of fire. If cream of tartar be distilled in a retort with a naked fire, a little phlegm will first rise with a gentle heat. When the fire is gradually increased, which must be done very cautiously, on account of the prodigious quantity of air that is disengaged during this distillation, an acid arises in form of white vapors, which is accompanied with an oil, at first thin, but afterwards more and more colored and empyreumatic. In the retort there remains a coal, strongly alkaline, equal in weight to two thirds of the tartar employed.

The acid obtained in this distillation is indeed oily, and therefore retains the character of a vegetable acid; but it is very different from the tartar itself. It is no longer crystallizable; it is only an oily empyreumatic acid, similar to what is obtained from all other vegetables by distillation in a naked fire. These differences must be attributed to the portion of oil and of earth, which are separated from the acid by distillation. As to the residuum of coal, the fixed alkali, which it contains ready formed, is remarkable, considering that here there is no incineration in open fire, which is generally necessary for the production of alkali from almost all other vegetables. The cause of this difference probably is, that the acid of tartar is almost entirely changed into fixed alkali, is more disposed to be alkaline than any other vegetable acid, whether this disposition proceeds from the quantity of earth and oil which are intimately mixed with it, or from some change produced upon it by fermentation. Mr. Spielman thinks, with much probability, that acids are changed into alkalis by the subtraction of a part of their aqueous principle: and the nature and proportion of the constituent parts of tartar appear to be very proper to favour this subtraction of water.

T A R T A R

principle by the action of fire. This subject is
cure, and would require a more profound exami-

(i)
TARTAR EMETIC, or STIBIATED
TARTAR. Thus is named the compound formed of
of tartar combined with the metallic part of anti-
when this is half deprived of its phlogiston. It is
and most used of all the emetic preparations of anti-
because the metallic part of this mineral, which gives
tic quality, is in a saline state, and is perfectly so-
water.

n analysis of *cream of tartar* has been published by Mr.
in the third part of the *Swedish Transf.* for 1770. If pow-
der be added to a solution of cream of tartar in water till
effervescence ceases, a copious white sediment will fall to the
bottom and the liquor will, by evaporation, yield soluble tartar.
Proves that cream of tartar is not an acid joined with im-
pure but a compound salt containing an alkali with an acid.
The sediment may be called *tartarous selenites*, being cal-
careous earth united with the superabundant acid of the cream of
tartar. To this selenites, dilute vitriolic acid be added, a gypsum
formed, and the liquor contains a pure acid of tartar. This
liquor, by evaporation, be made to form small white crystals,
which do not deliquesce. By adding to this acid some vegetable
oil till the effervescence is over, a transparent saline fluid will
be obtained; but if more acid be added, small crystals will con-
sidered which are cream of tartar.

It has been generally believed that the alkali of tartar and
vegetable substances is merely the effect of the combustion
used in the preparation of the alkali. But M. Margraaf
proves, that it exists in such vegetable substances previous to
combustion, and shews that a fixed alkali may be separated
from tartar by means of acids, without combustion. He dissolved
cream of tartar in two gros of spirit of nitre; and
the solution, which was clear and transparent, he obtained
from salt-petre; and by digesting, with a very gentle heat,
the powdered cream of tartar with marine and vitriolic
acids he obtained a regenerated common salt, and a vitriolated
alkali. As these neutral salts are known to consist of their re-
spective acids united with the vegetable fixed alkali, it is evident
they must have received the alkali from the tartar with which
they were mixed, and consequently that this alkali exists in
the substances independently of combustion. M. Mar-
graff obtained also salt-petre by adding nitrous acid to salt of
berries, and to sawings of wood.

This

T A R T A R

This preparation has been justly substituted for the golden sulphur, for the regulus, for the liver and glass of antimony, and for the powder of Algaroth. It is infinitely preferable to these preparations for the reasons mentioned; but unfortunately, the method of preparing this important remedy has not been fixed and determined. If in fact we consult the several Dispensatories, we shall find very different processes directed: the cream of tartar is employed by all but some of them require that it should be boiled with the liver of antimony, others with the glass of antimony, and lastly, some with both of these preparations. The proportion also of the ingredients, the length of time of boiling, the method of crystallizing and drying the salt after it has been boiled, are different in different Dispensatories. In whatever manner cream of tartar is treated with the abovementioned preparations of antimony, we always obtain an emetic tartar much preferable to the ancient emetic preparations of antimony. But we are also certain, that the emetic tartars obtained by these several processes are sometimes more and sometimes less emetic; which difference is certainly a great inconvenience in so important a medicinal preparation as this is.

Probably this diversity has been occasioned by persons not considering, or not knowing, that the emetic quality of this preparation proceeds from the metallic earth being dissolved by the acid of tartar, and forming with it a kind of soluble tartar, a true neutral salt, no less capable of a very exact saturation than the vegetable salt, the salt of Seignette, and all the other soluble tartars. For this saturation being a fixed point, and easily to be found, would probably have been universally prescribed, as is done for all other neutral salts, if it had been well known to have occurred in this instance. But as it is now sufficiently ascertained, we may hope that all the faculties of medicine will adopt it, that there may be hereafter only one kind of emetic tartar, always equally strong. Upon this subject we shall add some observations.

First, although regulus of antimony be essentially emetic, it nevertheless produces less effect than the liver or the glass of antimony, because it is less soluble. These two preparations, which are only the metallic earth of antimony deprived of a part of phlogiston necessary to the reguline state, are for that reason more easily soluble by acids than the regulus, and are consequently more emetic. But the glass is still more emetic than the liver, because it has less phlogiston;

T A R T A R

Mr. Beaumé affirms from experiment, that this acid may be easily saturated with the reguline part of antimony: and as the glass of antimony is the most emetic and most soluble of all the antimonial preparations made by fire, we ought to prefer it to all other in the preparations of a perfectly neutral antimonial soluble tartar. For this purpose, we must mix together equal parts of cream of tartar and of porphyrised glass of antimony, or rather a larger quantity of the latter ingredient. This mixture is to be thrown gradually into boiling water; and the boiling must be continued gently, till there is no longer any effervescence, and till the cream of tartar be entirely saturated. The liquor is to be filtrated; and upon the filter we may observe a certain quantity of sulphureous matter, together with some undissolved part of the glass of antimony. When the filtrated liquor is cooled, fine crystals will be formed in it, which are a soluble tartar perfectly saturated with glass of antimony. The crystals of this salt have the form of triangular pyramids (*k*). They are transparent while they are moist; but by exposure to a dry air, they lose a part of the water of their crystallization, and become opaque and white.

As the perfect saturation of acids requires constantly a determinate quantity of any substance which they can dissolve, we should be certain, by saturating completely cream of tartar with glass of antimony, that the emetic tartar thus prepared would constantly contain the same proportion of emetic antimonial parts. The crystallizing and draining of neutral salts in general, is a good method for obtaining them in their most perfect state: accordingly this salt ought to be first crystallized; but as by exposure to the action of air it is apt to lose some of the water of its crystallization, it ought, immediately after it is crystallized, to be well dried; and then it would remain unchanged. I have frequently administered emetic tartar thus prepared, and I have always observed, that it very well produces an emetic effect when taken from a grain to two and a half, or three, according to the constitution of the patients.

Authors, who have given receipts for the preparation of emetic tartar, have differed, as we have observed, not only

(*k*) The author probably means pyramids, the basis of which is a triangle: for every pyramid must evidently have, at least, four solid angles.

T A R T A R

the kinds and proportions of the antimonial preparations which they direct to be boiled with cream of tartar, as to the duration of boiling. Some of them require that the boiling should last twelve hours, and others a few instants, believing, with Hoffman, that this salt is susceptible of decomposition, and of losing its emetic property by a long-continued boiling. Mr. Beaumé has decided this matter by well-conducted experiments, which prove that emetic tartar, like other metallic salts, is capable of being decomposed by other metals to which its acid has a greater affinity than to the metallic basis, and that iron, particularly, is capable of producing this effect upon emetic tartar; if it be boiled a long time in an iron vessel, it is actually decomposed, and the liquor is gradually changed into a tartar tincture of Mars. But Mr. Beaumé also found that emetic tartar may be boiled during any length of time in a vessel made of silver or of glass, without being decomposed. The results of these experiments of Mr. Beaumé are, 1. That any vessels ought not to be employed in the preparation of emetic tartar; that especially iron, and even copper, ought to be avoided, for this latter metal is found to react a little upon emetic tartar; and that vessels of glass ought to be used. 2. That as the intention of the operation is to saturate perfectly the cream of tartar, the boiling must be continued till this saturation be effected, which requires a long time when the glass of antimony is grossly pounded, but a much shorter time when it is finely pulverised, as Mr. Beaumé practises.

We must acknowledge that emetic tartar, prepared by saturating completely the acid of tartar with glass of antimony, must be infinitely more uniform in its effects, than that is obtained by any of the other processes hitherto used. Nevertheless, when we reflect on the nature of the salts of antimony, we cannot affirm that this emetic tartar, notwithstanding its perfect saturation, must be of equal strength. Glass of antimony is made by fusing the grey calx of antimony, calcined to a certain degree. We know also, that if it be too little calcined, it will not obtain an opake matter, that resembles the liver of sulphur than the glass; but that if it be too much calcined, it will not be vitrified, nor even fused, by the most intense heat. But between the degrees of calcination which is sufficient to give an opake fused matter, and the degrees when it remains to be unfusible, there are many intermediate degrees of calcination, all of which are sufficient to produce glasses of

T A R T A R

of antimony; but these glasses differ in degree of transparency, intensity of color, and fusibility, according as the calcination has been more or less compleat. We cannot doubt that different glasses of antimony must be more or less emetic, and that perhaps different quantities of these glasses are required for the perfect saturation of the acid of tartar. Besides, we are not only ignorant of the degree of calcination which renders the glass most emetic; but also, if we did know it, we have no very certain method of attaining it precisely.

Hence, we are not certain that the emetic tartar, prepared by saturating tartar with glass of antimony, has always an uniform and constant emetic power. These considerations have determined me to search, among the several preparations of antimony, for one which should have the same advantages that glass of antimony has, of being convertible into a neutral salt by means of tartar, without the inconveniencies of its uncertain degrees of emetic strength; and I have found that the *powder of Algaroth*, or *mercury of life*, is capable of answering these intentions.

This preparation, which was formerly employed as an emetic, has been justly rejected with the other antimonials that have not a saline quality, because it has the same inconveniencies as these have. It occasioned accidents so terrible, that some physicians have affirmed, that it ought with more propriety to be called the *mercury of death* than the *mercury of life*. But these fatal effects do not prevent the possibility of rendering it a good remedy by a proper preparation; in the same manner as a glass of antimony, which given singly, produced much mischief, has saved many lives since it was converted by its union with tartar into a most efficacious remedy.

Two causes concur in rendering the powder of Algaroth a violent and uncertain remedy. The first is common to it with glass of antimony, and with all the other antimonial preparations that are not saline; and is, its want of solubility in water, for the reasons that we have assigned. The second cause of the violent and uncertain effects of powder of Algaroth is, that a certain quantity of marine acid remains united with it, and communicates to it a certain degree of caustic quality. But both these causes of the bad effects of this preparation may be easily and certainly removed. For, by washing it with a little fixed alkali, all the acid may be separated. And I have found from experiments, that the powder thus washed is altogether soluble
by

T A R T A R

of tartar, and of being thereby convertible into the emetic tartar, perfectly neutral; for which, nothing more is required than to boil it, and saturate with cream of tartar, and to treat it in the manner directed for the preparation of emetic tartar with antimony. We may easily perceive that powder of tartar thus prepared, is a calx of antimony constant in the same degree of emetic strength. It is emetic, the regulus of antimony first dissolved by marine acid afterwards separated from that acid, retains the phlogiston that is necessary to give an emetic to the calx of antimony: but the quantity of phlogiston which it retains, and therefore its emetic power, may be the same: for the marine acid of the corrosum, which afterwards becomes the acid of the regulus of antimony, is always the same in quantity, and in degrees of concentration and of activity: consequently the quantity of antimony separated from it must always contain the same quantity of phlogiston; and is therefore much the same in glass of antimony, which contains sometimes more and sometimes less phlogiston.

Substituting therefore powder of Algaroth to glass of antimony, and by treating it in the manner above-mentioned we may obtain the most uniform and certain emetic that can be prepared: physicians, who must be sensible of the advantage of such a remedy, need not be concerned concerning its degree of strength. If it were once known they would have occasion only to attend to the quantity or irritability of the constitutions of their patients. *See the articles ANTIMONY, POWDER of ALGAROTH, and of ANTIMONY, and also all the other preparations of*

TARTAR (VITRIOLATED). Vitriolated tartar is a neutral salt composed of a vitriolic acid saturated with alkali of tartar, or with any other pure vegetable alkali.

This salt is prepared by pouring vitriolic acid into a solution of vegetable alkali, till no more effervescence appears, the liquor becomes perfectly neutral, which may be proved by the ordinary trial of syrup of violets. From this liquor, filtrated and evaporated, small crystals are obtained, each of which has many sides, sometimes more, sometimes fewer; for the crystallization of this salt is much in this respect. It is, in general, one of these in the form of whose crystals is the least constant. The greatest

T A R T A R

greatest number of the crystals of this salt appear to have been cubes, the angles of which have been cut off.

Vitriolated tartar is one of the salts which crystallize better by evaporation than by cold. It requires a large quantity of water to dissolve it. According to Mr. Spielman's experiments, thirty grains only of this salt are soluble in an ounce of water with a heat marked by ten degrees above 0 in the scale of Mr. Reaumur's thermometer. Its taste is moderately saline, and somewhat disagreeable, but not acrid nor sharp. It decrepitates, when heated suddenly and strongly. It contains a small quantity only of the water of crystallization, by means of which it cannot be liquefied; neither can it be fused but by a very intense heat.

As vitriolic acid has a greater affinity with the fixed alkaline basis of the vitriolated tartar than with any other substance, excepting phlogiston, and as this alkali has a stronger affinity with this than with any other acids, hence vitriolated tartar cannot be decomposed but by means of the inflammable principle, as in the process for making artificial sulphur. Mr. Beaumé has indeed discovered, that vitriolated tartar may be decomposed in the humid way by nitrous acid alone, which disengages the vitriolic acid, and forms nitre with its alkali. But if we examine well all the circumstances of this phenomenon, we shall find that this is no exception to the general rules concerning affinities, and that phlogiston is the principal agent in this singular decomposition, as Mr. Beaumé has shewn in the explication that he has given of it. (1)

Vitriolated

(1) Vitriolated tartar may be decomposed by nitrous acid in the following manner, according to Mr. Beaumé. Equal parts of vitriolated tartar and nitrous acid are put into a matras and heated till the salt be dissolved. From the liquor, when cold, true crystals of nitre may be obtained. Mr. Beaumé believes that this decomposition is effected by means of the greater affinity of the nitrous than of the vitriolic acid to the phlogiston, which, he supposes, enters into the composition of the vitriolated tartar: and he thinks that the reason why this decomposition does not happen in the dry way, or by fusion, as well as in the humid way or by cold solution, is, that the nitrous acid is in the former case dissipated by the action of the fire. This singular fact, which seems to contradict a general opinion, namely that vitriolic acid is more disposed than nitrous acid to unite with fixed alkali, is also confirmed by the intelligent and accurate

accurate

T A R T A R

ated tartar may also be decomposed by means of afinity, when it is mixed with solutions of certain acids. But as by phlogiston only metals are dissolved, we need not doubt that this principle has influence in these decompositions.

Vitriolic acid has a greater affinity than any other fixed alkali, we may therefore make vitriolated applying that acid to any neutral salt composed of and a fixed alkali, as in the decomposition of nitre; fixed alkali has a greater affinity with vitriolic any other substance; vitriolated tartar may be made by applying a fixed alkali to any vitriolic salt, the basis of which is not fixed alkali. Accordingly, all vitriolic salts with bases of volatile alkali, stitious, argillaceous, or metallic earths, may be decomposed by fixed alkalis; and the compound formed by these compositions will always be a vitriolated tartar, of the fixed alkali employed in the operation, the vitriolic acid of the decomposed neutral salt. We may perceive, that vitriolated tartar is made in chemical operations.

The theory of these operations was understood, before the fixed vegetable alkali was known to be the same whatever vegetable it was obtained, the several tartars formed in different operations, and with different alkalis obtained from different vegetables, were to be different kinds of salts, and were distinguished by different names; as the *sal de duobus*, *sal polychrest* of *vanum duplicatum*. But we consider all these salts to be vitriolated tartar, with which the other names are synonymous.

It is not of any use in the arts, and is but little employed in chemistry. It is principally employed in medicine. Other neutral salts with bases of fixed alkali, it is given in small doses, as a gros [72 grains]; and it is given when taken from six gros to twelve. The vitriolated tartar which is prepared by decomposing nitre with vitriolic acid called *sal de duobus*, has been much celebrated

Mr. Margraaf, who further affirms, that in the same treatment, vitriolated tartar, Glauber's salt, and may be decomposed by marine acid. As marine acid is not more disposed to unite with phlogiston than nitrous acids are, Mr. Beaumé's explanation of this singularity does not seem to be satisfactory.

I. P

T E R R A

as a remedy against the effects proceeding from an extravasation of a milky humour, for which disease it has been considered as the best resolvent and evacuant. Nevertheless, as Mr. Baron well observes in his Notes on Lemery, no reason can be given for preferring this salt to other neutral salts. On the contrary, as it is one of those which are most perfectly saturated, its action and qualities must be less effectual than most of these. *See the articles ACID (VEGETABLE); ALKALI (FIXED VEGETABLE); CRYSTALLIZATION; and SALT.*

TERRA FOLIATA TARTARI; FOLIATE EARTH of TARTAR. This name has been given improperly, and merely for the sake of some earthy appearance to a *neutral acetous salt with basis of vegetable fixed alkali*, or to a combination of the acid of vinegar, saturated with the alkali of tartar or of other vegetable matters. This salt has also been called *regenerated tartar*, although it really is very different from true tartar, but only because the alkali of tartar is united with an acid, which in some respects is similar to the acid of tartar, but in others is very different, as may be seen at the articles *TARTAR and VINEGAR*.

The terra foliata is made, according to most dispensatories, by pouring upon a quantity of alkaline salt of tartar in a glass-cucurbit, a sufficient quantity of good distilled vinegar, at different times, to saturate all the alkali, or even a little more than is necessary for that purpose, until the effervescence entirely ceases. This saturated liquor is to be filtrated, and evaporated to dryness, with a gentle heat. The dry salt thus obtained is to be dissolved in spirit of wine, and the solution is to be again evaporated to dryness; by which means a salt is obtained more or less white of a silky appearance, and composed of small scales or leaves, from which it has been called *foliated*. When the salt is dried, and while it is yet hot, it must be shut up in a well closed bottle, because it quickly becomes moist by exposure to air.

When distilled vinegar is poured upon salt of tartar, little or no effervescence is made at first; but afterward, when more vinegar is added, the effervescence becomes so considerable, that some of the liquor will flow over the vessel, if care be not taken. This effervescence is produced by a large quantity of air that is disengaged during the saturation. Accordingly the vapor extricated during the effervescence is very *aerial*, and so pungent, that if it be confined

confined

T E R R A

some time in a close vessel, and then set at liberty, irritating and suffocating as volatile alkali, or sulphureous acid, although it be really different from either of these: for this vapor is nothing but air very similar to the *gas* of spirituous mineral wa-

ter. When the saturation is advanced to a certain degree, the effervescence diminishes, and even ceases entirely, though the saturation be not yet compleated; the reason of this is, that the last portions of acid and of alkali do not so readily combine. The combination may be renewed by frequently agitating the liquor, by which the effervescence may be again renewed. When the saturation cannot by agitation be made to effervesce more, it is then allowed to stand during some time, as Mr. Lavoisier practises. This chemist, and very excellent observer, has remarked, that the mixture deposits a certain quantity of earthy matter proceeding from the fixed alkali, which must be necessarily separated by filtration, to obtain a very white foliated earth of tartar. He has also observed that when the alkali employed is very pure, and the mixture of neutral salts, the saline matter is separated by the process has no foliated or crystallized

matter. He has already remarked, that foliated earth of tartar is not a true salt. This quality proceeds from the weak union of the acid with the alkali; the cause of this weak union is, that some oily and spirituous principle is united with the acid in vinegar. The taste of the earth is sharp, pungent, almost a little caustic,

and the vapor which causes the effervescence in the preparation of this salt, is the gas that is disengaged from all mild substances by means of any acid; and the humid part of the air is nothing more than some particles of the effervescing liquor, which are forcibly thrown upwards by the rising air, which form a small jet or shower above the surface of the effervescing liquor. See GAS. The reason that this does not begin immediately upon pouring on the acid is, that a part of the alkaline salt employed is generally deprived of its gas, which part unites with the acid, and is thereby added to the mild part of the alkali, and absorbs the gas. It is extricated from this latter part: and therefore the caustic part of the alkali be nearly saturated, little or no effervescence can happen.

T I N

and partaking at the same time of the taste of vinegar and that of fixed alkali. This salt is one of those that are soluble in spirit of wine. It may be decomposed merely by the action of fire; and from it, as from any other acetate salt, may be obtained by distillation, a radical vinegar, very penetrating and very concentrated.

Foliated earth of tartar is little used but in medicine. It is considered as a powerful resolvent and aperitive; and probably possesses these qualities, merely as it retains force of the action of the acid and of the alkali, of which it is composed. Its dose is from fifteen or twenty to thirty-grains, or even more, when no irritation is apprehended. *See the articles* ALKALI (FIXED); SALT; SALTS (NEUTRAL); *and* VINEGAR.

TERRA JAPONICA. *See* JAPONIC EARTH. TEST, *and* TESTING. (n)

TIN. Tin is a metal, the color of which resembles that of silver, but is darker and less white. It is softer, less elastic, and less sonorous than any other metal, excepting lead.

When it is bent backwards and forwards, it occasions a crackling sound, as if it was torn asunder.

Tin has, like other imperfect metals, a smell and a taste.

It is much less ductile than some harder metals; although it may be beat into very thin leaves.

The tenacity of the parts of tin is not very considerable, since a wire of this metal, the diameter of which is $\frac{1}{16}$ of an inch, can support a weight of 49½ pounds only.

It is the lightest of all metals, as it loses only $\frac{1}{4}$ th part of its weight when immersed in water. It is very fusible, and requires for this purpose a heat much less than is sufficient to make it red-hot.

With the heat necessary for its fusion it may also be calcined, or at least deprived of so much of its phlogiston, that it appears in form of a grey calx, which cannot be reduced entirely to tin without the addition of some inflammable matter.

Workmen call this imperfect calx of tin, *ashes of tin*; and those who travel in the country, casting tin spoons, call it *dregs of tin*. This they carefully skim off, pretending

(n) TEST *and* TESTING. A test is a large kind of cupel used in operations for refining large quantities of gold and silver by means of lead; and the operation is called *Testing*. *See* CUPEL; CUPELLATION; *and* REFINING.

T I N

by to purify their tin. But they preserve this dross, and reduce it to tin by melting it with some

ashes of tin, like other calxes of metals, may be deprived of phlogiston, by a calcination continued over intense fire, by which means it becomes more white, hard and refractory. It is then called and is used in the arts for polishing glass and other uses.

of tin, very white and well calcined, is a very substance. Its beautiful whiteness and refractory render it capable of forming, together with some sand and vitrifiable matters, a white enamel, which is a white glazing or covering for delf-ware. - See ENAMELS.

Most ordinary method of preparing this putty, is by together lead and tin, and exposing this mixture to a heat. These two metals have been found to be more calcinable when mixed than when single. By the calx thus obtained some sand and vitrifiable matters, by fusing the mixture, a very beautiful white enamel may be made: for lead does not, like tin, lose its malleability by calcination.

When exposed very pure tin, singly, to a fire as strong as in a glass-house, during two hours, under a muffle, in a covered test; and having then examined it, I found it covered with an exceeding white calx, which appeared to have formed a vegetation; and under this reddish calx, and a transparent hyacinthine glass; and at the bottom, a piece of tin unaltered. This experiment was several times repeated with the same success.

When mixed with tin may be inflamed, and it hastens greatly the calcination of this, as it does of other immetals. The vapors which rise during the several combustions of this metal have generally an alliaceous or arsenical smell; because tin generally contains some arsenic, as Margraaf has observed.

Though tin be one of the most calcinable metals by fire, it is much less apt to rust by the combined action of air and water, than iron and copper. Its surface when it is clean and shining, loses indeed its lustre, and becomes quickly by exposure to air, but the slight kind of rust which is there formed remains thin and superficial,

T I N

and does not advance so deeply into the substance of the metal as the rust of iron and of copper generally does. Hence tin is advantageously employed to cover many utensils made of these metals. See TINNING.

Every acid is capable of attacking or dissolving tin.

Nitric acid requires to be assisted by a certain degree of heat to dissolve tin efficaciously. I have observed, that during this solution sulphureous vapors are raised; and have even separated some black particles, which I have found to be true inflammable sulphur. The production and extraction of this sulphur requires a particular examination. See SULPHUR.

Nitrous acid attacks tin with very great violence, especially when the metal is much divided. But when the acid is very pure, it rather corrodes and calcines, than dissolves tin. As the phlogiston of this metal is not very strictly engaged, the nitrous acid chiefly attacks it by means of this principle, which it seizes, and separates from the tin, that is thus reduced to an insoluble white earth, or calx, deposited at the bottom of the acid. This calx of tin made by nitrous acid appears to be as perfectly dephlogisticated, as that which had been exposed during a long time to fire. I have attempted unsuccessfully to reduce it to its metallic state. This calx makes a very good white enamel.

The acid of common salt dissolves tin perfectly well by the help of heat. I have observed, that when I put a considerable quantity of fine granulated tin into a matrafs, and poured some smoking, and consequently colored, spirit of salt upon it, that the acid quickly ceased to smoke, and lost its color; that it attacked the tin with a sensible but moderate effervescence, and became saturated with it. This acid dissolved more than half its weight of tin. The vapors which rose during the solution had a disagreeable arsenical smell; and the solution when saturated was clear and colorless as water. Having kept the solution in a bottle I observed that, during the winter, it almost all crystallized, and that the crystals became fluid during summer. Some years afterwards a white sediment was formed in this solution.

Tin has a greater affinity with marine acid than with other metallic substances which have also much affinity with this acid; for it separates the marine acid from lunar corn a, from corrosive sublimate, and from butter of antimony. When tin is mixed, especially with corrosive sublimate

T I N

decomposes this salt, even without heat; and the residue produced becomes moist by exposure to air. It is distilled before it has imbibed much moisture, a strong spirit of salt, called *smoking spirit of Liba-* obtained. See SPIRIT (SMOKING) of LIBA-

acid retains much tin dissolved, some of which it carries along with it in distillation, as it does several other matters. Accordingly, in this distillation, a considerable quantity of metallic matter is sublimed, that may be called *smoking tin*: which name has been given by some to the smoking spirit.

In the detail we have given of the solutions of tin by the marine and nitrous acids we may perceive, that the former dissolves it of all its inflammable principle, but has no effect upon its dephlogisticated earth; and that the action of the marine acid upon this metal are quite the same as those of the nitrous acid. Accordingly, when these two acids are united, forming an aqua-regia, they compose a menstruum which acts very efficaciously upon tin, on account of the activity of the nitrous acid, but which does not dissolve the metal, as nitrous acid singly does, because the action of this acid is moderated by the marine acid: hence, when the nitrous acid is contained in aqua-regia, the same are its effects upon tin to those produced by the nitrous acid alone; and reciprocally with regard to marine

The solution may be made of tin in aqua-regia, if care be given to the following particulars. A small quantity only of tin ought to be put into the acid, and not too much till the first piece be entirely dissolved; because if too much tin is added at once, the heat occasioned by the action increases the activity of the solvent so much, that the tin is as much calcined and precipitated as if pure nitrous acid had been employed; but when the tin is added gradually, and the heat is thus restrained, the aqua-regia is charged with this metal, that it shall be thick and viscid, like a liquid transparent resin. The solution thus prepared has a yellow-reddish color.

We may observe, that in this solution there is a considerable quantity of tin upon which the nitrous acid of the aqua-regia has not exhausted all its action, although this solution seems to be more than saturated; for I have observed that when this liquor is heated, an effervescence

T I N

happens entirely similar to that which is occasioned during the solution of metals by acids. This effervescence lasts till the parts of the tin which were only half dissolved have been redissolved a second time; after which the solution is found to have lost its color. Sometimes this solution becomes quite fixed or solid when it cools, and appears like a firm jelly, and transparent as crystal.

All the solutions of tin are acid and corrosive; and may be decomposed by being diluted with much water; in which case, the tin is copiously precipitated in form of a white calx.

When a solution of tin is mixed with a saturated solution of gold, and when the mixture is diluted with a large quantity of water, a purple precipitate is formed, called *purple powder of Cassius*. See that word. This powder is employed for painting on enamels and on porcelain.

The solution of tin in aqua-regia, added to the tinctures of cochineal, of gum-lac, and of some other red tinctures heightens the color of these, and changes it from a crimson or purple to a vivid reddish-yellow or fire-colored scarlet. Dyers call this solution of tin, with which they give a scarlet tinge, *the composition*. We may observe, that this color succeeds only with wool and other animal matters. Attempts have been made, but without success, to give this color to thread, to cotton, or even to silk, although this latter substance has many properties of animal matters.

I have also observed, that the larger quantity of nitrous acid is contained in the aqua-regia, which dissolves the tin, the nearer does the red color communicated to cochineal approach to the vivid yellow; so that the solution of tin made with marine acid alone, or with vitriolic acid, does only give to red tinctures a crimson color, as alum does. See DYING.

Vegetable acids, as vinegar and cream of tartar, are also capable of dissolving tin: but the properties of these solutions have not yet been well examined.

Tin, according to Mr. Geoffroy's Table of Affinities, has a stronger affinity with the acid of common salt than regulus of antimony, copper, silver, and mercury; because the combinations of this acid with these metals are decomposed by tin, which precipitates them, and unites with the acid.

Sulphur may be united with tin by fusion, and forms with it a brittle mass, more difficultly fusible than pure tin.

Sulphur

T I N N I N G

has in this respect the same effect upon tin as upon the alloy of sulphur lessens the fusibility of these metals, while it encreases the fusibility of other fusible metals, as of iron and copper.

may be alloyed with all metals by fusion, and in all cases; but it absolutely destroys their ductility. A sole circumstance is, that the most ductile metals, as silver, are those the ductility of which is most injured by tin. The vapor of a single grain of tin is capable of rendering a considerable quantity of gold brittle. The alloy of copper is less injured by tin than that of other metals, although it is considerably injured. A singular circumstance concerning this alloy is, that tin, although a brittle metal, and not at all sonorous, augments considerably the stiffness, the hardness, and the sonorousness of copper, as we see in *bell-metal*.

An alloy, or amalgam of tin with mercury, is employed to polish one of the surfaces of looking-glasses, by which they are rendered capable of reflecting the rays of light, and forming mirrors. This covering of tin and mercury which is applied upon glasses, is called *tinning*.

Copper alloyed with an equal quantity of lead, forms the metal used by plumbers.

According to Mr. Gellert's Table, the affinities of tin are with copper, silver, and gold. *See, for the alloys of tin, the words ALLAY, AMALGAM, and BRONZE.*

Tin is not much used in medicine, and for good reasons: we find, from a long Dissertation by Margraaf upon this metal, that tin generally contains more or less of an arsenical matter, which probably proceeds from the ores of tin, all these contain arsenic. *See ORES and SMELTING of TIN.* Mr. Margraaf discovered this arsenical part of tin easily in the humid way, and by solution in acids. The white calx of this metal is commonly employed in the preparation of the *antiseptic* of *Potterius*, and of the *lilly of tin*: but this calx is unsoluble and ineffectual: because it appears to furnish no part of the lilly.

Tin is very extensively useful in many arts, as we may see from what has been said of the different preparations of tin-metal.

T I N N I N G of COPPER, and of IRON. Tinning is an operation by which a very thin layer of tin is applied to the surface of some metals, and especially of copper and of iron. The methods of tinning these two metals are different. Copper is tinned after it has been formed

T I N N I N G

formed into utensils, and by the copper-smiths who form these utensils. The tinning of iron is performed upon thin plates of iron, in particular manufactories in France, in Germany, and in some other places. Workmen, called *tin-smiths*, do only form these plates, which are brought ready made from their proper manufactories, into the various utensils required.

The several operations for tinning of copper and iron are founded, first, on the facility with which tin unites with these metals, which is so great, that when either of these metals are tinned, the tin only requires to be melted, and the others on which it is to be applied do not. Nevertheless, the tin incorporates with these metals, dissolves in some measure their surface, and forms a kind of alloy, at least when the tinning is well performed.

Secondly, the foundation of all the parts of the operation used to make the tinning succeed is, that metals cannot perfectly unite with each other but when they are in a metallic state; and that they cannot unite with any earthy matter, not even with their own earth or calxes.

Hence, the whole art of tinning consists in applying melted tin, the surface of which shall be very clean, metallic, and not covered with any ashes or calx of tin, to the surface of iron or of copper, which must also be very clean, and free from all rust or calx.

To attain these purposes, the following method is used. As the surface of copper is continually altered merely by the action of air, the workmen, before the tinning of any vessel, scrape its surface with a steel instrument till it be clean and bright: then they place the vessel upon kindled coals, and heat it to a certain degree: as soon as it is hot, they rub it with pitch; and then apply the melted tin, which they spread upon the surface of the copper by means of hards. Pure tin is seldom used for this purpose; but generally two parts of tin are alloyed with one part of lead.

The pitch used in this operation is quite necessary, because the degree of heat given to the copper is sufficient to calcine its surface in some measure; and this alteration, however slight, would prevent the perfect adhesion of the tin, unless, by means of the pitch, the phlogiston was restored to it at the very instant of the application of the tin. This pitch prevents also the slight calcination which would happen on the surface of the tin, or revives the

the

T I N N I N G

particles of calx which are formed during the

plates of iron are to be tinned, they must be perfectly cleansed, which is done by scouring them with and steeping them some time in acid liquors: then to be wiped, and dried quickly and perfectly. They are to be plunged vertically into a vessel containing melted tin, the surface of which is covered with pitch. These fat substances covering the surface of supply it continually with phlogiston, prevents its union, by which its adhesion to the iron would be increased and also render the surface of the iron, while it passes through them, fitter to receive the tin. By thus plunging iron into melted tin, they are covered over with tin, or are tinned.

Sal ammoniac is also used successfully in the tinning of iron and of copper, and always for the same reason. This salt perfectly cleans the surface of the metals to be tinned, and also the oily matter contained in sal ammoniac diminishes the phlogiston that is necessary in this operation. Thus, by heating these metals to a certain degree, and dipping them with sal ammoniac, the tin may be applied immediately afterwards.

The advantages received from tinning are very considerable. As tin is a soft and fusible metal, vessels formed of it would not have sufficient strength and hardness to retain their shape in common use, and would also be liable to be melted with a small heat: but when it is applied to the surface of hard and difficultly fusible metals as copper and iron, many vessels may be fabricated, which have the advantage of being preserved by means of the tin coating, to which the copper and iron are very subject. It has been, nevertheless, justly alledged, that copper vessels are not perfectly prevented from rust or verdigris forming; and this fault is so much more important, as copper vessels, are generally used in the preparation of medicines. These vessels therefore, even when tinned, are not to be employed for this purpose; especially as it is suspected of being hurtful to health, since Mr. Boerhaave discovered that arsenic is contained in almost all tin. It is also because lead, a most hurtful metal, is used in tinning. Nevertheless, tinned copper vessels may be used for many other purposes. Besides, the tinning of iron and iron vessels may be improved, by attending to the

T I N N I N G

the fundamental principles of this art delivered in the preceding article. (o)

TINNING of LOOKING-GLASSES. This operation consists in applying an amalgam of tin and mercury upon one of the surfaces of looking-glasses, by which they are rendered much more capable of reflecting the rays of light, and consequently of representing, in a clear and lively manner, the images of objects.

This effect of the tinning of looking-glasses is founded on the superior opacity, and consequently on the superior reflective power of metallic to all other substances.

Glasses to be tinned are placed upon tables in a perfectly horizontal or level situation. The surface, previously well cleaned, is to be covered with tin-leaves, which also must be very clean. Upon these is poured a sufficient quantity of mercury to cover the whole surface, and it is allowed to rest some time, that it may amalgamate perfectly with the tin-leaves: then a small degree of inclination is given to the glass, that the superfluous mercury may run off; which inclination must be gradually increased till the glass be at last brought to a vertical situation, by which means no more mercury remains than is really amalgamated with the tin. As the surface of the glass is exceedingly smooth and well polished, the amalgam is in very perfect contact with it, and therefore firmly adheres to it.

The success of this operation depends much on the cleanliness of the surface of the glass; for the least dirt or dust interposed betwixt the amalgam and the surface of the glass would absolutely prevent the adhesion of contact between these two bodies.

Since vitrified matters, as glasses are, cannot unite intimately with metallic substances, the adhesion of the amalgam upon the glasses is not so strong as that of metals upon metals; as in the tinning of copper and of iron, in which there is a solution, a penetration, and an intimate union of the tin with the surface of the tinned metal: but in the

(o) M. Malouin has proposed, in his *Memoirs on Zinc*, (*Mémoires de l'Acad. des Sciences*, 1742) to substitute that semi-metal in place of lead and tin, for the tinning of iron and copper vessels. The greater hardness of the zinc, it is thought, would render it less liable to be worn, and the dangerous effects of lead and tin would be avoided. But whether it might not be attended with other inconveniences, must be submitted to further experience. *Dissertation sur le Zinc, par M. Malouin, Acad. Berlin I.*

tinning

TINCTURE

of looking-glasses, there is only the adhesion of
or a perfect juxtaposition, which may take place
any bodies, however heterogeneous, by the appli-
their polished surfaces. Accordingly, this me-
vering may very easily be taken off, and ought to
ved from moisture, and from any kind of rubbing,
slight. For which reason, the superfluous mercury
made to run off very gently and slowly, otherwise
nalgam might fall off by its weight.

CAL. (p)

CTURE. By this name are distinguished, in
y and pharmacy, all spirituous liquors that are
y being digested upon different substances. These
erly speaking, infusions in ardent spirits.

chemical preparations are called *tinctures*. We
t of some of the chief of these.

CTURE (ALKALINE). See TINCTURE of
TARTAR.

CTURE of ANTIMONY. This tincture
according to the Paris Dispensatory, in the follow-
ner: Let a mixture of one part of crude antimony,
parts of the alkaline salt of tartar, be fused in a
crucible, and the fusion continued during an
The melted matter is to be poured out; and as
t has become solid, it is to be pulverised; while yet
s to be put into a matrafs; and upon this powder
spirit of wine is to be poured, to a height above
der equal to the breadth of three fingers. This
is to be digested with a gentle heat during several
y which it acquires a deep red color; and then
e decanted and preserved in a well-closed bottle.

s fusion of crude antimony with fixed alkali, a
sulphur is formed, which dissolves the reguline
antimony. It is consequently an antimoniated
sulphur, nearly of the same nature as that of which
ineral is made: but in the present operation this
s not dissolved in water, but is digested in spirit

NCAL. Borax, in the crude state in which it is brought
a, and before it is refined, is called tincal. It consists
crystals, of a yellowish color, and it has a greasy or
touch. According to Mr. Cadet, it contains a larger
of the peculiar vitrescible earth of borax, than the re-
commonly sold does. See BORAX, and SALT (SODA-

of

TINCTURE

of wine; which menstruum seems to dissolve a part of the whole matter, that is, a part of the liver of sulphur, and by means of it also some of the regulus of antimony; for this tincture acquires a red color, and produces nausea according to Lemery, when taken internally. According to the same author, the dose of this tincture is from four drops to twenty, and is to be administered in some proper liquor.

The medicinal effects of this preparation may be very good, and analogous to those of kermes; but it is not much used. See **KERMES (MINERAL)**.

This solubility of antimoniated liver of sulphur in spirit of wine is remarkable: but an explanation of all the appearances that occur in this and in several other operations would require more particular researches than have yet been made.

TINCTURE of MARS. Iron, being a metal much employed in medicine, has been prepared in various manners for internal use. Amongst the principal of these are the following tinctures.

TINCTURE of MARS (LUDOVICUS's)
This tincture is made, according to the Paris Dispensatory in the following manner: Four ounces of martial vitriol calcined to whiteness are to be mixed with an equal quantity of cream of tartar, and this mixture is to be boiled in a pound and a half of water, till the whole has acquired the consistence of honey. This mass is to be put into a matras, into which some rectified spirit of wine is to be poured to a height equal to the breadth of four fingers. After a digestion during some time in a sand-bath the tincture is to be decanted, and a fresh spirit of wine is to be poured on the residuum, and digested as before. These operations are to be continued as long as the spirit of wine acquires color: and, lastly, all these tinctures are to be mixed together and preserved for use.

The theory of this process is not well known; because all the circumstances have not been examined with sufficient attention. We see, indeed, that the cream of tartar ought to act upon the portion of the iron of the martial vitriol, which does not adhere very strongly to the vitriolic acid, or which is even quite disengaged from that acid by calcination; and that this combination of iron with cream of tartar may be soluble in spirit of wine, to which it may communicate color, and consequently may form the present tincture: but does not the cream of tartar act also

upon

TINCTURE

Iron which is united with the vitriolic acid ; and does not act, does the martial vitriol dissolve in spirit

does not dissolve in this spirit, when it is single and in a primary state, and charged with much iron, may it be soluble either when it has deposited a part of it, or by means of the acid of tartar? These are questions which, I believe, have not been yet examined ; which must be ascertained, before we can know the true nature of this tincture of Mars. For its medicinal uses, *see the article IRON.*

TINCTURE of MARS of MYNSICHT. This is made by digesting the martial flowers of sal ammoniac with a sufficient quantity of rectified spirit of wine in matrasses.

The spirit of wine dissolves the salt formed by the union of iron with the acid of sal ammoniac ; but as this spirit can dissolve the sal ammoniac itself, it may be charged with a certain quantity of the latter salt in this operation : it is very possible, that by means of this sal ammoniac it dissolves a greater quantity of the martial salt than otherwise do ; and reciprocally, that the martial salt is in a condition of dissolving a greater quantity of sal ammoniac ; which effects are similar to those produced by treating in the same manner corrosive sublimate of mercury in spirit of wine : but I do not believe that researches have been made to elucidate this subject. Chemists, who have given receipts for most of the medicinal preparations of this kind of which we now treat, frequently capricious mixtures, the effects of which we do not know. These preparations have been commonly in use, although little trouble has been taken to ascertain their nature : but now that chemistry, taken in its true and genuine spirit, has become a science as accurate and rigorous in some measure as geometry, all these ancient preparations ought to be scrupulously examined. We should certainly reject many of these for their unsuitableness to the effects expected, and we should know better the uses of those which should be judged worthy to be in use. Probably the tincture of Mars of Mynsicht possesses the medicinal qualities of iron dissolved by vitriolic acid, and of sal ammoniac.

TINCTURE of MARS (ALKALINE) of L. This preparation, the knowledge of which has been communicated to us, is a solution of iron in fixed alkali.

TINCTURE

alkali. Although this saline substance be capable of acting directly upon iron, and of dissolving it in some measure, this combination succeeds much better when the iron be united with the alkali is previously divided by being dissolved in an acid, and especially in nitrous acid, as Stahl has shewn.

According to the process of this celebrated chemist, the iron ought to be previously dissolved in nitrous acid, and the solution ought to be as perfectly saturated as possible. This saturated solution is to be added at several different times to a strong solution of vegetable fixed alkali. Every time that the solution of iron is poured into the alkaline liquor, a kind of precipitate or coagulum of a deep red saffron color is instantly formed: but this precipitate disappears soon after, and dissolves entirely in the alkaline liquor, to which it communicates a deep-red yellowish color. More of the solution of iron is to be poured into the alkaline liquor, till the precipitate is no longer redissolved. Lastly, this solution, which is the martial alkaline tincture of Stahl, is to be filtrated.

We may easily conceive what passes in this process. The alkali, into which the combination of iron with nitrous acid is poured, decomposes at first this combination, separating the iron, and uniting with the acid, and precipitating the iron. But as there is much more alkali than is required to saturate the quantity of acid added, the uncombined portion of alkali, finding the iron in a very divided state, attacks and dissolves it perfectly.

Iron is not the only metal that may be thus dissolved by an alkali. Almost every metal is more or less soluble by alkalis, as Mr. Margraaf has shewn. See his *Opusculum Chemiques Diff.* III. This celebrated chemist found that not only very pure alkalis, but alkalis phlogisticated by calcination with ox's blood and volatile alkali, were fit for this purpose.

This solution of iron in fixed alkali does not always succeed, and even sometimes fails, when all the circumstances directed by Stahl have been observed. I have remarked, and also Mr. Beaumé, that it succeeds much more constantly, and almost certainly, when a solution of iron nearly saturated and very acid is employed; and when the solution has not the reddish-yellow color of rust that saturated solutions have, but is clear and limpid, or only slightly greenish. We were induced to believe, that a similar excess of acid was favourable for redissolving other metallic precipitates from their acid menstruum by means of an alkali.

TINCTURE

and even that with this excess, the operation cannot be performed. But Mr. Marges, an intelligent chemist, has made a solution of iron much impregnated, and highly colored by the iron of which might be perfectly dissolved by an alkali, without heat; and which constantly formed a brownish alkaline tincture, either by pouring the solution of iron into the alkali, or the alkali to the solution; which proves that the phenomenon depends on the concurrence of several circumstances; as on the state of the iron in the solution, which is known to be very variable; on the degree of phlogistication of the alkali; and perhaps on several other circumstances, which ought to be examined, before we can form a judgment.

A martial alkaline tincture certainly contains an iron which is divided, in a saline and perfectly dissolved state, and is not united to any acid; and as it also possesses a ferrous alkaline character, it may be very useful in those cases where martial and anti-acid remedies are at the same time indicated; and these cases are very frequent, as physicians well know.

The fine saffron of Mars may be separated from this tincture either by precipitating the iron by gradually saturating the alkali with any acid, or by a spontaneous deposition of a ferruginous sediment, which is slowly formed in the same manner as in the acid solutions of iron. We only observe, that the iron which has been thus dissolved by an alkali is very soluble in acids; so that when we wish to be precipitated by an acid, we must take care to add a drop more than is necessary for the perfect saturation of the alkali, otherwise all the precipitate instantly dissolves, and the liquor becomes clear and almost colorless.

See ALKALI and IRON.

TINCTURE of MARS (TARTARISED).
The preparation, like the preceding, is called a tincture, but it contains nothing spirituous, but merely from the color. It is a solution of iron by the acid of tartar, and is a true *martial soluble tartar*, as we shall see.

When the combination is made, according to the Paris dispensatory in the following manner. Six ounces of clean iron filings and a pound of powdered white tartar are mixed together in an iron vessel; the mixture is to be moistened with a sufficient quantity of water to form it into a mass, which must be left undisturbed during 24 hours, at the end of which time the acid of tartar may begin to act upon the iron.

Q

TINCTURE

iron. Then six Paris pints [12 pounds] of pure water are poured on the mixture, and boiled together during two hours. From time to time the mixture must be stirred during the boiling, and hot water is added to supply the place of that which is evaporated. The liquor is then to be left to settle, and to be filtrated and evaporated to the consistence of a liquid syrup. Lastly, an ounce of spirit of wine is to be added to it, to prevent the solution from becoming mouldy.

In this operation, the acid of tartar dissolves the iron, becomes saturated, and forms with it a neutral salt, which is not only very soluble in water, but which is even very deliquescent: hence this salt cannot be crystallized, but is obtained in the state of a liquor, or of an extract, sometimes dry and sometimes soft, according as it has been more or less evaporated. The color of this salt is red, brown, and its taste is the same as that of all salts of bases of which are iron, though somewhat less austere and styptic.

The union of the acid of tartar with iron is very weak and superficial in this combination; and hence this salt is very deliquescent. This deliquescence is surprizing, considering that, as we have remarked elsewhere, the two substances which compose it have little or no solubility in water. From this difficult solubility in water of the component parts of this tartarised tincture we may conclude that in whatever proportions these parts are mixed together this tincture must always be a neutral salt, perfectly nearly saturated: for if any portion of tartar be not combined with iron, it will remain at the bottom of the vessel or upon the filter; and the same observation may be applied to the iron that is not combined with the tartar. Nevertheless, as pure tartar is soluble in water, and as consequently a small portion of it may remain unsaturated in the liquor, it would be proper, if this martial solution of tartar be required perfectly neutral, to add more filings of iron than are sufficient to saturate all the acid; because the superabundant quantity could not remain in the solution, and because by this method of employing a large quantity of filings, the operation may be much shorter whereas it would be very long, if more filings were employed than is required for the saturation of the tartar, and if at the same time all the tartar was required to be saturated.

TINCTURE

tartarised tincture of Mars has the same medicinal as the other saline and soluble preparations of iron; as we have said, the least styptic. Accordingly, where martial preparations are indicated, and at the time the styptic quality of iron is apprehended, this is the best preparations of iron that can be prescribed. It does not essentially differ from the infusion of martial iron, *see* IRON, and TARTAR.

TINCTURE of METALS, or LILLY of PALLADIUS. This preparation may be made by several methods; but as they do not much differ, we shall here mention the easiest and readiest.

Parts of martial regulus of antimony, one part of iron, and one part of pure copper, are melted together in a crucible. The alloy thus compounded is to be powdered when cold, and mixed with thrice its weight of saltpetre. The mixture is to be thrown at different times into a red-hot crucible, where it detonates, and is reduced to a violent fire, till the metals be perfectly reduced to powder. The matter is to be taken from the crucible while it is still hot, and immediately thrown into a heated iron vessel, where it is quickly powdered. The powder is to be kept while yet hot, into a matrafs, and upon it some spirit of wine is to be poured to a height equal to the breadth of four fingers. The digestion is continued some days, or till the spirit of wine has acquired a yellowish-red color. The spirit is to be decanted into a bottle; and is called the *Tincture of Metals*, *see* Paracelsus.

Under this name *Tincture of Metals*, we find that the spirit was supposed to extract something from the metals when it was digested in this process; perhaps it is the rise to this opinion. Nevertheless, as Mr. Baron Cuvier observes in his Notes on Lemery, if we consider that metallic matters are reduced almost to the state of pure calx by calcination, we shall be convinced that no part can be dissolved by the spirit of wine. Besides, Lavoisier, having particularly examined this preparation, was convinced by experiments that no metallic matter can be separated from it. But although it contains metallic matter, we do not say that it is iron, or that it has no other qualities but those of the spirit of wine. On the contrary, we know that it is alkalised in this operation; and that this alkali, capable of being rendered as caustic by metallic

TINCTURE

calxes, as it is by quicklime, acquires a power of acting singularly and effectually on spirit of wine, which it partly decomposes. This alkali either forms with the spirit of wine, or it separates from this spirit, an oil, with which it combines, and to which it gives color, and a very acrid taste. Hence the tincture of metals resembles much the *tincture of salt of tartar*, of which we shall afterwards treat, and like which it has a spirituous, saponaceous, acrid, and alkaline character. Accordingly, it is successfully used when the fibres and vessels require to be excited and animated; as in apoplexies, palsies, dropries. For the same reason, it is capable of accelerating the motion of the blood, and of encreasing certain secretions and excretions, particularly sweat and urine. The dose of this tincture is from six or twelve drops to forty or even more, and it must be administered in some proper cordial.

TINCTURE of GOLD. See GOLD (POTABLE).

TINCTURE of SALT of TARTAR. This tincture is made by pouring some rectified spirit of wine to a height equal to the breadth of three or four fingers, into heated matras that contains some hot salt of tartar, which had been previously fused in a crucible and powdered. The matras is to be closed, and the digestion is to be continued during several days with a gentle heat, or till the spirit of wine has acquired a fine reddish-yellow color.

This preparation is essentially the same as the tincture of metals, as in both these, the fixed alkali acts upon and colors the spirit of wine; with this difference only, that the alkali of tartar, in its ordinary state, is much less caustic than when it has been calcined with metallic calxes; it therefore acts less quickly and powerfully in the tincture of salt of tartar than in the tincture of metals. Accordingly the former preparation is more deeply colored than the latter. But if in the preparation of the tincture of salt of tartar, an alkali previously rendered caustic by quicklime be employed, the tincture will be as red and as active as the tincture of metals; and hence the medicinal qualities of these two tinctures are the same.

TINCTURES of VEGETABLE and ANIMAL SUBSTANCES. Many medicinal preparations are called tinctures, because they are made by digesting certain vegetable and animal substances in spirit of wine, to which they communicate different colors, according to their nature.

Som

T I N C T U R E

of these tinctures are made with one vegetable, or substance only. These are called *simple tinctures*, and are distinguished by the name of the vegetable or matter employed; such are the tinctures of myrrh, of saffron, of castor, and many others.

Some contain a greater or less number of different vegetable and animal substances, which are digested in wine, according to the several receipts. These have the general name of *compound tinctures*, and are also distinguished by the names of their particular authors and

I shall not here enter into a detail of these several tinctures, because they are rather objects of pharmacy than of chemistry; but shall confine ourselves to the following general observations.

First, as vegetables and animals are composed of several parts, some of which are not all soluble, or not equally soluble in wine, we cannot consider spirituous tinctures as mere extracts of the vegetable and animal substances employed in their preparation,

Secondly, the principles of these substances upon which wine can act, are volatile essential oils, and others of the same nature; resins, properly so called; any oils that are in a saponaceous state, and soluble in water by means of saline matter; acids; and lastly, several kinds of salts. And the principles which spirit of wine does not dissolve directly, are sweet oils and oily concretions, which are not volatile nor saline; substances purely gelatinous, as mummy; earthy matters not saline nor soluble in water; and lastly, many neutral salts, which are insoluble in wine, the various kinds of which have not yet been determined.

Thirdly, many of the vegetable and animal principles are essentially unsoluble in spirit of wine, particularly gummies, and neutral salts, are soluble in water.

Fourthly, from the last observation we may perceive, that substances drawn from the same vegetable or animal substance differ considerably, according to the state of dryness of the substances, and the dephlegmation of the spirit of wine employed. For a tincture made from moist plants, with a weak spirit of wine, must contain some gummy and saline principles, which could not be contained in a tincture made with the plants perfectly dried, and a spirit of wine perfectly rectified.

Q 3

Fifthly,

T R A G A C A N T H

Fifthly, as many chemical experiments shew that substances naturally un溶uble in any certain menstruum, may be rendered soluble in that menstruum by some other intermediate substance; and as, amongst the vegetable and animal principles, some such intermediate substances may exist; we cannot therefore affirm that spirituous tinctures contain no other of these principles but such as are naturally soluble in spirit of wine; but we rather think they probably do contain other principles. This subject has not been examined sufficiently to enable us to speak upon it in a less vague and general manner than we now do. See ANALYSIS by MENSTRUUMS, and SPIRIT (ARTICLE DENT).

TIN-GLASS. This name is frequently given to the semi-metal bismuth. See BISMUTH.

TOBACCO. (r)

TOPAZ. (s)

TORREFACTION. This name is given to a kind of calcination by which ores are deprived of the volatile mineralising substances, the sulphur and arsenic which they contain. It is also applied to signify the roasting of some pharmaceutical preparations. Thus, for instance, we torrefied rhubarb, &c.

T R A G A C A N T H (GUM). See GUM.

(r) **TOBACCO.** The leaves of this plant being distilled in a retort, without addition, yield an acrid, empyreumatic, poisonous oil. Tobacco loses its virulence by long coction in water. From an ounce of American tobacco, water extracted four drams and thirty grains; and from an ounce of the same tobacco, spirit of wine extracted one dram and thirty grains. The spirituous extract was stronger than the aqueous. The former had a green color; the latter was yellowish-brown. The distilled water and spirit of tobacco have no taste or smell. *Newman.*

(s) **TOPAZ** is a precious stone, of a golden color, the fourth in hardness from diamonds. Mr. Pott has made some curious experiments on the Saxon topaz. He found that this stone could not be fused with even eight times its weight of fixed alkali, but that it was vitrifiable by addition of half its weight of borax, or three times its weight of chalk. It was also fused by calxes of lead or of copper, and fusible spar, but not by nitre.

This stone may be imitated by fusing a mixture of two ounces of powdered rock crystal with seven ounces of red lead.

T R

T U R B I T H

POLI. (t)
TORIUM. (u)

TURATION is an operation which consists in mechanical division of bodies, and is executed by the methods, and by the same instruments, that are used for other divisions of this kind; that is to say, in stamps, upon porphyries, and in mills. See **DIVISION**. The word is generally applied to denote the division that is made of several bodies together, to unite them with each other, as, for instance, the extinction of mercury in the powder of Ethiops mineral, and others similar.

TURBITH MINERAL. This name is given to a preparation of mercury made in the following manner.

Mercury is put into a glass-retort, and upon it is put an equal weight of concentrated vitriolic acid, or according to the degree of concentration of this acid. The matters are to be distilled together in a sand-bath till there remains in the retort but a dry saline substance,

TRIPOLI is an earth consisting of very fine particles. It is used for polishing hard bodies. Tripoli is not fusible in the fire, its colors are various; grey, yellow, white. It becomes hard and compact in the fire, as clay does; and from this probably it has been considered as an argillaceous earth; but it does not appear to have been sufficiently examined. It is imagined to be a powder formed by the decomposition of jasper. Neuman says, that by distilling two pounds of it, he obtained two scruples of a weak marine acid, and a portion of sal ammoniac; that by distilling a mixture of it with nitre he obtained aqua-regia; and that of sixty pounds of Tripoli, one grain was soluble in concentrated vitriolic acid, three in diluted vitriolic acid, three in spirit of salt, five in spirit of nitre, eleven in aqua regia, and seven grains in caustic alkali.

TURBITORIUM. A vessel generally made of glass, used for the separation of liquors of different densities, as oil and water. The middle diameter is the middle, and it terminates with an aperture at each of the two extremities. The lower extremity, the neck of which is very narrow, is dipped into the mixed liquor, when it is sufficiently filled, the upper orifice is to be stopped by pressing the thumb upon it, by which means the liquor will not run out at the lower aperture when the vessel is removed from the mixed liquor. When the fluids, of which this mixture consists, have perfectly separated according to their respective densities, by removing the thumb the heavier fluid will run out at the lower extremity, and the separation will be thus

Q. 4

which

T U R B I T H

which is a combination of mercury with vitriolic acid. The union of these two matters cannot be directly effected but by this process, because the vitriolic acid cannot attack mercury unless it be highly concentrated, and because this concentration cannot be performed so well in open as in close vessels. See CONCENTRATION. Besides, the heat in this operation favours considerably the action of the acid upon the mercury. The acid which passes into the receiver during the distillation, is very suffocating and sulphureous which qualities it receives from the phlogiston of the mercury.

The white saline mass left at the bottom of the retort is to be put into a large vessel, and upon it large quantities of hot-water are to be poured at several different times. This water weakens the acid, takes it from the mercury which is then precipitated towards the bottom of the vessel in form of a very shining yellow citron-colored powder. This yellow mercurial powder, having been well washed is called *turbith-mineral*, and is a very powerful emetic.

The tartar with which it is washed contains the acid that was united with the mercury; but it also contains a little mercury, that remains in a saline state, and is soluble in water, by means of the very large quantity of acid.

Most chemists, especially Mr. Rouelle, have believed that a portion of vitriolic acid remains united with the turbith mineral, but too little to render it soluble in water. On the contrary, Mr. Beaumé, having examined this matter, affirms that turbith mineral contains no acid, when it has been sufficiently washed; and by frequently boiling this preparation in a large quantity of distilled water, not a vestige of acid will adhere to it. *

Turbith mineral may also be made, by precipitating mercury from its solution in nitrous acid by means of vitriolic acid, or of some vitriolic salt. For this purpose the nitrous acid must be well saturated with mercury for if it contains any unsaturated acid, no turbith mineral will appear upon adding either vitriolic salts or pure vitriolic acid. Hence mistakes may be committed in making experiments to discover the presence of vitriolic acid by means of a solution of mercury, as is frequently done.

* The latter experiments of M. Bayen prove, that turbith mineral does contain vitriolic acid.

T U R B I T H

ought also to observe, that turbith mineral becomes only by being deprived of the adhering vitriolic and that it remains white till it has been washed with a quantity of water; in general, the more perfectly it is freed of acid, the deeper yellow color it acquires.

Turbith mineral has been formerly celebrated for the cure of the venereal disease; but it is now little used, because the mercurial remedies have been discovered. *See* VITRIOLIC), and MERCURY.

TURPENTINE. (x)

TURBAG. (y)

TURPENTINE is a resinous juice extracted from several kinds of trees. Sixteen ounces of Venice turpentine being distilled with water, yielded four ounces and three drams of essential oil; and a quantity distilled without water, yielded with the heat of a water-bath, two ounces only. When turpentine is distilled with water till it becomes solid, it appears yellowish; if the process is further continued, it acquires a reddish-brown color. In the first state it is called boiled turpentine, and in the second colophony or common rosin. On distilling sixteen ounces of turpentine with an open fire increased by degrees, we obtain, first, two ounces of a limpid colorless oil; then two ounces and two drams of a thicker yellow oil; and lastly, two ounces and a dram of a black-brownish red empyreumatic oil, of the consistence of a resin, and commonly distinguished by that name.

The essential oil commonly called *spirit of turpentine*, cannot with singular difficulty be dissolved in spirit of wine, though turpentine itself is easily soluble in that spirit. One part of the oil will be dissolved in seven parts of rectified spirit of wine; but after standing a while, the greatest part of the oil separates and falls to the bottom. *Neuman.*

TURBAG. This name is given in India to the semi-metallic tin. It is also sometimes applied to denote a white metallic compound brought from China, called also *Chinese copper*, the art of which is not known in Europe. It is the best imitation of silver which has been made. It is very tough, strong, malleable, and easily cast, hammered and polished; and the better kinds when well manufactured, are very white, and not more liable to tarnish than silver is. Three ingredients of this compound may be discovered by analysis, namely, copper, zinc and

VALERIAN.

V E R D I G R I S E

VALERIAN. (a)

VENUS is the name of a planet, which chemists have also applied to signify copper.

VERDIGRISE. Verdigrise is copper corroded and reduced to a very beautiful green rust, by a vitious acid. This matter, which is useful to painters, is conveniently manufactured at Montpellier; the wines of Languedoc, which that city is the capital, being very proper for this preparation.

The following process for making verdigrise is described by Mr. Monet of the Royal Society of Montpellier, and published among the Memoirs of the Academy for the years 1750 and 1753.

Vine-stalks well dried in the sun are steeped during eight days in strong wine, and afterwards drained. They are then put into earthen pots, and upon them wine is poured. The pots are carefully covered. The wine undergoes acetous fermentation, which in summer is finished in seven or eight days, but requires a longer time in winter, although this operation is always performed in cellars. When the fermentation is sufficiently advanced, which may be known by observing the inner surface of the lids of the pots, which during the progress of the fermentation is continually wetted by the moisture of the rising vapors, the stalks are then to be taken out of the pots. These stalks are by this method impregnated with the acid of the wine, and the remaining liquor is but a very weak vinegar. The stalks are to be drained during some time in baskets, and layers of them are to be put into earthen pots with plates of Swedish copper, so disposed that each plate shall rest upon and be covered with layers of stalks. The pots are to be covered with lids, and the copper is thus exposed to the action of the vinegar, during three or four days or more, in which time the plates become covered with verdigrise. The plates are then to be taken out of the pots, and to lie in the cellar three or four days; at the end of which time

(a) **VALERIAN.** An ounce of the dry root of valerian yielded with rectified spirit of wine three drams and six grains of refined extract, and the same quantity with water yielded four drams and twenty-one grains. The distilled spirit is slightly, and the distilled water is strongly, impregnated with the smell of the valerian, but no separable oil is obtained. The most active preparation is the spirituous extract, which contains all the useful matter of the root. *Newman.*

V E S S E L S

to be moistened with water, or with the weak above-mentioned, and left to dry. When this drying and drying of the plates has been thrice repeated, the verdigrise will be found to have considerably increased in quantity, and it may then be scraped off for

use or erosion of copper, and consequently a verdigrise may be prepared by employing ordinary vinegar or wine, as is directed in the above process. But it must have the unctuousity of ordinary verdigrise, which is necessary in painting. Good verdigrise must be prepared by means of a vinous acid, or solvent, half and half spirituous. Accordingly, the success of the process depends chiefly on the degree of fermentation of the wine employed has been carried: for this fermentation must not have been so far advanced that the vinous or spirituous part remained in the

verdigrise is used for painting, as it furnishes a fine green when mixed with oil. It enters also as an ingredient in several plaisters and ointments. In Chemistry, it is used for the extraction of radical vinegar; and the preparation of *crystals of verdigrise*, or of *Venus's crystals of VENUS, COPPER, and VINEGAR*.

REDITER. (b)

VESSELS (CHEMICAL) and UTENSILS. As shewn at the article LABORATORY, how a chemical laboratory ought to be disposed, and the principal

REDITER is a blue pigment obtained by adding chalk to the solution of copper in aqua-fortis. It is preferred by refiners of silver, who employ for this purpose the solution of copper, which they obtain, in the process of parting, by dissolving silver from aqua-fortis with plates of copper. See PARTING. It is said that a fine colored verditer cannot be obtained from a solution of copper prepared by dissolving directly that metal in aqua-fortis; and that the silver is necessary. We know this is actually made by the refiners only. Dr. Merret says that it is prepared in the following manner: A quantity of whitening is put in a tub, and upon this the solution of the copper is poured. This mixture is to be stirred every day for some hours till the liquor loses its color. The liquor is then to be decanted, and more solution of copper is to be added. This is to be continued till the whitening has acquired the proper color. It is then to be spread on large pieces of chalk, and dried in

utensils

V E S S E L S

utensils with which it ought to be furnished. At the article **FURNACES**, we have mentioned whatever is essential to be known concerning those instruments. Lastly, we have described under each particular name, the principal vessels employed in chemical operations. Nothing therefore remains but to make here a kind of enumeration, useful to those who would furnish a laboratory; which enumeration may be considered as a compleat supplement to that which is given at the article **LABORATORY**.

The ancient chemists, and especially the alchemists, have invented vessels of many various kinds and whimsical shapes, suited to their several operations. But now the number and variety of those vessels are much diminished, either because modern chemists have not so much patience for such tedious and perplexed operations as alchemists had; or because they have found that those operations can be performed with vessels of a simpler form and less various. Accordingly the vessels required in a laboratory are few and simple, which is certainly an advantage. The chief of these vessels are,

Copper Alembics, with their *refrigeratories*, *worms*, and *receivers*. See all these words, and **PLATE I**.

Alembics of Glass, of *Stone*, and *Earthen-Ware*, of different sizes, with their *receivers*, which are *matrasses* with longer or shorter necks. See **PLATE I**.

Adapters, which are small receivers with **two** necks, the use of which is to encrease the distance of the receiver from the distilling vessel and the furnace.

Aludels of Earthen-Ware. See **PLATE I**.

A Balance. See this word.

Balloons, which are *matrasses* with large bellies and short necks. They are used as receivers. See **BALLOONS**.

Bottles of all kinds and sizes. A great number of these are required in laboratories, to contain the different liquors and substances that are volatile, deliquescent, or corrosive. The most necessary of these are large glass bottles containing three, four, six pints, or more, of any form, containing those matters that are used in large quantities. *Crystal-glass Bottles* with glass stopples, to contain all volatile or corrosive liquors. The small bottles or *Phials* are very convenient, and may be used as *matrasses* in many operations. See **MATRASS**.

Glass Jars are cylindrical vessels useful for containing many dry and not volatile substances. Their mouths are general

V E S S E L S

closed with cork or with paper. Large jars are used for the mixing of liquors, for precipitations, a great number of these is required of different

of metal. These are useful for evaporations. They are generally of copper; but as this metal is very easily corroded by saline matters, a silver basin is very useful.

Others, or *Dishes* of glass, of stone-ware, and of crystal-ware are the best of any. These are used in the operations of corrosive matter capable of acting upon metals. Some also are made of crucible-earth, and of porcelain, which are employed for containing the sand in distillations.

Cone. This is a cast-iron vessel of the form of a cone, to the point of which is fixed a pedestal, that stands firmly, with its point turned downwards. The use of this cone is to receive metallic matters melted with fluxes, all which being poured into it, the metals of the mixture sink by their weight to the point of the inverted cone, and are there collected in form of a cone. The cone ought to be heated, and greased with oil before the melted matters are poured into it.

See that word.

Pots. These are kinds of earthen pots of a cylindrical, or triangular figure, used for fusions of all kinds. They ought to be covered with lids. *See POTTERY.*

Funnels. These ought to be of various sizes; necessary for small filtrations, and for the pouring of liquids into bottles.

Moulds. These are iron vessels of a certain thickness, of the form of hollow semi-cylinders, to which a handle is annexed. The surface of their semi-cylindrical cavities ought to be very smooth. They are of various sizes. The use of these vessels is to receive melted metals into their form, the form of which is given to the metals, which are called *ingots*. We ought always to heat and to anneal these moulds before the melted metal is poured into them. *See PLATE I. Fig. 11.*

See that word.

Flasks. These are long-necked bottles. Some of these have round bottoms and some flat bottoms. Some are shaped like an egg, and are called *philosophic eggs*. *Matrasses* are used for distillations and digestions.

Muffles.

VINEGAR

Muffles. These vessels, which ought to be made of crucible earth, have the form of a hollow cylinder divided in the direction of its axis, and closed on all sides, excepting its front. This vessel represents an oblong arch of vault, the hinder part of which is closed by a semi-circular plane, and the lower part or floor of which is a rectangular plane. It is a little oven that is placed horizontally in the essay and enamelling furnaces, so that its open side corresponds with the door of the fire-place of the furnace. Under this arched oven small cupels or crucibles are placed, and the substances contained are thus exposed to heat without contact of fuel, smoke, or ashes. See FURNACE (ESSAY) PLATE I. Fig. 9, and PLATE II. Fig. 1.

Pelicans. See that word, and PLATE I. Fig. 6.

Receivers. See that word, and PLATE I. and II.

Circulatory Vessels. Two matrasses are so called, into the largest of which the matter to be operated upon is to be introduced; and the neck of the smaller matrafs is to be fitted into the neck of the former, so as to be a kind of stopple to it. The joining is to be closed with a lute suitable to the vapors intended to circulate. By means of this apparatus, one or more substances may be digested during a long time without any evaporation, because the vapors which arise are condensed in the small matrafs that serves as a stopple, and continually fall back upon the matter in the great matrass. It is, as we see, a very simple apparatus, which produces the same effect as the pelican.

Subliming Vessels. This name was formerly given to long-necked matrasss, which being covered with a capitate formed a kind of alembic. It was employed in the distillation and rectification of very volatile substances; but since we have found that the length of the neck of an alembic is quite useless, these have been quite abandoned. Accordingly, the true subliming vessels are those that are actually employed in sublimations. See ALEMBICS, ALUDELS, MATRASS, and SUBLIMATION.

VINEGAR. Vinegar is a vegetable spirituous acid produced by the second degree of fermentation, or by the fermentation which succeeds the spirituous, and is called the acid or acetous fermentation.

From this definition it appears, that wine only, or vinous liquors can be changed into true vinegar. Every liquor which has completely undergone the spirituous fermentation, is spontaneously and necessarily disposed to the acid fermentation. Accordingly every wine does continually

ten

V I N E G A R

come vinegar, and actually is changed into vinegar or later, according to circumstances; unless it be prevented by some obstacle to fermentation. Vinegar may therefore be made not only from grapes, but also from cyder, beer, and, in a word, from other wines. But as the wine of grapes is preferable for this purpose, we shall describe the method of converting wine into vinegar.

Vinegar is produced by a fermentation, its qualities depending on the method of exciting and of conducting the fermentation. The wine which is generally converted into vinegar, and which for its cheapness is generally employed for this purpose, is such as has already become rancid, though the better and the more spirituous the wine, and also the more of the vinous spirit that can be retained in the vinegar, the better and stronger this will be. Linnæus, in his *Physica Subterranea*, that having directed in order to convert it into vinegar in a bottle completely sealed, he found, that although a longer than ordinary time was required, the vinegar produced was stronger than when free air is admitted. Mr. Carlsson also affirms, that the strength of vinegar may be increased by adding some aqua vitæ to the wine before exposing it to the acetous fermentation.

Several methods are practised by manufacturers for making vinegar, who are generally believed to be possessed of a secret for that purpose. Nevertheless no more is requisite in the preparation of good vinegar, than to select good wine, and to conduct the fermentation in the most antiseptic method; in the same manner as good brandy may only be made from good must, and by a well conducted fermentation. The principal part of these operations is performed by nature.

The method of making vinegar consists in mixing the wine to be fermented with its dregs, and its tartar, and in exposing this liquor to a heat of about eighteen or twenty degrees. This fermentation seems to require more heat than spirituous. It also excites more heat and tumult; though it ought to be allowed to proceed briskly, yet it is necessary to stir from time to time to check it.

Boyle describes, in his *Elements of Chemistry*, the method of process, which seems to be well contrived, for the making of vinegar.

Two large oaken vats or hogheads, and in each of them a wooden grate or hurdle, at the distance of a foot

V I N E G A R

foot from the bottom. Set the vessel upright, and on grate place a moderately close layer of green twigs, or fr cuttings of the vine. Then fill up the vessel with the fo stalks of grapes, commonly called the *rape*, to the top of vessel, which must be left quite open.

Having thus prepared the two vessels, pour into them wine to be converted into vinegar, so as fill one of th quite up, and the other but half full. Leave them thus twenty-four hours, and then fill up the half-filled ve with liquor from that which is quite full, and which v now in its turn be left only half-full. Four-and-two hours afterwards repeat the same operation, and thus go keeping the vessels alternately full and half-full dur every twenty-four hours till the vinegar be made. On second or third day there will arise, in the half-filled ve a fermentative motion, accompanied with a sensible h which will gradually increase from day to day. On contrary, the fermenting motion is almost imperceptible the full vessel; and as the two vessels are alternately and half-full, the fermentation is by that means, in fo measure, interrupted, and is only renewed every other in each vessel.

When this motion appears to have entirely ceased, e in the half-filled vessel, it is a sign that the fermentation finished; and therefore the vinegar is then to be put i casks close stopped, and kept in a cool place.

A greater or less degree of warmth accelerate or che this, as well as the spirituous fermentation. In France is finished in about fifteen days, during the summer; bu the heat of the air be very great, and exceed the twer fifth degree of Mr. Reaumur's Thermometer, the h filled vessel must be filled up every twelve hours; beca if the fermentation be not so checked in that time, it become violent, and the liquor will be so heated, many of the spirituous parts, on which the strength the vinegar depends, will be dissipated; so that noth will remain, after the fermentation, but a vapid liq four indeed, but effete. The better to prevent the diff tion of the spirituous parts, it is a proper and u precaution to close the mouth of the half-filled vessel which the liquor ferments, with a cover made of oak-w As to the full vessel, it is always left open, that the may act freely on the liquor it contains: for it is not li to the same inconveniences, because it ferments but slowly.

VINEGAR

Dictionnaire Portatif des Arts et Metiers, another described, by which a very good vinegar is com-
de at Paris from the lees of wine. For this
the wine contained in the lees is pressed out;
into large casks; the bung-holes of which are left
these casks are put into a hot place; and if the
on proceeds too fast, it must be checked by
re fresh wine. This process is very similar to the

appearances which accompany the acetous fermenta-
tion. In both fermentations, an intestine motion;
a hissing noise, and an ebullition, may be per-
There are nevertheless essential differences between
sides that the products of the vinous and acetous
fermentations differ exceedingly, the heat produced by
the vinous is scarcely sensible, while that produced by the
acetous is considerable. Secondly, we have reason to believe,
the vapor which exhales from vinegar during fermenta-
tion is not noxious, as the vapor of fermenting wine is;
it has not been observed to produce such bad effects.
Contrary, as the acid of vinegar more and more
develops or unfolds itself, it seems to acquire more power
and retain the inflammable principle, which is
the dangerous part of these vapors. Lastly, vinegar
deposits tartar as wine does, even although it has
been with wine that had not deposited its tartar.
The sediment of vinegar is a viscid, oily, and very
gross matter. The grape-stalks used in the making of
vinegar promote and increase the fermentation, are
saturated with this matter during the operation. They
are usually washed clean, and carefully preserved, to
be used in the fermentation of more vinegar; because the acid
in them they are soaked acts powerfully as a leaven or
yeast. The casks also which have been used for the
fermentation of vinegar are to be cleansed from the above-
mentioned viscid matter, and kept for the same use, as they
are fitter than new casks for the preparation of

When the acetous fermentation is finished, the nature and
character of the liquor that has undergone it are totally

Wine has a taste and smell, partly spirituous,
partly acid; but in good wine the spirit so much
prevails over the acid, that the latter is scarcely perceptible.
The taste and smell of vinegar also is partly acid and partly

I. R spirituous;

V I N E G A R

spirituous ; but the former quality so entirely prevails, that the latter is almost totally concealed.

We cannot form any very clear and distinct knowledge of the manner in which Nature performs these changes in fermenting liquors. The properties of wine and vinegar prove, that the acetous fermentation unfolds in a very singular manner the acid parts of wine, and intimately combines them with the inflammable spirit. Hence, in changing wine into vinegar, its ardent spirit is so covered by the large quantity of acid, that it is no longer perceptible ; that it now cannot affect the head and intoxicate, and that if it be distilled, the first liquor that rises with a heat less than that of boiling water is not an ardent spirit, as when wine is distilled, unless the vinegar be too much concentrated, and the acetous fermentation has not been completely finished ; in which case the vinegar yields a little ardent spirit : but when old vinegar is distilled, the liquor that rises first is a slightly acid phlegm, which contains the most volatile, the most odoriferous, and the most spirituous part of the vinegar.

The acid of vinegar is employed in many chemical and pharmaceutical preparations, for which not common vinegar, but the acid spirituous part of vinegar that is obtained by distillation, called *distilled vinegar*, is chiefly employed.

The process of distilling vinegar is very simple. A quantity of good ordinary vinegar is put into a large cucurbit or still, which ought to be made of stone-ware, and not of metal, as the acid of vinegar is capable of acting upon most metals. This cucurbit is sunk in a deep furnace, so that five or six fingers breadth only near its neck remain above. The neck is to be carefully luted with clay round the furnace, that the capital may not be heated too much. A capital and a glass receiver are then fitted, and the distillation is to be begun with a very gentle heat. The acid spirituous liquor passes by drops into the receiver. This liquor is white, transparent, penetrates somewhat empyreumatic, and disengaged from an acrid but not spirituous substance, and also from an extraneous saponaceous matter, both which are contained in ordinary vinegar. These latter substances remain in the still with the coloring matter, and form together an extremely thick extract of vinegar. This residuum contains also some tartar, and by incineration yields much fixed alkali, as matters belonging to vines, grapes, or wine, do.

V I N E G A R

ould be much mistaken if we believed that the
ous portion of the vinegar that rises in this distil-
stronger acid than the vinegar itself. Vinegar
illed with an intention to concentrate it, but
engage it, as we have said, from its extractive
acid which this part contains is not, properly
vinegar, but is oily, not spirituous, less volatile
ormer, or even than water. Accordingly, the
ed in this distillation, when well conducted, is
ous and also more watery than the acid of the

have attempted different methods of concen-
illed vinegar. Stahl has taught us the best
depriving it of its water without any alteration.
od consists in exposing it to a cold sufficiently
freeze its watery part, which is afterwards sepa-
mps of ice, from the more acid part. Thus
vinegar may be considerably concentrated. See
TRATION of VINEGAR by FROST.

of vinegar may be more effectually concentrated
ng it with alkalis, earths, and metals, as any
may. Thus, by drying perfectly neutral acetous
xed bases, and afterwards by decomposing them,
e mere action of the fire, or by means of con-
triolic acid, we obtain the strongest acetous acid
e produced. This acid is called *radical vinegar*.
of VENUS.

of vinegar dissolves all substances upon which
can act, and forms with them neutral salts,
ich have particular names, but which all might
etous salts.

careous earth this acid forms salts that in crystal-
into silky ramifications and vegetations. These
med from their earthy bases, *salt of chalk*, *salt of*
xc.

ed vegetable alkali it forms a very pungent and
escent salt, called *regenerated tartar*, or *terra*
ri. See TERRA FOLIATA.

ed mineral alkali it forms a neutral crystallizable

olatile alkali it forms an *acetous ammoniacal salt*,
of *Mindererus*.

combinations of the acetous acid with metallic
ave not been yet examined. The combinations
l with lead and with copper are best known,

V I N E G A R

because they furnish several preparations used in painting, and some other arts. This acid united with copper forms *verdigrise* and *crystals of Venus*; and with lead forms *cerufs*, and *salt or sugar of lead*. See *these several arts*. The vinegar in which lead is dissolved is called *vinegar of lead*, and is sometimes used as a cosmetic, for repeated cutaneous eruptions. But this cosmetic ought not to be employed but under the direction of a prudent physician, as it may occasion a dangerous translation of the morbid humour to other parts.

Mercury dissolved first by nitrous acid, and afterwards precipitated by fixed alkali, is quickly soluble in vinegar, with which it forms a mercurial acetous salt. The crystals of this salt are shining silver-like plates, not very soluble in water. See MERCURY.

Vinegar very much concentrated, as the rectified vinegar of Venus, or radical vinegar, being distilled with equal parts of highly rectified spirit of wine, furnishes a liquor which has all the essential characters of ether, or rather is a true ether, called *acetous ether*. The discovery of this ether was lately made by the Count de Lauraguais. See ETHER (ACETOUS)

Vinegar being an oily, spirituous, vegetable acid is much weaker than mineral acids, which are less compound. Accordingly all acetous neutral salts may be decomposed by any mineral acids, excepting the vitriolic acid which is very much sulphurated, which cannot be considered as a pure acid.

According to Mr. Gellert's Table, the affinities of the acetous acid are in the following order: Inflammable principle, zinc, iron, copper, lead, and bismuth. Copper, silver, tin, and mercury, are marked in this Table as incapable of uniting with this acid.

Vinegar is very useful, not only in ordinary life as an agreeable seasoning for many kinds of food, but also in medicine, in chemistry, and in several arts.

This acid is in general antiseptic, and is considered as incisive and aperitive. It is used as a vehicle in many preparations which possess these qualities. Thus *oxymel* is a syrup made of honey and vinegar. Such also is *oxymel of squills*, and several other compound vinegars. The use not only of medicine, but also of the toilet, in the receipts for all which are found in Dispensatories. A very important medicinal virtue has been attributed to vinegar, namely, that of curing the canine madness.

Buc

VITRIFICATION

in a work entitled, *An Historical Treatise of Plants* Lorraine and the Three Bishopricks, affirms, that successful trials have ascertained the efficacy of vinegar in the ill effects arising from the bite of mad dogs, given in the quantity of a pound each day, to three doses; one to be taken in the morning, noon, and the third in the evening. The distillation of this quality of vinegar was made accidentally at Trioul, a province belonging to Venice, by an inhabitant of that town, who having been seized with madness, was cured by drinking a glass of vinegar, instead of some medicine that had been prepared

we already mentioned the use of vinegar in several preparations, particularly of cerus and of verdigris.

VINEGAR (DISTILLED). This is the spirit of vinegar obtained by distillation. *See the preceding article.*

VINEGAR (RADICAL). *See SPIRIT of VENUS.*

VINEGAR of LEAD. Is a solution of lead or lead acetate in distilled vinegar. *See the articles LEAD and VINEGAR.*

VITRIFICATION. Vitrication is one of the most important operations in chemistry. The product of this operation is Glass; a matter which, when made, is valuable for its great hardness, beauty, and transparency. These principal and essential qualities of glass render it very extensively useful in ordinary natural philosophy, in chemistry, and in many arts, in any form may be given to glass, and all kinds of utensils may be formed of it, which are capable of resisting the most powerful corrosives and solvents. Glass is also of receiving and preserving the finest polish. Its property of transmitting and refracting the rays of light, and reflecting these rays when one of its surfaces is covered with a metallic coat, render it very useful for constructing telescopes, microscopes, and all kinds of optical instruments for collecting, separating, and decomposing the light; and for exhibiting many wonderful catoptrical and dioptrical appearances and experiments. If to these admirable properties we add that of imitating the brilliant precious stones, opaque or transparent, we may be convinced that perfect glass is one of the most

VITRIFICATION

most beautiful and excellent productions of human industry.

The art of making glass is dependant on chemistry in all its parts. In its principles it is simple, but extensive in its detail, and difficult in its practice. The extent of this art does not permit us to enter into the particulars of it, or into its several branches. In this article we shall endeavour to explain the chemical principles upon which the art depends, and which may direct experimental philosophers as well as intelligent artists, in their researches to improve it.

Perfect glass, or the most beautiful factitious crystal, is perfectly similar in appearance to the whitest and most transparent natural and vitrifiable stones. The only sensible difference between these natural and artificial productions is, that the latter are much less hard and less fusible than natural crystal, or any other vitrifiable stone. In fact, pure glass or artificial crystal is essentially of the same nature as vitrifiable stones; or we may rather say that it is vitrifiable earth itself rendered more fusible by certain additions, as we shall soon shew.

The most simple and elementary of all earths, called by chemists *vitrifiable earth*, forms the hardest and most transparent of all natural bodies, when its integrant parts are united together in a due state of aggregation: but the pure of vitrifiable earth cannot form this aggregation, unless they have been previously so much separated from each other that they possess a mobility which enables them to unite together according to their natural tendency: the integrant parts of elementary earth may acquire this mobility by various methods; namely, by the interposition of the parts of water or of those of fire.

Almost all the vitrifiable stones that we know, as diamonds, rock-crystal, and other hard transparent stones, appear to have been once dispersed in infinitely small molecules through much water, from which they have afterwards been deposited, and then have united together and formed the hard transparent masses which we now see. The regular and uniform crystallization of these precious stones is an evident proof of this truth.

Possibly some of these stones may have been formed by fire, and by a true fusion. Perhaps even this terrestrial globe has been once, as Mr. de Buffon thinks, one space of melted glass, or one immense diamond, the outer crust of which only has been changed by the elements, w

VITRIFICATION

or parts still remain in their vitrified state (*c*): certainly know, that of the two above-mentioned by which pure solid masses of vitrifiable earth may, that of the division and elaboration by water practised by human art, on account of the many red for the operation.

Second method, namely, *fusion*, the time required is better adapted to the shortness of our lives, only might, with a sufficient degree of heat, melt earth, and all other kinds of earths; since these, sufficiently purified, are reduced to the nature of earth; and we might convert these earths into crystal, or of hard transparent stones, as perfect natural precious stones. In a word, nothing but a sufficiently intense is required to melt any earthy and to convert it into a diamond, as brilliant and as the most perfect natural diamonds: but here a great, to unsurmountable difficulty occurs, namely, to heat sufficiently intense to melt the most pure and vitrifiable earth; for the most violent heat that art produced is insufficient to melt even many of the impure earths and stones, and is therefore much less of melting that earth, which, because it is the purest, is also the most unfusible of all natural *See EARTH.*

we conclude, that although we know by what the parts of the purest earthy principle may be so to form bodies similar to the natural precious stones we cannot possibly put these means in execution: cannot artificially produce solid masses of pure earthy similar in all their properties to the natural stones, we can however very well imitate these natural productions, not in their hardness and weight, but in their transparency and lustre; that is, most obvious and striking qualities, by means of

Buffon conjectures, that the earth, as also the other might have been parts knocked off from the sun by a falling upon its surface; that they received from the impulse of the comet their progressive motion; and also, by the force of the stroke, their motion round their own axes; that it was then in a vitrified and fluid state; and that it cooled from its surface by the violent heat, the grosser matter, being afterwards condensed, formed water, and the rest remaining suspended formed air.

VITRIFICATION

compositions of glass or factitious crystal. The solution of this problem is founded on the following principles.

First, pure and elementary earth, which makes the principal basis of all vitrifications, and therefore called vitrifiable earth, is indeed unfusible with regard to us: but we know, that certain very fusible substances are capable of uniting intimately with this earth, and of communicating to it some of their fusibility; so that by their means may reduce it to a perfect fusion.

Secondly, the substances capable of acting upon an earthy principle are the inflammable principle or phlogiston and several saline matters; but we may remark, that these substances do only act as fluxes by uniting intimately with the vitrifiable earth, and while they themselves make part of the glass; and also, as the integrant parts of the fluxes are not capable of forming either with each other, or with the parts of vitrifiable earth, so strong an adhesion that which can be formed between the parts of the pure vitrifiable earth; it follows, that all factitious crystals must be much less hard than natural crystals, or other hard stones; since these contain only pure vitrifiable earth.

Thirdly, in consequence of the principle that all compound bodies partake of the properties of their component parts, factitious crystals ought to partake so much more of the properties of inflammable and saline matters, and ought to be removed so much more from those of pure vitrifiable stones, as they contain a larger quantity of those matters. Accordingly we find, that the smaller quantity of inflammable matter that is contained in glass, the greater hardness, lustre, and resemblance to natural stones it has, provided fusion has been complete. Thus glass is so much more perfect, as it possesses more of the properties of vitrifiable earth.

These principles, which are incontestable, being once understood, are easily applicable to the art of making glass, as we shall shew: since, if we could produce a fire sufficiently intense, and had furnaces and vessels capable of containing it, we should make glass equal to the precious stones; it is therefore evident, that the most important object in vitrification, is to have furnaces capable of producing the greatest heat, and pots or crucibles capable of resisting, during a long time, this heat, and also the action of the vitrescent matter that they contain. At the articles of this Dictionary, CLAY and POTTERY, may be seen what are the best earths, or mixtures of earths, for the construction

VITRIFICATION

urnaces, and of pots or crucibles. We shall here
at, that these pots ought to be made entirely of
refractory and purest clay, well washed and
from all sandy, ferruginous, and pyritous matters,
and with a certain proportion of the same clay baked,
added not very finely. The quantity of baked clay
ought to be mixed with the crude clay, to prevent
from cracking when dried, or when exposed to
heat, is not absolutely determined, but varies in
glass-houses, according as the crude clay employed
is more or less fat, as it is called: but Mr. D'Antic,
of Physic, a very able chemist, and particularly
skilful about every thing relating to the theory
and practice of glass-making, in an excellent Memoir
on this subject, proposes a very good method of ascer-
taining the quantity of burnt clay that ought to be mixed
with the crude clay in the composition for pots and furnaces.
This method consists in mixing the burnt and crude clay
in different proportions, and in forming cakes of these
mixtures, each of which is one inch in thickness, and
square in each of the other two dimensions. When
these cakes have been sufficiently and very slowly dried,
they are exposed to a violent heat, till they become as hard,
and contract as much in their dimensions as they can,
and are then to be examined; and the cake, which has
undergone the greatest diminution of its bulk equal only to an eighteenth
part, is made of the best proportions. According to the
author, most clays require that the proportion of the
burnt clay should be to the fresh as four to five.

Stoves and furnaces are different according to the
nature of materials to be vitrified. For experiments
on this subject, we know none better than the melting furnace
described at the article FURNACE, and which must be
fired with charcoal. In large works wood or fossil coal
is used, and the furnaces are so constructed that the flame
and fuel circulates and burns within very intensely.
Furnaces vary much in different countries and glass-
houses, and as a description would not be very intelligible
in figures, we shall refer the reader to other works in
which these several furnaces are described and represented,
particularly to the French edition of Neri's Art of Making
Glass, with Notes by Merret and by Kunckel, and to the
quoted Memoir of Mr. D'Antic. We shall here
say in general, that these furnaces are placed under
high and lofty buildings called *halls*; that they are covered
with

VITRIFICATION

with a vaulted roof; and that they have no chimney, but only lateral openings through which the melted glass is drawn from the pots. Under these openings is built a kind of platform or banquette, on which the pots containing the glass stand, one of which is opposite to each opening. In the middle of the furnace, below the banquette, is a space, across which iron bars are laid. In this space, which communicates with a large cavity below, called the ash-hole, the fuel is placed. In these furnaces, which have not any chimney, as we have said, the fire is nevertheless very intense. This intense heat is occasioned by the great capacity of the furnace, by means of which a strong draught of air passes continually from the ash-hole. Besides, the flame, being vividly agitated by air, and not being drawn out of the furnace by any chimney, circulates in every direction within the furnace, and produces a very violent heat. Most glass-house furnaces have also hollow towers that communicate with the cavity of the furnace, and which therefore increase the capacity of the whole. In these the heat is not nearly so intense as in the furnace. They are employed to contain the *fritt*, or the pieces of manufactured glass that are to be annealed. Such is the general disposition of the furnaces of glass-houses.

The good condition of the pots and furnaces is, as we have observed, the most important and essential matter to be considered in the operations of making glass. Next to that, the consideration of the kinds and proportion of the fluxes. Of these we may observe two kinds, namely, the inflammable and the saline. As we cannot obtain the pure inflammable principle, we must, when we intend that it should enter into the composition of glass, chuse for this purpose some of the earthy substances with which it is found naturally combined; and these are particularly metallic earths, which are best adapted for conveying phlogiston into vitreous compositions: but all these earths are not equally fit for this purpose. All metals are composed of an earthy matter intimately combined with a sufficient quantity of the inflammable principle to be very fusible, and, at the same time, very opaque. Some of these metals, namely, those called *perfect*, are unalterable by fire, and cannot be entirely, or even partly, deprived of phlogiston: but as every metallic substance is incapable of uniting with earthy matters, while it retains its metallic state, therefore no perfect metal can be vitrified. The case is different with those metallic substances, the phlogiston of which may be burnt

VITRIFICATION

or otherwise destroyed. The earths or calxes of perhaps of all combustible metals, when not perfectly of all their phlogiston, are capable of being reduced to a vitreous state, by means of their remaining inflammable principle. As they are not then in a metallic state, they facilitate the fusion of vitrifiable earths, may unite with these an intimate union, and reduce them to a state of perfect vitrification : but these phlogisticated or imperfect metals promote vitrification more or less according to their particular natures. Some of these, for instance, tin, cannot be without great difficulty brought to that precise degree of calcination that is necessary for vitrification ; because the heat required for this deprives them of all their phlogiston, and renders them a high degree refractory. Others, in whatever state they be calcined, either retain too little phlogiston to be sufficiently fusible, although they still retain enough to give them color ; or if they be not calcined so much as to destroy their fusibility, they cannot be melted but into opaque glasses so nearly in a metallic state that they cannot be intimately united with vitrifiable earths. Such, especially, are the earths of iron and of copper.

All metallic earths, that of lead is fittest for vitrification. This metal, which contains a large portion of phlogiston, is quickly deprived of so much of it, that it is in a metallic state, and is easily melted into a transparent glass ; but it has, at the same time, this remarkable property, that when once it has lost as much phlogiston as is necessary to dispose it to vitrification, its calx retains as much of it as is necessary to give it the least degree of vitrescibility ; and that it may be sooner dissolved into vapors by the continued action of a very strong fire, than it can be changed into an earth totally vitrified, and consequently refractory, like the earth of tin and of regulus of antimony. Besides, the earth of lead is one of these that retain the least phlogiston. All these qualities render it preferable to any other earth for the purposes of vitrification. The earth of bismuth, which in the above-mentioned properties resembles the earth of lead, may probably be employed with success : but as the calxes of lead are much more fusible than those of bismuth, the use of this semi-metal is known to manufacturers of glass.

In whatever manner the calx of lead has been prepared, it must be really in a calcined and not in a metallic state,

VITRIFICATION

state, it may be used in vitrification. Accordingly, the grey calx, or ashes of lead, massicot, red-lead, litharge, cerufs, and all the precipitates of lead, separated from acids by unmetallic intermediate substances, being mixed with sand or any other vitrifiable stone, and exposed to sufficient degree of fire do always promote the fusion of the matters, and form with them glasses more or less hard and transparent, according to the strength of the fire and the proportion of the ingredients.

The earth of lead constantly retains, as we have said, enough of the inflammable principle to preserve its fusibility. When it is exposed singly to the fire, it vitrifies with a very moderate heat. It has more phlogiston than is requisite for its vitrification. The fusibility, fluidity, and activity of this glass of lead, when pure, are so great, that it cannot be contained in any crucible, all which it easily pervades; therefore pure glass of lead is never made. But as the calx of lead has more phlogiston than is required for its own vitrification, it may divide this excess of inflammable principle with any unmetallic earths with which it is mixed, and thus may produce their fusion and perfect vitrification. The glasses formed by a mixture of calx of lead with unmetallic earths have more consistence, hardness, and less fusibility, than pure glass of lead. The proportions of calx of lead and of sand employed in these kinds of glass, are from one part to two of calx of lead, to one of sand, or of ground flints.

We may observe upon the subject of glasses that contain no other flux than phlogiston or metallic earths, of lead or of any other metal, that none of them are perfectly white, but are all more or less colored; because phlogiston is, as chemists know, the principle of colors. Secondly, these glasses have a greater density or specific gravity than any natural crystalline stone, all metallic earths being heavier than any that are not metallic.

Thirdly, metallic glasses are generally somewhat less brittle, are less liable to be broken by the alterations of heat and cold, and have more of a certain smoothness, or, as it were, unctuousity, not easily to be described, than glass made altogether of unmetallic earths. These properties can only be attributed to the inflammable principle, a pretty considerable quantity of which is united with them. As these latter qualities of glass are valuable, a certain quantity of calx of lead generally enters into the composition

ma

VITRIFICATION

the glasses, which are distinguished from ordinary
the name *crystal-glass*.

what we have said concerning the properties of
the earths in vitrification we may perceive, that the
flux of lead, or other metallic earth, enters into the
composition of any glass; the more fusible, soft, colored,
use this glass is; and reciprocally. The colors given
by calxes of lead are shades of yellow.

The substances are the second kind of fluxes used in
vitrification: but all these substances are not equally fit for
the purpose; not that they are not all very fusible, but for
reasons hereafter to be mentioned.

neither the pure and disengaged acids, nor volatile
nor ammoniacal salts can be employed as fluxes in
vitrification, because none of these saline matters is suffi-
ciently fixed. Their volatility is so great, that they may
be entirely dissipated by fire before they could act in any de-
gree upon vitrifiable earth.

And, none of the neutral salts with basis of fixed
acids containing either vitriolic acid or marine acid, can
be employed as fluxes in vitrification. This proceeds, not
from their want of fusibility, or of the necessary degree of
heat, but from the union of the acid and the alkali; which
is so strong, that they cannot act with sufficient force upon
vitrifiable substances, and particularly upon vitrifiable earth:
the saline matters fit for vitrification are, *fixed alkalis*, ve-
getable and mineral; *nitres* with basis of fixed alkali; *sedat*
salt and *borax*; *fusible salt of urine*, or rather *phosphoric*

all saline matters, fixed alkalis, vegetable and mineral,
most frequently used in vitrification. These alkalis are
acted upon with a moderate heat; they are so fixed that they can
endure during a sufficient time the heat of ordinary vitrifica-
tion, and they act powerfully upon flints, sands, and
vitrifiable stones. The proportion of alkali to sand,
in order to make good glass, is, from one to two parts of
the former ingredient, and two parts of the latter.

Saltpetre produces in vitrification nearly the same effects as
fixed alkalis, although it be a neutral salt, the alkali and
acid of which are united together nearly as they are in
a neutral salt, which however does not produce in vitrifi-
cation similar effects. The remarkable difference in this
respect betwixt these two salts, and betwixt the nitre and
vitriolic salts, must be attributed to the great affinity of
the vitriolic acid to the inflammable principle; which affinity

VITRIFICATION

is so strong, that when nitre is exposed to fire in vessels not perfectly close, the acid quits its alkaline basis to unite with the phlogiston of combustible matters, even though these be not sensibly in contact with it. Hence nitre exposed during a certain time to the action of a strong fire is gradually alkalised, and then becomes capable of dissolving very effectually vitrifiable earth. This alkalisation is produced so much more easily in most vitrifications, that the ingredients employed generally contain some inflammable matter. Common salt cannot be alkalised in this manner because it cannot be decomposed by the contact of inflammable bodies, and therefore is not used in vitrifications but as vitriolic acid has a strong affinity with phlogiston we might be inclined to think, that vitriolic salts with a basis of fixed alkali, which also are never used in vitrifications might perhaps be employed along with sand or other vitrifiable matters containing a larger proportion of phlogiston than the ingredients now commonly used do: but I do not know that any sufficiently accurate experiments have been made on this subject.

Fixed alkalis or nitre cannot be formed into transparent glass by being melted singly; because these salts contain too little of the earthy principle; for they form true glasses when they are mixed with a sufficient quantity of this principle, as with sands and other earthy matters: but borax, sedative salt, and the fusible salt of urine, may be melted without any earthy addition, into transparent vitreous masses; and hence we may conclude, that these salts contain a larger portion of the earthy principle than nitre or fixed alkali. They nevertheless very powerfully promote the vitrification of other substances. These salts are not employed in the manufacture of large quantities of glass because they are too dear. Borax is sometimes used for making small quantities of some particular kinds of fine glass.

Arsenic may be enumerated among vitrifying fluxes, as it is fusible and vitrescible singly, and is also capable of promoting the fusion of vitrifiable earths; for which purpose it is frequently employed as an ingredient in vitreous compositions. As arsenic partakes both of the metallic and saline properties, it probably acts in vitrification both as a salt and as a metallic earth. The quantity therefore of arsenic necessary to promote vitrification, is intermediate betwixt the quantities of calx of lead and of saline substances that are necessary for that purpose. But we must observe

VITRIFICATION

that as arsenic is very volatile, a great part of it in vapors upon the first application of heat, and that quantity remaining is always uncertain. Arsenic cannot be employed as the sole flux for vitrifiable earth. We intend that a certain quantity of this matter remain in the composition of a glass, one of the best that can be used for this purpose, is at the same time add nitre to the ingredients of this glass; because arsenic uniting with the alkaline basis of the nitre forms a neutral arsenical salt, in which the arsenic is considered. But as this neutral arsenical salt is easily destroyed by contact of phlogiston, therefore no calx of lead or substance containing the inflammable principle can be mixed with arsenic in the composition of glass. It is found by experience, that this neutral arsenical salt is very difficultly manageable in vitrifications, not only for the reason now given, but also from the property it has of gradually corroding and pervading crucibles and pots; and in mixtures I have found that it quitted the vitrifiable earth with which it was mixed, and acted upon the crucible, until it penetrated and dissolved. These experiments lead me to believe, that arsenic has a greater affinity with earth than with vitrifiable earths; which I propose hereafter to examine further.

Mr. Pott's experiments, chemists know, that vitrifiable, calcareous, and argillaceous earths, each of which is not fusible, do reciprocally promote the fusion of the other, when mixed together nearly in equal proportions, and exposed to a very violent heat; and that from these mixtures matters perfectly vitrified are formed. We do not know the cause of this singular fusibility, nor can we determine whether it is produced by a phlogistic saline substance, or perhaps by both.

Glasses that contain no other fluxing ingredient than saline matters or metallic earths, partake of the properties of these metallic earths; and also glasses that contain saline fluxes partake of the properties of salts. The pure or saline glasses, when pure and well proportioned, are heavy, less dense, harder, whiter, more brilliant, and more brittle, than the glasses containing calx of lead: and glasses containing both saline and metallic fluxes do also partake of the properties of both these substances. In general, glasses too saline are soft, and easily susceptible of alteration by the action of air and water; especially those in which alkalis prevail; which latter glasses are also liable to

VITRIFICATION

to be attacked by acids, as we evidently see from the properties of the vitrified matter that is made with an excess of alkali, for the preparation of *liquor of flints*. Glasses containing too much borax and arsenic, although at first very beautiful, do quickly tarnish and become opaque when exposed to air.

From what we have said concerning the properties of fluxes, phlogistic or saline, we may know how to adjust the proportions of these to the sand, or powdered flints, for the various kinds of glass. Thus if we require a glass that is dense, fusible, and not saline, one part and a half of red lead or litharge may be mixed with one part of sand, and fused together. If equal parts of sand and of calx of lead be employed, a glass somewhat less dense and harder will be produced.

If a glass be required of very little density, only saline fluxes must be employed. A glass of this kind may be composed of six parts of salt of tartar, or of potash, or of purified soda, mixed with eight parts of sand or of flints; or of four parts of any of the above-mentioned alkalis, mixed with two parts of nitre or of borax, and eight parts of vitrifiable earth. These glasses must be left long in the fire for the reasons hereafter to be mentioned.

When a crystal-glass is required which shall be of an intermediate quality betwixt the metallic and saline glasses, it may be made from a mixture of one part of the above mentioned salts, one part of calx of lead, and two parts of sand or other vitrifiable earth. By varying the proportions of these ingredients, many different kinds of glass may be produced, each of which may be good, if the quantity of each of the fluxes employed be proportionable to its vitrifying power. Several good receipts for glass, and factitious crystal, may be found in *Neri's Art of Making Glass*, with *Notes by Merret and Kunckel*, to which work we refer for many interesting particulars. We shall however observe that the proportions of the fluxes necessary to produce any required kind of glass cannot be precisely ascertained, for the following reasons.

First, the sands, flints, and other stones commonly employed for making of glass, are not all equally fusible. Thus the quartzose sand obtained by washing an earth found near Nevers, known to manufacturers of glass and of pottery by the name of *sand of Nevers*, may be almost entirely melted when exposed to a good vitrifying heat, and by a moderate heat its grains may be considerably rounded

VITRIFICATION

I know some other hard stones, which in a violent fire are still more fusible, and convertible into an almost perfect glass without addition. The fusibility of these stones is caused by some unknown heterogeneous matter united with them. These fusible sands and stones require much less quantity of flux to promote their vitrification than other sands or vitrifiable stones, which are harder, and therefore more refractory.

Finally, although the phlogistic and saline matters which act as fluxes in vitrification are sufficiently fixed to resist the degree of fire necessary for the fusion of glass, they are nevertheless far from being so fixed as vitrifiable earth. The fire necessary for the perfect fusion of glass, is not sufficient to evaporate them entirely. Accordingly, in glass-houses where the pots are uncovered, a vapor continually rises from their surface, which is more elastic than the saline and phlogistic fluxes in a state of continual exhalation. Hence the longer glass remains in the fire, the harder and more difficultly fusible it becomes, and the more it partakes of the properties of vitrifiable earth. Accordingly, even when a very hard glass is required, such a quantity of flux ought to be added, as will at first promote a perfect fusion; and this fusion must be continued a long time till a considerable quantity of flux is gradually dissipated, and till the glass has acquired the requisite degree of hardness, provided that the fire is sufficiently strong to maintain the fusion notwithstanding the loss of flux. From these observations it appears that we cannot precisely ascertain the proportion of flux to vitrifiable earth, unless we knew the fusibility of the earth to be employed, and the degree of heat which can be maintained in the furnace.

Saline fluxes, and especially the fixed alkalis employed in vitrification, are generally rendered impure by a mixture of several heterogeneous matters, and especially by matters not vitrifiable, and by a certain quantity of igneous principle. In manufactories of bottles and other glass, the alkalis employed are not previously purified but are even mixed with the earth of the ashes of plants, which earth is also much disposed to vitrify. Accordingly, to make glass of this kind, the ashes are mixed with common wood-ashes, sometimes even with those which have been lixiviated, together with some potash, soda or kelp; and from this mixture a thick, not very transparent glass is produced,

II. S which

VITRIFICATION

which is preferred in common sale for wine bottles to clearer and more transparent glass. But when a fine, white and very transparent glass is required, the alkali must be perfectly purified from all heterogeneous matter, by lixiviation and calcination. See the articles ALKALI (FIXED).

As a too large quantity of the inflammable principle is the chief cause of the colors and of the opacity of glass, when a perfect colorless and transparent glass is required, not only the alkalis must be deprived of all their superabundant phlogiston, but also the sands or flints employed must be purified from any of this principle which they may contain. The method used for this purpose is by mixing together the due proportions of sands and salts, by exposing the mixture during a considerable time to a red heat, not intense enough to melt it. By this calcination, the phlogiston of these matters is burnt and dissipated, all color is destroyed, and the glass produced is also more clear and brilliant. This first mixture of materials of glass, when calcined, is called *the fritt*; and this fritt is used in large manufactories not only for the finer glass, but also for the common brown glass; not with an intention to render the latter kind of glass colorless, but because during this calcination, the salts and earth begin to act upon each other and to incorporate in a certain degree; by which a great part of the effervescence and swelling occasioned by the reaction of these matters, which happen when they are once exposed to a melting heat, are avoided. Accordingly when matters not previously fritted are employed in small experiments, the heat must be applied gradually; otherwise they so swell, that frequently the greatest part of the mixture runs over the crucible.

The due degree of heat is an essential point in making glass; it ought not only to be very strong, but also maintained during a long time. In great manufactories, the glass is kept fused during ten or twelve hours before it is taken out of the pots. Accordingly their glass is always more perfect than that which is hastily made in small quantity in two or three hours. Good glass, although kept in fusion in a very great heat, is not perfectly liquid. It is always somewhat thick, and when taken from the crucible, it may be drawn out into fine wire or threads, which shew that it has a certain consistence and a sensible tenacity when it is red-hot. It is not transparent while it remains red-hot, not even when it has become perfectly

fixed

VITRIFICATION

hard. Another remarkable circumstance is, that which is so brittle when it is cold and transparent, is ductile when it is so heated as to be opaque. We might be induced to believe, that the disengaged fire with which glass is filled when it is red-hot, produces upon it the effect that phlogiston, or combined fire, produces on metals. The ductility of red-hot glass is very useful; by its means all imaginable shapes may be given to glass, and numberless vessels and utensils may be easily formed

soon as glass-vessels have received their intended form, must be cooled very gradually, otherwise they would lose solidity, and would be of little use, as they would be liable to be broken by the smallest stroke; or by a change of heat and cold. This inconvenience is prevented in glass-houses by carrying the glass vessels as soon as they are formed, and while yet red-hot, into an oven too heated to destroy their form, but in which they may be gradually cooled. This is called *annealing* the glass. Notwithstanding all the care taken in the manufactories of finer kinds of glass, as crystal-glass and plate-glass, to render them perfectly good, they are nevertheless seldom quite free from faults. The principal faults in glass are colors, bubbles, and veins. The colors which generate in glass, especially that kind which contains saline matter, are shades of green, olive, and blue. These colors are destroyed by *manganese*, which being added in small quantities, clears the glass, and is therefore called by artists the *color of glass*. This effect of manganese cannot easily be imitated, for it has the property of tinging glass with a permanent color. Mr. Montamy, in his *Traité des Couleurs* and *Peinture en Email*, has a very fine and ingenious experiment upon this subject, which is, that the manganese produces the above-mentioned colors, by adding to these a little tinge, and by the mixture producing a blackish color; and that as blackness is caused merely by the absorption of the rays of light, therefore the tinge given to the glass by the above mixture of colors prevents the reflection of so many rays, and thus the glass is less colored than before. The causes of colors and of the veins in all glass, even when most carefully prepared, and the methods of preventing these faults are little known. No researches have been made on this subject, by any chemist excepting by Mr. D'Antic, whose experiments are published in the *Memoirs of the Academy*.

VITRIFICATION

deny. But however interesting these may be, this matter requires further examination. As the veins of glass, unless they be considerable, are seldom very perceptible in the finer kinds of glass when well compounded, and carefully made, they have therefore been hitherto neglected. Nevertheless we ought to inform those who are interested in the progress of arts and sciences, that since the important discovery of achromatic telescopes has been made, the correction of this fault in glass deserves attention. We need only inform those who would attempt this improvement of glass, that the object-glass of these telescopes is composed of several glasses of different degrees of density; and that the effect of the composition of different glasses is (supposing them at the same time to have the due curvatures), that telescopes may be made, which do not exhibit irises when looked through, which are therefore infinitely preferable to ordinary telescopes, and from which astronomy may receive much advancement.

Some great geometers have determined the density and the curvature that these object-glasses ought to have. But in vain have Euler, Clairaut, and D'Alembert illustrated this part of dioptrics by means of the most sublime theories, unless glasses can be made which shall be capable of producing the effects required. No certain and constant method is yet known for making crystal glass for this purpose. A celebrated English optician, Mr. Dollond, who himself had a considerable share in the discovery of these new telescopes, does indeed make them very good (*d*). But

(*d*) The indistinctness of the images seen through common telescopes proceeds chiefly from this cause, that some of the colored rays of light are refracted more in passing through glass, than others, and do therefore produce prismatic colors. The late ingenious Mr. Dollond found that this difference of refrangibility or dispersion of the colored rays, was much greater when the rays passed through some kinds of glass, as flint-glass, than through others, as crown-glass. In adding, therefore, to the convex object lens of telescopes (which was made of crown-glass) a concave lens made of flint-glass, the curvature of which was not sufficient to destroy the whole convergency of rays of light produced by the convex lens, he counteracted the error proceeding from the dispersion of the colored rays in passing through the convex lens, and, by thus uniting the several rays, formed one distinct image. This power of different kinds of glass, by which they disperse the colored rays is not pro-

VITRIFICATION

Opticians, who procure from England the same glass, it is employed by the English opticians, affirm that this is very faulty; and that amongst a large quantity, the pieces only can be found fit for the purpose: hence we find that it is not constantly made good in the English glass-houses.

Compared to the density of the glass; although calx of lead added to glass singularly encreases this disperseive power. The author of the Dictionary says, that Mr. Dollond had a great share in this discovery. He was the first person who attempted or executed this improvement. We may indeed observe, that long before, in the year 1713, Dr. David Gregory, the celebrated Professor of Astronomy at Oxford, did suggest, (in his *Catoptrica Dioptrica Spherica Elementa*) that by compounding the object glass of a dioptric telescope of several media of different refractive powers, the image might be rendered more distinct, in the same manner (says he) as it is done by the compounded media of the eyes of animals.

Mr. Zieher of Petersburg has made experiments which shew, that by encreasing the proportion of red-lead to flints in the composition of glass, he could greatly encrease this disperseive power in proportion to the mean refraction; and that by adding alkaline salts to the mixtures of calx of lead and flints, he could greatly diminish the mean refraction of his compositions without lessening their dispersion. He says he composed a glass much superior to crown-glass, as its disperseive power was much greater relatively to its mean refraction. But this is not the principal difficulty in making glasses fit for achromatic telescopes. The flint-glass commonly made in England, with a small proportion more of calx of lead in its composition, would sufficiently answer the purpose of opticians, if it could be procured free from veins. But here lies the difficulty that has hitherto obstructed the advantages which we had reason to expect from Mr. Dollond's excellent discovery. Unfortunately, this kind of glass is peculiarly subject to small veins, which disturb the rays in their passage, and thereby render the vision confused. This effect is owing to the density of these veins being greater than that of the rest of the glass, as appears from the image received on white paper, when the glass is held between the paper and a candle, or other luminous object. For this image of a vein, thus received, is a line brighter than the rest of the image of the glass, and this bright line is defined by a dark edge on each side. But the bright line evidently shews a convergency of rays, and this convergency can only be effected by the veins being denser than the medium in which they are placed. The reason why flint-glass is more subject to veins than any other glass, is (as I apprehend) because it is composed of materials of different densities.

VITRIFICATION

A certain method therefore of making such a crystal glass as is required, still remains to be discovered. Two kinds of glass are required for the object-glass of achromatic telescopes. One of these is a light crystal-glass, made without saline fluxes, like the French mirror-glass.

Good pieces of this kind of glass may be easily found. The other kind of glass is a denser crystal-glass, and therefore contains some calx of lead in its composition. Such is the English flint-glass. The density of this glass ought to be such, that a cubic inch shall weigh fourteen hundred grains. A perfect glass of this kind cannot be obtained without great difficulty. I have been assured by some intelligent persons, who have considered this subject of achromatic telescopes, that the qualities essentially requisite to this glass were, that it should be very transparent, and perfectly free from veins, to which it is very liable; and that a slight tinge of yellow, and even a few bubbles, were not very injurious. I have made many experiments to obtain crystal-glass free from veins, but have met with great difficulties. The veins are undulated, like those which appear when two liquors of different densities, as water and spirit of wine, are added together, and before they are well mixed. This appearance shews, that something similar happens in the making of glass. I endeavoured to correct this fault by a very careful mixture, and by a complete fusion. But I confess, that although I have exposed the glasses to very violent and long-continued fires, and have several times pulverised and ground them, and repeated the fusion, I have not been able to procure any perfectly free from veins. I have been prevented by other necessary occupations from continuing my experiments on this subject. But although those which I have made, sufficiently shew the difficulty of making glass of the required density, and which shall be perfectly free from veins, this difficulty nevertheless does not appear unfurmountable; and I do not doubt that by patiently prosecuting this inquiry, we may arrive at the desired success.

We shall observe, in concluding this article, that several causes lessen, or entirely prevent the transparency of glass, which is one of its most necessary qualities. As we cannot melt vitrifiable earth into transparent masses but by means of fluxes, and a sufficiently strong and long-continued heat, therefore when the vitreous mixture contains too little flux, or is exposed to too little heat, some parts of the vitrifiable earth cannot be entirely fused, and therefore in

V I T R I O L

more or less, according to their quantity, the transparency of the glass. The same fault may be perceived in glass, when it contains some earthy matter not susceptible of the action of fluxes, as vitrifiable earth is; such as, for instance, most metallic earths that are too much dephlogisticated, particularly the earth of tin. Accordingly, these earths are employed to make opaque or semi-transparent glasses, as enamels, artificial opals, and other such stones. Another mark may be made concerning the transparency of some kinds of glass, that is destructible by a too long exposure to violent heat. As all fluxes, phlogistic or saline, are much less fixed than vitrifiable earth; and as some fluxes are less fixed than others, or less capable of becoming fixed by being mixed with vitrifiable earth; the cause therefore of the loss of transparency which some glasses suffer by a too violent fire, is, that a part of their flux is dissipated, so that these glasses are decomposed, and that they contain too much earth that the flux is incapable of keeping them completely fused. I have observed that glasses formed by a mixture of argillaceous, and gypseous or calcareous earths, are more liable than any others to this loss of transparency.

THE ALKALI, EARTH, FURNACES, and several other articles relating to vitrification.

VITRIOL. This name is particularly applied to three neutral vitriolic salts with metallic bases. These salts are, 1. The combination of vitriolic acid with iron, called *partial vitriol, English vitriol, green vitriol, or green copperas.* The salt resulting from the union of the same acid with copper, called *vitriol of copper, blue vitriol, Cyprian vitriol, or blue copperas.* 3. The salt composed of vitriolic acid with zinc, called *vitriol of zinc, white vitriol, white copperas, and star vitriol.*

We have observed under the articles *vitriolic acid* and *salts*, that the name *vitriol* ought to be applied to all vitriolic salts with metallic basis. Thus, for instance, the salt composed of vitriolic acid and gold may be called *vitriol of gold*; and the salt formed by the union of this acid with silver may be called *vitriol of silver, or lunar vitriol.* Perhaps all vitriolic salts might be conveniently comprehended under the general name *vitriol.* The properties of vitriolic salts are mentioned at the articles, *ACID (VITRIOLIC), ALKALIS, EARTH (CALCAREOUS), SALTS, SELENITES, GYPSUM, LABASTER, SPAR, SMELTING of ORES, and of the several metallic substances.*

U R I N E

UMBER. (*c*)

VOLATILITY. Volatility is a property that many bodies have of being reduced into light vapors, which exhale when they are exposed to the action of fire. This quality is opposed to *fixity*. The cause of it is, the greater or less *dilatability* which bodies have when exposed to fire. Perhaps every body is, rigorously speaking, volatile: but there are some the volatility of which can be only rendered sensible by the action of a fire much more violent than a which we can produce, we consider these bodies as being fixed, or not volatile. See FIRE and FIXITY.

URINE. As urine is an excrementitious animal liquor, it contains only such principles as are useless or hurtful to the animal economy; and is accordingly found to be nothing but a lixivium of different saline substances, which cannot enter into the composition of an animal body, together with a quantity, not very considerable, of a saporous, extractive, and very putrescent matter. In urine we find none of the gelatinous substance that is contained so copiously in other animal liquors that are not excrementitious; for this gelatinous substance, as we have said under the article JELLY, is the principal constituent, nutritive and reparative part of animal bodies, and could not therefore, without some considerable fault or disorder in the animal economy, be rejected with any excrementitious matter. The urine of healthy animals is therefore nothing but a ferous saline liquor, that may be entirely evaporated, without shewing any gelatinous matter.

The fresh urine of healthy animals is transparent, and something yellowish or citren-colored, has a slight smell, a saline mucous taste, and does not change the color of symples of violets to a red or to a green: but this liquor varies considerably when the animal economy, and especially the digestive organs, are disturbed. Accordingly, physicians carefully observe the urine of their patients; but although

(*c*) **UMBER.** Is a fossil substance, so called from *Ombria*, an ancient name of the duchy of Spolito in Italy, whence it was first obtained. M. le Baron de Hupfel has discovered it to be from wood, filled with a bituminous juice. *Berlin Mem.* 1771. This substance is found in two different states, first, as retaining the form of wood, which it has preserved by means of a bituminous matter that has prevented the rotting of the wood; and secondly, as a powder, like that into which the first kind, though it still retains the form of the wood, easily crumbles

U R I N E

often receive much assistance from such observation, a dangerous error that quacks lead many ignorant persons into, to believe, that by the mere inspection of urine diseases may be discovered. Physicians, who have passed their lives in an attentive observation of the signs of diseases, are too sensible of the insufficiency of every aid to decide certainly concerning the nature of many diseases. But this caution ought to be a motive to inquire into the various changes that urine undergoes in different states of the body, more accurately than has been hitherto done, especially as the improvements daily made in chemistry may give us hopes of throwing more and more light upon this and other resting subjects.

The qualities of urine are very apt to vary considerably, without any very perceptible derangement of the animal economy. For instance, it is sometimes much more copious than at other times. This difference of the quantity of urine has been observed to depend much on the quantity of perspiration and of sweat that have been exsuded at the same time; for the nature of these fluids is very similar to that of urine. Generally, when the urine is in small quantity, it is deeper colored: and reciprocally.

The urine of persons afflicted with hysterical and melancholical spasms is frequently copious, limpid, and purely watery or serous, without color or smell. This urine is called *crude urine*. The same persons do also frequently discharge urine in small quantity, that is high-colored, that has a strong smell, and that quickly becomes turbid when exposed to cold. We may observe, that the sediment which renders this urine turbid may be again redissolved by the fresh and warm urine, and is therefore of a saline nature.

Certain odoriferous substances, taken internally, as turpentine, asparagus, and others, are well known to communicate quickly their smell to urine, even in perfect health: I have also seen persons subject to pains of the head and bad digestion, proceeding from a melancholic or hysterical temperament, who discharged urine, in which I could distinctly perceive the smell of coffee, spices, onions, fruits, herbs, and even of broth, and other aliments. The urine of these persons was habitually acid, reddened by violet blue paper, when it was recent, and especially after eating fruits and roots, or drinking even a very small quantity of wine.

From

U R I N E

From these two latter observations we may perceive, urine depends much on the state of digestion, the force of which may therefore be discovered by examining liquor.

Urine is strongly disposed to putrefaction. In twelve hours, when the weather is warm, it acquires a strong smell; and in great heats, this smell may be perceived in five or six hours. The beginning of the putrefaction of this liquor may be perceived by a putrid, disagreeable but not pungent smell. The smell afterwards becomes pungent, and discovers a volatile alkali, which is very copiously disengaged in the putrefaction of this liquor. though the disagreeable smell that is perceived at first in urine beginning to putrefy has not the pungency of volatile alkali, it nevertheless seems to be produced by this salt by mixing any acid with urine in this state, its fetid smell is immediately destroyed. By the same means also the smell of vessels in which urine has been contained may be destroyed. On the contrary, by mixing some fixed alkali or quicklime with fresh urine, a pungent smell of volatile alkali and of putrid urine is instantly produced. As in a short time no real putrefaction can happen, we must attribute the discharge of volatile alkali in this experiment to a decomposition of a sal ammoniac, which is contained in the freshest urine, as we shall soon shew.

If the fresh urine of a healthy person be distilled in vessels, nothing is obtained from it with the heat of boiling water, but a pure phlegm with a slightly nauseous smell. This phlegm is generally $\frac{2}{3}$ parts or more of the whole urine, but the quantity of this and of the other principles of urine are very various.

As nothing but phlegm is separated at first in this distillation, when therefore urine is to be analysed, the operation may be accelerated and simplified by evaporating it over a fire in an open vessel. We may then observe, that when the phlegm of the urine is evaporated, the remaining liquor becomes turbid, and deposits a certain quantity of matter which is almost entirely earthy. The quantity of earth varies also according to the nature of the urine, and deserves a particular examination. The observation of Mr. Herissant, Physician of the Faculty of Paris, and Member of the Academy of Sciences, concerning the urine of several persons afflicted with diseases in which the bones were affected and wasted. See *Memoirs of the Academy for the year 1758*; and those also of Mr. Morand, of the same Faculty.

U R I N E

and Member of the same Academy, concerning the urine of a woman whose bones were entirely softened by the loss of their earthy matter, which was found to contain a considerable quantity of earthy sediment; shew, that the earthy sediment of urine, which is first deposited by evaporation, is partly at least of the same kind as the earth of bones; and that in a healthy state, nature throws off, by the urinary passages all the earthy matter that is not required for the increase or reparation of the bones. This earthy sediment appears also in putrid urine.

While the urine evaporates, the remaining part of it acquires a more and more deep brown color, by the approximation of the saponaceous extractive parts which it contains. When, by evaporation, it has acquired the consistency of a clear syrup, or of fresh cream of milk, it ought to be put in a cool place, that the several neutral salts which it contains may be crystallized. The first crystals that are obtained are a particular kind of salt known to chemists by the names, *native or essential salt of urine, fusible salt of urine, phosphoric salt, and microcosmic salt*. This salt contains the acid proper for making phosphorus. Some part of this salt is as a basis of volatile alkali, and is therefore a kind of ammoniacal salt; and the rest has a basis of fixed alkali. See **SALT (FUSIBLE) of URINE, and PHOSPHORUS of KUNCELMAN**. When the urine contains any salts that are more crystallizable or less soluble than the fusible salt, as it frequently does, such as selenites, vitriolated tartar, and others, these are first crystallized, especially if they be in considerable quantity. See **CRYSTALLIZATION**.

By alternately evaporating and cooling the liquor, the other less crystallizable salts, such as common salt, a great quantity of which urine generally contains, may be separated. In the urine of different animals all the neutral salts are generally found which they have taken, either along with their aliments or otherwise; because these salts, not being useful in the composition of animal matters, after having circulated some time in the blood vessels, are carried off, unchanged, along with the urine.

After all the neutral salts have been obtained from urine, nothing remains but a brown, saponaceous, extractive matter, which forms a kind of mother-water. This matter yields, with a naked and graduated fire, a considerable quantity of volatile alkali, both fluid and concrete, together with some fetid animal oil. With the utmost violence of fire, a small quantity of phosphorus may also be obtained; and a little common

com.

common salt may be separated from the residuous coal. The phosphorous is produced by a little fusible salt which is not separated by crystallization, but remained, together with the above-mentioned small quantity of common salt dissolved in the liquor.

From this analysis of urine we may perceive, that it is composed of a large portion of pure water, in which is dissolved a considerable quantity of earthy matter, that forms the sediment of urine; of two phosphoric salts, one of which is ammoniacal, and the other has a basis of fixed alkali; of common salt; and, lastly, of a saline sapaceous matter, which contains a combined oil. In urine no gelatinous matter nor uncombined oil are found.

Such is the state of our present knowledge concerning the nature and principles of urine. It is certainly capable of receiving much addition from future inquiry, by which medicine might be much improved; but we must at the same time, confess, that we cannot receive all the knowledge we wish upon this subject without very long and laborious operations. The most important point yet known is the composition and proportions of the several constituent parts of urine: but, as we have already remarked, these are very variable, according to the state of health or of sickness, to the differences of constitution, of aliments, exercises, diseases, medicines, and perhaps also to the variations of the atmosphere. A knowledge of these differences of the urine in all these several circumstances is very important, but can only be acquired by a long and zealous observation of those physicians who are instructed in the several sciences relative to their profession.

WAND (DIVINING). The divining wand is an instrument, by means of which many persons have formerly pretended, and some do now pretend, to discover under what parts of the earth metals, treasures, or water, salt, &c. lie hid, without digging the ground. They say, this discovery may be made by a person holding the wand horizontally, and by walking along in places where these matters are expected; and that when he arrives at a place under which any of the above-mentioned matters lie, the wand will be forcibly inclined towards the place.

W A N D

place: but that this experiment should succeed, much faith seems to be required in the person who holds the wand, or rather in the spectators. We may easily perceive, that the power of this wand is a chimera, which owes its reputation to avarice, to ignorance, and to credulity.

The famous Father Kircher, in his *Mundus Subterraneus*, in which many interesting particulars are found concerning mines, justly derides these superstitious practices, and denies, from his own experience, the truth of the assertions concerning them. He seems, however, to have some faith in sympathies, and proposes even new divining wands of his own invention; the effects of which, though more dependant on physical causes, are not however more certain. He believes, for instance, that a wand, one end of which should be made of sal gem, and the other of wood, being suspended and balanced above a mine of salt, would be inclined towards the ground; and he supports his opinion by an experiment. This experiment consists in evaporating over the fire a solution of sal gem, below the wand, which is by this means really made to incline. We need not be deeply learned in chemistry to discover, that the wand would have inclined in the same manner, if Father Kircher had evaporated pure water instead of a solution of sal gem; because the water would have equally well attached itself to the saline end of the wand; consequently this experiment proves nothing.

The same author proposes also to discover mines of mercury by employing a wand, one end of which is made of gold, and the other of wood, in hopes that the emanations of the mercury would attach themselves to the gold rather than to the wood, and would make it incline downwards. But this effect certainly cannot be produced unless the mercury was evaporating; for which purpose two conditions are necessary: 1. The mercury must be in a native metallic state, and not mineralised, as it is in cinnabar; and, 2. It must also be exposed to the heat of some subterranean fire, by which it is volatilised and sublimed, the ordinary heat of the earth being far too little for this purpose. This second physical or chemical divining wand proposed by Father Kircher is therefore no better than the former; and probably the same judgment may be past upon all other wands made upon the same principles, and in imitation of these. Lastly, the same author positively affirms, that he hung and balanced a wand, one-half of which was made of alder-tree, and the other half of some wood that has no sympathy

W A T E R

sympathy with water, over a subterranean water, and then he observed the end of the wand, which was made of alabaster, incline towards the earth.

WATER. Water perfectly pure, (for of such only we treat in this article) is a transparent body, without color, without smell, and without taste.

Water is very volatile, and so very fusible, that it is constantly liquid with a less degree of heat than is required for vegetation: hence it is generally considered as a liquid. But when it is exposed to a less degree of heat, it becomes solid, like all other bodies naturally solid, which refuse their solidity when they are no longer exposed to a heat sufficient to keep them in fusion.

When water, that is exposed to a degree of cold sufficient to render it solid, passes from a fluid to a solid state, this change is called the *congelation* or *freezing of water*, and the water thus rendered solid is called *ice*.

When water is frozen with all the circumstances necessary for the free arrangement of the integrant particles of bodies (which circumstances are explained under the article **CRYSTALLIZATION**), it assumes determinate and regular forms. M. de Mairan, in his excellent Treatise on Ice, has determined, that these regularly formed masses of frozen water are like needles crossing each other, or rather infixed in each other, so as always to form two angles, one of which is equal to sixty degrees, and the other equal to a hundred and twenty degrees.

This regularity in the congelation or crystallization of water shews, that it is a body not much compounded. We shall soon see that it is one of the simplest of all known bodies.

Water is not compressible. This truth is ascertained by a famous experiment, which consists in including water in a hollow sphere of metal hermetically closed, and in exposing this sphere to a very strong compression, by which means the water is forced through the pores of this metal sphere rather than suffer any compression. (f)

(f) The validity of the inferences drawn from this experiment, called the *Florentine experiment*, has been justly questioned. An ingenious philosopher, Mr. Canton, has proved, by experiments shewn to the Royal Society, that water is actually compressed by the weight of the atmosphere. The diminution of fluidity that water suffers when it passes from a greater to a less degree of heat, till it begins to freeze, sufficiently shews, that the integrant parts of this fluid are, like those of all other known fluids, capable of approximation.

T

W A T E R

The specific gravity of water, compared with that of air, in a temperature intermediate betwixt the greatest summer heats and the greatest cold of winter, has been determined by the best experimental philosophers to be nearly as 850 to 1; that is to say, that any given bulk of water is 850 times heavier than an equal bulk of air.

We have said above, that water is a very volatile body. It is entirely reduced into vapors and dissipated, when it is exposed to the fire, and is not confined.

When water is heated in an open vessel, and is unconfined, it has been observed to acquire no more than a certain determinate degree of heat, whatever be the intensity of the fire to which it is exposed; which greatest degree of heat is that which it has when it boils quickly. This degree of heat, and also that degree at which water begins to freeze, are fixed and determinate, and are therefore very useful in many chemical and physical experiments. By means of these fixed points of heat, we have been enabled to construct thermometers, which may always be compared one with another; and we have also been enabled to apply precise and determinate degrees of heat, which are necessary in many chemical operations. See BATH (WATER).

Some philosophers have said, that the property which water and some other bodies have, of acquiring only a determinate degree of heat, proceeds from the rarefaction caused by this degree of heat, by which means the fire penetrates them freely and without any resistance. See FIRE. But this opinion is erroneous. The cause of this phenomenon evidently is, that water being volatile, is reduced into vapors which are constantly exhaled and removed from the fire, the action of which they elude as soon as they suffer a certain degree of heat, as may be proved by the following considerations.

First, none but volatile bodies have this property; bodies absolutely fixed being capable of acquiring indefinite degrees of heat: hence the more volatile a body is, the less heat it can require, and reciprocally; or, to speak geometrically, the degrees of heat which bodies exposed to the action of fire, and unconfined, can acquire, are inversely as their volatility, and consequently directly as their fixity.

Secondly, when water and all volatile bodies are exposed to the action of fire, and so confined that they cannot freely evaporate or elude that action, they are then capable of acquiring a degree of heat that is much more considerable,
is

W A T E R

is indeterminate, or rather proportionable to the force which they are confined, and prevented from evaporating.

We have an obvious example of this in the effect of *Papin's Digester*. Water being confined in this vessel, that it cannot evaporate, is capable of acquiring a degree of heat much greater than that with which it boils in open air, and even sufficient to make it red-hot.

Besides, it has been observed, that the mere variation of the weight of the atmosphere makes a greater degree of heat to be requisite for the boiling of water in open vessels at sometimes than at others: for the heavier the air, the greater heat is required to make it boil.

M. Pærner observes, in his notes to the German edition of this Dictionary, that the degree of heat which bodies are capable of receiving, is relative to their particular nature, according as it partakes more or less of the inflammable principle; and he cites, as an instance, the effect of the oil of turpentine, which, although it be more volatile than water, is nevertheless, according to him, capable of receiving, by boiling in open vessels, a greater degree of heat than that of boiling water. From thence we ought to conclude, that the determinate degree of heat which bodies can receive, when exposed to heat in open vessels, is proportionate to their volatility or fixity. In answer to this I observe, that I much question the truth of the alleged experiment, which, however, I have not made, and which is not very easy to make on account of the inflammability of the oil of turpentine, and of the insupportable and dangerous vapors which are exhaled, when a sufficient quantity of this and other essential oils are heated to a certain degree in open vessels. I therefore doubt much whether the experiment has been made with due care and attention, and I cannot but consider it as false, because it is contrary not only to theory, but also to all the analogous experiments which have been made on this subject.

It is true, that all bodies exposed to the same heat, do not with equal ease, and in the same time, become equally hot. Several good philosophers, as Dr. Franklin and Buffon, have proved, that metals are more quickly heated than stones. The disposition to receive heat quickly seems to be a property of substances which contain the principle of inflammability. Franklin therefore considers these substances as conductors of heat; and the oil of turpentine like other inflammable matters, ought to receive heat more quickly, than liquors which do not contain the inflammable principle.

W A T E R

principle. But we ought not thence to infer, that it can receive *more heat*. The property of receiving much heat, and that of receiving it quickly are very different; but M. Pærner seems not to have attended to this distinction. Thus mercury becomes hot more quickly than sand, but is not capable of receiving so much heat.

Upon this subject we must observe, that when water, or other volatile bodies, are thus exposed to a greater degree of heat than is suited to their volatility, they are in a violent state; and are therefore apt to break any vessels that confine them, with an explosion so much more violent, as they are more strongly compressed, and are exposed to a more violent and more suddenly applied heat.

Hence we may conceive why water exposed to heat, too suddenly to allow it to evaporate, gradually occasions terrible explosions; as, for instance, when water is thrown upon very hot oil, or when a melted and red-hot metal is poured into a moist vessel.

We ought to observe upon the subject of these explosions, that they only happen when the volatile bodies are in an aggregate state, or are combined with other volatile bodies; for the most volatile substances, when combined with fixed bodies, may be exposed to the most violent heat without producing these effects. Thus water, when combined with quicklime, with fixed alkali, and other salts, may be suddenly exposed to a red-heat without danger of explosion.

Water seems to be unalterable and indestructible: at least, no experiment is hitherto known, from which we may infer that water may be decomposed. With whatever substances it may be combined, when separated from these and sufficiently purified, it is always found to be the same as before. When it is distilled singly, or mixed with some other substance, its nature and essential properties still remain unchanged.

Some philosophers, as Boyle, and especially Mr. Margraaf, having very frequently distilled the same water, obtained at each operation a small portion of earth; but the water which was distilled remained always essentially the same. The small quantity of earth separated from the water ought to be considered as extraneous to it. M. Lavoisier has ascertained this important fact by a series of accurate experiments which are related in a Memoir presented to the Academy of Sciences. He obtained at each distillation a small quantity of earth; but he found that it came from the

Vol. III. T vessels,

W A T E R

Vessels, as appeared upon examining the weight of these before and after the operations.

The famous experiment of Van Helmont, which since his time been more carefully repeated by others, which consists in making trees and plants grow merely means of water, does not prove, as some have supposed, pure water is convertible into earth, salts, oil, and other principles of vegetables; because water not only contains a small quantity of earth mixed with it, but the air alone is the vehicle of a considerable quantity of these principles, or of such as are capable of producing them.

Water therefore appears to be a body simple and unchangeable: at least chemists, not having any means of decomposing it, may consider it as such. They have accordingly classed it amongst the *elements* or primary principles. **ELEMENTS and PRINCIPLES.**

Many experiments and chemical analyses shew, water enters as a principle in the combination of many compound bodies, such as all saline and oily substances (*See SALT and OIL*); and consequently that it is a part of all vegetable and animal matters, and of all the saline parts of minerals. Several stones even, in which no saline matter appears, as calcareous stones, contain a certain quantity of water, which seems to be in a state of combination. **EARTH (CALCAREOUS) and QUICKLIME.** But hitherto no experiment shews, that water enters as a principle in the combination of *metallic matters*, or even into the *vitrescible stones*. *See these words.*

Water dissolves many bodies. It seems to be capable of dissolving a certain quantity of *air*; for all natural water being placed under an exhausted receiver emits many bubbles; and, according to Mr. Muschenbroek, the water from which air has been thus separated, is capable of consuming the same quantity of air; that is to say, if a certain quantity of air be introduced into this water, it will form a bubble, as it would with water already saturated with air, but incorporates with the water, and entirely disappears. But this effect is much more sensible with many kinds of gas, which have till lately been confounded with air. The gas which is expelled by the effervescence of acids and alkalis is one of those with which water combines itself in greatest quantity. **See WATERS (MINERAL) and GAS.**

Water seems also capable of dissolving a small quantity of calcareous earth; for the most limpid, clear water becomes turbid by the addition of a little

W A T E R

distilled, always deposites some part of this earth. Some very limpid spring waters contain so much calcareous earth, that they deposit a sediment which encrusts any bodies that happen to be immersed in them. These waters become thus impregnated by flowing through large quantities of calcareous earth. Such are the waters of D'Arcueil near Paris, and all those which form incrustations, petrefactions, and stalactites. But it is probable that this small portion of calcareous earth is dissolved in the water merely by means of the gas contained in this liquid.

Metallic matters, excepting the perfect metals, are acted upon by water, but especially by the vapor of water, together with the concurrence of air. It converts their surfaces into rust.

But, of all known bodies, *saline substances* are most easily and copiously soluble in water. A strong affinity is observable between this element and all saline substances; so that we may say in general, that all salts are soluble in water; that every body truly soluble in water is of a saline nature; and that no other body can be dissolved in water but by means of a saline substance. See SALTS.

Spirit of wine, and all ardent spirits of the same kind, may be dissolved in water in all proportions. See SPIRIT (ARDENT).

The *spiritus rector* of vegetable and animal substances, and most of the very thin and very volatile fluids, called *gas*, are soluble in water. See these words.

Ethereal liquors, as vitriolic, nitrous, marine, and acetous *ethers*, are soluble in water, but only in certain proportions. See ETHER.

Water dissolves the most subtle and volatile part of any *oils*, as Mr. Beaumé has observed. See OILS.

Compounds, formed of any oily matters united with saline matters (to which compounds we ought to give the general name of *soap*, or *saponaceous substance*) are soluble in water, so much more easily and copiously as their saline principle is in greater quantity, and more disengaged or unfolded. See SOAP.

Lastly, water is the proper solvent of all *mucilaginous*, *gummy*, and *gelatinous matters*; which matters are composed of saline, oily, and earthy principles. See GUM.

We may easily perceive from what has been said concerning the properties of water, that it must be very useful in many chemical operations: but as it dissolves so many
bodies,

W A T E R

bodies, and probably even all bodies, it can seldom be found naturally free from heterogeneous matter, or perfectly pure. The waters of rivers and of springs, however limpid they may be, always contain a certain quantity of earth, which is in the intermediate state above-mentioned, between a simple interposition of parts, and a true solution, effected by means of some gas. The best waters of this kind are those which flow through sands, grit-stone, and other vitrified matters; because vitrifiable earth is least capable of being attacked by water.

The waters of many springs and rivers contain more or less of a gypseous or selenitic substance really dissolved in water, as water is capable of dissolving these matters, and as it flows through grounds containing them, it must dissolve a certain quantity of them, and even as much as saturation will permit it. Waters impregnated with selenites are unfit for medicinal operations, for being drunk, for dissolving soap, or for boiling leguminous vegetables. They are a kind of *mineral waters*, and are called *crude* or *hard waters*. *these words.*

Rain or snow waters, properly collected, that is, on a stormy weather, after it has already rained or snowed some time, in open air, and far from the habitations of men, and received in earthen-ware vessels, are the best and the purest of all native waters. They are sufficiently pure for most chemical operations, because they have been purified by a kind of natural distillation: but for greater exactness, distilled water is generally employed in chemical operations.

WATER (DISTILLED). (g)

WA

(g) Native water is seldom, if ever, found perfectly pure. The waters that flow within, or upon the surface of the earth, contain various earthy, saline, metallic, vegetable or animal particles, according to the substances over or through which they pass. Rain and snow waters are much purer than those, but they also contain whatever floats in the air, or has been carried along with the watery vapors. Mr. Margraaf has very accurately analysed, by gentle distillation, some clear rain and snow water, that he had very carefully collected in glass vessels. The residuums obtained by distilling a hundred measures of rain-water, each of which contained thirty-six ounces, he distilled and evaporated, till no more remained than six or eight ounces of which was very turbid. From this remainder he obtained a fluid

W A T E R

WATERS (AROMATIC). Those are called aromatic waters that are impregnated by distillation with the

filtration, a hundred grains of a yellowish-white calcareous earth; and the filtrated liquor still contained some earthy particles suspended in it. Upon adding some drops of a solution of salt of tartar to this filtrated liquor, he obtained by evaporation a few grains of crystals, which had the appearance of nitre and common salt. From these crystals he inferred, that the rain-water contained a small portion of nitrous and marine acids; and from the color of the crystals, which was brownish, he concludes that it also contained some oil and viscous particles. He further proved the presence of marine acid in rain-water by adding a concentrated residuum of distilled rain to solutions of silver, mercury, and lead in nitrous acid; from all which solutions, precipitates were thereby formed. He discovered the earthy, saline, mucilaginous and oily principles by exposing rain-water to the rays of the sun, during some months in a glass-vessel; covered so as to exclude the dust, but not air; by which means, the water underwent a kind of fermentation or putrefaction, and a greenish slime was formed on the sides and bottom of the containing vessel. This fermentation, he found, could not be excited, by treating in the same manner the rain-water that had passed over in the distillation made in order to procure the above-mentioned residuums.

M. Margraaf having treated a hundred measures of *snow-water* in the same manner as he had done the rain-water, obtained sixty grains of a similar white calcareous earth, together with the same saline, mucilaginous and oily principles, but observed that the rain-water contained a larger proportion of the nitrous acid, and the snow-water more of the marine acid. Upon a further examination of the calcareous earths obtained from rain and snow, he discovered that they contained a ferruginous matter.

The *purity of water* may be known by the following marks or properties of pure water.

1. Pure water is lighter than water that is not pure; for not only the substances usually dissolved in water, are heavier than water, but also the specific gravity of a solution of any of these substances in water, is generally greater than the intermediate specific gravity of the water and of that substance.
2. Pure water is more fluid than water that is not pure: hence it is said to occasion a louder sound when poured from one vessel into another.
3. It has no color, smell, or taste.
4. It wets more easily than the waters containing metallic and earthy salts, called *hard waters*, and feels softer when touched.

W A T E R

the spiritus rectior, or odoriferous principle of aromatic matters. See WATERS (DISTILLED).

WAT

5. Soap, or a solution of soap in spirit of wine, mixes easily and perfectly with it.

6. It is not rendered turbid by adding to it a solution of gold in aqua regia, or a solution of silver, or of lead, or of mercury in nitrous acid, or a solution of sugar of lead in water.

Boerhaave, the author of this Dictionary, and other chemists maintain, that pure water is unalterable; and others, as Boerhaave, Boerhaave, Boyle, Wallerius, that it may be decomposed or resolved into other principles, especially into earth.

Boyle relates, that one ounce of water, distilled carefully in glass-vessels two hundred times, yielded six drams of a white, light, insipid earth, fixed in the fire, and indissoluble in water. Boerhaave attributed the earth obtained by distillation of water to dust floating in laboratories. Other chemists have made experiments to ascertain the truth of that of Mr. Boyle. Lieden found, that when pure distilled water is dissipated or evaporated by throwing it into a red-hot iron spoon, he always obtained a quantity of earth. Wallerius obtained a scruple and a half of fine white earth by trituration during two hours a dram of distilled water. This earth, he says, is soluble in acids, and convertible into a hard mass by a red-heat, which mass is insoluble by acids, and is vitrifiable into a white transparent glass by a more violent heat. He found also, that a large quantity of earth is deposited from boiling water with a strong fire than with a gentle fire. See the *Swedish Memoirs for the year 1760*. Mr. Margraaf has made experiments with his accustomed accuracy, from which it appears, that by distillation, and by evaporation with the heat of the sun, of rain water, of the purity of which had been previously ascertained by three distillations, he obtained a white, light, shining earth. This earth could not be vitrified with the heat requisite for the fusion of ordinary glass; but by a more violent and longer continued fire it was melted into a yellow-greyish mass. He found, that about half of this earth was soluble in nitrous acid, and that the other half was not fusible by fire; but that, by addition of half its quantity of salt of tartar, it was convertible into a transparent glass. The part of the earth that was dissolved in nitrous acid was afterwards precipitated from that acid by vitriolic acid with which it formed a selenites; and hence Mr. Margraaf inferred that it is a true calcareous earth. He does not determine the class of earths to which the insoluble part of the earth thus obtained by distilling water ought to be referred. Mr. Margraaf observes, that earth is more copiously deposited from water boiling with a strong than with a gentle heat. The quantity

W A T E R

TER (DISTILLED). Most natural waters
 some heterogeneous substances that render them im-
 pure ;

that he obtained, in one experiment, from seventy-two
 of distilled water, by twelve distillations, was nine or ten

voisier however maintains, as is mentioned in the text,
 earth thus obtained by distilling water proceeds from the
 employed.

argraaf proved the existence of earth in water by another
 experiment. He put two ounces of distilled water into a glass
 tube, six inches high, and from one to two inches in diameter,
 and the mouth with a smooth glass stopper. After the
 water had been agitated up and down in this tube eight days, it
 was found to be turbid, and upon continuing the agitation
 for six days longer, he observed distinctly, especially upon ex-
 posing the tube to the rays of the sun, particles of earth floating
 in the water.

In this article we shall subjoin three Tables of different
 shewing what quantity of each salt is soluble in a given
 quantity of water; and also an account of some experiments made
 to shew how much of certain salts may be dissolved
 in quantities of water saturated previously with other salts.
 The following Table shews the quantities of the saline sub-
 stances that could be dissolved in an ounce of water, with the heat
 of Fahrenheit's scale, according to experiments made by
 Berzelius. *Instit. Chemicæ*, p. 48.

	Grains
Acid tartari	470
Alum	384
Bitartr	324
Carbonat tartar	240
Calc salt	212
Chlorid	210
Citric acid	200
Crocin	200
Emetic salt	176
Epsom salt	170
Ferrous sulfate	168
Glauber	168
Malic acid	160
Magnesium sulfate	137
Muriatic acid	124
Nitric acid	80
Nitrate	60
Phosphoric acid	40
Phosphoric salt	30
Potash	Sublimate

W A T E R

pure; and as water exceedingly pure is required for chemical operations, it must be therefore purified for
pur

Sublimate mercury	_____	_____	_____
Borax	_____	_____	_____
Alum	_____	_____	_____
Volatile salt of amber	_____	_____	_____
Arsenic	_____	_____	_____
Crude tartar	_____	_____	_____
Cream of tartar	_____	_____	_____

The following Table is copied from Mr. Muschenbroek. eight first experiments were made by Boerhaave, and the Muschenbroek, with a heat of 38°.

Sea-salt,	oz. 2.	were dissolved in	oz. 6. and dr. 3. of pure wa
Sal gem,	oz. 1.	_____	oz. 3. and dr. 2. _____
Sal ammoniac,	oz. 1.	_____	oz. 3. and dr. 2. _____
Nitre,	dr. 9.	_____	oz. 6. _____
Borax,	dr. 4.	_____	oz. 10. _____
Alum,	oz. 1.	_____	oz. 14. _____
Epsom salt,	oz. 1.	_____	oz. 1. and dr. 2. _____
Green vitriol,	dr. 1½	_____	oz. 3. _____
Arsenic,	oz. 1.	_____	oz. 30. _____
Blue vitriol,	gr. 50.	_____	gr. 850. _____
Salt of hartshorn,	gr. 50.	_____	gr. 765. _____
Sugar of lead,	gr. 50.	_____	gr. 595. _____
Salt of tartar,	gr. 50.	_____	gr. 85. _____
Glauber's salt,	gr. 50.	_____	oz. 7½. _____
Cream of tartar,	gr. 50.	_____	gr. 1000. of boiling w

[Fifty grains of cream of tartar may be dissolved in 100 of lime-water. *Hist. de l'Acad. Royale. 1732.*]

Sugar of milk, dr. 7. were dissolved in lb. 1. of water to the 167°.

According to Neuman's experiments, the quantities of soluble in an ounce of water are expressed in the following. He does not mention the heat employed.

White powdered sugar,	_____	_____	oz. 2.
Brown powdered sugar,	_____	_____	oz. 2.
White or brown sugar candy,	_____	_____	dr. 9.
Sal diureticus,	_____	_____	oz. 1.
Epsom salt,	_____	_____	oz. 1.
Seidlitz salt,	_____	_____	dr. 6.
Pure fixed alkali,	_____	_____	dr. 6.
White vitriol,	_____	_____	oz. ½.
Blue vitriol,	_____	_____	oz. ½.
_____	_____	_____	dr. 3.
_____	_____	_____	dr. 3.
Salt of Glauber,	_____	_____	dr. 2.

W A T E R

purposes by distillation. Water may be distilled in the following manner :

The

Sal ammoniac,	_____	_____	_____	dr. 2.
Volatile sal ammoniac,	_____	_____	_____	dr. 2.
Potash,	_____	_____	_____	dr. 2.
Blue vitriol,	_____	_____	_____	dr. 2.
Pure nitre,	_____	_____	_____	dr. 1. gr. 10.
Sal prunell,	_____	_____	_____	dr. 1.
Soluble tartar,	_____	_____	_____	dr. 1.
Alum,	_____	_____	_____	scr. 2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Sal polychrest,	_____	_____	_____	scr. 2.
Arcanum duplicatum,	_____	_____	_____	dr. $\frac{1}{2}$
Vitriolated tartar,	_____	_____	_____	dr. $\frac{1}{2}$.
Sugar of milk,	_____	_____	_____	scr. 1.
Sugar of lead,	_____	_____	_____	scr. 1.
Emetic tartar,	_____	_____	_____	scr. 1.
Borax,	_____	_____	_____	gr. 15.
Salt of sorrel,	_____	_____	_____	gr. 10.
White tartar,	_____	_____	_____	gr. 5.
Crystals of tartar,	_____	_____	_____	gr. 5.

Water, when saturated with one salt, is capable of dissolving a considerable portion of another salt ; and when saturated with this also, it may still dissolve a third, a fourth, or more salts. Thus, according to Neuman, four ounces of water, that have been saturated with a dram and a few grains of alum, will still dissolve five drams of nitre, then half an ounce of green vitriol, six drams of common salt, three drams of soluble tartar, and five drams of sugar. In the same manner also, four ounces of water saturated with half an ounce of nitre, will dissolve half an ounce of white vitriol, six drams of common salt, six drams of sal ammoniac, half an ounce of soluble tartar, and after all these, an entire ounce of sugar.

Mr. Eller has published an account of the following experiments concerning the solutions of different salts in the same water. See *Mém. of the Acad. of Berlin for the year 1750.*

In each experiment he employed *eight ounces of distilled water.* He found that this quantity of water, when saturated

With four ounces of nitre, dissolved one ounce, five drams of fixed alkali, and half an ounce of common salt :

With three ounces, one dram, and one scruple of common salt, dissolved three drams of nitre, and five drams of fixed alkali :

With three ounces and a half of fossil salt, dissolved half an ounce of nitre :

With half an ounce of cream of tartar, dissolved half an ounce of Sëdlitz salt, and half an ounce of fixed alkali :

With

W A T E R

The purest natural water that can be procured, as water of rain or of snow, or of springs and rivers that flow over sands, and are very limpid, is to be put into a well-tinned copper alembic, which must be very clean, or which is only employed for this purpose, and the distillation is to be promoted with a gentle fire.

The first portion of water that passes into the receiver ought to be thrown away, because it washes the alembic and receiver, and because if the water contained accidentally any volatile heterogeneous matters, these will rise with the first portion of distilled water.

The distillation is to be discontinued, when two-thirds of the water have nearly passed, because what remains in the alembic is loaded with a larger proportion of heterogeneous substances, some of which the water might raise along with it in distillation. See DISTILLATION.

Distilled water ought to be put into very clean bottles and stopped with glass stopples.

Water is known to have been sufficiently purified by distillation, when it does not change the color of the tinctures of violets, or of turnsol, and when its limpidity is

With an ounce and a half of vitriolated tartar, dissolved half an ounce of fixed alkali :

With three ounces and a half of Glauber's salt, dissolved six drams of nitre, and as much sugar.

With four ounces of soluble tartar, dissolved half an ounce of pure nitre.

With four ounces of Epsom salt, dissolved half an ounce of refined sugar.

With two ounces and a half of sal ammoniac, dissolved five drams of fossil salt.

With an ounce and a half of volatile salt of hartshorn, dissolved an ounce of nitre and half an ounce of sugar.

With four drams and two scruples of borax, dissolved half an ounce of fixed alkali.

With two ounces and a half of alum, dissolved six drams of common salt, and one dram of Epsom salt :

With nine ounces and a half of green vitriol, dissolved an ounce of nitre, and a half of Sedlitz salt, two drams of nitre, and three ounces of refined sugar :

With nine ounces of blue vitriol, dissolved an ounce of nitre, two drams of common salt, and an ounce of sugar :

With four ounces and a half of white vitriol, dissolved half an ounce of refined sugar.

W A T E R

hurt by adding to it solutions of mercury or of silver in nitrous acid.

WATERS (DISTILLED). The *distilled waters of plants*, or of *other matters*, are prepared by distilling water from these substances, and are thus impregnated with such principles as may be raised by distillation, with the heat of boiling water.

If the plants thus exposed to distillation with water, manifestly contain volatile principles, as all those do which have a distinguishing smell, we cannot doubt that their distilled water must be impregnated with their odoriferous principle, or of spiritus rector. These waters are called *aromatic waters*. See SPIRITUS RECTOR.

The water that is used in the distillation of all essential oils is found much impregnated with the odoriferous principles of the aromatic plants employed; and consequently it is a good distilled water of these plants.

An opinion seems to have formerly prevailed, that even the plants called *inodorous*, might impregnate water with some of their principles by distillation; for such distilled waters are prescribed in many dispensatories. But lately, these distilled waters have been neglected, and are even considered only as common water. This latter kind of distilled water is sensibly less impregnated with principles than the former. But are we certain that they contain nothing of the principles of the plant? Are those plants, whose smell is not very perceptible, entirely destitute of all odoriferous principle? Could not a person whose sense of smell was very acute and much exercised, distinguish plantain and other herbs commonly called inodorous, from each other by smell, especially if they were previously cut and bruised?

We may also observe, that the manner commonly employed for distilling such waters is not well adapted to procure all the peculiar smell and qualities of the plants employed. The plants are generally put into an alembic, and overwhelmed with a large quantity of common water. The distillation is then promoted; the water is made to boil quickly; and the vessels are seldom even luted. What can be expected from this bad management, but that the spiritus rector of these plants that is in very small quantity, and perhaps exceedingly volatile and fugacious, should be entirely dissipated? or if any of it remains in the water, that it should be disguised and covered by the empyreumatic smell that all these waters have when newly distilled, or by the
smell

W A T E R

smell which they acquire by time, so that they cannot be distinguished from each other?

But if we follow exactly the excellent method directed in the Paris Dispensatory; or if we improve upon this by putting the herbs recent, cut, and bruised, into an alembic placed in a water-bath, without adding water to them, and distilling to dryness, with a very gentle heat and well luted vessels; and if we then find that the small quantity of water thus distilled from plants, called inodorous, has no smell, taste, and gives all the chemical proofs of pure water, we may then justly consider these waters as destitute of all the principles and virtues of the plants employed.

Waters called simply *distilled waters*, are understood to be those that are prepared with common water. But as spirit of wine is also frequently impregnated with the odoriferous principle of plants and other substances by distillation, as these also have been called *waters*, they ought to be distinguished by the name, *aromatic spirituous waters*. Such as the *spirituous water of Lavender*, the *spirituous water of thyme*, &c. These spirituous waters are also sometimes called *spirits*, as *spirit of thyme*, *spirit of citrons*, &c.

Aromatic spirituous waters are impregnated with the smell of one substance only, or of several substances. The former are called *simple*, and the latter *compound*.

Many of these waters are prepared for the uses of medicine, of the toilette, and of the table. The preparation of these waters requires only the usual attentions to be given to all distillations. Whatever relates to this subject may be found in *Mr. Beaumé's Elements of Pharmacy*. We there see that the strength and agreeable flavor of these waters chiefly depend on the strength of the spirit of wine employed, and especially on its purity from any oil of wine, which gives the disagreeable smell and taste of common aqua-vitæ. See SPIRIT (ARDENT).

WATERS (HARD or CRUDE). These are applied to all waters that contain any sensible quantity of earth or selenites. See WATERS (MINERAL). (g)

WAT

(g) *Hard waters* are those in which soap does not dissolve so freely, but is curdled. The dissolving power of hard waters is less than that of *soft*; and hence its unsuitableness for bleaching, washing, boiling leguminous vegetables, and for many other purposes of economy and arts. One cause of the hardness of water is, that it contains some salt that may be decomposed by soap, the a

W A T E R

WATER (LIME). Lime water is ordinary water in which quicklime has been slaked.

Water in which quicklime has been slaked, or with which slaked quicklime is washed, dissolves the part of the quicklime that is most attenuated, and most deprived of gas: this substance, which may be considered as saline and earthy, communicates to water an alkaline, and somewhat acrid taste. The effects of lime water in chemical mixtures are similar to those produced by quicklime. *See QUICK-LIME.*

Although lime-water contains no volatile principle, it ought nevertheless to be preserved in full and well closed

of which uniting with the acid of the salt, the oil of the soap separates, and the soap is said to be curdled. Hardness of water proceeding from this cause may be discovered and cured by adding some drops of a solution of fixed alkali. The salts capable of rendering water hard, are not only selenites, which is a very frequent cause of the hardness of water, but any other earthy or metallic salt that may be contained in the water, as all these are capable of being decomposed by fixed alkali. Such are the marine salt with basis of magnesia, or of calcareous earth, vitriolic salt with basis of magnesia called Epsom salt, green vitriol, and a nitrous salt with earthy basis, to which Dr. Home attributes the hardness of several waters examined by him. The hardness of water has been by some persons attributed to common salt. But Dr. Home in his *Essay on Bleaching* has shewn, that neither pure common salt, nor any other salt with basis of fixed alkali, give any hardness to water, but that this quality may be given to water by the common salt which is generally sold, because this contains some part of the earthy salts of sea-water, or of the water of salt-springs.

The gas which waters frequently contain, is another cause of the hardness of water. This gas unites with the alkali of soap, renders it mild, and thus weakens its union with the oil. *See GAS and ALKALI (FIXED).* This gas, by exposure of the water during some time in open vessels, exhales; by which means, water is rendered soft, and any calcareous earth or iron which may be dissolved in the water merely by means of the gas, as Mr. Cavendish and Mr. Lane have shewn, [*Philos. Transf.* 1767 & 1769.] are precipitated.

By boiling, the hardness of water proceeding from gas may be cured, but that from earthy or metallic salts cannot.

Spring-waters are frequently hard. River water is generally soft. The small quantity of earthy salts contained in rain and snow waters, according to Mr. Margraaf's analysis, does not sensibly render them hard.

bottles :

W A T E R

bottles: otherwise the saline earthy matter dissolved; in to which it owes all its peculiar properties, would be separated from it, in proportion as the water should be evaporated, and would appear on the surface in form of a crust called *cream of lime*. The quantity of calcareous matter that is thus separated from lime-water, is even greater than it ought to be, if it was exactly proportionate to the evaporation of the water. The cause of which is, that the quicklime gradually recovers from the air as much gas as is necessary to deprive it of its properties of quicklime, and restore it to its state of simple calcareous earth, mild, effervescent, and un溶uble in water. Hence lime-water, on long exposure to air, loses much of its strength, and at last becomes almost insipid. See a note subjoined to the article QUICKLIME.

WATER (MERCURIAL). This name is given to a solution of mercury in nitrous acid, diluted with a greater or less quantity of common water.

This liquor produces very good effects, as an escharotic and even as a caustic in some diseases of the skin that are external, local, and especially venereal. Some persons use this mercurial water internally; but as it must be a dangerous remedy, it ought not to be employed.

WATERS (MINERAL). All waters naturally impregnated with any heterogeneous matter which they have dissolved within the earth may be called *mineral waters*, the most general and extensive meaning of that name: which are therefore comprehended almost all those that flow within, or upon the surface of the earth: for almost all these contain some earth or selenites. But waters containing only earth or selenites are not generally called *mineral*, but *hard* or *crude waters*.

The hard waters, which are simply selenitic, when tried by the chemical proofs hereafter to be mentioned for discovering the nature of mineral waters, shew no marks of acid or of an alkali, nor of any volatile, sulphureous, or metallic matters. Waters which contain a disengaged calcareous earth, change the color of syrup of violets to a green, and those that contain selenites, being mixed with a solution of mercury in nitrous acids form a turbid mineral; and when a fixed alkali is added, they are rendered turbid, and a white sediment is precipitated. These waters also do not dissolve soap well. From these we may know, that a water which produces these effects is a hard, earthy, or selenitic water. The waters impregnated with gas are also hard.

Although

W A T E R S

Although the waters of the sea, and saline springs, be not generally enumerated amongst mineral waters, they might nevertheless be justly considered as such. For besides earthy and selenitic matters, they also contain a large quantity of mineral salts. We shall therefore consider them as such in this article.

Mineral waters, properly so called, are those in which gas, or sulphureous, saline or metallic substances are discovered by chemical trials. As many of these waters are employed successfully in Medicine, they are also called *medicinal waters*.

Mineral waters receive their peculiar principles by passing through earths containing salts, or pyritous substances that are in a state of decomposition. See PYRITES.

Some of these waters are valuable from the quantity of useful salts which they contain, particularly of common salt, great quantities of which are obtained from these waters; and others are chiefly valued for their medicinal qualities.

The former kind of mineral waters is an object of manufacture, and from them is chiefly extracted that salt only which is most valuable in commerce. See WATER of the SEA; and WATER of SALINE SPRINGS.

But the nature and proportion of all the principles of which medicinal waters consist, ought to be carefully examined. Many of these waters have been accurately analysed by able chemists and physicians.

But notwithstanding these attempts, we are far from having all the certainty and knowledge that might be desired on this important subject; for this kind of analysis is perhaps the most difficult of any in chemistry.

Almost all mineral waters contain several different substances, which being united with water may form with each other numberless compounds. Frequently some of the principles of mineral waters are in so small quantity, that they can scarcely be perceived; although they may have some influence on the virtues of the water, and also on the other principles contained in the water.

The chemical operations used in the analysis of mineral waters, may sometimes occasion essential changes in the substances that are to be discovered. And also, these waters are capable of suffering very considerable changes by motion, by rest, and by exposure to air.

Probably also the variations of the atmosphere, subterranean changes, some secret junction of a new spring of mineral

W A T E R S

mineral or of pure water; lastly, the exhaustion of minerals whence waters receive their peculiar principles are causes which may occasionally change the quality of mineral waters.

We need not therefore wonder, that the results of analyses of the same mineral waters made by different chemists whose skill and accuracy are not questioned, should be different.

The consequences of what we have said on this subject are, that the examination of mineral waters is a very difficult task; that it ought not to be attempted but by professional and experienced chemists; that it requires frequent repetitions, and at different times; and lastly, that no fixed general rules can be given concerning these analyses.

As this matter cannot be thoroughly explained without entering into details connected with all the parts of chemistry we shall here mention only the principal results, and the most essential rules that have been indicated by the attention hitherto made on this subject.

We may admit the division or arrangement of mineral waters into certain classes, proposed by some of the best chemists and naturalists.

Some of these waters are called *cold*, because they are naturally hotter than the atmosphere. Some of them are even colder, especially in summer.

Those are called *hot mineral waters*, which in all seasons are hotter than the air. These are of various degrees of heat and some of them are almost as hot as boiling water. In some mineral waters certain volatile spirituous and elastic principles may be perceived, by a very sensible piquant taste; this principle is called the *gas*, or the *spirituous waters*.

The waters which contain this principle are generally lighter than pure water. They sparkle and emit bubbles at their spring, but especially when they are shook, poured from one vessel into another. They sometimes burst the bottles containing them, when these are well corked, as fermenting wines sometimes do. When mixed with ordinary wine, they give to it the piquancy and sparkling quality of Champagne wine.

This volatile principle, and all the properties of the water dependant upon it, are lost merely by exposure to air or agitation. The waters containing this principle are distinguished by the name of *spirituous mineral waters*, or *acidulous waters*.

W A T E R S

Other divisions of mineral waters may be made, relatively to some of their predominant principles. Hence some waters are called *acidulous*, *alkaline*, *martial*, *neutral*, &c.

When a mineral water is to be examined, we may observe the following rules :

Experiments ought to be made near the spring, if possible.

The situation of the spring, the nature of the soil, and the neighbouring rising grounds ought to be examined.

Its sensible qualities, as its smell, taste, color, are to be observed.

Its specific gravity and heat are to be ascertained by the hydrostatical balance and the thermometer.

From the properties above-mentioned of spirituous mineral waters, we may discover whether it be one of this class. For greater certainty we may make the following trial. Let the neck of a wet bladder be tied to the neck of a bottle containing some of this water. By shaking the water, any gas that it may contain will be disengaged, and will swell the bladder. If the neck of the bladder be then tyed with a string above the bottle, and be cut below this string, so as to separate the bladder from the bottle, the quantity and nature of the contained gas may be further examined.

Lastly, we must observe the changes that are spontaneously produced upon the water in close and in open vessels, and with different degrees of heat. If by these means any matter be crystallized or deposited, it must be set apart for further examination.

These preliminary experiments and observations will almost certainly indicate, more or less sensibly, something concerning the nature of the water, and will point out the method to be followed in our further inquiry.

We must then proceed to the decomposition of the water either without addition and merely by evaporation and distillation, or with the addition of other substances, by means of which the matters contained in the water may be precipitated, and discovered. It is not material which of these two methods be first practised, but it is quite necessary that the one should succeed the other. If we begin by evaporating and distilling, these operations must be sometimes interrupted, that the several principles which rise at different times of the distillation may be obtained and examined separately, and also to allow the several salts that may be contained, to crystallize by the evaporation and by
Vol. III. U cold.

W A T E R S

cold. See EVAPORATION, DISTILLATION, and CRYSTALLIZATION.

The substances generally found in mineral waters are almost always combinations of vitriolic acid, and the marine acid, together with the several matters that these acids are capable of dissolving.

The following combinations of vitriolic acid are found in mineral waters.

1. *Volatile sulphureous acid.* This is seldom found, because it easily loses its phlogiston, and because it almost always meets with some substance that it is capable of dissolving.

2. *Sulphur.* This is found sometimes singly, but usually in form of a liver of sulphur. In these waters, sulphur is formed into a hepar by means of calcareous earth or mineral alkali.

3. *Vitriolic salts with earthy bases.* These salts are frequently *selenitic*, that is, their acid is combined with calcareous earth; or, they are of the nature of Epsom salt, the basis of which is magnesia. Sometimes, but more frequently, they are *aluminous*, when their acid happens to be united with an argillaceous earth.

4. *Vitriols.* *Martial vitriol* is frequently contained in mineral waters; *vitriol of copper* is sometimes, but seldom, and *vitriol of zinc* is still more rarely found in these waters. The vitriols of other metallic substances are scarcely ever found in very singular cases, found in water.

5. Lastly, *vitriolic salts with basis of fixed alkali.* These are always *Glauber's salt*. Neither *vitriolated tartar* nor *vitriolated ammoniacal salt* are ever found, unless by some singular accident, in mineral waters.

The combinations of marine acid that are contained in mineral waters are *common salt*, and *marine salt with basis*. For no combinations of this acid with phlogiston are known, and it is very seldom found united with any metallic substance.

Compounds formed of the nitrous acids are, in a mineral substances extraneous to the mineral kingdom, since nitric acid is never produced but upon the surface of the earth, and from vegetable and animal matters. See ACID NITROUS) and NITRE. This acid cannot therefore be found in waters but very accidentally. Thus, for instance, it is found in the wells of Paris, and probably of other towns, because the ground where men inhabit is always nitrous.

W A T E R S

These are the principal substances that form almost all these waters. We shall now shew the proofs by means of which they may be discovered in water, without decomposing the water by evaporation or by distillation.

If any portion of disengaged acid or alkali be contained in water, it may be known by the taste, by changing the color of violets or of turnsol, and by adding the precise quantity of acid or of alkali that is necessary for the saturation of the contained disengaged saline matter.

Sulphur, and liver of sulphur, may be discovered in waters by their singular smell, by the black color which these substances give to white metals or to their precipitates, but especially to silver.

Vitriolic salts with earthy basis may be discovered in water by two proofs: 1. By adding some fixed alkali, which decomposes all these salts, and precipitates their earthy basis; and, 2. By adding a solution of mercury in nitrous acid, which also decomposes these salts, and forms a *turbith mineral* with their acid. But for this purpose, the solution of mercury ought to have a superabundant quantity of acid: for this solution, when perfectly saturated, forms a precipitate with any kind of water, as M. Rouelle has very justly remarked; and indeed, all metallic solutions in any acids are strictly capable of decomposition by water alone, and so much more easily as the acid is more perfectly saturated with the metal.

Martial vitriol or iron combined with any acid, or even with gas, shews itself in waters by blackening an infusion of galls, or by forming a Prussian blue with the phlogisticated alkaline lixivium.

The vitriol of copper, or copper dissolved by any acid, may be discovered by adding some of the volatile spirit of sal ammoniac, which produces a fine blue color, or by the addition of clean iron, upon the surface of which the copper is precipitated in its natural or metallic state.

Glauber's salt is discovered by adding a solution of mercury in nitrous acid, and forming with it a turbith mineral; or by crystallization.

Common salt contained in waters forms with a solution of silver in nitrous acid a white precipitate, or luna cornea. It may also be known by its crystallization. Marine salt with earthy basis produces the same effect upon solution of silver. It also forms a precipitate when fixed alkali is added. The acrimony, bitterness, and deliquescency of this salt serve to distinguish it.

W A T E R S

The proofs related for the examination of mineral waters are only those which are most essential. Many others have been made to confirm the former proofs: but the details of these are too extensive to be inserted here. We shall give only two of these, because they are very general, and are very useful.

The first is the production of artificial sulphur, or of volatile sulphureous acid; by which means the vitriolic acid may be discovered in any combination whatever. For this purpose the matter to be examined must be mixed with any inflammable substance, and exposed to a red-heat. If this matter contained but a particle of vitriolic acid, it would be rendered sensible by the sulphur, or by the volatile sulphureous acid thence produced. See SULPHUR.

The second general proof for mineral waters which we shall mention here serves to discover any metallic substance whatever, dissolved in water by any acid. This proof consists in adding some of the liquor saturated by the color-matter of Prussian blue, discovered and described by Macquer in his Memoir upon Prussian Blue. This liquor produces no effects upon any neutral salts with earthy or alkaline bases, but decomposes all metallic salts: so that if no precipitate be formed upon adding some of this liquor, we may be certain that the water does not contain any metallic salt; and on the contrary, if a precipitate is formed, we may certainly infer that the water does contain a metallic salt.

We may easily perceive the necessity of using no vessels in these experiments, but such as are perfectly clean, and rinsed with distilled water; of weighing the products of the experiments very exactly; of making the experiments with as large quantities of water as is possible, especially in evaporations, crystallizations, and distillations; and of repeating all experiments several times. We may further observe, that the mixtures from which any precipitate might be expected, ought to be kept two or three days, because many of these precipitates require that time before they are more to appear, or to be entirely deposited.

We shall now endeavour to explain how mineral waters become impregnated with their principles.

The *plumbic* parts of water are received by this means, while it flows through gypseous earth and stones, which being composed of selenites, which is soluble in water.

The mines of sal gem which are in many places, particularly where salt-springs are, furnish the waters with

W A T E R S

flow through them, and perhaps the sea itself, with the *common salt* that they contain.

When a water once contains common salt, it may become impregnated with *Glauber's salt* by passing through clay; the vitriolic acid that is always contained in argillaceous earths, decomposing a part of the common salt of the water, with the basis of which it forms the Glauber's salt; while the marine acid now disengaged will unite with the first calcareous particles that it meets, and form a *marine salt with earthy basis*, which is accordingly always found in sea-water, and in salt-springs.

When water impregnated, or not, with saline principles flows through parts of the earth containing pyrites in a state of decomposition, it becomes impregnated with *sulphur*, with *martial vitriol*, with *vitriol of copper*, with *alum*, and with *other salts*; and frequently with several of these substances at the same time, according to the nature of the pyrites. See PYRITES.

The *heat of hot mineral waters* can be only acquired by washing large masses of pyrites and other similar minerals in a state of spontaneous decomposition, during which they always acquire considerable heat.

Lastly, the *aerial gas* of some mineral waters may have been discharged from some of the principles with which the water is impregnated, which were in the act of combination with each other at the time they were dissolved by the water, or which were combined after this solution. For we know that in almost all solutions much air is extricated; and this air being well divided and diffused among the particles of water, adheres to them, and in some measure combines with them superabundantly. Mr. Venel has made upon this subject a fine experiment, that proves the truth of the above-mentioned theory, which was first given by him. He added to common water as much marine acid and mineral alkali as were sufficient to form as much common salt as is contained in the mineral water of Selters. He corked very well the bottle containing this impregnated water. The combination proceeded slowly and without effervescence, because the saline matters were much diluted; and when the combination was completed, the artificial water was become spirituous and aerial, like the natural water that he imitated. See the particular articles of all the substances mentioned that relate to mineral waters; from a knowledge of the properties of which substances,

W A T E R S

many explanations on this subject may be deduced, too long here inserted. (b)

WATERS (MOTHER). This name is given to liquor that remains after as much of the saline substance contained in a water has been separated as can be by the usual methods, evaporation and cooling, and from which therefore no more crystals can be obtained, without much difficulty, though it still remains impregnated with salts. These mother-waters are very different, according to the kinds of salts with which the waters were originally impregnated. They are generally very heavy, acrid, and red.

The nature of mother-waters was a long time very imperfectly understood. They were considered as liquid

(b) The gas which gives the sparkling and inebriating properties to many mineral waters, seems not to differ from the gas extricated from effervescing and fermenting substances.

GAS. The Honourable Mr. Cavendish has added to his former important discoveries concerning different kinds of gas, one which throws much light on the nature of many mineral waters. His discovery is, that by means of gas, and without the intervention of any acid, calcareous earth is dissolved in some mineral waters. He found that the quantity of this gas that was contained in Rath-bone-place-water, relatively to the quantity of calcareous earth contained in that water, was about twice as much as is usually combined with an equal quantity of calcareous earth, and that the earth might be precipitated from this water by driving off the gas by heat, or by absorbing it by the addition of lime-water. Does not this solution of calcareous earth by acids confirm a conjecture concerning the analogy of this fluid to acids? It seems very extraordinary that calcareous earth saturated with its usual quantity of gas should be insoluble in water, and that it may be rendered soluble, either by depriving it entirely of this gas, as it is in lime-water, or by uniting it with a still more abundant quantity of gas, as it is in the water of Rath-bone-place, See *Phil. Trans. for the Year 1767*.

Mr. Lane has discovered another instance of the dissolving power of gas upon iron, and has, by some ingenious experiments, shewn the probability that this metal is dissolved in some mineral waters by means only of that gas. He found that distilled water, having been impregnated with the gas arising from effervescing or fermenting substances, was rendered capable of dissolving a sensible portion of iron; and that this artificial chalybeate water, by exposure to air, lost entirely its property of tinging an infusion of galls. As several chalybeate min-

W A T E R S

loaded with greasy and viscid matters, by means of which the salts contained were prevented from crystallizing.

A portion of crystallizable salt, similar to those already extracted, does indeed remain in the mother-waters; and perhaps also the crystallization of these may be impeded by the viscid matters that are sometimes contained in these waters: but generally the greatest part of the matter contained in mother-waters is composed of salts that are deliquescent and different from those already obtained by crystallization. We are certain, at least, that the mother-waters of sea-salt and of nitre are formed almost entirely of these salts, which have a certain kind of adhesion to the crystallizable salts, and which therefore prevent the crystallization of the last portions of these. The mother-water of common salt contains a considerable quantity of marine salt with earthy basis, and the mother-water of nitre contains not only marine salt with earthy basis, but also a considerable quantity of nitre with earthy basis: hence, if a fixed alkali be added to these waters, a white earthy precipitate is formed so copiously, that the whole becomes a kind of paste. By diluting this paste with much water, the earth may be obtained by filtration. The earth whenedulcorated is very white, and of a calcareous nature. It is called *magnesia*. (i)

If

waters do also, by exposure to air, entirely lose their property of tinging an infusion of galls; and as waters containing iron dissolved by means of vitriolic acid, though a considerable sediment is also deposited from them, do never entirely lose this property; he infers, that the former kind of waters receive their chalybeate impregnation by means, not of an acid, but of this gas. He further shews, from experiments, that iron cannot be so entirely precipitated from its solution in any of the mineral acids by means of mild alkalis, or mild calcareous earth, that this solution shall lose its power of tinging an infusion of galls; but that the iron may be so perfectly precipitated from the above-mentioned solutions by means of caustic alkali, or of lime-water; and hence he infers, that in the former case the portion of iron that is not precipitated is kept suspended or dissolved by means of the gas extricated by the acid of the solution from the mild alkali orearth. See *Phil. Trans. for the Year 1769*.

(i) *Magnesia* is an earth not convertible into quicklime, therefore different from calcareous earth, with which it is sometimes confounded, and is possessed of peculiar properties. See the article *MAGNESIA*, and the NOTE subjoined.

W A T E R

If vitriolic acid be added to these mother-waters, a copious white precipitate is likewise formed. This precipitate also proceeds from the union of this acid with the calcareous earth of the earthy salts, by which a selenite is formed. The selenites, not being soluble in so small a quantity of water as that of the mother-water employed, are mostly precipitated in form of an earthy sediment consisting of very minute crystals. *See SALTS with EARTHY BASIS and MAGNESIA.*

WATER of RABEL. The water of Rabel is vitriolic acid dulcified by mixture with rectified spirit of wine. Rabel, the inventor of this liquor, which is used in medicine, employed an expensive apparatus in the preparation of it. He obtained the vitriolic acid from pyrites: since his time, the process has been much simplified, and ought to be. One part of oil of vitriol is mixed with three parts of rectified spirit of wine, and the mixture digested in a well-closed vessel. The vitriolic acid acts upon all the principles of the spirit of wine, and combines with them in a certain degree during this digestion: the acidity of the liquor is considerably diminished, but is not perfectly destroyed. This water of Rabel may be considered as a dulcified vitriolic acid. *See ETHER.*

Water of Rabel is employed in medicine as an astringent, from the property which the vitriolic acid has of constringing the fibres and vessels. It requires to be diluted in some proper vehicle, as in potions or juleps.

WATER (SEA). Sea-water, and the waters of salt-lakes, wells, and springs, containing various kinds of salts, is in much greater quantity than fresh-water.

We may say in general, that all natural salt-waters contain several kinds of salts, namely, common salt, Epsom's salts, selenites, Epsom salts, and marine salts with an earthy basis. These salts are in different quantities and proportions, according to the nature of the waters; but the quantity of the common salt is always greater than that of any other.

All these waters have a saline, and more or less acrid, bitter taste. The acrimony and bitterness of these waters are generally attributed to the bituminous matter.

The mother-waters of common salt and of nitre do also contain some marine and nitrous salts with basis of calcareous earth. It appears from the formation of selenites upon adding vitriolic acid, as is mentioned in the following paragraph of the text.

sup

W A T E R

supposed to be contained in them : but I can affirm, that I have made many experiments on large quantities of these several waters, and that I could never find any sensible quantity of bitumen. The bitterness, therefore, of these waters ought to be attributed to the Glauber's salt, which is bitter, and especially to the marine salt with earthy basis, which is very bitter and acrid.

This notion of a bitumen being dissolved in sea-water has induced an opinion, that this water could not be rendered perfectly sweet and fit for drinking merely by distillation, without some intermediate substance : and some authors, otherwise very intelligent, have recommended to mix with the sea-water different ingredients, which they supposed fit to retain this bituminous matter. Nevertheless, all the water that falls from the clouds, and all that flows on the surface of the earth and quenches the thirst of animals, is nothing but sea-water distilled and rendered sweet, without any intermediate substance, by a natural evaporation. I am convinced from experience, that by means of a simple distillation, sea-water may be rendered perfectly like the best river-water distilled. This truth appears from the following fact.

About twenty or twenty-five years ago, a stranger acquainted the Minister of the Marine department, that he was possessed of a secret to make sea-water fresh, for the use of ships. The Minister sent him to the Academy of Sciences in order to verify his process. The Academy named Messrs. Bourdelin, Galissonier, and myself, to perform this office. The operation was made in my laboratory with sea-water, brought purposely from Diepe, and which had been taken four leagues from land. The Author of the secret mixed with the part of this water which was to be purified from salt, a considerable quantity of white powder, which looked like slaked quicklime or powdered chalk, and the mixture was distilled in an alembic. We obtained a water perfectly sweet, and which had all the properties of the best distilled water. As at that time I believed in the pretended bituminous matter of sea-water, I wondered much at this process, and I intended to make an advantageous report of it to the academy. Nevertheless, I thought it would be proper, first to distill the remainder of the sea-water without any intermediate substance, which I accordingly did in the same alembic previously well washed. I conducted the distillation with a moderate fire, and with all the necessary attentions to procure

W A T E R

cure a pure and unmixed product, and I obtained a considerable quantity of water as good, and which stood the tests, as well as the water which had been distilled with the intermediate substance. I put some of this into bottles, similar to those which contained the water distilled with the intermediate substance, and having presented both of them to the author of the secret, without telling him what I had done, he could not, upon tasting it and making the most accurate trials of it, find any difference between the two waters. I then declared to the author and to the members of the Academy, who were present, the manner in which I had distilled the water. The process was repeated with the greatest care: And the author took leave without saying a word, and I have not heard from him since. I have since that time had an opportunity of examining a salt-water, which we might expect to be the most bituminous of all; I mean the water of the lake of *phaltus*, or the *dead-sea*. M. Guettard having sent to the Academy of Sciences several bottles of this water, which he received from an intelligent traveller and good naturalist, Messrs. Lavoisier, Sage, and I, were appointed to examine it. The result of our experiments on this water which we found to be very salt, heavy, acrid, and bitter, was, that we obtained from it a good deal of common salt, of which a part had crystallized in the bottles, but especially, a prodigious quantity of marine salt with earthy basis, and it gave no marks of its containing bitumen. (k)

Sea-

(k) It has been long known that a fresh water may be extracted from the sea, and that the saline part was chiefly left behind. On this principle, the common art of making salt, by solar evaporation, by artificial heat, is founded. The ancient navigators, according to Pliny, were used, when their fresh water was scarce, to avail themselves of the natural evaporation of fresh water at sea. *Quia sæpe navigantes defectu aquæ dulcis laborant quoque subsidia demonstrabimus. Expansa circa navim veller descendant, accepto halitu maris, quibus humor maris exprimitur.*

But although the general principle was known, a prejudice universally prevailed, that the water obtained by distillation of sea-water, still remained impregnated with too much of a saline or bituminous substance, to be used for the purpose of supplying the want of fresh water at sea. This prejudice probably arose from the distillation having been extended too far; for when the greatest part of the sea-water is evaporated, the remaining liquid being a highly concentrated brine, and of a greater density

W A T E R

Sea-water is not every where impregnated with an equal quantity of salt. Generally, it has been observed to contain more salt in hot than in cold climates. The quantity of common salt contained in sea-water is to the quantity of that water as three or four to a hundred. The water is consequently far from being saturated with that salt; for water is capable of dissolving nearly a fourth part of its weight of common salt.

Common salt is obtained from sea-water by evaporation alone, and not by alternate evaporation and cooling; because this salt is equally soluble in cold as in hot water. *See* CRYSTALLIZATION, and SALT (COMMON).

In the southern provinces of France, and in all equally hot or hotter climates, sea-water is evaporated in open air, and merely by the heat of the sun in summer, by which means the common salt is obtained. For this purpose,

water, is capable of receiving a so much greater degree of heat than was at first necessary to make the water boil, that not only the watery vapor, but also some of the saline parts, are raised in distillation. To prevent the exhalation of the saline part of the sea-water in distillation, various proposals were suggested of adding intermediate substances; as *lapis infernalis*, calcined bones, soap leys, powdered chalk, &c. and these methods were successively tried, and abandoned. The possibility, however, of obtaining a perfectly fresh water from sea-water merely by distillation without intervention of other substances, did not escape the Author of the Dictionary, as is above related, nor the zealous and successful researches of Dr. James Lind, Physician to the Royal Hospital at Haslar, to promote in every respect the health of seamen. This Gentleman publicly demonstrated in the year 1761, by several trials and experiments, that a simple distillation rendered sea-water perfectly fresh, pure and wholesome; and in May 1762, an account of this discovery was read to the Royal Society, and was soon afterwards published by authority of the Lords of the Admiralty. Nevertheless, the distillation of fresh water from sea-water was not brought into general use, whether from the inconvenience of keeping and employing an apparatus for distilling on board of ships, sufficiently large for the purpose required, or from the too great expence of fuel, or from the prejudices of mankind against new improvements; till Dr. Charles Irving invented a method of applying the *Ship's kettle*, or vessel commonly employed for cooking victuals, to the purpose of distilling fresh water, without any other additional apparatus than that of a copper tube bent nearly at right angles. The sea-water to be distilled was put into this kettle, which was therefore

W A T E R

pose, large basons are made in the ground near the called salt-marshes. They are so disposed that the water may flow into them at certain tides, and be reed there. These marshes are divided into many compartments, communicating with each other, into which required quantity of water may be admitted. The v in these is of a small depth, that the evaporation may vance more quickly. When the water is sufficiently porated, and the salt is crytallized, more water is adted, till a sufficient quantity of salt is obtained, which then gathered in heaps and drained.

In the northern provinces of France common salt is tained from sea-water in the following manner :

A quantity of sand moistened with sea-water is exp to the sun and dried, which is quickly done, becaus sea-water is almost entirely near the surface of the t. The sand, which then becomes covered with a consider quantity of salt, is to be washed with as much water

therefore employed as the body of a still ; and into the mou the kettle was fitted the shorter leg of the tube, while the lo leg served to condense the steam during its passage throug and to convey the condensed water into any vessel placed a extremity of the tube to receive this water. In order to ac rate the condensation, he recommends to wet the tube freq ly with a mop ; by which means a continual evaporation the external surface of the tube might be produced, much might consequently be carried off, and the vapor within tube might be cooled and condensed. By this very simple ratus, he shews that a great quantity of fresh water may b tained with an inconsiderable expence of fuel, with little ble, and without any cumbersome vessels. He particularl struicts that only three-fourths of the sea-water should be dist as the water distilled from the remaining concentrated bri found to have a disagreeable taste, and as the further con ance of the distillation is apt to be injurious to the vessels. experience of those ships in which this method has been practised during long voyages, has evinced its utility, and lity of execution. See a journal of a voyage towards the Pole, by the Honourable Captain Phipps, to which is added an pendix, giving a description of Dr. Irving's apparatus, with account of its success during that voyage.

Dr. Priestly has suggested a proposal to give to this dis water the briskness and spirit of fresh spring water, and at the same time of rendering it perhaps a remedy or preventative ag the scurvy, by impregnating it with the gas or fluid called fixe obtained by mixing chalk with oil of vitriol,

neco

W A T E R

necessary for the solution of the salt adhering to it; and this water is afterwards evaporated over the fire in leaden cauldrons, till the salt is crystallized.

Wallerius says, that in the northern countries the salt in sea-water is concentrated by exposure to intense cold, by which means great part of the water is frozen, and the unfrozen part, which contains almost all the salt, is afterwards evaporated by fire, till the salt is crystallized.

After the common salt has been thus obtained by these operations from sea-water, a liquor, called *mother-water*, remains, that contains much salt, which cannot be crystallized. If this water be further evaporated, and then exposed to cold, a certain quantity of Glauber's salt, and Epsom salt will be obtained.

Lastly, the remaining part of the mother-water contains scarcely any thing but marine salt with earthy basis, the earthy part of which may be precipitated by an alkaline lixivium. This earth is called the *Magnesia of common salt*. See WATER (MOTHER), and MAGNESIA.

WATER of SALT-SPRINGS. The water of almost all salt-springs, at least of those from which common salt is obtained, contains exactly the same principles as sea-water, but generally in a larger quantity. Some of these springs contain sixteen pounds of salt in a hundred pounds of water. Such, for instance, is that of Dieuse in Lorraine, one of the best salt-works known. Other springs contain a much smaller proportion of salt; such is that of Montmorat in Franche-compté.

Salt is obtained from these salt-springs generally by evaporation over the fire; at least, it is so in Lorraine, and in Franche-compté: but that the expence of fuel may be lessened, the water, when weakly impregnated, is previously concentrated by frequently pouring it upon bundles of twigs or faggots under buildings that are covered, but open at all the sides, called *graduating houses*. The water raised by pumps to the top of these buildings falls upon the faggots, by which it is divided into a shower, its surface is thereby encreased, and the evaporation is promoted by the free current of air that passes through the open sides of the building. When, by this means, the water is so concentrated that a hundred pounds of it contain about thirteen or fourteen pounds of salt, it is then evaporated over the fire in the usual manner.

As these waters are much more impregnated with saline principles than sea-water, and as their evaporation is more quickly

W A T E R

quickly finished, we shall confirm what we have said concerning the evaporation and formation of the several in sea-water, by describing the method employed in evaporation of the water of the salt-springs of Lorraine Franche-compté.

This water is evaporated in very large vessels made of plates of iron, capable of containing from eight to nineteen thousand gallons of water, called *salt-pans*, the diameter of which is about fifteen or sixteen inches.

In these the water is boiled some time, during which saline earthy matter, called *schlot* or *scratth*, is deposited and is carefully to be separated. This scratch is a selenite which of all the saline matters contained in the water is the least soluble, and consequently crystallizes first. The selenites draws along with it some of the other salts, principally Glauber's salt, which seems to have some degree of adhesion to it.

When the selenites is separated, the common salt, being in greater quantity than the other salts, begins to crystallize and form cubes. That larger crystals of this salt may be formed, the water is made to boil very slowly, till the common salt ceases to crystallize. The water that remains is very heavy, much impregnated with salt, of an acrid and bitter taste. This is the *mother-water*.

This mother-water contains still some common Glauber's salt, and especially a large quantity of marine salt with earthy basis. The Glauber's salt remains chiefly in the mother-waters, because it is much more soluble in hot than in cold water, and crystallizes more readily by cold than by evaporation. The marine salt with earthy basis remains almost entirely in the mother-water, because it is deliquescent, and not susceptible of a true crystallization. See WATER (MOTHER).

The several salts contained in waters of salt-springs are thus separated from each other: but this separation is very accurate. To render it more complete, other methods must be employed. The fundamental principles of the perfect purification of the several salts confounded together in the same water are explained at the article CRYSTALLIZATION. To avoid repetitions, we refer to that article. See also the articles SELENITES, SALT (COMMON), SALT of EPSOM, SALT of GLAUBER, SALT (MARINE), EARTHY BASIS, WATER (MOTHER), and WATER (MINERAL).

W.

W A X

WAX. Wax is an oily, concrete matter gathered by bees from plants.

Wax has been long considered as a resin, from some properties common to it with resins. It has the same consistence as resins have, and, like them, it furnishes an oil and an acid by distillation, and is soluble in all oils: but in several respects it differs sensibly from resins. Like these, wax has not a strong aromatic taste and smell, but a very weak smell, and, when pure, no taste. With the heat of boiling water no principles are distilled from it; whereas, with that heat, some essential oil, or, at least, a spiritus rector is obtained from every resin. Further, wax is unsoluble in spirit of wine. If wax be distilled with a heat greater than that of boiling water, it may be decomposed, but not so easily as resins can. By this distillation a small quantity of water is first separated from the wax, and then some very volatile and very penetrating acid, accompanied with a small quantity of a very fluid and very odoriferous oil. As the distillation advances, the acid becomes more and more strong, and the oil more and more thick, till its consistence be such that it becomes solid in the receiver, and is then called *butter of wax*. When the distillation is finished, nothing remains but a small quantity of coal, which is almost incombustible from the want of some saline matter. See COAL.

Wax cannot be kindled, unless it be previously heated and reduced into vapors; in which respect it resembles fat oils. The oil and butter of wax may, by repeated distillations, be attenuated and rendered more and more fluid, because some portion of acid is thereby separated from these substances; which effect is similar to what happens in the distillation of other oils and oily concretes: but this remarkable effect attends the repeated distillation of oil and butter of wax, that they become more and more soluble in spirit of wine; and that they never acquire greater consistence by evaporation of their more fluid parts. Boerhaave kept butter of wax in a glass vessel open, or carelessly closed, during twenty years, without acquiring a more solid consistence. We may remark, that wax, its butter, and its oil, differ entirely from essential oils and resins in all the above-mentioned properties, and that in all these they perfectly resemble sweet oils. See OILS (ESSENTIAL), RESINS, and OILS (SWEET EXPRESSED).

We may therefore conclude from what has been said, as Mr Macquer has done in his *Elements of Chemistry*,
and

W A X

and in his Memoir upon Oils, that wax only refines in being an oil rendered concrete by an acid that it differs essentially from these in the kind of the which in resins is of the nature of essential oils, while wax and in other analogous oily concretions, (as butter of milk, butter of cocoa, fat of animals, spermaceti, &c.) wax obtained from a tree in Louisiana) it is of the nature of sweet, unctuous oils that are not aromatic, and volatile, and are not obtained from vegetables by expression.

Wax is very useful, especially as a better material than any other for candles.

Wax may be deprived of its natural yellow disagreeable color, and be perfectly whitened, by exposure to the action of air and water, by which method the color of many substances may be destroyed.

The art of bleaching wax consists in increasing its surface. For which purpose, it must be melted with a degree of heat sufficient to alter its quality, in a cauldron so disposed that the melted wax may flow gradually through a pipe at the bottom of the cauldron into a large tub filled with water, in which is fitted a large wooden cylinder, that turns continually round its axis, and upon which the melted wax falls. As the surface of this cylinder is always moistened with cold water, the wax falling upon it does not adhere to it, but quickly becomes solid and flat, and acquires the form of ribbands. The continual rotation of the cylinder carries off the ribbands as fast as they are formed, and distributes them through the tub. When all the wax that is to be whited is thus formed, it is put upon large frames covered with linen cloth, which are supported about a foot and a half above the ground, in a situation exposed to the air, dew, and the sun. The thickness of the several ribbands thus placed upon the frames, ought not to exceed one inch and a half; and they ought to be moved from time to time, that they may all be equally exposed to the action of the air. If the weather be favorable, the wax will be changed in the space of some days. It is then to be re-melted and formed into ribbands; and exposed to the action of the air as before. These operations are to be repeated till the wax be rendered perfectly white, when it is to be melted into cakes, or formed into candles.

The yellow color of the wax is evidently destroyed by the combined action of the air, of the water, and of the sun. The volatile, sulphureous acid has the property of destroying still more quickly almost all the colors of vegetables.

per

perhaps this bleaching might be shortened by exposing ribbands of yellow wax to the vapor of sulphur, as is practised for wool and silk. (1)

Every kind of wax is not equally capable of being whitened, the color of some adhering so strongly, that it cannot be effaced. Such is the wax that comes from countries in which vines grow. This observation I have received from Mr. Trudon, proprietor of the manufactory of wax at An-toni, near Paris.

Wax is employed for many purposes in several arts. It is also used in medicine as a softening, emollient, and relaxing remedy: but it is only used externally, mixed with other substances. It is an ingredient in many pomatums,

(1) The above operation of bleaching wax can be performed well in fine weather only, as it depends chiefly on the action of the sun. This circumstance being attended with much inconvenience to the manufacturers, the discovery of a method of whitening wax, independantly of the seasons, would be very useful, and has been recommended to the attention of chemists by some economical Societies. With a view to discover such a method, Mr. Beckman has made experiments, an account of which is published in the 5th volume of the *Novi commentarii Societatis regie Scientiarum Gottingensis*. According to these experiments, thin pieces of yellow wax were whitened and hardened by being digested and boiled in diluted and undiluted nitrous acid in a few hours. But the wax thus whitened being melted by means of boiling water, was observed to acquire a yellow color, less intense, however, than it was before it had been treated with the mineral acids. The marine and vitriolic acids were less effectual than the nitrous. He exposed wax to the flames of burning sulphur, but without success. Yellow wax being melted in vinegar was rendered of a grey color. The oil of tartar whitened wax, but less effectually than acids had done; and this wax being washed in water and afterwards digested in nitrous acid was rendered still more white; but upon melting it in water, a yellowish tinge returned. He liquefied wax in solutions of nitre and alum, but without any good effect. Spirit of wine, which is recommended by Boyle for this purpose, did indeed whiten the wax, but changed the wax to a butyraceous substance, so frothy that its bulk was increased thirty times. Reflecting that tartar is purified from its oily particles by means of a calcareous earth, he tried the effects of a kind of Fuller's earth, which he threw upon wax liquefied in water, and he agitated the mixture. This method rendered wax of a greyish color, and is therefore recommended by him as preparatory to bleaching, the time necessary for which, he thinks, may be thus greatly shortened.

W I N E

cerates, ointments, and plasters, to most of which it gives the due consistence. Upon this subject may be consulted Mr. Beaumé's Elements of Pharmacy, a work containing many excellent observations.

WEIGHTS. (*m*)

WHEY. See MILK.

WHITE (SPANISH). This name is given to several different substances, namely, the *magistery of bismuth*, the washed *chalk* used for painting in water-colors.

WHITE-LEAD. This name is given to the rust produced by exposing lead to the vapors of vinegar. It is also called *ceruss*. See CERUSS.

WINE. Chemists give the name of *wine* in general to all liquors that have become spirituous by fermentation. Thus *cyder*, *beer*, *vinous hydromel*, or *mead*, and other similar liquors, are wines.

The principles and theory of the fermentation which produces these liquors are essentially the same. The method

(*m*) **WEIGHTS.** As the weights mentioned in this Dictionary are French, it is proper to explain them, and compare them with the English.

The *Paris pound* contains 2 marks, and is to the English pound as 21 to 16. It is equal to 7560 troy grains.

The *Paris marks* contains 8 Paris ounces.

The *Paris ounce* contains 8 Paris drams, or gros; and is to 472 $\frac{1}{2}$ troy grains.

The *Paris dram*, or *gros*, contains 3 Paris scruples, or deniers, and is equal to 72 Paris grains, or to 59 $\frac{1}{2}$ troy grains.

The *Paris scruple* or *denier* contains 24 Paris grains, and is to 19 $\frac{1}{4}$ troy grains.

The *Paris grain* is the $\frac{1}{8216}$ th part of a Paris pound, and is to the troy grain as 7560 to 9216.

The *English troy pound* contains 12 ounces,

The *Troy ounce* contains 20 pennyweights.

The *Troy pennyweight* contains 24 grains.

The *English medicinal* or *Apothecary's pound* is the same as the troy pound, but is otherwise divided.

The *Apothecary's pound* contains 12 ounces.

The *Apothecary's ounce* contains 8 drams.

The *dram* contains 3 scruples.

The *scruple* contains 20 grains.

The *grain* is the same as the troy grain.

The *Averdupoise pound* contains 16 averdupoise ounces, equal to 7004 troy grains, or is to the troy pound as 107 to nearly.

W I N E

neral principles we have explained under the article **FERMENTATION**. At the articles **BEER** and **HYDROMEL** may be found some peculiarities relative to these kinds of wines. In the present article we shall chiefly attend to the *wine of grapes*, to which the name of *wine* is more particularly applied. At the same time, we shall not neglect any thing relating to spirituous fermentation in general.

All vegetable and animal matters, which have a taste sweet, agreeable, and more or less saccharine, and which are nutritive, are susceptible of the spirituous fermentation. Thus wine may be made of all the juices of plants, the sap of trees, the infusions and decoctions of farinaceous vegetables, the milk of frugivorous animals, which is possessed of the above-mentioned qualities; and, lastly, it may be made of all ripe succulent fruits, which also are possessed of these qualities; but all these substances are not equally proper to be changed into a good and generous wine.

As the production of ardent spirit is the result of the spirituous fermentation, we may consider that wine as essentially the best which contains most of this spirit. But of all substances susceptible of the spirituous fermentation, none is capable of being converted into so good wine, as the juice of the grapes of France, or of other countries that are nearly in the same latitude, or in the same temperature. The grapes of hotter countries, and even those of the southern provinces of France, do indeed furnish wines that have a more agreeable, that is, more of a saccharine taste; but these wines, though they are sufficiently strong, are not so spirituous as those of the provinces near the middle of France: at least, from these latter wines the best vinegar and aqua vitæ are made. As an example, therefore, of spirituous fermentation in general, we shall describe the method of making wine from the juice of the grapes of France.

This juice, when newly expressed, and before it has begun to ferment, is called *must*, and in common language *sweet wine*. It is turbid, has an agreeable and very saccharine taste. It is very laxative, and when drunk too freely, or by persons disposed to diarrhæas, it is apt to occasion these disorders. Its consistence is somewhat less fluid than that of water, and it becomes almost of a pitchy thickness when dried.

When the must is pressed from the grapes, and put into a proper vessel and place, with a temperature from ten or twelve degrees to fifteen or sixteen, very sensible effects

W I N E

are produced in it, in a shorter or longer time, according to the nature of the liquor, and the temperature of the air. It then swells, and is so rarefied, that it frequently bursts the vessel containing it, if this be nearly full. The intestine motion is excited among its parts, accompanied with a small hissing noise and evident ebullition. Bubbles rise to the surface, and, at the same time, is engaged a vapor which is probably of a phlogistic nature, and is so subtle and dangerous, that it is capable of instantly men and animals exposed to it in a place where the air is not renewed. In its effects this vapor is similar to that of burning charcoal. The skins, stones, and other grosser matters of the grapes, are buoyed up by the pressure of disengaged air that adhere to their surface, are very much agitated, and are raised in form of a scum or soft and porous crust that covers the whole liquor. During the fermentation this crust is frequently raised, and broken by stirring, disengaged from the liquor, which forces its way upwards: it afterwards subsides, and becomes similar to the sediment before.

These effects continue while the fermentation lasts, and at last gradually cease: then the crust being no longer supported, falls in pieces to the bottom of the liquor. At this time, if we would have a strong and generous wine, the sensible fermentation must be stopt. This is done by pressing the wine into close vessels, and carrying these into a cool or other cool place.

After this first operation, nature tends to a spontaneous kind of rest, as is indicated by the cessation of the effects of the spirituous fermentation; and thus teaches us to preserve a liquor no less agreeable in its taste than useful for its reviving and nutritive qualities when taken moderately.

If we examine the wine produced by this first fermentation, we shall find that it differs entirely and essentially from the juice of grapes before fermentation. Its sweet and charine taste is changed into one that is very spirituous, though still agreeable, and somewhat spirituous and volatile. It has not the laxative quality of must, but affects the stomach, and occasions, as is well known, drunkenness. If it be distilled, it yields, instead of the insipid water retained from must by distillation with the heat of water, a volatile, spirituous, and inflammable liquor, called *spirit of wine, or ardent spirit*. This spirit is con-

W I N E

being, produced by the kind of *fermentation* called *spirituous* or *spirituous*. See SPIRIT (ARDENT).

On one side, the liquors susceptible of the spirituous fermentation contain chiefly a sweet oil rendered miscible with water by means of an acid; and as, on the other side, the spirit produced by the spirituous fermentation is inflammable but still miscible with water, and consequently composed of a watery and inflammable principle; we may perceive, that the work of nature chiefly consists in separating, dividing, and volatilising the oily parts of fermentable matters, and in combining these intimately with the watery principle. But by what mechanism does nature effect this change? In what does attenuation of the oily matter precisely consist? In what proportion is this oil, or its inflammable principle, united with the watery principle in the composition of ardent spirit? These are mysteries which are still entirely hid from us, and which we cannot easily explain. Without entering, therefore, into speculation concerning the production of ardent spirit, we will proceed in the history of spirituous fermentation.

When any liquor undergoes the spirituous fermentation, the parts seem not to ferment at the same time, otherwise fermentation would probably be very quickly completed, and the appearances would be much more striking: hence, in a liquor much disposed to fermentation, this motion is much quicker and simultaneous than in another liquor less disposed. Experience has shewn, that a wine, the fermentation of which is very slow and tedious, is never good and very spirituous; and therefore, when the weather is cold, the fermentation is usually accelerated by moving the place in which the wine is made. A process, which I think is a good one, has been made by a person very intelligent in economical affairs, to employ a less heat than the usual heat to accelerate the fermentation of wine in those years in which grapes have not been sufficiently ripened, and when the juice is not sufficiently disposed to fermentation.

So hasty and violent fermentation is perhaps also hurtful from the dissipation and loss of some of the spirit: but we are not certain. However, we may distinguish, in the ordinary method of making wines of grapes, two periods in the fermentation, the first of which lasts during the appearance of the sensible effects above-mentioned, in the second the greatest number of fermentable particles do ferment.

W I N E

ment. After this first effort of fermentation, the sensible diminish, and ought to be stopped, for reasons after to be mentioned. The fermentative motion of liquors then ceases. The heterogeneous parts thus suspended in the wine by this motion, and which render it muddy, are separated, and form a sediment called lees; after which the wine becomes clear: but as the operation be then considered as finished, and fermentation apparently ceases, it does not really cease, it ought to be continued in some degree, if we would have good wine. In this new wine a part of the liquor that has not fermented, and which does afterwards ferment but so very slowly, that none of the sensible effects produced in the first fermentation are here perceived. Fermentation, therefore, continues still in the wine, a longer or shorter time, although in an imperceptible manner; and this is the second period of the spirituous fermentation, which may be called the *imperceptible fermentation*. We may easily perceive, that the effect of this imperceptible fermentation is the gradual encrease of quantity of spirit in wine. It has also another equally advantageous, namely, the separation of a saline earthy matter, called *tartar*, from the wine. This is therefore a second sediment that is formed in time, and which adheres to the sides of the containing vessel. As the taste of tartar is harsh and disagreeable, it is that the wine, which, by means of the insensible fermentation, has acquired more spirit, and has disengaged of the greatest part of its tartar, ought to be much sweeter and more agreeable; and for this reason chiefly, older wine is universally preferable to new wine.

But insensible fermentation can only ripen and improve the wine, if the sensible fermentation has regularly proceeded, and has been stopped in due time. We are certainly, that if a sufficient time has not been allowed in the first period of the fermentation, the unfermented liquor that remains, being in too large a quantity, will then ferment in the bottles, or close vessels in which the wine is bottled, and will occasion effects so much more sensible, as if the fermentation shall have been sooner interrupted. These wines are always turbid, emit bubbles, and so break the bottles, from the large quantity of air and spirit that are disengaged during the fermentation. We may see an instance of these effects in the white wine of Champagne, and in others of the same kind. The sensible fermentation

W I N E

These wines is interrupted, or rather suppressed, that they have this sparkling quality. It is well known that these wines make the corks fly out of the bottles, that they sparkle and froth when they are poured into glasses, and, therefore, that they have a taste much more lively and more pleasant than wines that do not sparkle; but this sparkling quality, and all the effects depending on it, are only caused by a considerable quantity of air which is disengaged during confined fermentation which the wine has undergone in the vessels. This air, not having an opportunity of being dissipated as fast as it is disengaged, being interposed betwixt all the parts of the wine, combines in some measure with these, and adheres in the same manner as it does to those mineral waters that are called sparkling, in which it produces nearly the same effects. When this air is entirely disengaged from these wines, they no longer sparkle, they lose their piquancy of taste, become flat, and even almost insipid.

Such are the qualities that wine acquires in time, when the first fermentation has not continued sufficiently long. These qualities are given purposely to certain kinds of wine, to indulge taste or caprice; but such wines ought not to be daily drunk. Wines for daily use ought to have undergone so completely the sensible fermentation, that the succeeding fermentation should be insensible, or, at least, extremely little sensible. Wine, in which the first fermentation has been too far advanced, is liable to worse inconveniences than that in which the first fermentation has been quickly suppressed; for every fermentable liquor is from its nature in a continual fermentative motion, more or less strong, according to circumstances, from the first instant of spirituous fermentation, till it is completely putrefied: Hence from the time of the completion of the spirituous fermentation, or even before, the wine begins to undergo acid or acetous fermentation. This acid fermentation is very slow and insensible when the wine is included in very close vessels, and in a cool place; but it does gradually increase, so that in a certain time the wine, instead of being sweetened, becomes at last sour. This evil cannot be remedied, because the fermentation may advance, but cannot be reverted. Wine-merchants, therefore, when their wines become sour, can only conceal or absorb this acidity by certain substances, as by alkalis and absorbent salts. But these substances give to wine a dark-greenish colour, and a taste, which, though not acid, is somewhat disagreeable.

X 4

disagreeable.

is somew
disagreeable

W I N E

disagreeable. Besides, calcareous earths accelerate considerably the total destruction and putrefaction of the wine. Calxes of lead, having the property of forming with the wine of vinegar a salt of an agreeable saccharine taste, which does not alter the color of the wine, and which besides has the advantage of stopping fermentation and putrefaction, may be very well employed to remedy the acidity of wine. Lead and all its preparations were not pernicious to health, as they occasion most terrible colics, and even death, when taken internally. We cannot believe that any wine-merchant, knowing the evil consequences of lead, should for the sake of gain, employ it for the purpose mentioned; if there be any such persons, they must be considered as poisoners and murderers of the public.

If wine contains litharge, or any other calx of lead, it may be discovered by evaporating some pints of it to dryness, and melting the residuum in a crucible, at the bottom of which a small regulus of lead may be found after the fusion; but an easier and more expeditious proof is by pouring the wine some liquid liver of sulphur. If the precipitate occasioned by this addition of the liver be white, or light-colored by the wine, we may know that no lead is contained: but if the precipitate be dark-colored, brown, or blackish, we may be certain that lead is contained.

The only substances that cannot absorb or destroy the cover and render supportable the sharpness of wine, without any inconvenience, are sugar, honey, and other saccharine alimentary matters; but they can succeed only when the wine is but very little acid; and when an exceeding quantity only of these substances is sufficient to produce the desired effect; otherwise the wine would have a sweet tart, and not agreeable taste.

From what we have said concerning the acescency of wine, we may conclude, that when this accident happens, it can be remedied by any good method, and that nothing more is to be done with sour wine but to sell it to vinegar-makers, as all honest wine-merchants do. We may observe, that the first sensible fermentation having been too far advanced, is not the only cause of the acidity of wine, but heat also is capable of producing the same effect. Wine, which might have been long preserved in a cool place, very quickly becomes sour, when placed in a cellar; and even as the best cellars have during the winter a degree of heat much superior to that of the atmosphere, it would be very proper, when wine disposed to become

W I N E

is to be preserved, to bring it from the cellar in the
 morning of winter, and leave it exposed to the air during
 that season.

Wine is also liable to other changes; as, to become
 and mucilaginous, by the continuance of the fermen-
 e motion: but we cannot prosecute these details in a
 of this kind. Besides, the spirituous fermentation,
 its consequences, still require a further examination,
 h we hope will be performed in a satisfactory manner,
 several Academies, sensible of the importance of the
 ct, have offered prizes for discoveries relative to it.
 that we can at present say is, that the fundamental
 ciples from which we may deduce a more accurate
 vledge on this subject, may be discovered by deter-
 ing with what degree of heat, and during what time,
 irst sensible fermentation of must ought to be promoted,
 the most spirituous and best keeping wine may be
 ined. I confess that this object is very extensive, and
 difficult to be known in a general manner, consider-
 how variable these things are, and what differences,
 aps greater than we now imagine, there ought to be,
 ording to the nature of the must, which varies exceed-
 y in different countries, and at different times. Expe-
 ce and observation have already instructed makers of
 e in many things relative to this subject; but much yet
 ains to be determined, which is not within the reach of
 nary country people, or even of the proprietors of the
 t vine-yards.

Vine, and the matters produced from wine, as brandy,
 it of wine, vinegar, lees of wine, tartar, are greatly
 extensively useful. The lees of wine are employed in
 manufacture of hats. These lees, and also tartar by
 neration, yield a larger quantity than any other vege-
 le matter of pure fixed alkali. *See the articles AQUA*
TÆ, SPIRIT of WINE, TARTAR, and VINEGAR.

Wine has been preferred in all times and in all countries
 every other alimentary liquor. We may say in general,
 t it is good and salutary when taken in small quantities,
 d that it is pernicious when drank habitually, and in
 large quantities. Wine becomes then a true slow
 son, which is so much more dangerous, as it is more
 ceable. But if we observe more particularly the effects
 wine, we shall perceive very great differences depending
 different constitutions. Some persons drink habitually
 ge quantities of pure wine, without any sensible incon-
 venience

venience or disease, or shortening their lives: but, contrary, many others do also entirely destroy their and shorten their lives, by an habitual use of wine small quantity, and mixed with water. Although always more safe and prudent for every person to use a little of it habitually, this moderation is more indispensable necessary to those whose constitutions wine does not

As the diseases consequent upon the too free use of wine come gradually and insensibly, sometimes even during years, several persons, especially men, otherwise very temperate and attentive to health, are every day deceived upon this article, drinking more wine than is suitable to their constitution, and gradually ruining their health without being aware of the cause. It is therefore a matter of importance to shew the signs by which wine may be known to be hurtful. We may know that wine does not suit a person, when drinking moderately of it, his breath acquires a rancid smell; when it occasions sour belchings and slight dizziness in the head; and when, after drinking it more copiously than usual, it produces stupefaction, nausea, and drunkenness, especially when this drunkenness is of the noisy, peevish, quarrelsome, and irascible kind. Unhappy person who suffers these effects from wine, and notwithstanding contracts and persists in the habitual use of it. These imprudent persons do never fail of coming to a miserable death, preceded by languor, and preceding their common age being about fifty years, or a little more. The diseases to which they are most subject are obstruction in the liver, in the mesenteric glands, and in other abdominal viscera, which are almost always succeeded by an indurated dropsy. Those who digest wine well, do not suffer so much less sensibly, the above-mentioned effects of drinking it. Their drunkenness is accompanied with vivacity and joy. Such persons seldom die of the obstructed dropsy above-mentioned: but wine is nevertheless for them more dangerous to them, that as they suffer none of the disagreeable effects, they are more liable to contract them by drinking too much. Drinkers of this class generally live somewhat longer than the former; but their constitution generally changes before sixty years of age; and the inheritance of their old age is either a severe gout or stupidity, imbecillity, or an accumulation of these disorders.

We need not mention that the too frequent use of brandy, ratafia, and of other spirituous liquors is still much more pernicious and fatal than of wine.

W O A D

Wine is used in medicine as a vehicle in the composition of many internal and external remedies. As wine is composed of an ardent spirit, water, extractive saponaceous matter, and acid of tartar, it may be very usefully employed in the extraction of almost all the proximate principles, consequently of the medicinal parts, of vegetables, and many extracts are made with wine, which may be considered as being more compleat than those made with water: but physicians who prescribe these extracts ought to remember, besides the principles of the vegetables, they also retain the extractive part of the wine, that is, all the principles of wine, excepting the ardent spirit, which is too volatile to remain in an extract.

Wine, when good, may be preserved during a long time, several medicinal wines prescribed in Dispensatories are kept in the shops of apothecaries. Such are the astringent, antiscorbutic, febrifugal wines of the Peruvian bark, wormwood, chalybeate wine, and others. In many cases, as in several chronical diseases, where tonic, cordial, and stimulating remedies are indicated, physicians prefer the use of wine to water, as a vehicle for the infusion of purgative, aperitive, and other medicinal substances.

WOAD. (*n*)

WOLF-

(*n*) WOAD. Dr. Lewis, in a note to his edition of Neuman's Chemical Works, gives the following account of woad.

Woad, isatis, glastum, is a plant with long green leaves; the lower ones narrow at both ends; those which grow upon the stalk are broad at bottom like an arrow-head. On the tops come forth numerous yellow flowers, which are followed by little flat seeds containing the seeds. It grows wild in some parts of France, and on the coasts of the Baltic Sea: the wild woad, and that which is cultivated for the use of dyers, appear to be the same species of plant. The preparation of woad for dying, as practiced in France, is minutely described by Astruc, in his Memoirs of a Natural History of Languedoc. The plant puts forth at first five or six upright leaves, about a foot long and six inches broad: when these hang downwards, and turn yellow, they are fit for gathering: five crops are gathered in one year. The leaves are carried directly to a mill, much resembling the oil or tannin mills, and ground into a smooth paste. If this process was deferred for some time, they would putrefy, and send forth an insupportable stench. The paste is laid in heaps, pressed close and smooth, and the blackish crust, which forms on the outside, is rejected if it happens to crack: if this was neglected, little worms would

1, little

WOLFRAM

WOLFRAM. (o)

WOO

would be produced in the cracks, and the woad would lose a part of its strength. After lying for fifteen days, the heaps are opened, the crust rubbed and mixed with the inside, the matter formed into oval balls, which are pressed close and solid in wooden moulds. These are dried upon hurdles: in the sun, they turn black on the outside; in a close place, yellowish, especially if the weather be rainy: the dealers in this commodity prefer the first, though it is said the workmen find no considerable difference betwixt the two. The good balls are distinguished by their being weighty, of an agreeable smell, and when rubbed, of a violet color within. For the use of the dyer, these balls require a further preparation: they are beat with wooden mallets, on a brick or stone floor, into a gross powder; which is heaped up in the middle of the room to the height of four feet, a space being left for passing round the sides. The powder, moistened with water, ferments, grows hot, and throws out a thick fetid fumus. It is shovelled backwards and forwards, and moistened every day for twelve days; after which it is stirred less frequently, with watering, and at length made into a heap for the dyer.

The powder thus prepared gives only brownish tinctures, of different shades, to water, to rectified spirit of wine, to volatile alkaline spirits, and to fixed alkaline lixivia: rubbed on paper it communicates a green stain. On diluting the powder with boiling water, and after standing some hours in a close vessel, adding about one twentieth part of its weight of lime newly flaked, digesting in a gentle warmth, and stirring the whole together every three or four hours, a new fermentation begins, a blue froth arises to the surface, and the liquor, though it appears itself of a reddish color, dyes woollen of a green, which, like the green from Indigo, changes in the air to a blue. This is one of the nicest processes in the art of dying, and does not well succeed in the way of a small experiment.

Astruc proposes the manufacturing of fresh woad leaves in Europe, after the same manner as the Indigo plant is manufactured in America; and thus preparing from it a blue secula similar to indigo, which from his own experiments he has found to be practicable. Such a management would doubtless be accompanied with some advantages, though possibly, woad so prepared might lose those qualities which now render it, in a large business, preferable on some accounts to indigo, as occasioning greater dispatch when once the vat is ready, and giving out its color less hastily, so as to be better fitted for dying very light shades.

(o) WOLFRAM, *Spuma lupi*, is a very refractory mineral of black or dusky color, crystallized in form of cubes, strizæ, or other determinate shape, and consisting of shining plates. Its appearance

an

Y E L L O W

WOOL (PHILOSOPHIC). This is a name
by ancient chemical or alchemical authors to flowers
nc. See FLOWERS of ZINC.
WORMWOOD. (p)

YELLOW. (q)

is similar to the ore of tin, called tin-grains or crystals of tin:
it is frequently found in tin-mines. It is so hard that it can
sparks from steel. When powdered, it is red. Wallerius
ders it as an ore of iron mineralised by arsenic, which some-
contains tin. According to Cronstedt, it is a kind of mag-
or manganese, containing a small portion of iron and of

) WORMWOOD. The leaves of wormwood are intensely
r, and have a strong smell, somewhat of the aromatic kind.
y yield in distillation a considerable quantity of essential oil
dark greenish color possessing the whole of their smell, the
r matter remaining in the extract. *Neuman.*

) YELLOW. A yellow dye may be made from indigo in the
wing manner.

ake half an ounce of powdered indigo, mix it in a high glass
l with two ounces of strong spirit of nitre, previously di-
d with eight ounces of water. Let the mixture stand for a
r, and then digest it in a sand-bath for an hour or more, and
four ounces more of water to it; filter the solution, which
be of a fine yellow color. Strong spirit of nitre is apt to set
to indigo, and on that account it must be diluted with water.
o ounces and a half of strong spirit of nitre, or less highly con-
centrated, will set fire to half an ounce of indigo. The reason of
ing it stand a week before the digestion, is to prevent its
hing up.

One part of the above solution mixed with four or five parts of
er will dye cloth or silk from the palest yellow color to the
pest, by letting the stuffs boil more or less in the color. The
ition of alum makes the color more lasting.

Cochineal, Dutch litmus, orchel, cudbear, and many other
oring substances treated in the manner as indigo is in the
ve receipt, will all dye silk and wool of a yellow color.

Cloth and silk may be dyed green with indigo, by boiling first
the yellow and then in the blue.

Experiments on Aurum Mosaicum by Mr. P. Woulfe. *Phil.*
ansf. 61.

ZAFFRE,

ZAFFRE

Z A F F R E

ZAFFRE, or SAFFRE. Zaffre is the residuum of cobalt, after the sulphur, arsenic, and other volatile matters of this mineral have been expelled by calcination. It is therefore a kind of calx of cobalt, of a greyish reddish color. The use of cobalt is to produce a very blue color, when it is melted with fusible and vitrifiable matters.

This blue color produced by the vitrification of cobalt proceeds from the earth or calx of a semi-metallic substance contained in cobalt, called by chemists, *regulus of cobalt*. This is proved by melting zaffre with a reducing flux, or any other roasted ore; by which means the above-mentioned semi-metallic regulus of cobalt will be obtained. The scoria in this fusion has also a blue color, which proceeds from a portion of the calx of this regulus that is not reduced but is vitrified along with the scoria.

The calx, therefore, or metallic earth of the regulus of cobalt, is the sole cause of the blue color produced by zaffre. But as the quantity of regulus contained in cobalt is not equal, therefore some zaffres furnish more blue than others. The heterogeneous, fixed matters contained in cobalt also contribute, according to their quantity, not only to the greater or less intensity of the blue color, but also to its lustre and beauty. For which reason those who manufacture zaffre from cobalt make frequent essays of different roasted ore, by mixing it with vitreous matters to determine the intensity and beauty of the blue color.

Good cobalt calcined would form too deep a blue color, almost a black glass, if it were not previously mixed with a certain quantity of vitreous fritt. In the manufacture of zaffre, therefore, the calx of cobalt, the strength of which has been previously determined by Essays, is mixed with such a quantity of sand, or of powdered flint, or quartz, that with the addition of some saline flux, a clear blue glass may be formed.

The zaffre that is commonly sold, and which comes from Saxony, is a mixture of calx of cobalt with a vitrifiable earth, as we have said. It is of a grey color, as all calxes of cobalt are before vitrification. Some zaffres are dearer than others, according to the intensity of the blue color which they are capable of producing. Zaffre is employed in the manufacture of pottery and of porcelain, for painting the surface of the pieces of ware, upon which it is applied together with some saline flux, previously

LEOLITES

aking or glazing, that the same fire may also vitrify coloring material.

The blue of zaffre is the most solid and fixed of all the that can be employed in vitrification. It suffers change from the most violent fire. It is successfully used to give shades of blue to enamels, and to the glass made in imitation of some opaque and transparent stones, as the lapis lazuli, the turquois, the , and others of this kind. See the articles AZURE, , INK (SYMPATHETIC), and SMALT.

LEOLITES. (a)

ZINC.

ZEOLITES. This name is given by Mr. Cronstedt to a described by him in the *Transactions of the Academy of Sciences Stockholm for the year 1756*, the peculiar properties of which induced that mineralogist to consider it as forming a distinct of earths, called *zeolites*. The properties of this stone or of earths, are the following.

It is a little harder than the fluors, and calcareous spars. It is scratched by steel, from which it does not elicit sparks:

It may be easily melted by heat without addition, into a frothy slag, which not without great difficulty can be resolid and transparent. Crystallized zeolites, when melted, as borax does,

It may be dissolved in the fire more easily by mineral alkali by borax or by the fusible salt of urine.

It does not effervesce with the fusible salt of urine, as calcareous stones do; nor with borax, as gypseous stones do.

It dissolves very slowly, and without effervescence, in acids, oil of vitriol, and spirit of nitre. When concentrated vitric acid is poured on powdered zeolites, a heat arises, and the water is changed into a gelatinous mass.

In the very moment of fusion it gives a phosphoric light. Zeolites has been found only in an indurated state. It is either, consisting of particles of no determinate form; or, 2. *sparry*; or, 3. *crystallized*.

The *zeolites* that consists of particles of no determinate form, is either pure and white; (or it is mixed with silver and iron; the latter kind is of a blue color, and is commonly called lapis lazuli. See LAPIS LAZULI.

The *sparry zeolites* resembles calcareous spar, but is more brittle. This is of a light red, or orange color.

Crystallized zeolites. Groupes of crystals of zeolites are found in the form of white or yellow balls consisting of many pyramids the sides of which unite in the center; or of white prisms with truncated angles; or of white capillary crystals.

Zeolites

Z I N C

ZINC. Zinc is a semi-metal, of a brilliant color, approaching to blue. It is the least brittle of semi-metals; and when well furnished with phlogiston which may be affected by treating it with inflammable matters in a close vessel, it possesses a semi-ductility, means of which it may be flattened into thin plates.

This property, joined to its hardness, which is considerable, renders it incapable of being pulverised like the other semi-metals; therefore, when it is required in a divided state, it must be melted and granulated, or like metals.

The specific gravity of zinc is nearly the same as that of regulus of antimony; that is to say, it loses in water a seventh part of its weight. (c)

This semi-metal is not easily calcined or covered with rust by the action of the air and of water: in this respect it resembles tin. It is less fusible than tin and lead, does not melt till it is almost red-hot. When it only reaches the degree of heat necessary for its fusion, its surface is calcined and reduced to a grey calx, easily reducible, ~~those~~ of tin and other fusible metallic substances. But when ~~it~~ exposed to a heat approaching to a white-heat, it flares and during this inflammation it exhibits a very beautiful and striking appearance. The flame of zinc is infinitely more lively, more luminous, and more brilliant, than the flame of any other inflammable matter. It is of a dazzling white, and is so vivid as to be insupportable to the sight. This flame cannot be attributed to any sulphur which might be supposed to remain united with the zinc, for we shall see that this semi-metal cannot be united with sulphur; but merely to phlogiston, which in zinc is combustible. This ardent deflagration is a most sensible proof of the presence of this principle in metallic substances.

Zeolites has in the fire nearly the same properties as boles. See *Stockholm's Transf.* for the year 1755, and *Cronstedt's Mineralogy*, §. 108.

(b) Zinc when broken appears of many flat, shining plate-facets, which are larger when slowly than when hastily cooled. When heated, it is very brittle. Like tin, it makes a crackling noise when it is bent.

(c) According to Muschenbroek's Table of Specific Gravities, Indian zinc is to water as 7.2401 to 1: and zinc of Goslar 7.215 to 1.

Z I N C

The deflagration of zinc is so violent, that the earth is semi-metal, although naturally very fixed, like of almost all metallic substances, is raised in form of smoke, which is condensed, and floats in the air like flocks. These are called *flowers of zinc*, and *philosophical*. See FLOWERS of ZINC.

Zinc being the most combustible of all metals, detonates violently than any other metal with nitre. From whiteness and brilliancy of the flame produced by this action, it has been employed with very good effect as ingredient in compositions for fire-works.

Acids are capable of dissolving zinc. Six parts of vitriolic acid diluted with an equal weight of water can be entirely, by help of gentle heat, one part of zinc. A neutral salt resulting from this solution is crystallizable; is called *white vitriol*, or *vitriol of zinc*. See a description of the method in which this vitriol is made at Goslar, at the SMELTING of ORES.

Zinc has a strong affinity with vitriolic acid. It appears to be a stronger than any other metallic substance: for means of this semi-metal the vitriols of copper and of iron may be decomposed. It separates these metals from vitriolic acid, to which it unites and forms a white salt. But what is remarkable, is, that notwithstanding the great affinity of zinc with vitriolic acid, the vitriol of zinc is decomposed, and its acid separated by less heat than the martial vitriol, as Junker affirms in the first volume of *Conspectus Chymicæ*. If this experiment succeeds, as probably it does, we must refer the cause of it to the particular nature of the inflammable principle in zinc and in iron. All the properties of these two metallic substances shew that they abound in phlogiston, and therefore vitriolic acid unites with them preferably to any other. But, at the same time, this phlogiston is in these metals much unfolded and more easily combined, which is undoubtedly the cause, that neutral salts which they form with the vitriolic acid may be decomposed by the action of fire. For the phlogiston of these metals adhering but slightly to their earth, may be more easily combined with the vitriolic acid, and converting this acid into volatile vitriolic, or sulphurous acid, may still more facilitate its separation. As the inflammable principle of zinc is more abundant, and more slightly engaged than that of iron, zinc ought to unite with vitriolic acid preferably to iron, and the vitriol of zinc ought to be decomposed by fire more easily than the vitriol of iron.

OL. III.

Y

When

W

Z I N C

When white vitriol is distilled by violent heat, the same phenomena happen as when martial vitriol is distilled. Towards the end of the distillation of vitriol, a vitriolic acid arises, dephlegmated, though sulphureous. This acid, added to common concentrated vitriolic acid, produces as much heat as water would do if added to the same concentrated acid.

Zinc may also be dissolved in the nitrous and acids. But this latter acid does not touch a black matter which separates from the semi-metal during its solution. M. Hellot, who has examined the phenomena of this solution as well as those of the solutions of this semi-metal in the vitriolic and nitrous acids, has ascertained that the black matter is not mercury, and that it cannot be reduced into a metallic substance. (*d*)

Zinc may be alloyed or mixed with all metallic substances excepting *bismuth* (*e*). If these two metals be melted together they will be found separately at the bottom of the crucible, the zinc, being the lighter, lying above the bismuth. An alloy of zinc with iron is effected difficultly; but with copper succeeds well, and is much used, on account of a singular property which zinc has of uniting with copper in a considerable proportion, as, for instance, one part of zinc to four or three parts of copper, with much diminution of the ductility of copper. Zinc alloyed to copper renders this metal less subject to rust, and gives it a yellow color resembling that of gold. This alloy alloyed with zinc is called *brass* or *latten*. See BRASS.

The color of brass approaching to that of gold, induced chemists to search for the means of communicating to copper the true color of gold; and they have succeeded in the compositions or alloys called *tombac*, *lor*, *Pinchbeck*, and *Prince's metal*. Beccher had found that equal parts of copper and zinc mixed together gave to the touch-stone like that of the gold from the touch-stone. Stahl remarks that the proportion of zinc mentioned by Beccher is too great, but does not determine what proportion ought to be. Since that time, the due proportion has been investigated, and several fine imitations of gold have been found. The English were the first to succeed, and they called their invention *Prince's metal* or *Prince Rupert's metal*.

(*d*) Neuman says, that this black matter was separated from the solution of this semi-metal in vitriolic and in marine acids, and that two or three days afterwards it was re-dissolved.

(*e*) It cannot be alloyed with the semi-metal called nickel.

Z I N C

perfect imitations of gold have been lately made by Croix and Leblanc; each of whom produced a mixture, one of which excelled in ductility, and the other in color. But these artists have not revealed their secrets. M. Geoffroy has made with this view many experiments, the detail of which may be seen in the Memoirs of the Academy for the year 1725. It appears from these experiments, that the remark made by Stahl, that an equal quantity of zinc is too much, was very just, with regard to the ductility of the alloy, but that equal quantities produce the finest color. We may nevertheless observe, that copper requires a strong heat to keep it fused, and as zinc is very volatile, these two substances cannot be mixed without loss, both of the copper, some of which is calcined, and of the zinc, a part of which is burnt and dissipated in fumes. Hence it follows, that after the mixture is made, the proportion betwixt the two metals is not certain. In some experiments which I have seen, I can scarcely be persuaded that a fine-colored mixture can be obtained, particularly of a deep enough yellow, if as much zinc as copper actually remained. (*f*)

We must also observe, that in order to have a fine-colored ductile metallic mixture of this kind, it is necessary, according to Mr. Cramer, to use the purest zinc. The author shews the means of purifying it, and of ascertaining its purity. This method is founded on the remarkable property which zinc has of being incapable of uniting with sulphur (*g*). Therefore, to purify this semi-metal from the alloy of other metals, it is necessary to melt upon it, when melted in a large crucible, fuel and

One part of zinc is said to be capable of destroying the ductility of a hundred parts of gold. An alloy of equal parts of zinc and gold is very hard, white, capable of receiving a fine polish, and not subject to rust or tarnish: hence it is proposed by Bachelin as a good material for making specula of telescopes. It gives hardness to tin, and is therefore added in some compositions for making pewter.

Mr. Cramer says that zinc does not easily unite with sulphur, but that if it remains long in a moderate fire, and be covered with sulphur at several times, and continually stirred with a poker, it will be at last changed into a very brittle, dark substance. I suspect that the iron of the poker contributes to this union of zinc with sulphur, for I have never been able to unite sulphur with pure zinc, when I stirred them with a copper pipe.

Y 2

sulphur

sulphur

Z I N C

sulphur alternately, and the latter in larger quantity than the former. If the zinc is pure, the sulphur burns its surface; but if it is alloyed, the sulphur combines with other metals, and forms with them a kind of scoria which may be taken off. This alternate projection of suet upon zinc is continued till the sulphur be burnt off the surface of the melted zinc without forming any scoria. Zinc thus purified, may be successfully employed for brass or metallic mixtures in imitation of gold. The affinities of zinc are, according to Mr. Lavoisier's Table, in the following order: Copper, iron, silver, tin, and lead. This last is said to be only partly alloyed with zinc. Sulphur might be so placed in this list, to shew its incapacity of uniting with zinc.

The chief use of zinc is as an ingredient in the fabrication of brass. M. Malouin, who, in his Memoirs on Zinc, has mentioned several properties of this metal, which he finds analogous to those of tin, relates in his Memoirs some experiments which he made with zinc in order to substitute zinc for tin, in the operation of tinning iron plates, &c. called *tinning*. As all the properties of this semi-metal are not yet discovered, it may perhaps hereafter be found applicable to other uses. (*b*)

(*b*) Some authors, as Wallerius and Cronstedt, say that filings of zinc are attracted by magnets. I have not been able to observe this property.

Zinc unites more strongly to acids than any other metal, even some earths. Mr. Pott says, that it precipitates alumina from a solution of alum; and that zinc cannot be precipitated from aqua-fortis by crab's eyes. He also says, that it is precipitated by volatile alkali, but that this precipitate is re-dissolved.

The same author says, that zinc, by being converted into flowers, acquires an additional weight, equal to $\frac{1}{10}$ th of its weight as a semi-metal employed.

Mr. Malouin relates, that zinc being melted six times, the fusion continued 15 hours each time, it became more and more hard, brittle, unfusible, and uncalcinable. He says the color became grey after the second fusion, brown after the third, black after the fourth, blue like a slate after the fifth, and violet-color after the sixth.

Concerning the ores and assay of ores of zinc, see PLATE II. Fig. 15, and 22, with the explanations.

F I N I S.



N

S.

ere the best

torts.

pple.

FIG.



EXPLANATION

OF THE

L A T E S.

PLATE I.

1. **A** RETORT. *See also Fig. 12. A.* where the best form of a Retort is shewn.
A, Its belly or bowl.
B, Its neck.
2. Retorts of this form are called *English Retorts.*
3. **A** GLASS ALEMBIC.
A, The cucurbit.
B, The head.
C, The gutter within the head.
D, The beak.
4. **A** LONG-NECKED GLASS ALEMBIC.
A, The body of the matrafs.
B, The neck of the matrafs.
C, The head of the alembic.
5. **A** GLASS ALEMBIC *consisting of one Piece.*
A, The cucurbit.
B, The head.
C, The aperture in the head.
D, Its stopple.
E, The mouth of the cucurbit.
6. **A** PELICAN.
A, The cucurbit.
B, The head.
C, The aperture in the head with its stopple.
D, The two curved spouts.
7. **A** ROW of ALUDELS.

Y 3

FIG.

EXPLANATION OF PLATE I.

FIG. 8. A COPPER ALEMBIC.

- A, The body or cucurbit.
- B, The neck.
- C, The head.
- D, The beak, nose, or spout.
- E, The refrigeratory or cooler.
- F, Its cock.
- G, The receiver.

FIG. 9. A MUFFLE.

FIG. 10. *A perpendicular section of a CUPPEL or T*
The curve line represents the cavity that contains metal. The plan or any horizontal section of a cuppel is a circle.

FIG. 11. AN INGOT-MOULD, into the cavities of which melted metals are poured.

FIG. 12. AN APPARATUS for DISTILLING, by which the vapors that usually escape in the ordinary method of distillation, are condensed by passing into water or some other fluid. This apparatus was invented and described by Mr. Peter Woulfe. See the *Phil. Trans. Vol. I.VII.*

A, A retort. Instead of this retort, in the distillation of some substances, may be substituted an iron pot with a stone-ware head, the neck of which is to be inserted into the receiver, as in the present Figure.

B, A receiver, with a neck, into which the neck of the retort is to be inserted; and a spout at its bottom, through which the distilled liquor passes into the bottle C; an opening in the side at D, into which one end of a tube bent at right angles is inserted. The other end of this tube passes into a vessel H, open at both ends, the lower opening of which is closed with a glass stopple. Through the upper mouth of the vessel H, one end of another tube bent twice at right angles, passes, while the other end of the tube is inserted into a bottle F, and immersed in the water or other fluid contained in that bottle. The crooked tubes are fitted into the mouth of the vessel H by means of a cork in which are two semi-circular notches, through which the tubes pass, and by lute.

The tube which passes into the bottle F is fitted into the mouth of this bottle by means of a cork, in which is a semi-circular notch. This mouth of the bottle F is not closed with lute.

The vapor that is raised from the substance exposed to heat in the retort passes into the receiver B, where part of it is condensed, and flows into the bottle C, while the

EXPLANATION OF PLATE I.

passes through the tube at D, into the vessel H. In this vessel, the vapor that still remains uncondensed through the crooked tube I, into the water contained in the bottle F, by which it is all condensed except some elastic air, which is extricated in almost all distillations. This elastic air arises through the water, escapes at the semi-circular notch of the cork in the neck of the vessel, which is therefore not accurately closed.

In most distillations a quantity of air is absorbed at different periods during the process: and in this case the external air enters on the liquor in the bottle F, and forces it through the tube I into the vessel H, from which it may be taken by pulling the stopple L.

The use of the vessel H is to receive the liquor that may be raised from the bottle F, and to prevent it from passing into the receiver B, and from thence into the bottle C, where it might spoil the distilled liquor.

Woulfe, in the above-mentioned Philosophical Transactions, relates several experiments made with this apparatus, from which the utility of this method of condensing vapors by making them pass into water, or some fluid suited to the nature of the liquor distilled, appears.

Mr. Woulfe, by distilling twelve pounds of sal ammoniac with one and two gallons of water, he obtained eight pounds and a quarter of volatile alkaline spirit sufficiently strong to make eau de luce, which were collected in the receiver joined to the receiver; and upon adding two other gallons of water, he obtained seven pounds of weak volatile spirit. The water contained in the bottle F, which was six quarts, received an increase of 2½ lb. in weight from the vapor condensed in it; and from experiments made to compare the strength of the alkali thus condensed by the water with that of the strongest alkaline spirit first obtained, and which we have said was fit for making eau de luce, it was found, that the strength of the former was to that of the latter as 140 to 76: hence the quantity saved by this apparatus was nearly equal to one pound of volatile alkali sufficiently strong for making eau de luce. Mr. Woulfe observed a singular difference in the alkaline liquor collected in the bottle joined to the receiver, and that which was condensed in the water in the bottle F, namely, that a considerable heat was

EXPLANATION OF PLATE I.

excited by mixing the latter alkaline spirit, but not the former with vitriolic acid.

Another experiment is related, of the distillation of twelve pounds Averdupoise of common salt with an equal quantity of oil of vitriol diluted with 7 lb. of water. In this operation 9 lb. 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. of spirit of salt were collected in the bottle C, and 6 lb. 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ oz. of the same spirit condensed in six quarts of water in the bottle F. The residuum weighed 18 lb. 6 oz. Hence in this operation there was a loss of eight ounces, or $\frac{1}{75}$ th part of the weight, the most of which probably was elastic air. The strength of the acid condensed in the water was found, by experiment, to be to the strength of the acid collected in the bottle C as 200 is to 109. These vapors, condensed in water, were found to be more concentrated when the distillation was conducted slowly than when it was hastened. It appears also, that the most concentrated portion of the acid of salt is the most volatile, and that its strength was to the strength of vitriolic acid (the specific gravity of which was to that of water as 24 to 13), as 44 $\frac{1}{4}$ to 31. Experiments also shew that this vapor of spirit of salt condensed in water contained no vitriolic acid, although the spirit collected in bottle C did contain some of that acid.

The same ingenious chemist formed a *marine ether* by applying the vapor of rectified spirit of wine to the concentrated vapor of marine acid, and by condensing the united vapors in spirit of wine. This he effected by a contrived apparatus. The necks of two retorts, one of which contained the spirit of wine, and the other the concentrated salt and vitriolic acid, from which the marine acid was to be distilled, opened into one receiver, where the vapors met: from this receiver the vapors passed through a tube into spirit of wine, contained in a bottle; and those vapors which were not there condensed passed through another tube into spirit of wine contained in a second bottle. By a further distillation and cohobation, with slaked lime, of the several times collected in the receiver and in the spirit of wine in which the vapors were condensed, a very subtle penetrating ether was produced. Mr. Beaumé had tried to procure a *marine ether* by uniting the vapors of the marine acid, and of spirit of wine; but he failed, because he did not use an effectual method of condensing the vapors.

Mr. Woulfe did not find that much advantage was gained by this method of condensing vapors in water, in the distillation of the nitrous acid from nitre mixed with v

E II.

e prevented

ion may be
the sulphu-
ole; to the
which sub-
ater; to the
he vapors of
and, lastly,

This figure
copied from
English Edi-

owing man-
quadrangular
h (*a a, b b,*)
id (*b b, c c,*)
at top seven
bottom with
bottom to it
three inches
ash-hole. 3.
hes from the
of a segment
three inches
en three iron
first of them
gh, be fasten-
bottom of the
ch a manner,
the said plate
, as that the
it, and free-
hefe must be
n-plate (*h h,*)
rfectly paral-
the space be-
oth the upper
oove with the
side

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

excepting that thus the noxious fumes are prevented hurting the operators.

thinks his proposed method of condensation may be applicable to the distillation of vitriolic acid, the sulphur fumes of which are difficultly condensible; to the distillation of phosphorus, the vapor of both which substances ought to be condensed by means of water; to the distillation or distillation of vitriolic ether, the vapors of which ought to be condensed in spirit of wine; and, lastly, many other distillations.

P L A T E II.

FIG. 1. *An ESSAY or CUPELLING FURNACE.* This figure and the following description of this furnace are copied from *Werner's Art of Assaying.* See *Dr. Mortimer's English Edition*, p. 75.

The assaying furnace is made in the following manner. 1. Make with iron plates a hollow quadrangular furnace, eleven inches broad and nine inches high (*a a, b b,*) and at top in a hollow quadrangular pyramid (*b b, c c,*) nine inches high, terminating in an aperture at top seven inches square. This prism must be closed at bottom with another iron plate, which serves as a basis or bottom to it.

2. Near the bottom make a door (*e*) three inches high, and five inches broad, that leads to the ash-hole. 3. Above this door, and at the height of six inches from the bottom, make another door (*f*), of the figure of a segment of a circle, four inches broad at its basis, and three inches and a half high in the middle. 4. Then fasten three iron plates on the forepart of this furnace; let the first of them be eleven inches long and half an inch high, be fastened so that its lower edge shall rest against the bottom of the furnace, with three or four rivets, and in such a manner, there may be between the upper edge of the said plate and the side of the furnace a groove so wide, as that the side of the lower door (*k k*) may be put into it, and free to move backwards and forwards therein: these must be made of a thicker iron-plate. The second iron-plate (*h h*), eleven inches long, three inches high, and perfectly parallel to the foregoing plate, must be fastened in the space between the two doors, in such manner, that both the upper and the lower edge of it may form a hollow groove with the side

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

side of the furnace. One of these grooves, which is turned downwards, serves to receive the upper edges of the sliders that shut the lower door (No. 2). The other, turned upwards, is to receive the inferior edges of the sliders of the small door above (No. 3). The third plate, which is like the first, must be rivetted close above the upper door, in such manner, that it may form a groove turned downwards, and contiguous to the upper edge of the upper door (No. 3). 5. In order to shut both doors (No. 2 and 3), you must adapt to each of them two sliders made of iron-plates, that may move within the above-mentioned grooves (*k k*, *l l*); but the two sliders belonging to the upper door (No. 3.) must have each a hole near the top; the one a small hole one fifth part of an inch broad, and one inch and a half long (*m*); and the other a semi-circular aperture, one inch high and two inches broad (*n*). Let the sliders, each slider have a handle, that they may be laid down or when they are to be moved. 6. Moreover, let there be three round holes, one inch broad, be bored in the furnace, of which must be made in the fore-part of the furnace one, and two others in the back-part, all at the height of five inches from the bottom, but three inches and a half distant from each side, of the furnace; and, finally, a fifth hole (*p*) at the height of one inch above the upper edge of the upper door (*f*). 7. In short, let the inside of the furnace be armed with iron-hooks, jetting out half an inch, and at three inches distant from each other, to fasten the lute which the furnace is to be covered over within. 8. Then an iron, moveable, hollow, quadrangular pyramidal cover three inches high, be adapted to the upper aperture (*d*) of the furnace, at the basis seven inches broad, ending upwards in a hollow tube (*r*), three inches in diameter, three inches high, almost cylindrical, though somewhat conical at top. This prominent tube serves to support a funnel or flue, which is almost cylindrical, hollow, made of iron-plates, and two foot high, and which, when a strong fire is required, is put perpendicularly upon the shorter tube, in such manner, that it enters close into the one inch and a half, or two inches deep, and may again be taken off at pleasure, when there is no need of so strong fire. But this pyramidal cover (*q*) must besides have two handles (*s s*) adapted to it, that it may be laid hold of, and thus be taken away or put on again: and that this, when put on the aperture (*d*) of the furnace, may not be thrown down, let an iron plate be rivetted to the right

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

upper edge of the furnace (*c c*), and be turned down towards the inside, so as to make a furrow open before behind, into which the lateral edges of the cover may enter and be fastened, and at pleasure be moved backwards forwards, whenever it must be put on, or moved. 9. A square ledge, made of a thick iron-plate, be fastened to the top of the upper edge of the lower door (*d*); this is designed to support the grate and the lute: but it must be made of two pieces, that it may be easily introduced into the cavity of the furnace. Thus you will have an assaying-pan, which must afterwards be covered over on the inside with lute. This you are to do as follows:

That the fire may be better confined, and that the furnace may not be destroyed by growing red-hot, the whole inside of the furnace must be covered over with lute, one finger or one finger and a half thick. The lute fit for this is made of a mass of clay mixed with sand, and moistened with three or four times as much of ox-blood diluted with water*. But before you cover the inside of your furnace with this lute, you must first put within the furnace small iron bars, equal in length to the diameter of the oven,

The best lute, and easiest to be had at London, is a sort of loam called Windsor loam, which must be mixt pretty stiff, and pressed into the inside of the furnace, first wetted with water; and when the clay begins to dry, it must be beat down close to the furnace with a wooden mallet; then the unevenness and cracks filled up with fresh clay somewhat moister, so as to be made smooth and even with a trowel, and then left to dry gently; and if any cracks happen, they must again be filled up. *Note of Dr. Boerhaave.*

Stourbridge clay, tobacco-pipe clay, or any other pure clay that is not sensible by fire, may be used for this purpose. But as fresh clay shrinks and cracks very much in drying, it ought to be mixed with an equal quantity or more of coarse white sand, or of burnt brick grossly powdered. Thus one part of Stourbridge clay, one part of coarse white sand, and one part of Stourbridge bricks grossly powdered, being well mixed together, make a good lute for lining the inner surfaces of furnaces. To prevent the iron plates of the furnace from calcination, their inner surfaces ought to be covered with a coating of charcoal-powder formed into a mass or paste, with as much fresh clay and water as are sufficient for that purpose; and when this coating is dry, the above-mentioned lute may be applied. During the drying the lute ought to be daily beat with a mallet, that the spaces left by the shrinking of the clay may be closed, and the lute be rendered more compact.

quadrangular,

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

quadranglar, prismatical, half an inch thick, having extremities supported by a square iron ledge, and two fourths of an inch distant from each other; and you fasten them so, that their flat sides may be oblique regard to the transverse section of the furnace, and that two opposite angles may look one upwards and the other downwards; the bars must not be laid flat, but edge-wise by which situation you hinder the ashes of the fuel of the furnace from being detained too long between the interstices of the said iron-bars, and from making an obstruction that will oppose the free draught of the air. The furnace being covered over with lute, and dried up by a gentle heat, is at last fit for docimastical operations, and especially such as must be performed in the assay-oven.

If then an operation is to be made in the furnace here described, you must let through the four lower holes, as described, of the furnace (*o o*) placed before and behind, and directly opposite to each other, two iron-bars one inch thick, and long enough that their extremities on every side may jut out of the holes a small matter. These serve to support the muffle and its bottom (*See Plate I. FIG. 1*). You then introduce the muffle through the upper aperture of the furnace (*d*), and place it upon the above-described iron-bars, in such manner, that the open fore-side of the muffle be contiguous to the inward border of the upper door of the furnace (*d*); the cover of which, on this account, must be moveable and not very heavy (*q*). The best fuel for this fire is charcoal made of the hardest wood, especially beech, broken into small pieces of the bigness of an inch, wherewith the muffle must be covered over some inches high. We then reject larger bits of coals, because they cannot fall through the narrow interstices, between the sides of the muffle and those of the furnace, and cannot course sufficiently surround the circumference of the muffle. Whence it happens, that there are on every side places of fuel, and the fire is either not strong enough or unequal. But if, on the contrary, you use coals too small, the greater part fall immediately through the interstices of the grate into the ash-hole; and the tenderest particles of fuel turn too soon into *ashes*, and by increasing the heat the *ashes*, obstruct the free draught of the air, which is greatly requisite.

“ A perfect management of the fire is most commonly necessary in the performing of operations in this furnace. the

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

Before the reader must give attention to what follows : If the door of the ash-hole (*e*) is quite open ; and the sliders of the upper door (*f*) drawn towards each other, so as to touch each other in the middle of the door ; and if, besides, the cover (*q*), and the funnel adapted to its tube (*r*), is put on the top (*q*) of the furnace, the fire will be then in the best degree possible ; though, in the mean time, it is hardly ever necessary to put the funnel on, except in a very cold season : but if, after having disposed the furnace in the manner just described, you put red burning coals into the upper door (*f*) of it, the fire is still more increased thereby : however, this artifice is never, or very seldom, necessary. When you shut the upper door with only that slider that has a narrow oblong hole in it (*m*), then the heat becomes a little less ; but it diminishes still more when you shut the door with the other slider that has in it the semi-circular hole (*n*), which is larger than that of the first slider : nay, the heat again is less when you take away the funnel put at top of the cover : finally, the door of the ash-hole being either in part or totally shut, the heat is still diminished, because the draught of the air, so necessary to feed the fire, is thereby hindered : but if, besides all these, you likewise open the upper door quite, then the cold air, coming into the muffle, cools the bodies put under it, that they are not to be changed, to a degree never required in any operation, and such as will entirely hinder the boiling of lead. During the operation, the fire begins to decay, or to grow unequal, it is a sign that there are places void of coals between the sides of the furnace and those of the muffle ; therefore, in this case, you must stir your coals on every side with an iron-rod, which is to be introduced through the upper hole (*p*) of the furnace, that they may be brought together, and thus act in a proper manner and equally. However, you are to observe concerning the regimen of the fire just described, that though the *apparatus* is made with all the exactness mentioned, nevertheless the effect does not always answer it. The cause of which difference is most commonly its origin in the various dispositions of the air ; for as every fire is more excited by coals in proportion as the air, more condensed, and more quickly agitated, strikes them more violently (which the effect of winds plainly shews) ; it thence appears, that in warm and wet weathers, when the atmosphere is light, the fire will be less efficacious in furnaces ; that likewise when several furnaces, situated near each other, are burning at the same time,

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II

time, the fire is in part suffocated; because the ambient air is thereby rendered more rare and lighter. The same is produced by the sun, especially in summer-time, when it shines upon the place where the furnace is situated. The atmosphere, on the contrary, being heavier in cold weather, excites a very great fire.

“ The heat of the fire acts the stronger upon the fuel to be changed, as the muffle put in the furnace is less than the said muffle has more and larger segments cut out of its sides as the sides of this muffle are thinner; in short, as there are more vessels placed in the hinder part of the muffle and on the contrary. In this case, when many conditions requisite for the exciting of fire are wanting, then indeed the artificer, with all his skill, will hardly be able to excite the fire to a sufficient degree, in order to perform operations well, in common assay-ovens, even though he uses bellows, and puts coals into the upper door of the furnace. For this reason, I have put the grate almost six inches below the muffle, lest the air, rushing through the ash-hole, should cool the bottom of the muffle, which happens in common assay-ovens; and again, that the smaller coals, almost already consumed, and the ashes may more easily fall through the interstices of the grate, and the larger coals still fit to keep up the fire be retained. Finally, I have added the above-mentioned funnel, that the blast of the fire being, by means of it, increased as much as possible, this might at last be carried to the requisite degree for the fire may always be diminished, but not always increased at pleasure, without the assistance of a proper *paratus*.”

FIG. 2. This figure represents a furnace called an *ATHANOR*. See *ATHANOR*. This figure and the following description are copied from *Cramer's Art of Assaying*. “ This furnace is used for the distillation of acid for calcinations, cementations, &c. As these operations require a long and constant fire, an athanor is useful because it can contain as much fresh fuel as will keep up the fire for many hours together, and admits of a different, accurate, and most constant regimen of the fire.

“ Let then, 1st, a small square hollow tower (as *b b b b*) be constructed of such stones, [or of bricks made of bridge clay, or *Windfor lam*,] as may resist the fire; the sides of it be six inches thick, and forming a square within, of ten inches on each side (*b b b b*). The height of it is determined according as it is to keep up the fire

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

hout any addition of new fuel : five or six feet are most
 monly sufficient. 2. At the bottom of this tower
 ce an opening (*c*), six inches broad, and as many inches
 h; hang to it an iron door, being on every side one inch
 ader than the opening, and such as may shut it very
 se : for which purpose the external edge of this opening
 ft be excavated all round in such a manner, that it may
 n a groove one inch broad, into which the edges of the
 r may be received. 3. At the distance of ten inches
 m the bottom of the tower, put a grate (*d*), made of
 imatical, quadrangular iron-bars, one inch thick, and
 ee quarters of an inch distant from each other : let also
 h of these iron bars be so situated with regard of the
 ver, that the two opposite acute edges of each may look
 pendicularly, one downward, the other upwards, that,
 this means, the ashes may easily fall into the ash-hole.
 Make above this grate an opening circular at top (*e*)
 inches high, seven inches broad, that may, as well as
 ash-hole (No. 2), be opened and shut with an iron-door.
 Adapt to the top of the tower an iron cover (*f*), exceed-
 the aperture of the tower all around two inches, and
 ing a handle, wherewith it may be easily taken away,
 d put on again. Thus you are to make the furnace
 led in Latin *furnus primarius*. 6. Then cut out in any
 e of the tower, for instance, in the left, an oblong square
 rture, going up obliquely towards the outside (*g g*),
 r inches and a half high, ten inches broad, having its
 ward inferior edge one inch and a half, or two inches
 ove the grate (*d*); that by the intervening of this hole,
 cavity of this tower may communicate with another im-
 diately to be described. 7. Nearly over-against the
 ne side of the tower, make a cavity with stones, whose
 erior part must be a hollow prism (*h, h, h, h*), six
 ches high, twelve inches broad, ending at top in a semi-
 ndrical arch (*i, i*), described by a *radius* of six inches;
 ut by this means, the height of the whole cavity may be
 elve inches in the middle. Let this anterior cavity be
 ally open, though, when requisite, it is to be shut very
 se with an iron plate (*k, k*), whose inward surface is to be
 nstructed in the same manner as is prescribed for the sliding
 or of the melting-furnace, (FIG. 4.) and then luted two
 ches thick within. Moreover, let there be in the middle
 this plate, a round hole, four or five inches in diameter,
 d let the circumference of this hole have an iron cylin-
 cal border made to it, and prominent within; that by
 means

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

means of it, the lining of lute within may be supported and kept from falling down easily. Let a notch one broad, and two inches deep, be made in the outward side of the aperture of this cavity, to receive the extremity of the plate that shuts the aperture. The hole of this either is shut with a stopple, or serves to pass the neck of the retort through. This plate likewise is fastened with bolts ($n, n,$), to be put horizontally with iron heads ($o, o, o, o,$) driven into the wall near the edge of the aperture, that one bolt may fasten the upper part of the plate, and the other the lower. 8. It is moreover proper, that the square aperture ($g, g,$) through which the fire enters from the tower into the cavity hitherto described (No. 7.), may be shut and opened at pleasure with an iron slider: for if this not done, an excessive fire, employed sometimes by an experienced hand, cannot be so easily checked. For this purpose, let a slit half an inch broad, and eleven inches long, be left in the wall that constitutes the upper part of the cavity (No. 7.), and is contiguous to the tower, so that it may exceed the length of the square aperture, ($g, g,$) a small matter on every side, and run before and behind into the small groove, going down at the perpendicular sides of the said aperture, ($g, g,$) to retain the iron-slider to be put into it to keep it steady. However, let this iron-slider be six lines thick, eleven inches broad, and five inches high; and let a couple of small iron-chains ($p, p,$) be fastened on each side of the upper edge, wherewith the slider may be lifted up and down again. Therefore let a couple of strong iron-nails be drove into the contiguous wall of the tower, perpendicular over those places in which the said small chains are fastened to the iron-slider, that any of the links of the chains may be suspended on them at pleasure. Moreover, let the upper edge of the slit above described be entirely shut up with stones and cement, leaving only two small holes, through which the small chains may be passed. On the left side of the cavity (No. 7.), and at the distance of eight inches from the bottom of it, let a square ($q, q, q, q,$) chimney or funnel be erected with bricks, three inches and a half in the clear, four foot high, and a small matter convergent upwards, so that the diameter of it at top may be three inches. This funnel must be contrived to be shut closely with an iron slider, having a handle to it ($r, r,$), which slider must move freely between a double iron square frame fastened in the walls of the funnel, at such a height from the hearth

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

It seems convenient to any artificer. 10. Below this they let a square aperture be made, like the foregoing (6. $g, g,$), leading obliquely up to the bottom of another cylindrical cavity, ($u, u, u, u,$) which is eight inches described by a *radius* of six inches, open at top, and converging inwardly into a border one inch thick, six lines broad, designed to support an iron-pot. Likewise cut in the anterior wall of this cavity, and at the part of its mouth, a segment two inches and a half five inches broad, and stooping forward ($v, v,$) to the neck of the retort. 11. To this cavity (No. 10.) is an iron-pot ($w, w,$) eleven inches broad, and nine inches deep, which must be encompassed with an iron ring ($x, x,$) one inch broad, and fastened at the distance of one inch and a half from the upper end of the pot. Let a segment (y) be likewise cut off the upper edge of the iron-pot, which segment must be four inches and a half and five inches broad: the iron-ring just described is bent all round the edges of this segment. 12. Over the aperture ($t, t,$) which communicates from the first cavity (No. 7.) into the second (No. 10.), let another aperture (z) be made, two inches distant from the bottom of the second cavity (No. 10.) perfectly like the first, and communicating obliquely up with a third cavity ($1, 1, 1, 1,$), like and equal to the second cylindrical cavity ($u, u, u, u,$); that the fire pass from the latter into the former. 13. In the hinder part of the wall which makes the aperture just mentioned (z), let a chimney like the foregoing ($q, q, q, q,$), of the same height ($2, 2, 2, 2,$), be erected, which may be furnished with a slider like that (3). 14. Finally, on the left side of the third cavity let an aperture be made in the same manner (4), and like the foregoing ones (g, g, t, t, z); more distant however from the bottom of the cavity, without a slider at the other extremity, and communicating only with the cavity of the third chimney ($5, 5, 5,$), which is erected in the same manner as the two foregoing ones ($q, q, q, q, 2, 2, 2, 2,$). Thus you will have a furnace proper for a great many operations.

We are now to speak of the use of the *athanor* just described; and chiefly to mention, to what operations each part serves in particular, and then how the fire may best be governed in it. 1. You must put at the arched door (e) of the tower a semi-cylindrical muffle six inches long, which must be introduced through the

Z

the

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

the door: which for this reason must be of the same height and breadth as that door, three quarters of an inch thick, and open behind, being shut there by the hinder part of the athanor, as far as which it must reach. For this purpose, a *tile* must be set upon the grate (*d*) to support the muffle. Let also this muffle have small pieces cut out near its basis, as common assay-muffles. You may put under this muffle your cement pots, or such bodies as must be calcined with a long and violent fire; which can be done without a muffle, though not so neatly. 2. In the first chamber (*b, b, b, b, i, i,*) you may make the most violent distillations with an open fire: for retorts or large vessels are introduced into it, after you have taken away the door (*k, k, k,*), and are put either upon the hearth itself of this chamber, or upon a particular support of stone. But you must place these vessels in such manner, that their necks may easily pass through the hole of the door, when put on again: for which purpose, they chuse a support sometimes higher, sometimes lower, according to the different heights of the vessels. When afterwards, the door is put on again, and fastened with both its bolts (*n, n,*), you must close with lute all the chinks which lie open about the neck of the vessel, and between the edges of the door and the entrance of the chamber. Then you apply to the neck of the vessel a cylindrical segment, ten or more inches long: by means of which the heat and the boiling vapours coming forth are gradually diminished; lest the recipient, which is always chosen a glass vessel, should split. The recipient, which must be united with the other orifice of the said segment, is supported either by the pavement, or by a certain kind of trivet, the construction of which is such, that it may be set lower or higher by means of three screws. 3. In this same chamber, instead of distillations, you may also make cementations, calcination, &c. in which case the round hole of the iron-plate may be shut and again opened with a stopple, that one may view the inside. 4. The second and third cavities (*u, u, u, u, i, i, i, i,*) serve chiefly to such operations as are made in baths [or beds] of *sand, ash, or filings*. For instance, you put into each of these cavities a pot, (*v, v,*), and you stop with thin lute or with *sand*, which must previously be moistened, the dip between the iron-ring (*x, x,*) and the border of the cavity, upon which this ring rests. 5. Besides, you may also make in these two cavities, distillations by a reverberating fire, as well as in the first: only the fire is less violent

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

in these, though sufficient to extract aqua fortis. When take out the iron-pot ($v, v,$) and inverting it, put it upon the mouth of the chamber; so that the bottom of the pot, being the depth of one inch and a half above the iron-ring ($x, x,$) wherewith this pot is surrounded, is received within the mouth of the cavity, and so the segment cut in the pot (y) may, together with the segment cut out from the side of the cavity ($v, v,$) form a hole to let the neck of the vessel through. 6. All apparatus being thus ready, you first introduce through the top of the tower ($b, b, b, b,$) a few burning coals; and upon them some of the unkindled fuel of the fire; that the cavity of the tower may, according as it is thought necessary, be filled either entirely or only in part. Then at full speed you put upon it the iron-cover (f), and strew a layer of this on the outside with *sand* or *ashes*, which you press gently with your hands: for if you should do this point, all the fuel contained in the tower would be consumed, and may endanger setting the house on fire.

I shall here annex a few general rules concerning the management of the fire in this furnace: for it is hardly necessary to explain all particulars, since practice will easily inform them to such as shall be ever so little acquainted with the artistry. The fire may be made very strong in the first chamber, ($b, b, b, b, i, i,$) when the door of the ash-hole (c), and the funnel ($q, q, q, q,$) of the chamber is quite open, when the iron-slider suspended with chains ($6. p, p,$) does not hinder the fire from passing freely from the tower into this cavity. But the closer the funnel is shut, together with the door of the ash-hole, the more the violence of the fire diminishes: and this will be soon effected, if the iron-slider suspended with chains is let down in part: for the fire contained in the tower burns at least as high as the level between the lower edge of the iron-slider and the bottom hole of the door is stoppt with a plug, that when the strongest fire is required, this hole must not be kept open; because the air rushing violently through it, cools the bodies put into the cavity. The operations here mentioned may be performed in the second and third chamber, in, and at the same time, and with the same fire, as they are in the first chamber; for the fire penetrates from the first cavity into the second, and increases when the second ($2, 2, 2, 2,$) erected on it is opened: but before you do this the funnel of the first cavity must be shut as much

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

as that of the second is opened. By the same means, you may hinder the fire, which serves for the operations made in the two first cavities, from going out through the funnels, and you force it out, on the contrary, through the third cavity and through its funnel (5, 5, 5); that it may also act upon the bodies placed in that cavity. For the more the funnel erected upon the third cavity is open, the more one, or even both funnels of the other two cavities must be closed: thence it is plain, that you cannot kindle the strongest fire in the third cavity, unless there be one equally strong in the other two; and that, on the contrary, the heat in the third cavity may be rendered less, by closing its funnel; though it be violent in the others. The same is true of the second cavity, with regard to the first. Finally, you cannot make the strongest fire under the muffle placed within the upper door (e) of the tower, unless you have an equal fire in the first cavity, which fire may consequently be increased, by shutting the door quite against the muffle (e), and diminished by opening it; there being mean while an equal heat in the first chamber, and in the following ones. The rest will easily be learned by practice."

FIG. 3. A REVERBERATING FURNACE.

- a, The ash-hole door.
- b, The fire-place door.
- c, c, c, c, Registers.
- d, The dome or reverberatory.
- e, The conical funnel.
- f, The retort in the furnace.
- g, The receiver.
- h, h, Iron bars to sustain the retort.

FIG. 4, 5, 6, 7, and 8, represent a MELTING FURNACE. These figures and the following description of this furnace are copied from *Cramer's Art of Assaying Metals*.

The melting furnace is made of iron-plates, the inner surfaces of which are covered with lute. The cavity of it may be formed according to an elliptical mould. 1st, Make an hollow ellipsis, the focus's 12 inches asunder, and the ordinate 5 inches long; cut it off in both its focus's, that it may assume the figure (*Fig 4.*). 2dly, Then make in this hollow body, and near its lower aperture, four holes, eight lines in diameter, and directly opposite (c, c,). 3dly, Then fasten two flat iron-rings (d), almost one inch and a half broad, at both the upper and the lower inward edge of this oval cavity; and fill the inside of it with small iron-hooks, jutting out about six lines, and three

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

four inches distant from each other. These, together with the rings just mentioned, serve to fasten the lute. The body of the furnace be made: only you must add the outside two iron-handles (*e, e,*) to be rivetted on each side of it, that it may be taken hold of and moved.

Then make the cover of the furnace, which may be cut off from the ellipsis (See *Fig. 5,*). It must have an opening (*b*) made in it, four inches high, and four inches broad at bottom, and four inches at the top; adapt to this an iron door hung on hinges to shut it, and having at the inside a border fastened to it, fitting exactly to the circumference of the door, and as it opens inwardly as the thickness of the lute to be applied it requires: for the same purpose, let small iron-hooks be fastened to the inside of the door, which is interlocked by the said border. And lest this cover should be blown within by the force of fire, you must cover the top of it over with the same lute mentioned before for the assay-oven: therefore it must be likewise furnished with iron-hooks and iron-hooks to fasten the lute; as was said before, we spoke of the body of this furnace. Besides this, must fasten two iron-handles (*Fig. 5. c, c,*) on the outside of the cover. Then a round hole must be made in the top being three inches in diameter, prolonged into a tube (*d*) almost cylindrical, and a few inches high, through which the iron-funnel described may, in case of necessity, be put after the manner mentioned in the same place where we spoke of the assay-oven. 5thly, After this, lining of both the body and cover of the furnace within with the same lute in the same manner above-described. Moreover, must make for this furnace two moveable bottoms, one to receive the ashes, and admit the air; the other for reductions. The first is made with an iron-plate formed into a hollow cylinder, open at top, and shut at bottom with an orbicular iron-plate, as a basis, five inches high, and of such a diameter, that it may receive the inferior orifice of the body of the furnace (*Fig. 4.*) the depth of half an inch (See *Fig. 6.*): there let an iron-ring (*c'*), half an inch broad, be fixed on the inside of the said bottom, and at the distance of an inch from its upper border, to support the body of the furnace put into it. Again, let this bottom have a door, four inches high, and as many inches broad, that may be shut closely with a door hung on hinges, that you may by means of it increase or diminish the draught of the air,

EXPLANATION OF PLATE H.

air, and thus govern the fire at pleasure. Then, on the left side of this door, and at about half the height of the bottom part, let a round hole (*d*) be made, one inch and a half in diameter, to admit the pipe of the bellows when need requires. Next to this, let another bottom part be made of the same matter and figure as the foregoing: let it be likewise of the same diameter, but two inches higher, so that it may be of the height of seven inches. Likewise let it have round it a like iron-ring below its upper border, to support the body of the furnace to be received in it. But let a hole two or three inches broad, and one inch high (*Fig 7. c.*), be cut out just below the ring in the side of this bottom part; then let another round hole be made in the left side of this first hole, fit to admit the pipe of the bellows (*d*). Further, let another round hole like the foregoing (*e*) be made on the right, and at the distance of one inch from the bottom: then let the whole inside of this bottom part (the part above the ring excepted) be overlaid with lute, and a bed be made at the bottom, of a figure like that represented by the line (*f, g, h.*). The matter of which this is made is common lute pulverised, passed through a sieve, and mixed with such a quantity of dust of charcoal, sifted in the same manner, so that the mixture being moistened and pressed down, may at least be lightly coherent. Of this matter pressed on the bottom of the bottom part a bed is made, like a segment of a sphere, having in the middle a small cavity somewhat lower, and made extremely smooth, after the manner mentioned before when we spoke of large ash-vessels or tests.

This furnace is chiefly fit for fusions, which may be made in it with and without vessels. When you are to melt with a vessel, put the body of the furnace (*Fig. 4.*) upon the first bottom (*Fig. 6.*), that has a door to it to open on hinges; introduce two iron-bars through the holes of the furnace (*Fig. 4. c, c.*); put upon them the iron-grate, which you are to introduce through the upper mouth of the furnace: then put in the middle of this grate a *brick* or square *tile*, very smooth every where, warmed, and perfectly dry: otherwise, the vessels put upon it, especially the large ones, are easily split by the moist vapors coming out of it in the operations. Let the height and width of this *stone* be a small matter broader and higher than the bottom of the crucible or pot to be set upon it; for if it were less high, the bottom of the vessel could not be sufficiently warmed; and if it were less broad, the vessel might easily fall from it: then

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

put upon this *tile* the vessel containing the matter to be
 , and surround it immediately with coals on every
 which must be ranged according to the method pre-
 l before, in our description of the assay-furnace:
 ou govern the fire, by opening and shutting the door
 ash-hole (*Fig. 6 b*): you excite it by putting the
 (*Fig. 5.*) upon the body of the furnace; and if,
 , you put a funnel upon the cylindrical mouth (*d*)
 cover, the melting fire becomes still more violent:
 you moreover introduce the bellows through the
 f the bottom part (*Fig. 6. d*); and the joint of the
 e with the bottom part, and the door of the ash-hole,
 it can be shut very close, being exactly stoppt with
 ute [*or Windsor loam*], the fire thus excited by the
 f the bellows is carried to the highest degree, and far
 es that which may be made in a Smith's forge. Another
 age of this method is, that the vessels are not so easily
 , because the blowing of the bellows cannot affect
 immediately, and because a fire perfectly equal is ex-
 on every side. One may easily examine with this
 tus, how *stones* are affected by the violence of the
 ly. Now, if you have a mind to perform any opera-
 without a vessel, and with a naked fire; for instance,
 t and reduce the *calxes* or *scorias of copper, tin, lead,*
 n, or the ores of these metals; the body of the furnace
 be put upon the other pedestal, having a bed in it
 .). However, you must, before this, open with a
 the oblong hole (*c*), and the round one (*d*) of this
 a part, which are stoppt with the lute sticking to
 side: then you apply at the round hole (*d*) on the
 le of the bellows, in such manner that the nozzle of
 ng directed obliquely downwards, may blow strongly
 t the bed (*f, g, h,*): by this means, all the ashes that
 to the bed are blown away, and the strength of the
 determined to such a degree, that all the melted bodies
 all into the said bed remain in their state of fusion;
 were it otherwise, the melted bodies would immedi-
 wax cold, and adhere in grains to the bed, whereas
 ought to have melted into one *regulus*. The oblong
 n the fore-part of this bottom-part (*c*) serves to
 er, by means of a poker, whether the matter in the
 e melted or not: it serves likewise to take away
 h it whatever might stop the bellows, and in some
 o take away the *scoria*: then you put first coals into
 urnace one span high, and blow them well with the

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

bellows, to make them burn, that the bed may be very before the matter to be melted is put into it; for if this is not previously done, the melted mass seldom runs in *regulus*, but remains dispersed among the *scorias*, which soon grow hard. The bed being well heated, and coals added to the fire, put into it such quantity of matter to be melted as cannot hinder the fire from being carried to the requisite degree; which cannot be determined otherwise than by experience: again, put coals, and upon them another quantity of the matter to be melted; they may be, like *strata*, one upon another: if the mass, once melted, could not long sustain the strength of the fire, or if you had a mind to melt a greater quantity of matter than what can be contained in the bed, you may open the round lower hole (*Fig. 7. e.*), that you may make a channel passing from that hole through the bed and reaching to the small cavity at the bottom of the furnace (*g*): to this hole, at the outside, apply an earthen dish, into which the matter melted in the bed within, or any other proper recipient, surrounded with burning coals, into which the matter melted runs from the bed through the hole (*Fig. 7. e.*), may be collected as is represented by *Fig. 8*.

FIG. 9. A transverse section of a FURNACE in which SULPHUR is obtained by *distillation* from pyrites. In this furnace are placed ten or twelve tubes, one of which is represented in this section (7), lying across the width of the furnace. These tubes are open at both ends. At the larger end the mineral, from which the sulphur is to be distilled, is to be introduced; and then the opening is to be closed with an earthen stopper. The smaller end opens into a cast-iron receiver (8), which receives the sulphur that is distilled or eliquated. To prevent the crude mineral from passing into the receiver, a stopper piece of baked earth is placed in the neck or smaller end of the tube, along with the sulphur. Each furnace contains ten or twelve such tubes. The length of the width of the furnace is therefore evidently much greater than its breadth. The tubes are about four feet long, somewhat of a conical form, six or eight inches wide at their larger end, and three quarters of an inch at their smaller end.

1. The walls of the long sides of the furnace.
2. The ash-hole.
3. The grate made of bricks.
4. The fire-place.

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

- . The passage for the flame to the upper part of the furnace.
- . The two walls of the long sides of the furnace which support the tubes.
- . A tube placed across the furnace.
- . A square cast-iron receiver.
- . Two holes in the roof of the furnace through which the smoke escapes. There are generally ten or twelve such holes in different parts of the roof, some of which are occasionally closed. *See a further description of this furnace, and of the operation of extracting sulphur, at the article SMELTING of ORES.*
- G. 10. This figure represents a transverse section of a FURNACE for PURIFYING SULPHUR by DISTILLATION. SMELTING of ORES.
 - . The foundation of the wall sunk under ground.
 - . The side-wall.
 - . The back-wall.
 - . The ash-hole.
 - . The grate.
 - . The fire-place.
 - . Two holes through which the smoke escapes.
 - . The inner chamber of the furnace.
 - . An iron cucurbit or pot.
 - . A neck made of earthen-ware.
 - . The vessel called the fore-runner.
 - . A receiver.
 - . A banquette or step raised to support the fore-runner.

In this furnace, which is of an oblong shape, generally five or six such sets of distilling vessels are placed on each side.
- G. 11. Represents a quantity of ore piled up to be roasted.
 - . Two sides or faces of the pile. All the sides of it are covered with small ore.
 - . The upper part of the pile, where holes or cavities are seen in which the sulphur of the ore is collected.
 - . An opening where part of the pile has fallen down, and in which the sulphur is seen dropping down.
 - . A plank to keep off the wind. *See SMELTING of ORES.*
- G. 12. A Section of the above Pile.
 - . The wood to make the fire.
 - . Some charcoal for the kindling of the fire.
 - . A channel formed by a wooden tube or pipe.

4. The

EXPLANATION OF PLATE I

4. The large lumps of ore.
5. Small ore.
6. Finer ore, or dust of ore.
7. The substance called *vitriol*, that is, a half ore powdered.

FIG. 13. Represents a longitudinal section of the FURNACE at RAMMELSBURG. See a description of this furnace at the article SMELTING of ORES of SILVER.

1. Foundation of the masonry in the ground.
2. A part of the back-wall.
3. The tuyere.
4. Channels to carry off moisture.
5. The covering stone of these channels.
6. A bed of scoria.
7. The case or casse made of bricks.
8. A bed of clay.
9. A bed of sifted ore and substance called *vitriol*.
10. The charcoal which is thrown into the casse prior to the filling of the furnace with ore and fuel.
11. A mixture of fat earth and charcoal powder which the furnace is prepared or lined.
12. The hearth, with the trace.
13. The seat of the zinc.
14. The chemise.
15. The wall of one side of the furnace.
16. The middle wall of the furnace.

FIG. 14. Represents a longitudinal section of a REFINERATORY FURNACE used in the *smelting of ores*. See a description of this furnace at the article SMELTING of COPPER.

1. The masonry.
2. The ash-hole.
3. A channel for the evaporation of the moisture.
4. The grate.
5. The fire-place.
6. The inner part of the furnace.
7. A basin formed of sand.
8. The cavity where the melted metal is.
9. A hole through which the scoria is to be removed.
10. The passage for the flame and smoke, or the part of the chimney, which is to be carried to the height of about thirty feet.
11. A hole in the roof, through which the ore is introduced into the furnace. This furnace is eight feet high.

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

long, twelve feet broad, and nine feet and a half high.

FIG. 15. Represents the upper plan of the FURNACE, of which FIG. 14. is a section.

1. The outer wall.
2. The draught-hole communicating with the ash-hole.
3. The door through which fossil coal is thrown into the fire-place.
4. The place where an opening is made to let the melted metal flow out of the furnace.
5. An opening through which the scoria is drawn off.
6. The bason made of sand where the metal lies.
7. The fire-place with an iron-grate.
8. A small wall between the fire-place and the area or bason, over which the flame passes.

FIG. 16. Represents the plan of a REFINING FURNACE refining silver or copper. See REFINING and SMELTING DRESSES of SILVER.

1. The pillars and walls of the furnace.
2. The bason of bricks, about eight feet in diameter.
3. The base of the vault of the furnace.
4. The great flame-hole, through which the metal to be refined is introduced.
5. Two holes for the bellows.
6. The hole through which the litharge runs off.
7. The grate on which the fire is made.
8. The door of the fire-place through which the wood and faggots used as fuel are introduced.
9. A bason for the reception of the refined copper, when that metal is refined in this kind of furnace.
10. A passage which is to be occasionally opened to let the copper flow out.

FIG. 17. Represents a *longitudinal section* of the refining furnace, of which FIG. 16. is a plan.

1. The masonry of the pillars and walls surrounding the furnace.
2. The channels for carrying off the moisture.
3. Other small channels which join in the middle of the bason.
4. The bason made of bricks.
5. A bed of ashes.
6. The hollow or bason in which the metal is melted and refined.
7. The great flame-hole.

8. The

EXPLANATION OF PLATE I

8. The two openings for the entry of the tuyeres bellows.
9. The vault or dome of the furnace.
10. The fire-place.
11. The grate.
12. The draught-hole.
13. A hole in the vault, which, being opened, serves to cool the furnace.

FIG. 18. Represents a section of an AIR MELTING FURNACE.

1. The masonry.
2. The grate.
3. The ash-hole.
4. The ash-hole door.
5. The fire-place and fuel.
6. A crucible or pot containing the metal to be melted, standing upon a brick support, and covered with a tile.
7. A horizontal flue or passage through which the flame passes to the chimney (8). In this horizontal flue a brick door opens laterally opposite to the test. By this means the same furnace serves both as a melting furnace for melting metals in crucibles, and also for the operation of testing or cupelling.
8. The chimney.
9. The mouth of the furnace through which the metal is thrown. This mouth is covered with a stone or iron-plate.
10. A test surrounded by sand. The flame of the furnace strikes upon the metal contained in the cavity of the test.
11. An aperture through which the flame passes into the horizontal flue. The area of this aperture is from fourteen to twenty-two square inches.

The dimensions of this furnace may be suited to the quantities of metal to be melted. General dimensions of the plan of the fire-place is from 64 square inches, that is, the length of each side of the area is from 8 to 12 inches.

This complex furnace is useful to refiners of gold and silver: but where the testing part of the furnace is not wanted, as in furnaces for melting brass or steel, the horizontal flue (7) need not have any lateral door or door. The length also of this flue may be

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

ed, and its width made equal only to that of the aperture (11).

FIG. 19. This figure represents a vertical transverse section of a REVERBERATORY FURNACE invented by Schlutter for the process called *eliquation*, by which silver is separated from copper. See the article ELIQUATION.

1. The masonry surrounding the furnace, excepting the front (9).
2. Two walls inclined to each other, covered with the two iron plates (7, 7,) that support the metal (8) to be eliquated.
3. The way through which the lead and silver eliquated from the metal (8) flows towards a basin made for its reception without the furnace.
4. The inside of the furnace.
5. The ash-hole.
6. The grate and fire-place, from which the flame passes towards the plates of metal (8), and escapes at a chimney in the end of the furnace most remote from the door of the fire-place.
7. Two plates of iron.
8. A cylindrical piece of metal composed of the copper containing silver, and of a sufficient quantity of lead to cause the eliquation. The silver and lead thus eliquated from the copper, fall down into the cavity (3), and flow into a basin on the outside of the furnace. In this furnace ten or twelve such cakes or cylindrical pieces of metal are placed parallel to each other.
9. The front of the furnace, through which the pieces of metal are introduced. This front is closed with an iron door lined with clay, the length of which is equal to the length of the internal part of the furnace. This door may be raised by means of a chain and pulley, when the pieces of metal are to be introduced.

FIG. 20. Represents a vertical section of a FURNACE for SMELTING of ORES of IRON.

a, a, b, b, The height of the furnace above the level of the ground.

b, b, c, c, The part of the furnace below the level of the ground.

d, d, Shew the height where the great mass of masonry terminates, and the smaller mass and thinner walls called *battles* begin.

d, a, a, d,

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

- d, a, a, d*, One of these walls called *battles*.
e, The mouth or upper opening of the furnace.
f, f, A platform.
g, g, Sections of the smaller mass of masonry.
i, i, The beginning of the etalage. The space *i, i, e*, is sometimes called the *charge*.
k, k, The end of the etalage, and the beginning of the work.
i, k, 1, and *i, k, 2*, Are sections of the etalage.
e, The bottom of the work.
m, The place where the melted metal and scoria flow out of the furnace. The scoria flows over the dame (*n*), and the metal flows at the bottom of the dame, and on one side of it, through passages made occasionally in the bank of sand and clay, with which this lower part of the front of the furnace is closed.
n, The dame.
o, A workman opening a passage for the scoria over the dame, by means of a bar of iron.
p, b, A section of the arched space or embrasure, in the front of the furnace, under which workmen stand.
Q, The vault under the furnace.
R, R, Beams of wood to strengthen the walls of the furnace.

X, A workman throwing fuel and ore into the furnace.

FIG. 21. Represents a *plan of the above furnace* taken at a level with the tuyere.

- k*, The work.
m, s, The front of the furnace.
n, n, The bellows.
o, The tuyere.
p, q, The outer walls of the furnace.
r, r, Two iron bars or pokers placed upon the dame (*s*).
m, The opening through which the metal flows.
m, t, The channel, and moulds made in a bed of sand, for the reception of the iron, when it flows out of the furnace.

x, x, The inner walls of the furnace.

FIG. 22. Represents a vertical section of a reverberatory furnace, used for the obtaining of ZINC from its ores. The construction of this furnace resembles nearly that commonly used for making of glass. It is a reverberatory vaulted furnace, the plan of which is circular. The hearth of this furnace is supported by arched pillars. On this hearth, six large pots, each of which is about four feet high,

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

high, and contains some hundreds of pounds of ore of zinc, and of charcoal, or other inflammable matter, are placed in a circular row. Two of these pots (2, 2,) are represented in this section. A circular hole (4) is left in the hearth for the passage of the flame from the fire-place into the reverberatory, from which it escapes at a hole in the arch (9). In the head of each of these pots there is a hole for the introduction of the ore, which hole is stopped, during the operation, with a stopple of baked earth (1, 1); and also there is a hole in the bottom, corresponding with a hole on that part of the hearth on which the pot is placed. Through each of these latter holes is inserted an iron tube (3, 3), which is closely luted to the contiguous parts of the pot and hearth of the furnace. The pots are to be filled with the mixture of ore and coal, in the following manner: The stopple (1) of the mouth of a pot is to be removed, and into this mouth, one end of an iron tube or funnel is to be inserted, through a hole (8) in the vault immediately above the pot, while the other end of the tube or funnel remains without the furnace. Through this tube the mixture of ore and coal is introduced into the pot; then the tube is removed, the stopple is fitted and luted with fresh clay to the mouth of the pot, and the hole in the vault (8) is to be covered with a lid.

When the ore thus introduced is sufficiently heated, the zinc is revived or reduced by the inflammable matter mixed with it, rises in the state of vapor, which finding no other vent, passes down the tube (3). The lower end of this tube (3) being in contact with the external air is sufficiently cold to condense this vapor of zinc, and the zinc accordingly flows out of the lower end of the tube in the state of a melted metal, and falls or drops into a vessel (7) containing water, where it becomes solid. Thus zinc is obtained from its ores by the kind of distillation called *per descensum*. When the distillation is finished, which is generally in three or four days, according to the heat applied, the nature of the ore, and other circumstances, the tube (3) is removed, the residuum is thrust out of the hole in the bottom of the pot by means of an iron bar or poker introduced through the opening of the vault (8) and the upper mouth of the pot. When the pot is emptied of the exhausted ore, the tube (3) is to be replaced, fresh ore and coal are to be introduced in the manner above-mentioned, and the operation is to be repeated,

EXPLANATION OF PLATE II.

peated, without cooling the furnace or removing the vessels.

This section is not taken from an exact mensuration, and therefore the proportions of the several parts are not accurately shewn. Nevertheless, as this method of obtaining zinc has not before been published, the present figure may help to explain this singular process,

A D D I T I O N S
T O T H E
I C T I O N A R Y
O F
C H E M I S T R Y.

B Y

M. M A C Q U E R. M. D.

Member of the Royal Academy of PARIS,
Professor of Chemistry, &c.



L O N D O N:

Printed for T. CADELL, AND P. ELMSLEY,
IN THE STRAND.

M.DCC.LXXIX.



C O N T E N T S.

ACID (VITRIOLIC).
ARSENIC.
BLACK-LEAD.
BLOOD.
BONES.
BRAX.
COMPLEXES (METALLIC).
CORROSIVITY.
CORROSIVUM.
CAY.
COMBUSTION.
COUR.
CURE.

GOLD.
GOLD(FULMINATING).
GRAVITY.
IRON.
MILK.
NICKEL.
NITRE.
PHLOGISTON.
PHOSPHORUS.
PHOSPHORIC STONES.
PLATINA.
SOAPS (ACID).
SUGAR.

tion to the Article VITRIOLIC ACID, of the former Edition.

CID (VITRIOLIC). When vitriolic acid is well concentrated, it is capable of congealing by a degree of cold expressed by 14° of Reamur's thermometer. For the knowledge of this property we are indebted to the zeal which the *Duke d'Ayen* has for sciences. He has lately communicated to the academy a set of experiments and observations, no less important than curious, for which he availed himself of the extraordinary cold at the end of January, 1776. He exposed to this cold different matters, and, among others, vitriolic acid in different degrees of concentration. Some very concentrated vitriolic acid, exposed in a window, in a porcelain cup, during the night of the 27th of January, was entirely frozen in 7 hours. At the same time were exposed to the same cold, and in the same manner, mixtures consisting of one part of the same acid, to which two parts, and to another four parts of water had been added, without any appearance of congelation at the end of 30 hours. The *Duke d'Ayen* relates in a letter which accompanies his memoirs, that having diluted one part of the acid with eight parts of water, this mixture could not be frozen with the same degree of cold which had congealed the pure concentrated acid. But what must appear the most extraordinary to persons to whom the phenomena of chemistry are not familiar, is, that this same concentrated vitriolic acid, which was entirely frozen in eight hours, thawed spontaneously in the space of thirty hours, although the cold rather encreased, and diminished towards the latter part of the time. The cause of this singular effect did not escape the *Duke d'Ayen*, who was sensible that as the concentrated vitriolic acid, when exposed to air, loses its moisture; and as a degree of heat is always excited by this mixing with water, and also, as he had discovered that this acid rendered less capable of freezing by being diluted with water, these causes must concur to destroy the congelation.

Although the mixture of even a considerable quantity of water with vitriolic acid obstructs the congelation of this acid, (water being itself capable of freezing with a much less degree of cold than the pure concentrated acid) there must be some limit of dilution, at which the quantity of water will be so great as to determine the mixture to remain at even a less cold than the concentrated acid does; and accordingly the *Duke d'Ayen* found from an experiment, that some vitriolic acid which did not freeze by a cold of ten or twelve degrees, when its specific gravity was to that of distilled water, as 96 to 96, began to freeze at the same degree of cold, when the acid was so much diluted, that its specific gravity became to that of water, as 104½, or even as 103½ to 96.

B L A C K - L E A D.

ARSENIC. Mr. *Navier*, Physician at Chalons, has lately published his researches into the remedies against metallic poisons, and especially arsenic. Being convinced from experience, that liver of sulphur, martial liver of sulphur, and also other solutions of iron in acids or in alkalis, can be readily decomposed by arsenic, even in the humid way; and that in these decompositions the arsenic unites with the sulphur or with the iron, he proposes to employ these substances, and even ink, when the others are not at hand, as antidotes to arsenic. These ideas must be approved by every person who understands chemistry, for since experience proves that arsenic unites in the humid way to the sulphur of the hepar, and to the iron of the martial solutions, it follows, that it ought to lose more or less of its causticity, in proportion to the intimacy of union which it contracts with these matters.

BLACK-LEAD; Called also, *Molybdena*, *Plumbago*. This matter, which is found in some mines, was not known till lately, but by the use that is made of it. It is commonly employed as a black crayon or pencil, and as a covering to the surface of utensils made of iron, in order to preserve them from rust, and to give them a good appearance. It is also mixed in a large proportion with clay, to form a composition for making the crucibles, which are called *Crucibles of Passau*, or *Black-lead crucibles*, and which are capable of sustaining violent heat. As no metal can be obtained from it, so as to produce profit in the smelting of it, metallurgists had entirely neglected to examine it.

Mr. *Pott* is the first chemist who has given any attention to this matter. He has published a dissertation on it. Although Mr. *Pott* is more engaged in this dissertation in discussing the sentiments of authors concerning it, and in shewing its uses, than in making an accurate analysis of it, the result, however, of the few experiments which he made is, that it contains no lead nor any other metal but iron. It is composed, according to this chemist, of a very refractory talky matter, and of a little vitriolic acid. The iron which black-lead contains, was partly indicated in Mr. *Pott's* experiments, by the action of acids, which dissolved some of the contained iron, but not the whole of it, and by sublimation with sal ammoniac, by which martial flowers were produced. He observed also that the smoothness or unctuousity of black-lead, is not destroyed by acids, nor even by great heat, which seems to shew that this property proceeds rather from the scaly and smooth form of its particles, than from any matter which can be called properly greasy, although we shall hereafter shew that black-lead contains a good deal of phlogiston.

We are indebted for the most extensive and most satisfactory researches on this substance to M. *de L.* who has lately communicated them to the academy of sciences in a very good memoir on this subject, and he has been pleased to give me leave to communicate them before the publication of that memoir.

Black

BLACK-LEAD.

Black-lead being exposed to a very violent fire in a crucible during two hours, was not observed by *M. de L.* to be sensibly diminished in weight: But having put some powder of black-lead on the bottom of a muffle heated white, he observed upon its surface an undulating motion, which continued till all the mica was decomposed or evaporated, and after it had been exposed to the fire while this undulation lasted, he found that nothing remained but a reddish-brown powder, which was attracted by a magnet, the certain indication that iron is contained in this mineral. But the most remarkable part of this experiment was the loss of weight which was sustained by torrefying this matter, in other respects so refractory; which loss Messrs. *Pott* and *Quiss* had before observed, and which was found by *M. de Lisle* to be so considerable, that of the soft kind of black-lead ninety parts out of a hundred were lost, and of the hard kind eighty-eight parts out of a hundred. So considerable a loss, which does only take place in circumstances necessary to combustion, seems to indicate the existence of a much greater quantity of combustible matter in black-lead than could have been suspected.

The residuums of these torrefactions yielded, by reduction, iron, in the proportion of two pounds four ounces of this metal to a hundred weight of soft black-lead, and of three pounds four ounces of iron to a hundred weight of the hard kind of this mineral. The iron proceeding from the soft kind was strongly attracted by a magnet, but the iron of the harder kind was not very sensible to the action of the magnet. This difference gives occasion to suspect, that notwithstanding the long torrefaction, the iron of the hard black-lead was not perfectly freed from sulphur, for nothing but sulphur can prevent iron from being attracted by the magnet.

I have remarked at the end of the article on *Ores*, that if we would know them very well, we must not be contented, as we have hitherto generally been, with submitting them to the action of fire in crucibles, but that it was very essential to collect their volatile parts in close vessels, by distilling them with and without intermediate substances. Several chemists, particularly *M. Sage*, have begun to follow this good method, which has already procured some important knowledge.

We find a new instance of the benefit of using this method in the memoir of *M. de L.* He exposed black-lead singly to the action of fire in close vessels, and distilled it in a retort which he kept red-hot during several hours, having previously put into the receiver some liquid fixed alkali, as *M. Sage* has practised in several of his analyses, and although he observed that this mineral did not lose any sensible weight by the distillation, yet the alkali was found to have formed cubic crystals; which circumstance induced him to

BLACK-LEAD.

believe that some volatile acid had escaped from the black-lead, which acid uniting with the alkali, had occasioned it to crystallize.

If the nature of salts could be determined by the form of the crystals, and if sea-salt only assumed in its crystallization the cubical shape, this experiment would prove the existence of the marine acid in black-lead: But the form of crystals is a deceitful mark, and not sufficiently certain to ascertain the nature of a salt without other concurrent proofs. Accordingly *M. de L.* not depending on this circumstance, made other trials. He found that this salt precipitated silver from its solution in nitrous acid. But the complete reduction of this precipitate by the sole action of fire, proved that the acid in question was not the marine, since this latter acid forms a luna cornea, which not only cannot be reduced without addition, and merely by heat, but cannot be reduced without some difficulty even by addition of intermediate substances. *M. de L.* suspects that this acid of black-lead is the same as that of the spathose ores. Most of these ores, being treated by the same process, exhibit the same phenomenon. But it is now known that this acid is the gas, known by the name of *fixed air*, or *mephytic gas*, which has no property in common with marine acid.

As it is very possible, that if we proceed to examine minerals more accurately than has been done, we shall find several which yield volatile substances, and even gases incapable of being fixed by alkalies, such as *inflammable gas*, it follows, that the method of putting liquid fixed alkali into receivers is defective, and may lead to error, and that it is necessary to employ for this purpose the pneumato-chemical apparatuses, which are adapted to the purpose of receiving and measuring the quantity of the gas expelled.

M. de L. exposed black-lead to the action of several intermediate and dissolving substances. He distilled two parts of vitriolic acid with one part of black-lead, and he observed, that the receiver was filled with white vapours, and a volatile sulphureous acid, which continued to smoke even some days afterwards, when the bottle containing it was uncorked. This operation being repeated four times successively, and the same acid being cohobated always upon the same black-lead, the acid at length became of a beautiful green colour, and by evaporation yielded first an ochery precipitate, as solutions of martial vitriol do, then a foliated and shining selenites, and lastly crystals of alum.

The most remarkable circumstance is, that notwithstanding so many cohobations of vitriolic acid, the remaining black-lead was still black and unctuous.

Nitre mixed in equal parts with this mineral, and exposed to fire in an open vessel, detonated; but the residuum nevertheless retained its black colour. When the same mixture was distilled in a retort, vapours of nitrous acid were produced; but when the
bottom

B L O O D.

bottom of the retort began to be red-hot, a detonation happened, which burst the vessels.

Lastly a mixture of equal parts of black-lead, and sal ammoniac, being sublimed, yielded flowers of sal ammoniac, evidently martial, of a lively yellow colour, the solution of which formed an ink when mixed with an infusion of galls. But when this sublimation was repeated upon the same black-lead, the colour of the flowers became fainter each time, and at length they were white, as *M. Pott* also had observed. But *M. de L.* mentions two circumstances which *M. Pott* has not observed. The first is, that the black-lead from which the sal ammoniac rose white, was not altered in colour nor in texture by the operation: and the second is, that the bottom of the glass vessel which had been used in these operations, had acquired very evident rainbow colours.

It seems to be well proved from the experiments of *M. Pott*, and still better by those of *M. de L.* that the greatest part or basis of black-lead is a micaceous talky matter, the earth of which being of an argillaceous nature, forms alum, with vitriolic acid, according to *M. Sage's* observation; that this talky matter is so intimately combined with a certain quantity of ferruginous and phlogistic matters, which perhaps are nothing else than iron itself, as *M. de L.* judiciously observes, that neither combustion, nor the most powerful agents can deprive it entirely of these matters; and lastly, that in this mineral a volatile substance also exists, which seems to be acid, but of which the nature and quantity is not yet perfectly ascertained, and requires new researches of the kind which I have mentioned above.

B L O O D.

THE analysis of blood was but little advanced at the time of the publication of the first edition of the Dictionary of Chemistry, and I therefore confined myself to wishes that it might be further prosecuted. These wishes have been since fulfilled beyond my expectations by *M. Rouelle* and *M. Bucquet*. The former has published his experiments in the *Journal de Medicine* for 1773 and 1776, and the latter in a memoir presented to the Academy of Sciences, not yet printed.

Before the researches of *M. Rouelle*, some authors, particularly *Haller* and *De Haen*, had observed that saline matters existed in the blood. *De Haen* particularly had deduced the presence of an alkali from the observation that water in which coagulated blood was washed was alkaline, and that dried blood effervesced with acids. *M. Rouelle* undertook to determine the kind and the proportion of this alkali, and whether it was in a combined or disengaged state.

* A

Having

B L O O D.

Having observed that not only the serum of the blood of men and quadrupeds, but also the waters collected in different kinds of dropsies, have the property of being coagulated by moist acids, by heat of boiling water, as the white of an egg is, of being miscible with water, of acquiring a consistence, and clarifying liquors like the other animal lymphatic fluids, and of changing the colour of syrup of violets to green as sensibly as water in which an alkali had been dissolved; and having convinced himself from experiment, that the water distilled from the blood in a water-bath does not, while recent, in any degree alter the colour of syrup of violets, has thence justly concluded, that the property of making the syrup green is not owing to the alkaline quality of the serum of blood, nor to a volatile alkali contained therein, as some authors had thought, but to a disengaged fixed alkali. His proofs are, that after a distillation of blood in a water-bath, the dry brittle matter, more or less coloured, and resembling glue, (from which however it is different in this respect, that it is not easily soluble in water) contains really a fixed marine alkali, uncombined, which crystallizes in form of a saline effervescence, and which may be collected from the surface of this matter after it has been kept in a glass jar, covered only with paper, during a year, or a less space of time, while this matter softens and ceases to be brittle, by means of the moisture which it receives from the air.

To this proof, sufficiently convincing of itself, *M. Rouelle* adds several experiments. "If (says he) five or six pounds of serum of blood, or of the water of dropsies, be diluted in twice as much distilled water, to which, from six gros to an ounce of common vitriolic acid has been previously added, if these be well mixed together, and the mixture first dried in a water-bath, then repeatedly washed with boiling water, and if the lotions or water thus employed, (which are acidulous) be saturated with chalk, so that the superabundant vitriolic acid may be engaged, the liquor, after filtration and evaporation in a water-bath, will yield a true Glauber's salt." To prevent the objection that might be made from a supposition that the vitriolic acid might unite with the marine alkali, even if it were in a combined state in the serum, *M. Rouelle* made an experiment in which he substituted distilled vinegar in place of vitriolic acid, and he obtained fine crystals of an acetous salt with basis of marine alkali.

The remarkable existence of a disengaged marine alkali in the serum or blood, and other analogous liquors, is not the only discovery that has been lately made. The presence of iron in this liquor is another no less important discovery. This metal has long ago been observed in vegetable ashes. Some philosophers have considered it as the cause of the colour of flowers. Its existence has even been suspected in animals, and the red colour of blood,

B L O O D.

blood has been attributed to it. But the first person who made a continued research into this subject is *M. Menghini*, who has proved that not only the blood contains much iron, especially in its red part, but also that martial preparations taken internally, pass in great measure into the blood, in which it produces, and by the analysis of which it may be again traced. The detail of these researches may be found in the second volume of the *Bolognian Memoirs*. To the experiments of *M. Menghini*, which are very satisfactory, *M. Rouelle* has added still more precision, and has published further observations on the saline matter contained in the blood, as may be seen in the *Journal de Médecine*, July, 1776. According to this able chemist, "the blood of healthy men being dried, burnt and calcined to ashes, contains fixed mineral alkali; some sea-salt, a small quantity of febrifugal salt, an animal or calcaréous earth, some iron, and lastly coal. The quantities of the fixed alkali, and of the neutral salts, were found to be in the proportion of 28 or 29 parts of the fixed alkali, to 16 or 17 parts of the neutral salts. When the lotions or lixivix of the ashes of blood are evaporated at different times, sea-salt is first obtained, then febrifugal salt, and lastly fixed alkali.

"The ashes which remain after these lotions, are composed of a little animal earth, of coal, and of a considerable quantity of iron. The animal earth is nearly one-tenth of the whole; and the quantity of coal is not very considerable, but varies according to the degree of calcination.

"When these ashes are treated with pure marine acid, the earth may be separated from the iron, as the acid unites with the earth in preference to the metal. The iron then remains mixed with a little coal, which is not readily separated from it.

"The iron obtained in this experiment is of a fine colour of martial crocus, although it is attractable by a magnet, and if any portion should not be attractable, this quality may be given to it by soaking it in oil of olives, and making it slightly red-hot in a retort or covered and luted crucible. The iron thus obtained from blood, is soluble in all acids, and presents the same phenomena as filings of iron dissolved in acids. Thus when vitriolic and marine acids are employed, the vapours are equally inflammable, and when vitriolic acid is used, a true martial vitriol is obtained."

M. Rouelle has subjected to the same experiments the blood of several quadrupeds, with the same result, but with different quantities and proportions, not only among the different species of animals but also among different individuals of the same species, which differences must proceed from the nourishment or state of health which each animal happened to possess. The saline and ferruginous sub-

B L O O D.

stances above-mentioned, although they appear to be contained habitually in blood, are nevertheless in some measure foreign to it, and ought not to be considered among the essential constituent parts of this fluid, which consists almost entirely of a coagulable, lymphatic, animal matter. In a little time after it has been drawn from the vessels of a healthy animal, it becomes, by rest and cold, coagulated, and has a gelatinous appearance. But in time a yellowish liquor separates from this coagulum, which appears to be the most watery part of the blood and is called *Serum*. This liquor readily mixes with water, and when it is dried in a water-bath, as M. Rouelle has done, it assumes the appearance and properties of an animal jelly or glue, with this difference nevertheless, that it is more difficultly redissolved in water than the pure glues, and that it is capable of being coagulated by the heat of boiling water, as the white of eggs and other lymphatic animal liquors are, so that it appears at once to partake of the nature of the gelatinous and of the lymphatic part of animals.

After the serum is thus spontaneously separated from the coagulum, this latter substance may be further separated into two very distinct parts by merely washing it repeatedly with water. The water carries off with it the red part which is very soluble; and the residuum, which is entirely white, is a concrete matter, insoluble in water, and somewhat elastic. This matter is called the *fibrous part of the blood*. Of all the substances which circulate in animal bodies in a liquid state, this appears the most disposed to become solid, since it coagulates even in the cold, and in such a manner that it cannot be any more dissolved in water, so that it may be considered as more concrescible than pure animal lymph.

M. Bucquet has principally examined these three parts of blood. According to this excellent chemist, the coagulation of the serous or lymphatic part of the blood is not caused by desiccation or by the loss of its watery part; but is solely the effect of heat.

The water obtained from it by distillation in a water-bath, as well as that obtained from other animal matters, although at first it be insipid, and does not occasion any alteration on syrup of violets, is not however pure; for it contains some animal matters. The proof of this is that at the end of a certain time, this distilled water shews signs of putridity, of a disengaged volatile alkali, and renders syrup of violets green. M. Rouelle has also made the same observation. This serum being dried in a water-bath and distilled in a retort, yields, as soon as it is hot, some volatile alkaline spirit, a large quantity of solid volatile alkali, some fetid oil, the greatest part of which is heavy and falls to the bottom of the alkaline spirit. The coal remaining in the retort is very light and spongy, and fills entirely

B L O O D.

entirely the cavity of the vessel. It contains much sea-salt, and fixed marine alkali, which may be separated by washing with water.

This coal thus lixivated is not easily reduced to ashes. For this purpose it must be kept several hours under a muffle, by which means it becomes a grey ash, like that of vegetables. This ash when it is produced from a serum perfectly free from any mixture with the red part of the blood, contains but infinitely little iron.

This animal liquor mixes with cold water in all its proportions, and if it be thrown into boiling water, one part of it coagulates and another part unites with the water, but is not completely dissolved; for the water becomes and remains milky and cannot be cleared by several filtrations through paper. When it is made to boil, it swells and froths; a pellicle is formed on its surface, like that on milk, and the addition of acids or of spirit of wine coagulates the particles which render the liquor turbid.

The serum of blood is extremely disposed to become putrid; for M. *Bucquet* having exposed some to air, it became putrid in so little time, that he could not determine whether it previously became acid.

When weak acids are mixed with serum, it is thereby coagulated; and when the remaining part of the liquor is separated by filtration, neutral salts may be obtained by evaporation, which salts are formed of the acid employed in uniting with the marine alkali of the serum. The coagulated matter remaining upon the filter, being repeatedly washed, dried and distilled in a naked fire, yields the same products as the same lymphatic serum which had not been mixed with acids. The coal remaining in the retort contains much marine alkali. It is proved by these experiments, that, if a part of this alkali exists in this liquor in a pure and disengaged state, there is also another part which appears to be combined, and which does not unite to these acids, and which cannot be carried off by the plentiful washing.

The concentrated nitrous acid dissolves the serum after coagulating it. This solution is accompanied with much effervescence, and the dissolved matter may be precipitated by addition of water.

Alkalis do not coagulate the lymphatic serous part of the blood; and the caustic volatile alkali even dissolves it after it has been coagulated by other means. The compound which results from this solution by caustic volatile alkali cannot be decomposed but by the action of an acid.

The neutral salts with alkaline or earthy bases do not occasion any alteration in the serum. But almost all the metallic salts form with it a considerable precipitate.

We

B L O O D.

We have already said, that the serous part of the blood, even that part which can unite with water, is coagulable by spirit of wine. And it is well worth notice, that the serum thus coagulated by spirit of wine may be re-dissolved in water, but that the coagulum by means of acids cannot be thus dissolved.

The fibrous part of the blood, that is to say, that which forms the coagulum spontaneously by rest and cold, after it has been deprived of all the red particles by washing in water, yields by distillation in a water-bath nothing but an insipid phlegm, which at first is not alkaline, but which becomes alkaline when it has been kept some time. *M. Bucquet* observes that a very small degree of heat hardens remarkably this fibrous part of the blood, even before it loses its moisture. It acquires at the same time a dirty grey colour, and shrinks as parchment does when exposed to the same heat. This part of blood, being dried and distilled in a retort, yields nearly the same products as the serum does. But the coal that remains is more heavy and compact. It contains no saline matter, having been washed before its distillation. It may be reduced to ashes more easily than the coal remaining after the distillation of serum, and its ashes, which became perfectly white, contain neither saline nor ferruginous matter.

Other experiments of *M. Bucquet* teach us that this fibrous part is not soluble in boiling water, which on the contrary, hardens it, and at the same time, gives it a grey colour. It is not soluble by spirit of wine, nor by oils, nor by the yolk of an egg, nor by alkalies, nor even by caustic alkali, which we have said dissolves the coagulum of the serum. But all acids, even vinegar, easily dissolve this matter. It may be separated from its solution in acid by water, and still better by alkalis. These are remarkable properties and are analogous to those of the glutinous animal matter of flour, and of cheese.

The red part of the blood separates spontaneously from the serum, and, as we have said, may be easily separated from the fibrous part by washing with water, in which it is perfectly soluble: the water in which this red part of the blood is dissolved becomes of a deep red, and the matter dissolved differs little, as *Messrs. Rouelle* and *Bucquet* observe, from serum. Like serum, it is coagulable by heat, by acids, and by spirit of wine; it is soluble by volatile alkali; and it yields the same products by distillation; its coal is equally light and charged with common salt and mineral alkali; but it is with difficulty reducible to ashes, and these ashes, which are of a brown red, like a martial crocus, owe their colour to the iron which they contain in very great quantity.

From

B O N E S.

From these interesting experiments it appears that all the iron which is obtained in the analysis of blood, proceeds principally, if not solely from the red part; and they confirm the opinion of those who attribute the red colour of blood to this metal.

An observation in the practice of medicine, which is found to accord with this idea, is that the martial mineral waters, iron in substance, and in general all the preparations of this metal, a considerable part of which at least passes into the blood, as the experiments of *M. Menghini* shew, are the best remedies that can be employed in the chlorosis, in which disease we know that the blood is almost totally discoloured.

This red colour of blood is subject to some variations, in different circumstances. It is believed, not without probability, that the action of the air gives to it more lustre and vividness. It is certain that the blood of the pulmonary vein and of the arteries, is of a more exalted red than the blood of the veins; and *Dr. Priestly* has made curious experiments which shew very sensibly the great influence of the air on the red colour of the blood.*

B O N E S.

BONES are the most solid parts of animals, and they owe this solidity to the great quantity of earth of which they are almost entirely composed. They contain also (besides the fat part of the marrow, which are only interposed) a considerable quantity of the same animal gelatinous substance which exists in the flesh and in almost all the other parts of animal bodies. See *JELLY*.

This gelatinous matter may be almost entirely separated by long and strong decoctions in a large quantity of water, or by dissolving the earthy part in the nitrous acid diluted with water, as *M. Herissant* has done after *Stahl*. Combustion, or calcination to whiteness, is another more expeditious method of obtaining the earth of bones entirely deprived of all its gelatinous part, when the intention is only to examine this earth, the nature of which has been entirely unknown till lately.

Chemists might well be embarrassed with the earth of bones, as on the one side, it exhibits with acids all the phenomena of calcareous earths, and on the other side, it wants the characteristic property of these earths; namely, the property of being converted by fire into quick-lime. Accordingly, several opinions were formed concerning the nature of the earth of bones. Some chemists considered it

* Concerning the influence of air on the colour of blood, see the *Treatise on the various kinds of permanently elastic fluids*, page 112, second edition.

B O N E S.

it as a combination of calcareous with argillaceous earth; others thought it resembled the magnesia of Epsom salt; and the most prudent remained doubtful, till further experiments should produce new light. These experiments have been made in Sweden, and published a few years ago. They consist in extracting from bones, even when they have been calcined to whiteness, by means of the vitriolic acid, a saline, fixed, and vitrescible matter, which acts as an acid: is analogous to that obtained from fusible, or phosphoric salt of urine; and like this salt, is capable of forming *Kunkell's* phosphorus, by combining with phlogiston.

I have only been informed of this discovery, by the *Gazette, Salutarie de Bouillon*, October, 1775. It is there said, that Mr. *Henry Gabn*, a physician at Stockholm, has communicated a process for extracting from bones the saline matter in question; and that Mr. *Scheele* had ascertained, that the earth of animals was composed of a calcareous substance united with the phosphoric acid. This discovery, continues the author of the article of the *Gazette*, belongs to Mr. *Gabn*, and has been confirmed by later experiments.

It appears then, that these two chemists partake equally of this discovery. I presume, that having applied vitriolic acid to the earth of bones in a sufficient quantity for the reciprocal saturation of the two substances, they have separated, by washing, the selenitic matter formed in the operation; and that after filtrating all the acid liquor, they have exposed it to evaporation. I believe also, that the Swedish chemists judged, from the liquor becoming thick towards the end of the evaporation, or from some other sign, that it was the same saline matter which is called phosphoric acid; for it was said by them, that when they mixed some charcoal powder with this matter, and distilled the mixture, a phosphorus similar to that from urine was obtained, by a heat not exceeding that which a luted glass-retort could bear.

Another process is also mentioned for extracting this phosphoric acid from bones. It consists in dissolving bones in nitrous acid, in adding to this solution vitriolic acid, till more selenites is precipitated, and in distilling, or evaporating the liquor, in order to expel the nitrous acid which is now become disengaged, and the excess of vitriolic acid, if there should be any. Thus is obtained a residuum similar to the preceding, and with which phosphorus may be also made.

These fine experiments shew, that the earth of bones is saturated, at least in part, with the same acid, or phosphoric salt, which acts as the acid in the fusible salt of urine. The Swedish chemists say, what is very true, that if phosphorus cannot be immediately obtained from bones, the reason is, because the salt, or phosphoric acid engaged

B O N E S.

engaged in a calcareous earth, or in a fixed alkali, cannot quit these bases to combine with the inflammable principle with which alone it can form phosphorus; and therefore the calcination of bones does not prevent the saline matter from being afterwards extracted from them by means of acids.

A discovery of this importance required to be verified with the greatest care, and accordingly M. *Poulletier de la Salle*, author of the French edition of the London Pharmacopeia, whose zeal and abilities are well known, and with whom I have the advantage of prosecuting chemical researches relative to medicine and animal oeconomy, having proposed to me to make this verification together, we attempted it, and after several trials, we obtained, from hartshorn calcined to whiteness, by the intervention of the vitriolic acid, the saline matter mentioned by Mr. *Scheele*, at first of the consistence of a syrup; and afterwards, by evaporating it to dryness, and melting it in a crucible, in order to purify it, it became a vitreous matter, which being mixed and distilled with powder of charcoal, yielded a very fine phosphorus, which Messrs. *D'Arcet* and *Rouelle* saw taken out of the receiver. I shall not enter here into the detail of the experiments and observations which we made on this matter, because our researches are not yet finished. But several chemists, especially M. *Rouelle*, and M. *Prouste*, a young artist of great hopes, being now also occupied on this subject, we have reason to hope for the knowledge of some interesting facts. I am informed by M. *Rouelle* that a larger quantity of phosphoric salt may be obtained from uncalcined, than from calcined bones. This quantity is not yet determined. But after what we have hitherto observed, I am inclined to believe that three or four ounces may be obtained from a pound of hartshorn. We do not yet know whether the bones of all animals yield this phosphoric saline matter, and in an uniform quantity. Many experiments, and much time are required, to decide these questions. The facts which are now ascertained by facts well verified are, that the earth of bones is essentially a calcareous earth, forming a selenites with the vitriolic acid, and calcinable into quicklime, after it had been separated from the vitriolic acid by means of a fixed alkali, and well washed; as M. *Poulletier* and I were convinced from our experiments; and that if it cannot be converted into quicklime while it is united with its acid or phosphoric salt, the reason is, because this saline matter, which is of itself very vitrescible, and capable of vitrifying other bodies, begins to vitrify the earth of bones, whenever it is exposed to the heat requisite to convert calcareous earth into quicklime.

These are the experiments which seem to prove that the earth of bones is essentially calcareous, or at least that it is mixed with a large quantity of true calcareous earth. That we might know whether the earthy salt, almost insoluble in water, which we had obtained

B O R A X.

obtained from mixing vitriolic acid with earth of bones, had the marks of ordinary selenites ; after we had well washed this matter, we digested it during two hours with a lixivium of pot-ash, which did not appear to produce any sensible effect. We then filtrated and evaporated the liquor, by which means we obtained a laminated salt, which appeared to us to have all the characters of vitriolated tartar.

The earthy matter which remained upon the filter, was very white, friable and insipid. We calcined it during two hours with violent heat in a German crucible placed in an air-furnace. After this calcination, this matter was white, moderately agglutinated into a mass at the bottom of the crucible. It had an acrid alkaline taste. It was not much diffused by pouring on it distilled water ; but this water thereby acquired the acrimony of lime-water. We filtrated it, and added to it some mild fixed alkali, upon which it deposited a copious white precipitate, as lime-water does. Lastly, a crust was formed on this water, like the cream of lime.

Although the calcination which we effected of the earth of bones deprived of its phosphoric acid, and of the vitriolic acid employed in the process, was not complete, since its extinction in water was not accompanied with heat, the marks of quicklime which we observed, are sufficiently sensible, to shew that this earth is essentially of calcareous nature, and that if in its natural state it does not exhibit all the marks of calcareous earth, the reason is because it is combined with phosphoric salt or acid.

Does not saline matter fit for making phosphorus, found first in human urine, and now in bones of animals, reside in many other animal substances? Experience alone can ascertain this point. *See the Article PHOSPHORUS of KUNKEL*, for the properties of the phosphoric acid.

Addition to the Article BORAX, of the former Edition.

BORAX. Notwithstanding the experiments which have been made on borax and the sedative salt, chemists are not yet decided in their opinions concerning the nature, principles, and even some of the properties of these saline substances. This uncertainty induced Messrs. *Cadet* and *Beaumé*, both of the academy of sciences, to apply their researches upon this subject. But as these two chemists do not agree, neither in all the facts which they relate, nor in the consequences to be deduced from these facts, I will only relate in a summary manner the results of their experiments, without giving any preference to the opinion of either, because I think, that in fact several of the contested points are still doubtful, and cannot be cleared up without further experiments.

M. *Cadet*

M. Cadet preferred the crude borax to the refined as the subject of his experiments, and the kind which he used is that known in commerce under the title of *Borax of China*. From this borax he separated by means of solutions and filtrations a whitish earth, on which he made many experiments, which are related in the fifth volume of the *Memoires des Sçavans Etrangers*. One of the most remarkable of these experiments is that, in which he obtained from this earth a regulus of copper, which he deposited with the academy. **M. Cadet** thinks that this regulus is one of the principles of borax or of sedative salt. **Mr. Beaumé**, on the contrary, is of opinion that this metal is only found accidentally in borax, and that it proceeds from the vessels in which this saline matter is prepared. The proof of this is, that in whatever manner pure borax is examined, it gives no mark of copper. **M. Cadet** answers these objections by experiments which shew that copper may be so disguised by its union with different saline matters, that it cannot be discovered by the ordinary trials; and especially by the action of volatile alkali, which is the usual, and thought to be the most certain. The different combinations which he made of copper led him to the composition of a kind of artificial borax, which has the property of soldering well silver and copper. He announces that he has made on this subject some new experiments, which he will soon publish.

The earth which is separated from crude borax, during its purification, contains, according to **M. Beaumé**, much sedative salt. He has extracted some of this salt from that earth by the ordinary method of solution, filtration, evaporation, &c. but more easily by addition of an acid. **M. Beaumé** has also ascertained, that even in the decomposition of refined borax, a small excess of acid favours much the separation and crystallization of the sedative salt. But **M. Cadet**, although he agrees with **M. Beaumé** in the good effect of an excess of acid in operating upon borax, is not of the same opinion respecting the earth of crude borax. He affirms, that having made repeated lixiviums of large quantities of this earth, these lixiviums when filtrated and evaporated did only yield a pellicle with rain-bow colours on the surface of the liquor, and even that this pellicle was not sedative salt, but a matter which, when perfectly dried, was quite insipid, and as little soluble in water as selenites and gypsum. **M. Cadet** adds, that when these lixiviums of the earth of borax are evaporated, if the pellicles are allowed to precipitate, instead of removing them as they form, the liquor acquires a colour towards the end of the operation, and also an urinous smell; at which time, he says, all the pellicles, which had precipitated, disappear entirely, the liquor acquiring then the taste of borax, and really containing a certain quantity of this saline matter, which may be thence obtained by crystallization.

M. Cadet

B O R A X.

M. Cadet concludes from these experiments, that the earth in question is nothing but borax, the aggregation of whose parts had been broken and disunited by the water, and whose regeneration is effected by the same means by which it had been decomposed.

Mr. Beaumé agrees that some borax may be obtained from the earth that is separated in the purification of that salt; but as it is only by means of the portion of sedative salt which it still contains, it is necessary, he says, to add to it a quantity of mineral alkali proportionable to the quantity of sedative salt, and sufficient to saturate it, and reduce it to borax. *Mr. Beaumé* concludes from thence, that by adding at first a sufficient quantity of mineral alkali to the lixiviums made of crude borax, in order to purify it, the whole quantity of the borax may be at once procured, the earth containing one of its principles.

Before *M. Baron* had published his memoirs on borax, nothing was known decisively on the nature and pre-existence of sedative salt in borax. *Homburg* and several other chemists have thought that the sedative salt was composed partly of the acid employed in the process for obtaining it. But since *M. Baron* has made his experiments, most chemists have been of opinion with him, that sedative salt existed ready formed in borax, that acids do nothing but separate it from the mineral alkali, do not enter into its composition, and that consequently there is but one kind of sedative salt, this salt being always the same, whatever acid may have been employed to disengage it.

On this important point, *M. Cadet* has declared himself to be of the opinion of those who, before *M. Baron*, believed that the sedative salt was a new compound, resulting from the union of certain principles contained in borax with the acids employed in the process. Besides the experiments which he has already published in support of this opinion, he hopes to prove shortly, “ That sedative salt is not ready formed in borax, and that it partakes not only of the acid employed to disengage it, but also that it contains a portion of the basis of sea-salt contained in borax, and that it is owing to this same alkaline basis, that cream of tartar owes the solubility which it acquires when combined with sedative salt in the new neutral salt of *M. de la Sone*, which *M. Cadet* considers as a compound, consisting of five different principles. (*Mem. de l’Academ.* 1766, p. 365.) Sedative salt, according to *M. Cadet*, may be combined in several different modes with different salts, which when thus combined do not shew their properties by the usual methods of discovering them. For instance, he combined sedative salt with pure nitre, and in this compound, he could easily distinguish the peculiar cold taste of nitre. He observed also, that by solution and cry-

“ Stilliz-

CALXES (METALLIC.)

“Ballization, he could separate the crystals of nitre. But nevertheless, this compound does not fuse on burning coals, nor by this method yield any fixed alkali, as M. Cadet says.”

M. *Beaume*, however, maintains firmly the opinion of M. *Baron*. He not only affirms that sedative salt exists ready formed in borax, but he also announces, that by following one of the processes mentioned in Mr. *Pott*'s dissertation, he has been able to make sedative salt, by combining the acid of fat with an argillaceous earth, by means of a digestion or maceration of a mixture of fat and clay continued during several years, in which mixture neither the acid nor the basis of sea-salt entered.

Ever since sedative salt has been known, it has been suspected, that it contained an acid. Most chemists have believed that this acid is the vitriolic, although some, as professor *Mettefer*, M. *Bourdelin*, and M. *Cadet*, are of opinion, that it is the marine. M. *Cadet* mentions some effects on metals produced by marine acid, and calls to support his opinion, the fine experiments of M. *de Laffone*, related in the memoirs of the academy of sciences for 1757, in which we are told that a salt very similar to sedative salt was obtained in a combination with marine acid.

M. *Cadet* is convinced from many experiments, particularly by washing sedative salt with so great a quantity of water, that of fifteen ounces of salt, one only remained, which he drained carefully on blotting paper; that this saline matter does always retain an excess of acid, turns to red the blue colours of vegetables, and makes a sensible effervescence when united with an alkali. He maintains that this excess of acid is common to all sedative salts, with whatever acid they may have been prepared. But this able chemist announces at the same time, that he will soon prove that these sedative salts differ from each other, according to the kind of acid employed in their preparation, and that the sedative salt, or the materials of which it is formed, do not constitute one half of the whole quantity of matter contained in borax, as M. *Beaume* had said. Finally, the later observations of M. *Cadet* turn upon the combinations of different sedative salts with the several kinds of alkalies, mineral, vegetable, and volatile, whence he formed different kinds of borax, all which are capable of soldering, more or less perfectly. Sedative salt alone has this property, as M. *Cadet* has observed.

CALXES (METALLIC). By this name are distinguished the earths of metals deprived of phlogiston and charged with gas. They may be deprived more or less of the inflammable principle by several means.

The first is by disengaging their phlogiston in open air, and by a calcination, or rather by a combustion, similar to that of all other combustible bodies.

The

CALXES (METALLIC.)

The second is by exposing metals to the action of acids that are capable of taking from them the inflammable principle; and of communicating to them a gas. Such are the vitriolic, and especially the nitrous acids. This kind of calcination is made in the humid way, and by *solution*.

Lastly, the third method is by detonating the metallic matters with nitre. This method depends on the two former ones, is the most effectual, and most expeditious.

The earths of metals thus calcined and deprived of their phlogiston, and charged with air or with gas, by the means above mentioned, have properties which distinguish each of them, concerning which, it is proper to consult the article of each of the metallic substances. But they have also properties which are general and common to them all.

Metals do not only lose their characteristic properties as metals by calcination, but they also suffer the following changes :

The more exactly the metallic matters are calcined, the more they lose of their fusibility : so that substances which are very fusible, such as tin and regulus of antimony, are rendered, by a complete calcination, that is, till they become very white, infusible, and among the most refractory bodies ; which fact proves that phlogiston is the principle of the fusibility of metals.

Metallic substances become then so much more fixed, as they lose more of their phlogiston. This property is less sensible in metals, from the fixity which they have naturally, than in semi-metals, which are volatile, while they have their metallic form, and whose calxes become exceedingly fixed, as appears evidently in the instance of diaphoretic antimony, which resists the most violent fire without subliming, and which recovers all its volatility when it is restored to the state of regulus by addition of phlogiston. This proves that phlogiston is essentially volatile, and that it communicates its volatility to certain bodies with which it combines.

Metallic earths become less soluble in acids, and particularly in nitrous acid, by being deprived of phlogiston, as we may perceive from crocus martis, when well calcined, from calxes of tin, of regulus of antimony, &c. Hence we are led to conclude, that the solubility of metallic substances by acids, and particularly by nitrous acid, depends on the intervention of phlogiston : for if calxes be reduced by adding phlogiston, the metals resulting from that reduction will then recover their solubility.

What we have said concerning the general changes produced by calcination of metallic matters, upon their fusibility, their fixity, and solubility, may also be applied to their opacity, their specific gravity, in a word, to all their metallic properties; which are always diminished so much more in metallic calxes, as they are more perfectly dephlogisticated. This seems to indicate, that if

CALXES (METALLIC.)

an entire and perfect calcination of metallic substances could be effected, they would then have no metallic property, and perhaps they would not specifically differ from each other, and only be one and the same kind of earth. This is certain, that when the calcination of metals has been too long continued, their calxes become irreducible, or at least with much more difficulty reducible; and this reduction is always made with loss, so that the quantity of metal originally calcined is never again obtained.

Although metallic calxes are essentially different from calx of lime or quicklime, they have nevertheless some similar properties, particularly those which relate to fixed and volatile alkalies. Thus, for example, fixed alkalies receive from metallic calxes, the same causticity and properties as from quicklime; and volatile alkali may be separated from sal ammoniac by metallic calxes, and particularly by minium, as it may by quicklime; and it is thereby rendered more active and deliquescent. We have seen at the beginning of this article, that there are several methods of reducing metallic matters to a calciform state. All these calxes have common properties, which are those I have mentioned, but they have also properties peculiar to each, according to the nature of their respective metals, and also perhaps according to the methods used in their preparation. But the true cause of these differences, or even the true state of metallic calxes, are very far from being known. This subject, which would furnish matter for very important researches, has scarcely been touched upon, and may be considered as entirely new.

A very few modern chemists only have begun to consider it. They have chiefly attended to one striking phenomenon, which appears to affect metallic calxes in whatever manner the metals may have been calcined. I mean the weight acquired by most metals during their calcination. I say only *most* metals, because it is not yet proved that this effect happens to all. But since it has been actually observed in many of them, we may suppose that this phenomenon is general, as is well explained by M. Morveau, who possesses the true genius of natural philosophy and chemistry. Let us describe this phenomenon. If we reduce a metallic substance to an earthy state, either by burning, that is, by calcining it, or by dissolving it in some chemical agent, and afterwards precipitating it from that solution, we may observe very generally, that the absolute weight of the earth or calx which results from this operation, is greater than that of the metal before it underwent this alteration; and on the other side, when these calxes are by any means restored to their metallic state, it is found that this augmentation of weight ceases, so that the metal thus revived, weighs rather less than more than it did before its calcination. Various opinions have been formed concerning the cause of these
very

CALXES (METALLIC.)

very surprising effects. *Lemeri*, who was unacquainted with the doctrine of phlogiston, explained all this easily, by saying that the augmentation of weight of metallic calxes arose from the particles of fire, which he supposes united with these calxes. *Meyer* and his partisans, although they were acquainted with, and admitted the theory of phlogiston, explained no less readily the above described phenomena, by attributing them to the *acidum pingue* or *causticum*, which they carefully distinguish from the inflammable principle. But other philosophers, not well satisfied with these suppositions, which seemed not sufficiently supported by proofs, have recurred to theories more laboured, and which are at the same time compatible with the doctrine of phlogiston. One of the most ingenious of these theories, is that in which fire and phlogiston are considered as a matter not possessed of weight, or rather as possessed of a property contrary to gravitation. This idea has been unfolded, and supported by proofs by *M. Morveau*, in a manner very capable of making an impression on the best understandings. But it is easy to perceive how difficult it is to arrive at evidence and demonstration in a matter so obscure as this is at present.

Since the late researches into gases, the idea of these fluids being concerned in the calcination of metals, and in the augmentation of weight gained by that operation, has been suggested. *Dr. Hales* had observed, that metallic calxes contained *air*, and that this air contributed to their augmentation of weight. *Dr. Priestley* has also made several experiments tending to establish this fact. But we are chiefly indebted to Messrs. *Lavoisier* and *Bayen* for a number of experiments made on this subject. *M. Lavoisier* considering the known phenomenon of an effervescence, which always accompanies the revival of a metallic calx, suspected, with much probability, that this effervescence was caused by the disengagement of a gas which separated from the metallic calx when it resumed the state of metal; and in order to be convinced of it, he made many reductions of minium in close vessels, to which was adapted an apparatus for receiving and measuring the gas expelled during these reductions. The quantity of gas was found to correspond pretty exactly with the excess of weight which the minium had over the lead whence it was prepared, and with the loss of weight which the minium suffered during its reduction into lead. Also, the loss of weight sustained by the charcoal employed in these reductions, was scarcely sensible when compared with the quantity of gas produced. The same results nearly followed from reducing metallic precipitates. Lastly, the examination of the properties of the gases disengaged in these several reductions, when made by means of a combustible matter, having convinced *M. Lavoisier* that they were the same as that obtained from calcareous carbs and alkalis, he has thence concluded, with much probability, that
the

CALXES (METALLIC.)

the increase of weight gained by metallic earths, is owing to an aerial matter, or gas, which is united with them, and which contributes to their state of metallic calxes.

It is natural to any person who makes an important discovery, to consider the consequences which may be deduced from it, especially when these consequences happen to overthrow a famous and received theory, because these discoveries thereby become more important. Accordingly, M. *Lavoisier*, when he published the above mentioned experiments, appears to have been tempted to infer from them, that the metallic state of calxes was owing merely to their being united with a considerable quantity of gas, and that nothing more is required to restore them to their metallic state, than to deprive them of this matter; which opinion, if it were proved, would destroy the whole doctrine of phlogiston or combined fire. Nevertheless, this able philosopher has resisted, at least hitherto, that temptation, and has refrained from an absolute decision on this delicate question. His prudence deserves the more praise, as it shews him to be possessed of the true spirit of chemistry. For in fact it is only they who do not really know this excellent science, who can imagine that such inferences can be readily drawn, and that a single fact, even supposing it were well established, could be sufficient thus at once to overturn the fine fabric of one of the most important theories which the genius of chemistry has ever erected, and which receives from an astonishing number of demonstrative experiments, a support and strength, which must appear irresistible to those minds who are able to comprehend the whole, and their relations in one collected view.

M. *Bayen* also, well known by several good analyses of mineral waters, has lately published in the *Abbé Rosier's* journal, some experiments which are analogous to those of M. *Lavoisier*, and has drawn from them similar consequences, which appear to him to be very decisive. The title of Mr. *Bayen's* dissertation is, *Chemical Essays, or experiments made on some mercurial precipitates*. It is well known that mercury exhibits phenomena similar to the calcination of other metallic substances, in the preparation of the *precipitate per se*, and in the solutions of mercury by acids.

M. *Bayen* has preferred these calxes of mercury to minium and other metallic calxes as the subjects of his experiments, and in this respect he had an advantage over M. *Lavoisier*, because the mercurial calxes resume their metallic state with much less heat, and thereby many of these operations are facilitated, the principal difficulty of which arises from the necessity of using close vessels, in order to retain and collect the gas that is produced during these reductions.

M. *Bayen's* experiments consist in exposing mercurial precipitates to the action of fire, in retorts to which was adapted an apparatus

B

of

CALXES (METALLIC.)

of receivers for collecting and measuring the gas produced. The precipitates of mercury which were the subjects of his experiments, were separated from the solution of this metallic matter in the nitrous and marine acids, by means of alkalies fixed and volatile, caustic or not caustic, and by quicklime or lime-water.

This able chemist treated these different precipitates in his pneumatophymical apparatus, with different degrees of heat, without addition, and likewise with addition of powder of charcoal.

In each of his experiments he obtained, first, a portion of the solvent and precipitant employed; Secondly, a quantity greater or less of revived mercury, or fluid quicksilver; Thirdly, more or less of a gas, the quantity of which was proportionable to the quantity of revived mercury. And it was also observed, that in those cases where the calxes were totally revived, the quantity of fluid quicksilver obtained, was always one eighth or one tenth less in weight than the quantity of the precipitate before its reduction, allowance being also made for the excess of weight which these precipitates gained from the portion of chemical agents that they retain in their precipitation.

These fine experiments of *M. Bayen*, gave him an opportunity of making other interesting observations; such as, the inflammation, explosion, and fulmination of the mercurial precipitates, when they are first mixed carefully with a certain proportion of flowers of sulphur, and then exposed to heat. He also observed the remarkable effects of fixed and volatile alkalies, which did only partially decompose corrosive sublimate, and converted the rest of it into sweet mercury, while lime-water procured a much more complete decomposition of this mercurial salt.

The phenomena of the reduction of mercurial precipitates, with regard to the production of gas, and the difference of weight, are analogous to those which *M. Lavoisier* has observed, by reducing minium in close vessels. *M. Bayen* had deduced the same consequences, namely, that all metals reduced to the form of earth, or of calx, owe this state to the gas which unites with them during their calcination by fire, or by chemical solvents; that to this substance the augmentation of weight is to be attributed, which they acquire during their calcination; and that this gas separates from them during their revival. These consequences resulting naturally enough from the accurate experiments of these two philosophers, appear to me very probable, and seem to announce an important discovery.

But these able chemists have gone a good deal further. I have already said, that *M. Lavoisier* had conjectured from his experiments, that the inflammable principle does not contribute materially, and by its direct union, to metallic reductions; and I ought to add, that *M. Bayen* having been able, in the course of his experiments,

CALXES (METALLIC.)

, by means of a stronger or longer continued heat, to really, or almost totally, a precipitate of mercury into fluid form, without addition of any inflammable matter, did at first decide, from this single fact, in favour of the conjecture proposed by M. Lavoisier, as if it were a demonstrated truth, which was to overthrow the whole doctrine of phlogiston, or of fire fixed in bodies.

Withstanding the sincere esteem which I have for the talents, and the fine experiments of M. Bayen, I must say, that he decided too precipitately on an affair of so much importance; and the more surprized at this, as in every other part of his work, he shews the most rational doubt, and most judicious circumspection. "The following experiments (says M. Bayen,) will convince us with regard to the doctrine of Stahl; in relating which, I shall not make use of the terms used by the disciples of Stahl, who will be forced to relinquish their doctrine on phlogiston, or to maintain that the mercurial precipitates here mentioned, are not metallic calxes, although some of their most celebrated chemists have thought that they are; or lastly, to conclude that there are some metallic calxes which can be reduced, without the concurrence of phlogiston."

The experiments to which M. Bayen here refers, are the reduction of mercurial precipitates without addition of inflammable matter, in close vessels. To shew that they are by no means inconsistent with the doctrine of phlogiston, so well established, confirmed and explained so successfully by chemists of the last order, it will be sufficient to observe, first, That although it were proved that mercury, silver, and especially gold, when they are reduced to the form of calxes and precipitates, did not lose any thing of their inflammable principle, this would not overthrow the doctrine of the principle of inflammability, since the only consequence would be, that in some metals, this principle is so closely connected and combined, that they can resist operations which the other metals cannot, without being decomposed; and which has been said to be the case since phlogiston has begun to be talked of, and which is in a great measure true. Secondly, even on the contrary, it were proved, that mercury, silver, and gold, lost a part of their phlogiston, as well as the other metals (which is M. Braume's opinion, and which I believe to be possible,) the reduction of these metallic matters in close vessels, and without addition of inflammable matter, would not oblige us to relinquish any part of the theory of the principle of inflammability. For it would be a sufficient explanation of the loss, that the quantity of this principle which gold, silver, and mercury can lose, in the operations by which these metals are reduced to the form of calx, is so small, that the quantity of

CALXES (METALLIC.)

metal which cannot be reduced from want of addition of phlogiston, is so infinitely little, in comparison of the quantity of the rest of the metal which is reduced, without having any occasion for addition; that we might be induced to believe that the whole of the metal had been reduced, although some may actually remain unchanged.

Let us even go so far as to suppose, that these metals are much more susceptible of calcination than they have been hitherto believed to be, and that nevertheless, they may be totally revived in close vessels, without addition of inflammable matter? How would this supposition make against the doctrine of phlogiston? Nothing else can be inferred, unless that this is one of the cases in which the disengaged fire may be changed into combined fire. The partisans of the theory of *Stahl* will always say, that these metals cannot take the form and the properties of metallic calxes, without losing a part of their phlogiston, and that if they have recovered their metallic properties in close vessels, without addition of inflammable matter, the reason is, that disengaged fire, or the matter of light, which is necessary in all these reductions, and which penetrates both close vessels, and the metallic calx, finds in this calx, a body which already contains a good deal of it in the state of combination, and which has the greatest aptitude to resume and retain enough of it to recover its metallic state. Whence it happens that a portion of the light with which it is penetrated in the operation itself, is fixed in its union, becomes phlogiston, and again restores the metallic state. What reply can one make to those who will thus explain the fact in question? I own I know of none, and I believe that we may thence conclude, that neither the reductions of metallic calxes in close vessels, without any other addition than that of the disengaged fire with which they are penetrated, nor the proofs of the existence of a gas in these calxes, and of its expulsion during their reduction, do affect in any degree the theory of phlogiston, and while no other facts more decisive can be adduced in opposition to it, those who admit it, will not be inclined to make any change in the established language, nor the slightest restriction to their doctrine.

With regard to the gas, which appears to be in a great measure, the cause of the augmentation of weight of metallic calxes; because *Meyer* says, that his *causticum* or *acidum pingue* does also unite to these calxes, *M. Bayen* is much inclined to consider gas and causticum to be the same thing. The circumstance which seems to favour the opinion of *Meyer* is, that most metallic calxes have a degree of causticity, which they are capable of communicating to alkalis, particularly to the volatile alkali of sal ammoniac, when it is disengaged by their means. But besides, that quicklime, so far from communicating a gas to other matters, as metallic

CALXES (METALLIC.)

calxes do, is on the contrary very much disposed to be united with gas, and to lose its causticity by this union; it is sufficient to observe the properties which *Meyer* attributes to his causticum, and those which have been ascertained to belong to all the gases, especially to that of calcareous earth, to be convinced of the essential differences, and even of the incompatible qualities which are observed in these two substances.

Moreover, there is a circumstance in the reduction of mercury in the vessels, which was not known to *M. Bayen*, because he did not examine the nature of the gas obtained in his experiments: this circumstance deserves the greatest attention. It consists in, that the gas obtained from mercury during its revival with addition of inflammable matter, is totally different from that which is engaged from the same mercurial calxes, revived without addition. The former gas extinguishes fire, and kills animals instantaneously, while the latter is five or six times fitter for respiration and combustion than the atmospherical air. Whence can so great a difference proceed? It certainly has some cause, and this cause must be a very powerful one. The gas which is disengaged during the reduction of mercury with addition of inflammable matters, seems to be of the same nature as that of calcareous earth, of alkalis, of the spirituous and other fermentations, and has been called *fixed air*;* and which I call *nephytic gas*. the nature of this gas not being understood, may we not suppose, that the principle of inflammability is one of its constituents, together with common air; and if this be the case, it will well separate from the mercurial calxes, without suffering alteration, when this separation is assisted by a combustible matter, which gives to the mercury the quantity of phlogiston that is necessary, in order to reduce it into fluid mercury; but when the calxes are exposed to violent heat in close vessels without addition, then their reduction into fluid mercury, is effected only by means of the phlogiston of the gas which is united with the mercury, and according to this supposition, we easily conceive, that the mercury is deprived of the phlogiston which mercury has taken from the gas during its reduction, ought to approach to the state of common air, and is an air so much purer, as it may have been more perfectly dephlogisticated in this operation. The name of *dephlogisticated air*, which *Dr. Priestley* has given to this excellent air separated from metallic calxes reduced without addition, would perfectly agree with it, and these reductions of metallic calxes, without addition of inflammable principle, would not in this supposition, be any objection to the theory of phlogiston. A further probability

B 3

is described in the *Treatise on Gas*, under the name of calx gas.

C A U S T I C I T Y.

bability is given to this idea, by considering that the reductions of metallic calxes without addition of combustible matter, are much more difficult, and require a much greater heat, than those which are effected in the common method, by means of some inflammable matter. These are indeed only conjectures, and even are but little supported by experiment, the present state of our knowledge of the subject of gas, not admitting any thing much more accurate; but they are nevertheless at least *possible*, and are not inconsistent with the great phenomena of chemistry.

We may therefore conclude, that nothing has been yet alledged which is capable of subverting the theory of phlogiston. *See the articles CAUSTICITY, QUICKLIME, FIRE, GAS, PHLOGISTON, &c.*

CAUSTICITY. Causticity is that sharp and corroding quality, which many substances possess, such as the mineral acids, especially when concentrated, alkalies fixed and volatile, quicklime, arsenic, corrosive sublimate, lunar crystals, butter of antimony, and even most other salts with metallic bases.

All these substances when introduced into the stomach and intestines of animals in a sufficient quantity, according to their respective degrees of strength, affect the animals who have taken them more or less disagreeably, sometimes give violent pain, and occasion death. When we consider only their malignant effects, we call them *poisons*, or *corrosive poisons*, to distinguish them from other deadly substances, in which a corrosive quality is not sensible.

The same substances applied externally upon the skin, and the flesh of animals, excite inflammation, and pain similar to what is occasioned by fire. They produce eschars, suppurations, corrosions, excavations, and eat away the flesh. As from time immemorial, these matters have been used in medicine and surgery, to draw the humours to the external parts of the body, there to excite salutary suppurations, to open abscesses, or to consume excrescencies and proud flesh, and that independantly of the sensation of burning, which they occasion, they produce in some respects the effect of a body actually burning, they have been called *caustics*, and thence the word causticity has been derived.

Lastly, when these acrid substances are applied to unorganized bodies, such as all bodies excepting animals and vegetables, they shew evident marks of their peculiar action, by the motion, effervescence and heat, which are excited in such mixtures. And as after these signs of re-action are over, we find that all the integral parts of the body acted upon, have been separated from each other, and combined with those of the caustic substance, so that there has happened a solution of the former, and an union of its parts with the latter into a new compound; in considering the acrid
and

CAUSTICITY.

caustic substances, with relation to their effects in chemical actions, they have been called *chemical agents*, or *chemical solvents*. Hence it follows that the action of corrosive poisons, of caustics, of chemical solvents, is essentially the same, and that it may be comprehended under the general name *Causticity*; and, that causticity is nothing but the dissolving action of the caustic substances, that is to say, it is the force with which their ingredients tend to combine, and unite with the parts of other bodies. Indeed, if we examine the stomach and intestines of animals killed by corrosive poisons, and the wounds to which surgery have applied caustics, we find that the animal matters have more or less corroded, consumed, and dissolved; and that poison or caustic has really combined with the oily, saline, watery, and gelatinous parts of the organs on which it acts, and that it has formed new compounds with these parts, exactly in the same manner, as when aqua-fortis has acted upon the surface of iron, we find that the surface of this iron is corroded, hollowed, and that the parts of the aqua-fortis have combined with those of the iron into a new compound. The causticity and dissolving power of all chemical agents, being of the same quality, and being also the proximate cause of all decompositions and combinations, natural or artificial, we may perceive the importance of having clear ideas of whatever has relation to causticity, of knowing, as far as we can, wherein it consists, how to augment, diminish, produce, or destroy it in a moment. But this is no small difficulty; for whatever is connected, as causticity is, with the first springs of the universe, is inaccessible to the efforts of the human mind. In such subjects we can only form conjectures; which are not, however, without their use, when they can connect a great number of facts, and show the analogy and relations, which subsist between them. Philosophers did not endeavour to explore the cause of causticity, till some of them began to reason upon the great phenomena of chemistry. The most natural idea, and which must first occur to itself, was to attribute this quality to the presence of the fire, on account of the striking resemblance between the effects of fire, and those of caustics, or chemical agents. Accordingly this opinion was first adopted, and is even now very generally received by those chemists, who wish to have a decisive opinion on this subject. The fine theory of *Stahl* concerning phlogiston, or concerning the effects of fire considered as one of the principles of combustible bodies, has not a little contributed to confirm this opinion. In fact, we cannot doubt that fire possesses causticity in the most eminent degree, and that it is the most powerful of all caustics, and since it is proved, that fire enters and acts itself as a principle in many compound bodies, and is always

C A U S T I C I T Y.

ready to resume its essential activity, entirely or partly, according to circumstances; nothing is more natural than to attribute to the action of igneous particles, the causticity of all those substances, which possess this quality. Lastly, it is very possible, and even probable that fire contributes directly, and by its own causticity, to that of certain bodies, and in certain circumstances, as I shall explain more fully. Accordingly *Lemeri* has attributed the causticity of quicklime, of alkalies, of acids, &c. to the igneous particles inserted between the parts of these substances. But this man, justly celebrated as a practical chemist, had the fault of attempting to explain every thing; and he did indeed explain every thing with great ease, because his explanations were not examined with accuracy or depth, and he adopted readily whatever ideas were suggested by first appearances.

This explanation of causticity by the particles of fire, which *Lemeri* supposed to be contained in caustic substances, would have remained among the many conjectures, which being neither evinced by solid proofs, nor confuted by demonstrative experiments, are supported by an air of probability, which satisfies many persons, if the late M. *Meyer*, a very good chemist of Osnabruck, had not endeavoured to place it amongst those great theories, which stand the test of examination, and which throw much honour on those who support and establish them, by all the proofs of which they are capable. M. *Meyer* has done every thing that could be done for that purpose. An exact inquiry into the properties of lime-stones, into the phenomena of their calcination, into the effects of the causticity of quicklime, and of the causticity which it communicates to alkalies fixed and volatile, into the manner in which these several substances acquire and lose their causticity; many new experiments, and many chemical facts, before known, but now brought into one point of view with genius, and profound reasoning, are become, in M. *Meyer*'s work, the basis of a system, which he has rendered his own. This system, which at bottom is only the explanation, which we have said was before given by *Lemeri*, consists in establishing, that there is only one substance essentially caustic; that this substance is the matter of fire or light; that all caustic compounds owe their causticity to this principle; that they lose this quality in proportion as they are deprived of it, and become more caustic when they combine with a larger quantity of it. What M. *Meyer* has added to *Lemeri*'s explanation is, that he does not suppose with *Lemeri*, that fire, absolutely pure, can combine in bodies, so as to become the principle of their causticity; but fire connected in a certain degree with a particular matter of an acid quality, and forming with this acid a kind of compound principle, in which the matter of fire, without having the activity of pure and disengaged fire, does nevertheless preserve activity

CAUSTICITY.

tivity enough to be highly caustic, and to be capable of communicating this quality to the different bodies, with which it is capable of combining. Thus is constituted what he calls *acidum pingue causticum*. The most seducing part of M. Meyer's attempt, is, that in his experiments, he has traced, with a good deal of sagacity, the progress of this pretended causticum, from one combination into another, observing the changes, which happened in the properties of the body which transmitted it, and in those of the body which received it, as Stahl has done, with regard to phlogiston or perfectly combined fire.

A system founded on one part, upon natural effects no less sensible to the ignorant than to the learned, and supported on the other part, by a well-contrived course of chemical experiments, as M. Meyer's was, could not fail to have many partizans. It accordingly so happened. Most German chemists, among whom is M. Lavoisier, the translator of this Dictionary into the German language, have adopted, and warmly defended it. Several good French chemical chemists, have declared themselves in favour of it. M. Beaumé in particular, is so pleased with it, that this able chemist has made it the basis of all the explanations that are given in his *Système expérimentale et raisonné*. But in order to extend its use as much as possible, M. Beaumé has not confined himself, as M. Meyer did, to consider as the sole *causticum*, or principle of all causticity, nothing but the matter of fire connected to a certain degree with a particular acid; but he rejects the *acidum pingue* of M. Meyer, and declares that it is fire itself, as fire, which is the sole caustic and principle of all causticity; that this element may be found, and actually is found in every kind of combination, from the most gross, which is that of oils, of charcoal, of metals, &c. to the most pure, pure, or almost pure, which he supposes to be its state in the most violent caustics, as the mineral acids, quicklime, caustic alkalis, and other substances. As in fact fire is spread every where, he thus supposing it may have different degrees of combination, he may, with the utmost facility, explain a great part of chemical phenomena. Thus, for example, if limestone should, from being mild and in no degree caustic, become acrid, caustic, and active, after having been exposed to fire, M. Beaumé sees clearly, along with Lavoisier, that the cause of this surprising change, consists in the introduction of the particles of fire, between the particles of the limestone. All the causticity of quicklime, the heat which it excites when mixed with water, its saline properties, &c. are caused by a quantity of pure, or almost pure fire, that combines with the stone during its calcination. If fixed and volatile alkalis become more caustic and deliquescent by application of quicklime; and if quicklime loses its causticity in proportion as it augments that of the alkali, M. Beaumé presently understands, as also does M. Meyer,

C A U S T I C I T Y.

M. Meyer, that the alkalis takes possession of all the causticum, or almost pure fire which was contained in the quicklime. If the mineral acids are very caustic, it is because they contain much of the causticum of *Meyer*, or of the almost pure fire of *Beaumé*. If we ask Messrs. *Meyer* and *Beaumé*: why acids, which are very caustic on account of their contained causticum and almost pure fire, should, when they combine with quicklime and alkalis, which also owe their causticity to the same igneous principle, form a compound which retains little or no causticity, they immediately answer, that the causticum or almost pure fire, separates from these caustic substances in the time of combination, and they adduce as a proof, the heat observed in the time of their action on each other. *M. Beaumé* has even provided himself with one resource more than *M. Meyer*, to extricate himself from this embarrassment, which is, that as he admits fire in all kinds of combinations, he may also say, that the cause of the above-mentioned phenomenon is, that the almost pure fire of the acids and alkalis, puts itself into another state of combination, different from that in which it existed while it was united with the disengaged acids and alkalis.

As every caustic has a most violent taste, and as the most caustic substances are also those which make the strongest impression on the organs of taste, it is very probable, that causticity and taste are essentially one and the same quality, as I have observed in several places. But this quality, being susceptible of greater or less degrees, preserves the name of causticity when it is strong enough to occasion pain, and acquires the name of taste when it has only strength enough to make a sensible impression on the organ, without the sensation of pain. If fire be the only caustic substance in nature, it follows, that this element is also the only matter which can have taste; that it is the principle of taste, and to which all other matters owe their taste. Accordingly *M. Beaumé* has not failed to advance this proposition, and makes very great use of it in explaining an infinite number of phenomena, and of the properties of bodies. Thus the taste which all saline substances have more or less sensibly, and which is considered as one of their distinguishing characters, proceeds, according to *M. Beaumé*, from this cause, that all saline matters contain fire, either pure, or almost pure, or in some certain state, and that they cannot derive this quality from any thing but the principle of taste, which is fire. We may easily perceive that with so fertile principles, there cannot be any difficulty in explaining every thing.

But this theory of *Lemeri* renewed by *M. Meyer*, although well unfolded, extended and supported by *Meyer* and many other chemists, seemed to be destined to enjoy only a transient reign. For in the very time when *M. Meyer* was giving to his theory its greatest lustre, *Dr. Black*, a Scotch Physician, established one of these

CAUSTICITY.

these capital discoveries which make an era in the history of sciences, and which entirely contradicted the doctrine of the chemist of Osnabruck. It is also very remarkable, that it was in making experiments upon the same substances, quicklime and alkalies, that these two chemists have drawn consequences quite opposite. So true it is, that in experimental philosophy, we cannot be too attentive in examining every circumstance that occurs in our experiments, and that we cannot be too guarded in drawing conclusions in order to establish general propositions.

Quicklime and alkalies having the property of receiving a considerable augmentation and diminution in their causticity, of transmitting this quality to, and of taking it from each other, were the true matters on which it was necessary to make experiments, in order to acquire new knowledge on causticity in general. Messrs. *Meyer* and *Black* have both perceived this, and were accordingly determined to make these substances the subjects of their experiments. We have already mentioned the result of *M. Meyer's* trials. We now proceed to those of *Dr. Black*.

The researches of *Dr. Black* were accompanied with the discovery, that calcareous earths and stones are in their native state, saturated with water, and with a large quantity of a volatile and elastic substance; that the effect of the calcination of these stones, was to deprive them of their water and volatile substance, which was at first called *fixed air*; that calcareous stones acquired as much more causticity, and the other qualities of quick-lime, as they were more perfectly deprived of this volatile substance. *Dr. Black's* experiments prove moreover, that alkalies fixed or volatile, before they have been altered by fire, or by quick-lime, are in a great measure saturated with this same volatile matter or gas; that this saturation renders them capable of crystallization, and considerably diminishes the causticity of which they are susceptible; that if these alkalies be mixed in a proper proportion with quick-lime, this latter substance deprives them of their gas, and is thereby saturated, by which means the quick-lime, which owes all its causticity to its having been deprived by calcination of this gas, now resumes all its former mildness, and the other properties which it possessed before calcination; and that at the same time the fixed or volatile alkalies being now deprived of this matter by quick-lime, acquire the highest degree of causticity, and of deliquescence, of which they are susceptible.

The singular substance which bears so great a part in the causticity of quick-lime and of alkalies, becomes very sensible, not only in all the experiments which we have mentioned; but it becomes more palpable and even visible, when it is made to pass from one compound to another. If lime-stone be calcined in close vessels, as has been done by *Hales*, *Black*, *Jacquin*, the Duke of *Rocheffoucault*

C A U S T I C I T Y.

Rocheffoucault and others, the gas or volatile substance which is separated by the fire, may be collected into receivers. When matters that contain much of this gas, as uncalcined calcareous earths, and mild alkalies, are dissolved by any acid, the gas becomes very sensible by the considerable ebullition and tumultuous effervescence which it excites, while it is disengaged from these substances. It may be collected and retained in a bottle, and subjected to experiments as *Dr. Priestley* has done, and may be seen at the article *gas*. The impossibility of collecting and of including a substance thus in a vessel, is certainly not a sufficient reason for denying its existence, or calling it into doubt, when there are other demonstrative proofs of it, as some persons who pretend to reason upon the sublimer parts of chemistry have done, with regard to the existence of *Stahl's phlogiston*, which they have lately treated as an imaginary being, because it cannot be collected and rendered sensible. This argument cannot, however, be employed against the gas, which we treat of, since it may be included without mixture in a bottle.

On the other side, it is no less demonstrated by facts, that quicklime and alkalies possess all their causticity when they are deprived of this gas, and they lose their causticity when they are saturated with it. This discovery, one of the most important that has been made since chemistry has been cultivated, has, as may be well supposed, entirely put to flight the *igneous particles*, the *causticum*, and the *pure*, or *almost pure fire*. Accordingly, it has given high offence to all those chemists to whom the matter of fire furnished so convenient an explanation of the phenomena of causticity.

Some persons, in eluding this thorny question concerning the cause of causticity, dispute about the name *fixed air*, which has indeed very improperly been used, after *Hales*, to denote the gas of which we are treating, and which has been applied also to other gases of a different nature. They have drawn advantage from this confusion of names to attack this great discovery, in representing it as nothing more than what *Hales* had before shewn, although in fact it is very different, especially in this respect, that *Hales* made no application of his experiments towards explaining the cause of causticity. Others, who espouse the doctrine of fire being the cause of causticity, have denied or contested many of the facts on which the theory of *Dr. Black* is founded. Most of those who have taken the pains to verify or extend these experiments, have given solid answers to every objection, and have added the confirmation of several new experiments. Amongst these, *M. Lavoisier*, one of the chemists of the academy of sciences, has performed this task with great success. This philosopher, by means of weight and measure, has added the seal of authenticity to these facts, while he

CAUSTICITY.

have verified them with great accuracy, in presence of commissaries named by the academy for this purpose.

It is then well demonstrated, that the caustic, or mild state of calcareous earths, and of alkalies, is not owing to the presence or absence of *igneous particles*, of *causticum*, or of *almost pure fire*, but to the separation or union of a volatile substance or gas, and water, which put them into a state of saturation, more or less complete, according to the general rule of all the other operations in chemistry. What can then be opposed to this demonstration, by those chemists who can conceive no other cause of causticity, but the action of igneous particles? Will they say that the gas itself is nothing but air and fire? This answer would be good, if calcareous earths and alkalies became so much more caustic, as they contained more gas. It would also be well to prove that this gas, which is known to extinguish fire, contains really more fire than other bodies. But the contrary happens to be the truth, as we have been shown; and accordingly, this supposition would sooner prove, that fire is not the immediate cause of causticity; for if it were, the consequence would be, that the energy of this quality is diminished in proportion as the cause which produces it is increased, and that it would be increased by diminishing its cause; propositions which certainly cannot be maintained. Can it be possible that an attachment to the doctrine of *causticum* and *fire* can be carried so far as to attempt to reconcile this contradiction, by saying, that the *causticum*, or *almost pure fire* of the caustic earths and alkalies is in a certain state, different from another certain state in which it is, when it is contained in the gas? There could not, I confess, any reply be made to such an answer, for the same reason, that it would be useless to reply to the epicycles and crystal-spheres imagined by the defenders of *Ptolemy's* system, whenever any new phenomenon was discovered in the course of the stars, contradictory to this system.

After we have mentioned facts which demonstrate so clearly as those above related, that the effect of causticity cannot be attributed to the action of igneous particles more or less combined, or uncombined, it would be superfluous to add weaker proofs, if the subject were not of such importance in chemistry, that nothing relative to it ought to be neglected. I will add then here some considerations which tend to throw light on this matter, and which prove in a general manner, and applicable not only to the causticity of earths and alkalies, but also to the causticity of all other substances, that the cause of causticity, or of the want of this quality, does really depend upon nothing else than the different states of saturation.

The first observation which I shall make, will have for its object the comparison of the properties of the most caustic substances with

C A U S T I C I T Y.

with those of fire. I say then, that if the action of caustics ~~were~~ not properly their action, but the action of the fire that is united to them, the greater their causticity, the more analogous ought their properties be to those of fire, since this causticity is not supposed to be owing to any thing, but to a fire more abundant and more uncombined and pure in these caustic bodies, than in others which are not caustic. On the other side, the most characteristic property of uncombined and active fire is that of occasioning the sensation of heat, and the rarefaction of the bodies on which it acts. These positions being established, the *causticum*, or *almost pure fire*, ought to produce these effects of uncombined and active fire in a manner so much more decisive, as the caustics are endowed with a greater causticity; but experience proves completely the contrary. If a thermometer be plunged into a caustic alkali, into the most concentrated vitriolic and nitrous acids, into solutions of silver, of mercury, of butter of antimony, in a word, into the most violent known caustics, no greater degree of rarefaction will appear in the fluid of thermometer than if the instrument had been left in the air, or plunged into water, oil, or other mild liquor. We may then conclude, that the pretended fire of caustic substances is not either more abundant, or more pure, or more uncombined, or more active than that of other bodies.

It is true, that at the time when caustics or chemical solvents act, a degree of heat is frequently excited, which is sometimes considerable, and proceeds even to ignition. Those who acknowledge fire as the cause of causticity, avail themselves much of this phenomenon, in saying, that this heat is a sensible effect of the *causticum*, or *almost pure fire*, which the caustics or solvents contain, which not being able to enter as a component part in the new compound resulting from the solution, is disengaged and escapes, while at the same time it manifests its presence in the most evident manner; and we must confess, that this is one of their most plausible arguments. I nevertheless think that this argument can only satisfy those whose attention is totally absorbed by a particular fact which strikes them, so as to prevent them from perceiving in this phenomenon the effects of a cause much more general.

It is a fact demonstrated by numerous and incontestable experiments, that the collision of hard bodies produces heat, and even ignition. Hence there is no hard body whatever, which is not heated more or less, and even becomes luminous, in proportion to the percussions, collisions, or frictions which it suffers. And this is precisely the case with the solid parts of caustics, or chemical agents, or of the bodies on which they act, and from which they suffer an equal reaction in the time of solution, or in the act of all the combinations that are accompanied with violence and rapidity. The heat therefore that is produced in all
these

CAUSTICITY.

The chemical operations is no more the effect of the portion almost pure fire, or causticum, than it is the effect of these principles, when two flints are rubbed violently against each other, which certainly have no property that approaches in any degree to causticity.

The phlogiston or combined fire, which enters into the combination of so great a number of compounds, may undoubtedly produce, and does really produce a considerable effect in many operations of this kind, since it is capable of becoming disengaged from the bodies whenever the parts of bodies which contain it, receive a sufficient collision to produce ignition, and so that it may be separated from them by means of air. It then augments the heat and light, and it is from this cause that, the rubbing of two pieces of wood against each other, produces not only a burning heat, but even fire and conflagration, while the collision of two flints, excites only a smaller degree of heat, and a weak and transitory light. We ought to take notice, that this kindling of combined fire is a circumstance, which may accompany the effect of causticity, though it be entirely distinct, and unconnected with it, as is acknowledged by M. *Meyer* himself, who very carefully distinguishes his causticum from phlogiston, and also by M. *Beaumé*, when he calls his almost pure fire the principle of causticity, far from confounding it with phlogiston, since the latter principle is fire, so far from being pure, and is so combined, that the compounds which contain it most abundantly, as grease, oils, &c. are actually the mildest and least caustic of all substances. Phlogiston is not then in any of these cases the first cause of the heat produced by the action of caustics or chemical solvents, but only a cause concomitant with this heat, an auxiliary cause fit to augment it, and to render it more durable.

The best method of finding the truth, and of shewing it to others in difficult matters, where it does not at once appear, is to be candid, to dissemble nothing that may be favourable to the opinions contested, to search also carefully all the objections that may be made against the opinion that is adopted, and to present them in all their force. This is also the only method of bringing to light matters in obscurity, as this is. I will therefore, by no means, omit mentioning the fact which appears to me the most favourable to the opinion that attributes causticity to the matter of fire.

We have said that heat is commonly excited when caustics exercise their action, and I have shewn how I conceive that this effect may be explained, without admitting a greater quantity of fire in caustics than in other bodies. But in the detail of these effects, a circumstance occurs which I am the less inclined to omit, because it has made a great impression on myself. It is that the degree of heat produced when acids combine with alkalies or absorbent earths, is very

CAUSTICITY.

very different according to the state of these alkalies, that is, whether they be caustic or mild. It is very certain, that the heat produced when an acid acts upon a fixed or volatile alkali that is not caustic, or upon uncalcined calcareous earth, is inconsiderable, and that the heat is very strong when the same acids act upon caustic alkalies, or upon quicklime. I have frequently repeated these experiments, and I have with surprize remarked this difference. I confess that this fact alone appears at first a proof that fire was the immediate cause of causticity, and I was forced to say with the partisans of this opinion, that mild calcareous earth contains no more fire than other bodies, and therefore produces little heat, when it combines with acids; but that by calcination it retains a portion of the fire employed, and that this portion of fire retained, gives to it the properties of quicklime, renders it caustic, and in a word is what escapes when quicklime is combined with acids, and which produces the violent heat that accompanies this combination. This heat is sensible, it burns; how can so demonstrative a proof be resisted? The same difference of heat having place between mild and caustic alkalies, I could scarcely avoid falling into the opinion of Messrs. *Meyer* and *Beaume*, that as these saline substances acquire their causticity from quicklime, they owe it to the *causticum* or *fire almost pure*, which passes from the quicklime into the alkalies; which explanation seems to be further confirmed by the mildness which the quicklime resumes, after having thus communicated its causticity, or its principle of causticity, to alkalies.

These remarkable effects, and the reflexions which they naturally produced, held me, I confess; during some time, in a state of uncertainty. On one side, I was pressed by a kind of demonstration founded on an experiment so sensible; and on the other side, I felt the greatest repugnance to attribute causticity to the parts of fire, because this system has always appeared to me contrary to the nature of fire, and of all the great phenomena of chemistry. The method I took to extricate myself from this embarrassment was, to take care not to confine my attention to one circumstance of the experiment, but on the contrary, to consider carefully even its most minute details, because a fact really proves nothing but what results from every particular accompanying it. But in the fact, which we are now considering, there is a circumstance, which seems to give a satisfactory solution of the difficulty, and this is the effervescence which always accompanies the combination of acids with mild alkalies, or uncalcined calcareous earth, and which does not accompany the saturation of acids with caustic alkalies and earths. We now know that all the effervescences which happen in solutions and combinations, are owing to a disengagement and evaporation of a volatile matter or gas, which separates during the act of combination, from one or both of the combining substances.

CAUSTICITY.

ness. We also know that the evaporation of volatile fluids, least, of many of these fluids, produces cold, and even a degree of cold proportionable to their volatility, and facility of evaporation. This position being established, as a fact, whatever be the cause of this effect, it is no less certain, and it is very easy to see, that if, as I do not in the least doubt, there is no more caustic than in mild alkalies and earths, these latter would produce in their solution by acids, the same degree of heat as the acids, without the circumstance of the evaporation of their gas, and, by occasioning cold, necessarily diminishes the intensity of heat. Accordingly the caustic alkaline matters, which do not evolve any gas, and which dissolve without effervescence, produce no heat in their solution by the mere motion of their parts, all the heat they are capable of producing, because there is no cause to check that heat; and on the contrary, the same alkaline matters, when mild, dissolve with much less heat, because the evaporation of the gas, and its consequent cold, checks considerably the heat, which, without this circumstance, would be as great as in the former.

These phenomena so interesting, prove the necessity of not judging, without reflexion, even from the most imposing appearances.

Who would not believe, since collisions, in general produce heat, that those which are so evident in the solutions of effervescing substances, should not produce more heat than the perfectly quiescent solution of caustic substances? The contrary, however, is the case. All these great movements of effervescence are accompanied with little or no sensible heat, while the burning heat resulting from the peaceable and silent solution of caustics, cannot be received without surprise.

A second consideration which I ought to add here, concerning causticity, relates to the impression which the substances called caustics make on the organ of taste. It appears certain that this impression does not differ essentially from causticity; but solely in the degree of its energy; for we see that the most caustic matters are those which have the strongest taste, and that those which are perfectly free from causticity, are also totally destitute of taste. Causticity and taste are then not two different qualities, but one and the same property, more or less strong and decisive in its effects, as I have said in this article, and more fully at the article *salt*.

According to what we have just said, if all causticity proceeded from igneous particles, it would necessarily follow, that fire is also the only matter that is essentially sapid; and that all those substances which have taste, must derive this quality also from the particles which they contain. This is a necessary and just consequence of this system. M. *Beaume* however, is the only person who has denied this consequence, and has declared, that fire is the only

C

substance

C A U S T I C I T Y.

substance in nature, which has essentially taste, and is the proximate cause of taste in all other bodies. As the mere impression which pure fire makes on our touch and taste, is nothing but the heat and the burning, it follows from this supposition, that the most simple taste of all, that which, if we may so express it, is the element of all taste, is nothing but heat or burning, and that when we taste any thing, our tongue and our palate are really only heated, or in some degree burned. The great diversity of tastes does not make any difficulty in this system, because, while it admits that fire exists in compounds in a great variety of different states, as *M. Beaume* says, this great diversity of tastes will be easily explained by an equal diversity of states, in which fire may be in the different sapid bodies.

So far the explanation may be supposed to proceed well. But the kind of sensation that is directly opposite to that of heat, that sensation which is so contrary to that of heat, that they mutually destroy each other, and cannot both exist in the same person at the same time, I mean the sensation of cold; how is it to be explained in this system? This difficulty, which has not been foreseen, appears to me to be very embarrassing. For if the impression of heat has a right to be considered as a simple taste, and principle of all other tastes, why should not that of cold, which is equally simple, and no less sensible to our organs, have the same right? It does not appear that we can alledge any reasonable motive for refusing it. When water is heated, it gives to my tongue and palate the sensation of heat. I am told that this impression is produced by the particles of fire contained in the water. When I let the water cool, till its temperature be equal to that of the human body, it makes no very sensible impression upon my organs. It will then, I suppose be told me, that water, being naturally as insipid as every other body, excepting fire, cannot now have any taste, because it contains no more of the principle of taste, that is, fire, than other insipid bodies. So far still the explanation may perhaps seem to go on well. But when I let this water cool as much below the human temperature, as it was at first heated above it, and taste it once more, it makes on the organ of my taste an impression no less sensible than the first, but quite opposite. If I ask the cause of this new impression, what answer can be given? If it be said that the impression of cold is not a taste, I shall ask, what right has then the impression of heat to be considered as such. And if it be admitted (for it cannot be contested) that they have an equal right; I will then say, that as cold is only produced by the absence of fire, the cold sensation cannot be the effect of the action of igneous particles, and I shall thence conclude, that all taste cannot depend on the action of those igneous particles.

To

C A U S T I C I T Y:

exhaust all the answers that may be imagined to such pressing queries, will it be pretended, that the sensation of cold, as well as heat, proceeds from the action of fire, by saying that when a hotter than my body is applied to my organs, the igneous particles act upon those organs in passing from the water to my body in order to be equally distributed, or produce an equilibrium; and on the contrary, that when I put colder water into my mouth than the temperature of my body, some igneous particles pass from my body to the water, in order to bring it to an equal temperature; that in this latter case, in which the sensation of cold is produced, as in the former, when the sensation of heat is occasioned, both these sensations equally result from the immediate action of the parts of fire upon our organs, with the sole difference that in heat, the action of fire irritates the parts of our body in quite the opposite manner to that in cold, in which the hot substance enters into the parts of the organ of taste; and that in cold it shakes the sensible parts of our body by its action, in passing from them to the cold substance. If this were given, I would reply, that if the above explanation were admitted, it must necessarily follow, that the impressions of heat and cold, proceeding equally from the action or impulse of the parts of fire, their difference would depend solely on the different directions with which these particles move; and that this element must consequently be endowed with the property of producing heat when it moves in a certain direction, for example, from right to left, and of producing cold when it passes in any other direction, as from left to right. I shall say no more on this subject, but leave too good an opinion of the understandings of those whose names I contest, to suppose them incapable of perceiving all the absurdity and ridicule of such an answer. For the same reason, I think it needless to talk here of the frigorific fluid of *Muschenbroek*, parts of which, might be supposed capable of exciting the sensation of cold, as well as those of fire can excite the sensation of heat. For if we admit such a fluid, of which however none of the experiments of heat and cold prove the existence, it would be an absolute contradiction of the principle contested, that fire is the sole cause of

From these observations, it appears as clearly demonstrated as any of Natural Philosophy can be, that the proximate cause of acridity and taste is not the immediate action of the particles of fire, or almost pure fire, or any causticum. Besides, it is easy to perceive, that if we were to admit the igneous matter or element as the sole caustic and the principle of causticity and taste in other bodies, that would not be establishing a general theory of acridity, for we should not on that account, have a clearer and more precise idea of causticity, that is, of the state in which matter is disposed to be, to have the caustic property, or to be endowed

C A U S T I C I T Y.

dowed with a dissolving action; since, when we suppose, that fire is the sole substance susceptible of this disposition, the question would still remain in what this disposition of fire consists; and in Natural Philosophy, we ought not to flatter ourselves that we have gone as far in the discovery of the causes of the great effects of nature as the human mind is capable of, while we may hope to rise higher than that kind of particular causes to which we at first have reached. Thus when we attribute causticity to the immediate action of fire, we do not truly assign the cause of causticity and taste, since the questions still remain why fire has causticity and taste, and of what these qualities consist.

But if it be asked, what then is the true cause of causticity, I might answer plainly that I knew nothing of it, yet the opinion which I have contested, would not on that account be better founded than I have shewn it to be. However, I cannot now make that answer, although perhaps it would be the wisest and the most reasonable. I have explained my sentiments upon this subject in many articles of the first edition of this work. It is necessary then that I should explain them here as clearly as I can. But it will be not improper, before we enter upon this discussion, to make the following preliminary observations.

First of all, I agree, that if disengaged fire be a substance essentially fluid, and the cause of fluidity in all other bodies, as I think; this element must be considered as a remote cause of all causticity, since the effect of the actions of solvents or caustics cannot take place without the fluidity of the caustic, and of the body on which it acts, or at least of one of them. Thus disengaged fire has its influence in the production of causticity; but not as an immediate cause, that is to say, by the direct action of its own parts upon the body which suffers the effect of the caustic, but merely as being able to put the parts of the body in a necessary state of mobility, that causticity should have its effect. Thus the action of disengaged fire is only a conditional cause of causticity, a *causa sine qua non*.

Secondly, I agree that disengaged fire is itself, a violent caustic, in the sense that I shall explain, and that also, from the reasons which I have just assigned, it has influence in producing this effect; that in many circumstances, it may augment the causticity of bodies, as it really does in the case of solvents, whose activity is rendered greater, and in that of aliments, whose taste is rendered stronger, by heat, than when these matters are cold.

Thirdly, It is very essential to recollect here, what I have said at the beginning of this article, on the action of caustics and solvents; that two effects necessarily result from this action, namely, the separation of the parts of the body acted upon, and the union of these parts with those of the caustic or solvent, so that this separation

CAUSTICITY.

Union and this new union are two simultaneous effects and inseparable from the same cause. When I say that these two effects are separable, I would not have it understood that the union of the parts of the body dissolved or corroded by the caustic, with the parts of this caustic, is always proportionable to its action, or that it never fails to happen; for this assertion would be contrary to experience. But I say that the new union is the consequence of causticity, or of the dissolving power; that it is a consequence, or necessary dependant on this power, and that it occurs as completely as circumstances can permit. The new union is so far the end, and even the sole end or purpose of the solution, it is a dependance and consequence so necessary, that without it, solution could not take place. The proof of this is, that the action of the solvent, or of the caustic, is absolutely proportionable to this union, that is to say, that if, after the caustic has produced all its effect of solution, its parts are no longer capable of contracting any union with those of the dissolved body, the solvent preserves, after this solution, as much causticity or dissolving power as it had before; that if, on the contrary, an intimate and perfect union of the parts of the solvent with those of the dissolved, has followed the solution, the smallest appearance of causticity, or dissolving action no longer remains with the caustic solvent; and that lastly, if this consequent union, or rather that which accompanies the solution, is made more or less intimately, the caustic always retains a degree of causticity very nearly proportionable, in an inverse ratio, to the intimacy of this union.

These are facts established upon as many experimental observations as there are operations in chemistry, and which cannot be contradicted by any person who is really conversant in that science. These positions being established, what other idea can be reasonably formed of the state of any substance that possesses the quality of causticity, which is demonstrated by facts to be nothing else but a tendency to union, than to consider the integrant parts of this substance as being so disposed, either by their figure, or by the interposition of some other substance, that not being able to unite together with the intimacy to which they tend, they retain an unsatisfied force, by means of which they are determined to unite with the integrant parts of any other kind of body, with which they may have the liberty of contracting an union more intimate than that which they have between one another?

When I examine a fixed vegetable alkali rendered as caustic as potash, I see that this substance has an extreme activity to corrode and dissolve whatever it touches, that its taste is acrid to a degree that gives pain; that if it be deprived of water, it seizes upon solid bodies with a surprizing force, when mixed with it, or even it draws it from the air; that its deliquescence is extreme; that it

CAUSTICITY.

corrodes and reduces to a paste all vegetable and animal matters to which it is applied; and that it dissolves oils and fat effectually, and converts them into soaps. But what is the result of all these solutions made with such activity? Its dissolving power or causticity is constantly diminished in the same proportion as it is exercised, or rather, as I have said, in proportion to the intimacy and force of the union, which this caustic contracts with the substances on which it exerts its action. If, for instance, it has united with the volatile matter or gas of calcareous earths, as this light and almost aerial substance has too little solidity to contract with it the most intimate union, it preserves still, notwithstanding this union, a portion of its dissolving power, and it retains all the characteristics of a fixed alkali. But also, as it is combined to a degree with this gas, its causticity ought to diminish, and actually does diminish in proportion to this new union. Not only the acrimony of its taste is abated, but also it no longer acts as a caustery to animal flesh. So far from being deliquescent, it is capable of crystallization, and of being preserved, during its exposure to air, in form of dry crystals: It has no longer strength enough to dissolve oils and fat so effectually as is necessary for the combination of soap. The same observation may be extended to its other properties.

If, instead of uniting the alkali with gas, it be made to combine with oils and fat, it exhausts a greater part of its causticity on these matters, because it contracts with them a more intimate union than it does with gas. Accordingly the alkaline properties, and dissolving power, although they be still somewhat sensible in soaps, are nevertheless infinitely less so than in the alkali simply saturated with gas.

With acids in general, but particularly with vitriolic acid, the action of the causticity of alkalis, and its abolition which is the consequence of it, are manifested in a manner still more striking. Let attention be given to what happens to the most caustic fixed alkali, when it can act upon the vitriolic acid, which also is a powerful caustic; the integrant parts of these two corrosives are so disposed, that they can contract with each other an union, much more intimately than with most other substances. Accordingly they unite with great violence, and by this union they reciprocally exhaust their activity, so that after they are united, no causticity remains either with the acid or with the alkali. The new compound resulting from this union, called *vitriolated taste*, scarcely retains a saline taste, and very little solubility in water. It is now scarcely able to shew marks of its action upon any body.

Lastly, if instead of combining caustic alkali with vitriolic acid, it be made to act upon a matter purely earthy, (which cannot be done without fusion by violent heat, on account of the force of aggregation

CAUSTICITY.

regation of the integrant parts of the earth) the action of this is exercised so completely upon the earthy matter, and the in which the parts of these two substances contract together, account of this action, is so strong, that the new compound, that the glass which is thus made, far from giving the least sign of acidity, has not even the slightest taste, nor any saline property. Though all these facts be so well known to chemists, that they be reckoned trivial, I think it proper to collect them here, and bring them together under one point of view, because the efforts have been made to explain causticity by the action of igneous acids, or of a causticum, prove clearly that the natural consequences of this *saturation* which accompanies the action of caustics, which is the effect of it, has not been sufficiently understood or attended to. For the same reason, I shall also make some remarks on several of the circumstances of the combinations of acids with bodies on which they exercise their causticity.

We may at once remark, in all the examples which I have adduced, the exact proportion that is maintained between the diminution of the causticity of the alkali, and the degree of force with which this caustic adheres to the substances to which it unites. Of these substances, gas is that with which its union is the least and least intimate, since quicklime, and all acids, even the weakest, can, without the help of heat, deprive it of this gas at the greatest ease. Accordingly all the effect of the diminution of causticity which this gas is capable of producing upon the alkali, even when saturated with it, is only to render it capable of crystallization, less deliquescent, less acrid, and less fit to be mixed with oils and greasy matters, but the alkali still retaining its alkaline properties, so that when it is in this state, it is called *or ordinary fixed alkali*.

Though oils and fat do not contract a very intimate union with caustic alkali in the composition of soap, since these oils can be separated without heat, by the weakest acids, yet this union is stronger than that of alkalies with gas. For these oils cannot be separated from alkalies by means of quicklime as gas may, and the causticity of alkalies is more abated by oils than by gas. It is universally known that soap is less caustic, less solvent, and less alkaline than the alkali that is most saturated with gas, and that it is crystallizable.

It is also a truth acknowledged by all chemists, that any acids contract a more compleat and stronger adhesion than oils with the alkali, and we also see that in all salts compounded of acids and alkalies, the alkaline causticity is so diminished that it is not perceptible, and disappears so much more completely as the acid united with the alkali is more simple and more powerful.

C A U S T I C I T Y.

I could thus trace the combinations of caustic alkali with a great number of other substances, such as sulphur, metals, arsenic, sedative salt, charcoal, the colouring matter of Prussian blue, &c. and I could shew the same proportion between the diminution of its causticity, and the intimacy of union that it is susceptible of contracting with each of these substances. But that I may not too much lengthen this article, I will confine myself to the union of alkali with purely earthy substances, by means of fusion; and I observe that this union in a perfect vitrification is the strongest of all, since it cannot be destroyed by any known intermediate substance, and since it resists the action of a most violent fire. It is therefore of all the combinations of caustic fixed alkali, that in which its causticity, and its other weaker saline qualities, are most perfectly abolished, and even to such a degree that if we did not know the composition of glass, none of its properties would shew that it contains much alkali *.

What I have said on the causticity of fixed alkali is applicable to that of acids, and in general of all other caustic substances. If I wrote only for readers profound in chemistry, they would themselves make these applications: it would be useless to adduce more examples, and even those which I have mentioned, would have been superfluous. But as the explication of the true cause of causticity, appears to me to be the sole foundation of all rational theory in this extensive science, I cannot forbear clearing up this matter to the understanding, and the conviction of persons of less extensive genius, who may find some difficulty in seizing all the relations, and in comprehending the whole of a grand number of facts.

I shall therefore give an example, which I have chosen, because it contains a particular circumstance, that merits attention.

When good nitrous acid is applied to quicklime, the causticity of the acid is exercised with violence and heat on this earth. When another portion of the same acid is applied with heat to tin, it acts upon the metal with the same violence and heat as upon the quicklime. But when we examine the result of these two mixtures, we find a very striking difference. The mixture of the acid and quicklime has no causticity, taste, or any of the characteristic properties of acids; whereas the mixture of the acid and tin retains on the contrary all the causticity and acidity of the nitrous acid. Whence proceeds so singular a difference. The partisans of *pure fire* or *fire almost pure*, or of the *causticum*, can say nothing, but that, during the action of the acid and quicklime upon each other, the fire of which these two caustics are full, and to which they owe their causticity,

* It is said in a memoir that gained the prize of the academy, that flint-glass retains no alkali. But this is a mistake. See VITRIFICATION.

CAUSTICITY.

city, separates from them and thereby produces the heat observed, and that in losing their fire, they also lose their causticity. The answer is sufficiently clear; but it will not apply to the causticity which remains with the nitrous acid, after it has acted upon tin. We must suppose that this acid, which loses its causticity when it acts upon quicklime, does not lose it when it acts upon tin, though the heat and commotion which accompany this action be almost as considerable as those which arise from the action of the nitrous acid upon quicklime. We must suppose that the heat of the solution of tin, is caused by the disengagement of the particles of tin that are combined with the tin, and which fly off from this metal in preference to the particles of fire combined with the nitrous acid; but we could assign no reason for this preference, since on the contrary the phlogiston of metals appears to be more strictly combined with them than in nitrous gas.

But when instead of all these suppositions destitute of proofs, I examine the state of the two solutions, I see that in the solution of tin in quicklime, this earth has entirely disappeared; that it has combined with the acid, in such a manner that nothing remains but a transparent homogeneous liquor; In a word, I am convinced from the experiment, that the result of the action of nitrous acid on quicklime has been, that all its particles have united to all the parts of the quicklime, and I thence conclude that the tendency of combination which the parts of these two substances had before their union, in which their causticity essentially consisted, having been destroyed by this union, which they have contracted with each other, their causticity ought necessarily to be abolished or diminished, in proportion to the intimacy of this union. I then proceeded to the examination of the solution of tin, and I find that this metal or its earth, after suffering all the corrosive and caustic action of the nitrous acid, has been only divided by this action, and has not precipitated in form of a white sediment; in a word, that the parts have not contracted any union with those of the acid, and we hence conclude, that as the causticity of the nitrous acid is nothing else than the tendency which its parts have to union, and as it has exercised this tendency upon tin, but not satisfied all this tendency by its subsequent union with this metal; this acid ought to retain afterwards the same causticity and acidity as it had before; and this is what actually happens in the experiment. I now compare which of these two explanations is the most simple, and best agrees with all the phenomena of solutions, combinations, saturations, that is to say, with all the grand effects, the knowledge of which, and their relations, truly constitutes the science of chemistry.

We have purposely chosen the example of the action of the nitrous acid upon tin, not only to prove, that caustics preserve their causticity,

C A U S T I C I T Y.

sticity, when, after having exercised all their force upon a substance, they contract no union with this substance, but also that I might have an opportunity of making some remarks upon this phenomenon, which is more or less evident in almost all solutions and combinations. In fact, it scarcely ever happens in any of these operations, that, after the solution, the parts of the solvent, and those of the body dissolved, are united with all the force which they possess.

It is for this reason that caustics, after having exercised their action upon certain bodies with all their activity, preserve still more or less of their causticity, of their dissolving power upon other bodies, and of their taste. Sometimes they retain these qualities entire, or almost entire, as in our example of nitrous acid with tin. There are cases of this kind still more remarkable, namely, those in which, notwithstanding a strong union of the parts of the solvent, with those of the body dissolved, the new compound is found to possess a stronger causticity or dissolving power, than either of its component parts had before their union. *Sublimate corrosive*, and many other combinations of metals with acids, are examples of this effect, very worthy of attention. But this phenomenon, so far from furnishing an objection, as at first view it seems to do, against the general rule of the diminution of causticity, being proportionable to the intimacy of the union of the parts of the caustic, with those of the body on which it acts, is a new proof of the theory of causticity here delivered, as will be shewn at the article **SUBLIMATE (CORROSIVE)**, and in several places of this work.

But to return to a more simple case, where the caustic preserves all its causticity, after its action upon a substance, from want of the subsequent union with the parts of this substance; I mean to the causticity of *dissengaged fire*. I am far from denying that this element is possessed of even a great degree of causticity, when it is not combined; as I have already observed, it ought to have, and it has, in this respect, the same property as any other kind of matter: When its integrant parts are so disposed or figured, that they cannot exhaust upon each other, in the state of aggregation, their tendency to union, this tendency remains entire, and is consequently capable of being exercised on any other matter. I do not then say that fire is not caustic; but that it does not possess causticity, so as to exclude all other substances from this quality, and that it is not the sole caustic, or principle of all causticity and taste. What I have to remark at present, is, that of all caustics, fire seems to be the one whose integrant parts, although they may have as much or more tendency to union than those of any other substance, do however the least frequently unite with the parts of those bodies on which it exerts its causticity; so that notwithstanding

CAUSTICITY.

the violent effects of solution and separation, which it produces, causticity remains entire, because it does not continue combined with the bodies on which it acts. The disengaged fire which acted upon most bodies, remains afterwards in the same state as nitrous acid, after it has acted upon tin. It is only in particular cases, that, after it has acted upon bodies as disengaged fire, remains combined with the parts of these bodies, and loses its efficacy like all the other caustics, in following the general rule, that is in proportion to the intimacy of the union which it contracts.

I believe I may conclude from these different reflexions and observations, that causticity, the dissolving action, taste, all action, short, of one matter on another, is nothing but the effect of the general force with which all the parts of matter tend to unite, and to attach themselves to each other, with all the intimacy that can be admitted by their bulk, their figure, the vicinity or interposition of molecules of a different kind of substance, and other such circumstances.

That in consequence, every body whose integrant parts are applied to each other with all the force with which they tend in general to union, has no causticity, no taste, no dissolving power.

That the same may be observed of all bodies, whose integrant parts are united to the integrant parts of another body, with all the intimacy possible, that is to say, that the mixt or compound, resulting from this union, has not, while it subsists, either causticity, or taste, or dissolving power.

That every body, whose parts are so disposed towards each other, that the force, with which they in general tend to union, is not exhausted by the union which they are capable of having with each other, or with other bodies, has a degree of causticity, taste, and of dissolving power exactly proportionable to the tendency to union that remains not exhausted.

That lastly, a body, whose integrant parts, however small, or distant from each other, should be so disposed by any cause, that they could not contract any union or adhesion together, and consequently would possess all their tendency to union; in a word, a substance such as disengaged fire appears to be, would have, for the same reason, the greatest degree possible of causticity, of taste, and of dissolving power.

These positions being established, if earth in general, if flints, for instance, have no causticity, no taste, no dissolving power, the sole cause is, that its integrant parts are such that they can only repose on each other, and adhere together, with all the force with which they tend in general to union. The great hardness, even of the most simple and most homogeneous stones, which are all the substances known the hardest, is an evident and sensible proof

C A U S T I C I T Y.

proof of the extreme force with which their primary integrant parts are supported, and applied to each other, and in fact, if we did admit this force, how would it be possible to form to oneself, I do not say a clear idea of hardness, but even any idea of this quality? would it be said, with the Cartesians, and with *Lemeri*, that the peculiar parts of earths and stones are crooked particles inter-twisted with each other? But how can we conceive that these crooked particles resist their separation, if one does not suppose, that they themselves are hard? and would not this be to explain hardness by hardness, which is, not to explain it at all.

If it were possible to separate from each other the primary integrant parts of the hardest flint, and to insulate them, so that they could not exhaust upon each other, as in the aggregation of flint, the effort of their particular *gravitation*, or of their tendency to union, it appears to me evident, that they would be capable of exercising this force in all its extent upon any other substance to which they might be applied; that when applied to the tongue they would not only give a strong sensation of taste, but also that they would violently cauterise the organs of taste, or any other part of the human body; that they would unite with a singular affinity to the particles of air, or of water, in a word, to every substance to which they could touch.

What we have hitherto not been able to do, with respect to earth, by any operation of art, nature does daily; at least to a certain degree, with respect to the earth which serves as the basis of marine shells. This earth is so attenuated and divided by the vital and organic action of these animals, that its integrant parts are found to be sufficiently insulated, and disengaged to act upon water and gas, and to unite with them into a compound called *calcareous earth*. The integrant parts of calcareous earth, compounded each of earth, gas and water, have a weaker adhesion together, than the parts of pure and simple earth have, because the union which the purely earthy parts of the calcareous earth have contracted with the water and gas, saturates to a certain degree their tendency to combination; but as it does not entirely exhaust this tendency, it follows, that calcareous earth ought to have more dissolving power, more disposition to combine with other substances than any other kind of earth that is not similarly disposed. Accordingly, experience informs us, that calcareous stones are generally less hard than other stones, and that they readily combine, not only with all disengaged acids, but also with acids already combined with certain bases, such as the earths, alum, metallic substances, and perhaps many others.

By the mere effect of heat applied to calcareous earth, its water and gas may be separated. It thus may undergo, according to the degree of heat applied, two changes very different, but very remarkable.

CAUSTICITY.

table, and perfectly consistent with the theory that I am endeavouring to explain. If the degree of heat be strong enough, only to separate its water and its gas, but also to bring it into fusion, then when that heat ceases, its earthy parts approach towards each other, unite into a visceous aggregation, nearly as strong as that of stones that are not calcareous, and the glass which results from this fusion, retains none of the properties of calcareous earths, no dissolving power, no disposition to unite with acids, or with other substances on which the calcareous earths have a manifest power of acting.

But, on the contrary, the degree of heat applied to calcareous earths is such, that it can separate its water and its gas, but too weak to make the remaining earthy parts to enter into fusion, then the earthy parts cannot re-unite, because they are not at liberty to move, that is, they have not the fluidity which fusion alone would give them, and also being deprived of their water and gas, which a great part of their tendency to union was exhausted, they remain, merely by being deprived of these two substances, endowed with almost all the energy of this tendency, that is to say, of causticity, of dissolving power, in a word, of all the properties which characterise *quicklime*, and of which I shall speak more fully in the article *quicklime*.

As to the objection which might be drawn from air and water, which, although fluid, do not seem to have any causticity, not in the smallest degree of this quality, which is taste, I am convinced that this objection cannot have the least foundation, but among those persons who, like the greatest part of mankind, judge without reflexion, and from simple appearances. But a philosopher who would give proper attention to the properties of these substances, will be soon convinced that they have, as well as all other fluids, their proper degree of dissolving power and taste. Numberless experiments prove that air and water are among the greatest solvents in nature, though not the strongest; and it is therefore not possible but they must have taste proportionable to their dissolving power. It is true, that this taste is not sensible; but every one knows that the sensations which the impression of external bodies excites, are relative to the disposition of our organs, and that custom particularly prevents our perceiving impressions, which would otherwise appear very strong; perhaps even painful and insupportable. From the first instant of our existence, we are constantly exposed to the impression of air and of water, which is probably at first, very sensible, as the cries of infants beginning to respire seem to indicate. But we forget our first sensations, and uninterrupted custom renders us at last not sensible of some of them. The taste therefore of air and of water is no longer perceived by us, for the same reason that

C A U S T I C I T Y.

that we are not sensible of the pressure of the atmosphere, which however is known to be very great.

Besides, although it be true that the aggregation of a substance is stronger in the state of solidity, than in that of fluidity, and for this reason, the dissolving power should be more evident in this latter state, than in the former, it does not therefore follow that liquids or fluids have no aggregation. This aggregation necessarily to subsist always more or less completely, while the integrant parts of the liquid are not sufficiently insulated, and separated from each other, to be absolutely out of their sphere of mutual activity. It is however, only in this latter case that the parts can enjoy all the causticity or tendency to combination which is proper to them. But we do not know what may then be the causticity of air, and of water, probably it would be less than the causticity of earth and of fire. It is however certain that it would be much stronger than it is in their fluid and liquid aggregation, which is the only state in which the properties of these substances have been hitherto considered. We cannot doubt that air and water become powerful agents in a great number of chemical and physical operations, as well as fire and earth. These considerations offer to chemists a career as new as it is important to be pursued, and there is reason to hope that some men of genius may engage in it. The discovery of *gas*, which is very recent and is, properly speaking, only begun, gives reason to hope that many others may follow. After we have sufficiently ascertained the existence and properties of the different kinds of gas, we will undoubtedly endeavour to find the nature of these substances different from all those before considered. And who knows, if inquiry into the combinations in which air and water enter their component parts, and which are not yet suspected, will not throw the greatest light upon the nature and principles of gases? Among these substances, there are some which evidently contain an inflammable principle; such are those which are disengaged from the liver of sulphur, and from the solution of several metals by vitriolic and marine acids. But that, which I call *mephytic gas*, which so far from being inflammable, suddenly extinguishes flame, when brought into contact with it, and instantly kills animals, whose properties in other respects partake a good deal of those of water and air, does it not seem to be composed principally of water and air; and is it improbable, that these two principles, which in their state of aggregation, cannot, either of them combine intimately enough with quicklime and with caustic alkalis to deprive them of their causticity, acquire this property consequently a solvent power, or a true causticity, when they are disposed, that their aggregation is much weaker than in their ordinary state, and when their integrant parts are not so intimately bound

CAUSTICITY.

a union, as to check all the tendency to combination, which new mixt possesses, on account of their aggregation being denied. We cannot now make any additions on this subject; perhaps the time will come, when we shall be able, by means of experiments to establish a satisfactory theory on this important

er. seems to me that the result of what I have said in this article, that causticity is nothing but the effect of the force with which parts of caustics tend to unite with the parts of other bodies. If most of the chemists who have attempted to give a theory of causticity, have been mistaken, as I think I have proved, the reason, that they have attended to one part only of the effect of causticity, and have, as I may say, shut their eyes to the most essential circumstance; an enormous fault in Natural Philosophy, into which it is surprizing that so many very good chemists should have fallen. For they, impressed solely with the solution of the parts of bodies on which caustics or solvents act, and with the tumult, heat, and even inflammation which accompany these solutions in certain circumstances, and seeing on the other side that fire, when engaged and in action, produces constantly these effects, they thence concluded, as the vulgar might, that causticity is only the effect of fire contained in caustics and solvents, without giving least attention to the new union which results from the parts of a caustic with those of the body on which it has exercised its action, without considering that causticity always diminishes in proportion to the intimacy of this new union; that the caustic remains as caustic as ever, if it does not continue united to the body on which it has divided, that on the other hand it retains no causticity when combined as strongly as it can be with the parts of the body dissolved; lastly, without recollecting, that every solvent whose causticity has been even the most completely abolished by the union in which it has contracted with a body capable of producing this effect upon it, resumes its causticity entirely, when it is disengaged by any means from this union.

I am very sensible that this tendency to union which I consider, as many Natural Philosophers, as the sole cause of causticity, at the same time of the hardness of bodies, cannot be even understood by many chemists; and that many artists, although otherwise very able, will always consider as chimerical a theory which attributes to one and the same cause, hardness, insipidity, the want of a dissolving power in flints, and the violent causticity of the most active solvents. But in a subject like this, we must not expect that all persons should be unanimous. I therefore without regret the opinion of those, who not being capable of generalizing their ideas, sufficiently to see Nature at large, are contented with fancying as many particular causes, as there are phenomena

C A U S T I C I T Y.

phenomena to be explained, than to refer to one common and universal cause an almost infinite number of effects, on account of considerable difference, even contrarieties, which they think perceive between many of these effects; who, seeing that fire is a very caustic substance, always very active when uncombined, which so easily resumes its activity, rather chuse to consider it as the sole principle of all causticity, and consequently the sole active matter that exists in nature, than to acknowledge that this same active force is not thus limited and attached to one kind of matter, but that it is general, universal, common and essential to whatever is matter. Lastly, I perceive that some will find it difficult to understand that this active force is nothing else than a tendency on gravitation which all the parts of matters have to each other, and which is not only the cause of the force with which the parts of the hardest steel adhere to each other, but also of the astonishing activity with which a corrosive acid dissolves and consumes this very hard body.

I foresee all the objections that may be made to such a theory; but on the other side, I shall have attained my purposes, and sufficiently explained my opinion; if the philosophers, who are sensible of the simplicity and the general extent of the *Newtonian* philosophy, should think that I have made a rational application to the chemical phenomena of causticity, of solutions, and of combinations, which, as I have said, constitute properly the whole of chemistry.

It is true that the active and general force of matter which *Newton* denotes by the name of *attraction*, cannot be established in particular Physics on proofs of the same sort as those on which the supposition of this force and of its law, is become the most satisfactory theory of the movements of the heavenly bodies, and of the system of the world. The sun, the planets and comets, great masses of matter so few in number, and separated from each other by spaces so considerable, that from the observations of their movements, and by the aid of a profound geometry, it has been possible to discover and demonstrate the perfect correspondence of these effects, with the force which was supposed by *Newton* to be their cause; and this agreement, which is truly admirable, has changed that supposition into a truth almost demonstrated to the persons of good understanding. But particular physics are not capable of the same advantages. For here an infinite multitude of invisible atoms, inconceivably small, act upon each other at distances infinitely small and not to be calculated. We cannot form any idea of their masses, of their velocities, or of their figures, which, as the Count de *Buffon* has observed, ought necessarily to have influence in their action. The perturbations are innumerable, and it is consequently almost impossible to demonstrate

C L A Y.

of any calculation, the law according to which all these cor-
 les act upon each other. But although this knowledge, if it
 be acquired, would be a new and very strong proof of the
 al action of all the parts of matter upon each other, especially
 could demonstrate that the law of their action is the same as
 of the heavenly bodies, or is the necessary consequence of it ;
 ay however, without this knowledge, perceive in general, that
 great masses of matter act upon each other at great distances,
 smallest particles of the same matter ought also to act upon each
 at distances proportionable to their masses, since no reason
 exist, why small bodies should be deprived of a property or of
 ivity which is so obviously exerted in great bodies.
 tly, it appears that this universal tendency of all these parts
 rter towards each other is the most simple and general cause to
 we can refer the explanation of the phenomena of Che-
 ; since no other cause can be assigned, and since the simple
 r to those who should ask why matter is endowed with this
 force, would be, that as the supreme Being chose that the
 should exist as it does, it was necessary that matter should
 the properties which it has, and particularly this active force,
 ut which the heavenly bodies would not run in orbits round
 r ; without which the elements of matter deprived of all
 ular movement, would not join nor adhere to each other ;
 onsequently without which the total mass of matter, supposing
 ble that it could in that case exist, would be an immense, and
 nless liquid, that is, a true Chaos.

CAUSTICUM of M. Meyer. This is considered by M. Meyer,
 mixture resulting from the union of the matter of fire, or of
 with a particular and unknown acid. This causticum, which
 so calls *acidum pingue*, is according to him the sole caustic and
 iple of all causticity. See the articles *acidum pingue*, *causticity*,
time, and others.

Addition to the Article CLAY of the former Edition.

CLAY. M. Beaumé, who has made many researches into the
 nature of clay, the results of which are to be found in a me-
 printed separately, and in his chemistry, having carefully
 ated most of the experiments already made by the chemists
 tioned in the former part of this article, agrees with them upon
 most essential point, that is, on the perfect resemblance between
 earth of alum when separated from its acid, and the earthy
 e of clays when purified from all heterogeneous matters, and
 ularly from vitriolic acid, a portion of which is found in
 r most clays. But this good chemist being desirous to extend
 knowledge in this and many other subjects, has conceived some

D
peculiar

peculiar ideas concerning the nature of clay, and the cause of the properties of this kind of earth. He considers the argillaceous and vitrifiable earths as one and the same species of earth, and the principal fact on which he grounds this opinion is, that vitrifiable earth when precipitated from the liquor of flints by an acid, has the properties of the earth of alum, and particularly that of forming alum with vitriolic acid. This proves that the argillaceous earth owes its origin to the vitrifiable earth, as *Stahl* has said of this as well as of the calcareous and other earths.

But can it be hence inferred that there is no difference between the earth of sand or flints and argillaceous earth, and ought it even to apply to this latter earth, the epithet *vitrifiable*?

By the same rule we might, according to *Stahl's* idea of calcareous earth, give to this also the name of vitrifiable earth: for it has an origin and properties common to both, which might authorize the same appellation; and on the other side, argillaceous earth has properties very peculiar, by which it is as much distinguished as calcareous earth is, from vitrifiable. Argillaceous earth has a brittle quality, a peculiar ductility and adhesion to water, which pure vitrifiable earth never possesses, however finely it may be divided. It cannot serve as a flux to calcareous earth or gypsum as vitrifiable earth does. It requires even greater heat, and a larger quantity of fluxes than the true vitrifiable earth, to effect its vitrification. I know also another very important property, which I have ascertained by many experiments, by which it differs from vitrifiable earth in a more remarkable degree than in the instances above-mentioned, even although the latter earth has suffered the greatest division of which it is susceptible, and has been made to approach as near as it possibly can to the argillaceous earth by fusing it with a large quantity of alkali. The property meant is that by which pure argillaceous earth, or earth of alum when combined with fixed alkali, is the most effectual of all known substances in making the red colour of madder adhere to cotton thread. Vitrifiable earth, combined with fixed alkali, or in any other form, does not possess this property. I shall further observe that this earth of the liquor of flints, also the earth of the ash of vegetables, and the earth which precipitates spontaneously from fixed alkali, although they be all fit for making alum by combination with vitriolic acid, are nevertheless very far from the state of pure and simple argillaceous earth. They differ singularly from the latter earth, in being exceedingly fusible, which property they probably owe to a portion of fixed alkali, which is so intimately united with them, that it cannot be washed away by any quantity of water. All these considerations incline me to think that the name of *argillaceous earth* ought to be continued, and that of *vitrifiable earth* ought to be confined to the earth usually so called.

second opinion peculiar to M. *Beaumé* concerning the nature of clays, is, that the vitriolic acid is a necessary principle of these clays and one of their constituent parts. He distinguishes in nature a very attenuated vitrifiable earth, but which not being combined with vitriolic acid, is not in the state of clay, but is only one of the materials proper for its formation. Finally, he applies the name and properties of clay solely to the combination of this earth with vitriolic acid. According to this able chemist, this earth has the property of combining with this acid in very unequal proportions, that is to say, either in so small a quantity that the salt resulting from the combination shall have a small excess of acid, in which case this salt is *alum*, or that a complete saturation should take place, or even more, and then a vitriolic salt will be formed with an earthy basis, which approaches to a selenites with a basis of calcareous earth, by its insipidity and little solubility, but which having for its basis a vitrifiable earth ought to be distinguished from the others by the name of *selenites with basis of vitrifiable earth*; so that a clay is nothing but alum saturated or supersaturated with its earth, in a word, a selenites with basis of vitrifiable earth. The proofs on which M. *Beaumé* establishes this opinion, are, that he has been able to reduce alum to a kind of selenites by adding in this salt the greatest possible quantity of its own earth. That by boiling clays in distilled water, he has always remarked that this water dissolved a salt with earthy basis, of the same nature as alum saturated with its earth, which salt was decomposed by added alkali, and the precipitate thereby formed was similar to that of alum. 3. Lastly, M. *Beaumé* having observed that all clays decompose nitre, that this property is retained even by those which have been exposed to violent fire, such as that which enters into the composition of India porcelain; and also that vitriolic tartar may be obtained from the residuum of the decomposition of nitre by clays crude or baked, concludes, that vitriolic acid is one of the constituent parts of clay.

It appears in fact, that in most native clays, there is a certain quantity of vitriolic acid intimately combined with it and in some cases supersaturated with earth, and this acid adheres strongly to these earths. But is this observation sufficient to establish solidly the general theory, which we have mentioned, concerning the constituent parts of clay. I cannot be convinced of it, notwithstanding all the deference which I am disposed to have for M. *Beaumé's* opinions: First, because it has not been proved, that *all* clays do contain vitriolic acid, since for this purpose it would be necessary to have examined them all, which has not been done, nor is possible to be done on account of the infinite variety of these earths. It is even probable that clays might be found entirely free from vitriolic acid, as the great quantity of this acid was observed to vary

C L A Y.

much in the clays examined by *M. Beaumè*. If Nature has distributed this acid so unequally, is it not possible that to some she may have given none? Secondly, if the vitriolic acid were an essential constituent part of clays, they ought to change their nature more and more as they are deprived of more of this principle; and lastly, they should cease to be clays, when they have been entirely deprived of it. This however does not happen. For clays exhausted by many washings in ever so much pure water of every thing saline, selenitic, so far from losing any of the argillaceous properties, preserve them all, and on the contrary, become more binding and more pure; and on the other side, by adding the proper quantity of vitriolic acid to the earth of alum, this earth ought to be rendered perfectly similar to native clays, but this too does not happen. The earth of alum, deprived of all acid, possesses all the argillaceous properties in the highest degree, but it loses these properties in proportion as it is recombined with vitriolic acid; it especially loses the characteristic property of clay, and by which it is distinguished from the earth called vitrifiable, namely its peculiar ductility. *M. Beaumè* himself proves from his own experiments.

Lastly, the decomposition of nitre by clays, and the vitriolated tartar which may be obtained from the residuum of this decomposition, would prove the presence of vitriolic acid in clays, if it were the only earth capable of effecting this decomposition, and the quantity of vitriolated tartar remaining in the residuum would be proportionable to that of the nitre and clay employed. But *M. Veillard* found from very exact experiments, related in a Memoir presented to the Academy of Sciences, that the purest sand procured the decomposition of nitre, as well as clays, and that no vitriolated tartar results from this decomposition. It is not therefore surprising that bruised Indian porcelain, mixed and distilled with nitre, should occasion the decomposition of this salt. And although the vitriolic acid, which is found in many clays, must undoubtedly contribute considerably to the decomposition of nitre when such clays are employed, it does not thence follow that this acid should be one of the constituent parts of clay in general.

All these considerations incline me to believe that vitriolic acid is not only is not a constituent part of clay, but also that the acid which is found in many of these earths, however it may be combined, is only accidental; that it is a heterogeneous matter, as foreign to clay properly so called, as calcareous earth, gypsum, spar, quartz, sand, bituminous, sulphureous and metallic matters, or any other substances that are mixed naturally in a greater or less quantity almost all clays, and which nobody has ever thought of considering as constituent parts of pure and simple clay.

M. Beaumè, while he thus extended his researches on clay, could not fail of forming a theory on the cause of the great fusibility

li

erved in the mixtures of these earths with calcareous earths, gypsums and selenites; a singular phenomenon which Mr. *Beaumont* discovered, and which *M. Beaumont* and I have had occasion to repeat upon many different occasions in a very numerous course of experiments which we made concerning mixtures for making bricks. I had begun these experiments singly, for which I had fitted the muffle-furnace capable of producing the most violent heat which I have given a description in my memoir on clays, in the memoirs of the Academy for the year 1758. *M. Beaumont*, to whose merit I knew, having signified his wish to partake of this discovery, accepted his offer gratefully. The course of experiments which I had undertaken, was continued with renewed zeal during several years, in my laboratory and at my expence. We repeated all the experiments of Mr. *Pott's Lithoæognosia*, and many others. *M. Beaumont* has also since that time made many interesting experiments on clays, an account of which he has published in his memoirs upon these earths, and in his book on Chemistry. All the experiments serve as a basis to the explanation which he has given of the fusibility of mixtures of argillaceous and calcareous earths. *M. Beaumont* attributes this fusibility to three causes, 1. to the vitriolic acid which he believes to be a principle of clays. 2. to the alkali, which according to his opinion, is produced by the action of fire in calcareous earths; and 3. to a principle of fusibility, the nature of which is not well known.

I have not been disposed to receive this idea not being proposed as a doctrine that is proved, I shall not discuss the reasons for and against. I shall only say that the vitriol which is supposed to be formed in calcareous earth, and the vitriolic acid of clays or of gypsum, do not seem to be procurable, at least jointly, the fusibility, because these two cannot fail in combining together and forming vitriolated salts which is not a vitrescent salt. I refer to my Memoir on this subject for what I have said on this subject.

The result of the experiments which are related in that Memoir and others which I have made since, is that the argillaceous earth, when perfectly deprived of vitriolic acid, is as refractory as vitrifiable earth, and even resists more than this latter earth the action of saline and metallic fluxes; that the mixture of vitrifiable and argillaceous earths is not more fusible than they are separately; that pure calcareous earths and gypsums, although very difficult to melt, are nevertheless more fusible, without addition of alkali, than argillaceous and vitrifiable earths; that gypsum is a little more fusible than calcareous earth; that the mixture of a little of each with calcareous earth or with gypsum, disposes them a little to fusion; that pure argillaceous earth in whatever proportion mixed with calcareous earth or with gypsum, does not enter into their fusibility; but that by mixing together these three

COMBUSTION.

kinds of earths, namely the argillaceous, vitrifiable and the calcareous, which do not melt singly nor any two of them united, the greatest degree of fusibility is acquired, of which remarkable phenomenon I do not attempt to assign any cause; but it seems to furnish me with an additional argument for not confounding pure argillaceous earth with that which is commonly called *vitrifiable*.

Addition to the article COMBUSTION of the former Edition

COMBUSTION. It is a curious and important question whether the contact of air is necessary to combustion. But from want of a sufficient number of facts, this is one of those points in Natural Philosophy, on which we can only form conjectures. As I can then only I propose the following ideas.

It is known that if any combustible body be burnt under a receiver containing a certain quantity of air, which cannot be renewed, this body burns at first as if it were placed in open air. But as that presently its flame becomes smaller and less luminous; then its length, sooner or later, according to the size of the receiver, combustion ceases entirely.

If we afterwards examine the state of the receiver, we shall find that the quantity of air which it contained before combustion has been remarkably diminished by this operation, so that the receiver is in this respect in the same state, as if a part of the air had been exhausted. This first fact proves either that a part of air is destroyed by combustion, or combines with some of the principles of the combustible body. But if we examine further the air in which the body has burnt and has become extinct, we find that not only the quantity is diminished, but also that its nature is changed in many respects, and particularly in this, that it cannot again support combustion, even when it is condensed in a smaller receiver; from this second fact it follows, that combustion does either require some substance combine with air, which changes the properties of this fluid, or that atmospherical air is a mixture of several substances, of which only one is fit to maintain combustion, and this one is absorbed or destroyed in this operation.

These facts are not sufficient to enable us to decide what change happens to the air in combustion, and we must therefore resort to analogy. In considering combustible bodies as compounds, in which the matter of fire is one of the constituent parts, and combustion as a decomposition in which this igneous principle is separated, it is natural to compare combustion with other decompositions, with which Chemistry has made us acquainted. But it is certain that heat alone is capable of separating the principles of many mixtures; and there are others, on which heat is not capable of producing this effect, and which never would have been decomposed

pe

COMBUSTION.

1, if we had not discovered that the action of certain substances is capable of effecting or rather completing what heat alone could not. Several neutral salts, and especially common salt, cannot be decomposed by the sole action of heat, and we should not have known either the acid or the alkali of this salt, if we had not discovered by experience, that the vitriolic and nitrous acid were capable of separating these two constituent parts, by uniting with one of them, and thereby disengaging the other.

These things being considered, may we not conjecture that combustible bodies are of the number of those mixtures whose principles cannot be separated by heat alone, and that the matter of fire partly, which is the cause of their inflammability, adheres solely to them, that it cannot be separated without the assistance of an intermediate substance, the action of which united with heat, is capable of procuring that separation; and in this case, is it probable, that the air is merely the intermediate substance required, and as such is necessary to promote combustion? This supposition at least appears to agree well enough with all the known phenomena of combustion, and especially with the principal experimental fact, namely, that no combustible body can really be decomposed by the separation of its inflammable principle in very close vessels and without the immediate contact, and that the more considerable and intimate this contact is, the more quickly and vigorously the combustion is effected, as experience shews.

In the second place, we may easily conceive that if air acts in combustion, as a decomposing intermediate substance, it must substitute itself in the place of the matter of fire, which is thereby disengaged from its combination; and it is for this reason that there is a considerable absorption, or diminution in a given quantity of air that has served for combustion.

Why after a body has burnt a certain time, and has spontaneously become extinct in a quantity of air not renewed, does there remain a considerable quantity of an aerial substance which cannot again serve for combustion? The answer to this question is, that purest air is the only intermediate substance which can serve for combustion, and that the air of the atmosphere is a mixture of pure air and of another substance, which, notwithstanding it has the appearances and some other properties of air, is nevertheless different. This substance is the gas which has been commonly called *fixed air*. But in combustion, it is only the part of the aerial fluid which is pure air that is absorbed and combined, as the decomposing intermediate substance; and therefore, the other part, or gas, which cannot act as an intermediate substance, remains entire after the combustion. If this be the case, when a body is burnt in air perfectly pure, no gas ought to remain

C O M B U S T I O N.

after the combustion, and I believe this would accordingly happen but we cannot speak with certainty on this point till many important experiments have been made, which have not yet been attempted, because no method was known till lately of having much purer than that of the atmosphere, and because the idea of these experiments could not be suggested before the late discovery on the different kinds of gas. Of these I shall relate one of the finest which I have seen exhibited by M. *Lavoisier*, after *Priestley*, in presence of several very intelligent persons.†

It appeared from the experiments of Messrs. *Hales*, *Priestley*, *Lavoisier*; and *Bayen*, that *metallic calxes* contain a great deal of aerial substance, which is disengaged during their reduction to metallic state, and that this substance is the mephytic gas, incapable of supporting the life of animals, or combustion, when reduction was effected by means of inflammable matter: But mercury calcined without addition, called *precipitate per se*, and *eminum* and *red precipitate*, being capable of resuming their metallic form without addition, and as this reduction does nevertheless yield a large quantity of aerial matter, it was very important to find what this aerial matter was, and especially whether it differed from the gas which is disengaged in reductions of calxes made by means of combustible bodies, and this was the object of M. *Lavoisier's* experiment, which proved that the aerial substance disengaged from calcined mercury, when it resumes its form of running mercury without the addition of any phlogistic matter, not only is not mephytic gas, but is even the purest air that can be found, and particularly free from any mixture of mephytic gas. But in order to ascertain this latter fact, it would be necessary to carry the experiment further, by making an inflammable body burn in pure air separated from calcined mercury, till this body becomes extinct. It would certainly burn much longer than in an equal bulk of atmospherical air; but if this combustion had absorbed the whole of the air, and if none of this gas remained or but very little of it, this would throw a great probability on the opinion which I have proposed. It would then remain to discover what is that part of the atmospherical air, or this gas which cannot serve for combustion.

Dr. *Priestley* who has made us acquainted with many of its properties by very ingenious and accurate experiments, seems inclined to consider it as a compound of pure air and phlogiston. But this opinion is subject to great difficulties and cannot be confirmed or refuted but by new experiments which remain to be made.

We will here recapitulate the manner in which I conceive combustion is executed.

† The Duke *de la Rochefoucault*, M. *Tradaire*, M. *de Merveau*, the Duke *de Ayeux*, and the Duke *de Chaulnes*.

COMBUSTION.

I consider every combustible body as a compound in which the material substance of fire, is combined as one of the principles or constituent parts of this compound.

I suppose, from facts, that this matter of light, this principle of combustibility of combustible bodies, cannot be disengaged by mere force of heat, and without the concurrence of the action of decomposing intermediate substance,

I again suppose, from facts also, that there is in nature only one kind of matter, which can serve as an intermediate substance for the disengaging of the light combined in combustible bodies, and that this only matter is pure air.

admitting these suppositions which appear to me perfectly consistent with all the phenomena of combustion, I believe that we can easily conceive :

Why any combustible body cannot burn without access of air, and the easier this access is, the more vivid and rapid is the combustion.

Why a given quantity of air can only serve for the combustion of a given quantity of combustible matter.

Why in all combustions, some air is absorbed and disappears, in a quantity proportionable to that of the combustible which burns.

Why, when the combustion is excited in close vessels, by means of the included atmospherical fluid, there remains after the body has ceased to burn, for want of a renewal of fresh air, a considerable quantity of a fluid having the appearance, the transparency, the density of air, and which is yet not air, at least not pure air, but a fluid which kills animals ; which precipitates the quicklime of lime-water, into a mild effervescent calcareous earth, which saturates the metallic alkalies, and renders them crystallisable and effervescent, &c.

Why the ashes and the alkalies which remain after a simple combustion are very effervescent with acids, and yield much gas, &c. Lavoisier has shewn.

Why the calxes of metals are of greater absolute weight, than the metal was before its combustion ; and why in the reduction of these metallic calxes, by which they are deprived of this loss of weight, there is a quantity disengaged either of very pure air, or air rendered impure, which has acquired the qualities of phlogistic gas, according as this reduction is made, either with or without addition of a new quantity of inflammable matter.

Lastly, why metals, which after having suffered the action of acids, are in a state similar to those which have been calcined by mere combustion, present the same phenomena in their reduction ; and particularly why mercury dissolved and calcined by nitrous acid, when it is again reduced into fluid quicksilver in close vessels, yields a great quantity of very pure air, while the last portions,

D E T O N A T I O N.

portions of nitrous acid that are obtained by distillation in the pneumatological apparatus, is so altered, that it is only a gas which cannot resume the properties of nitrous acid, till it be recombined with pure air, with a given quantity of which, it unites to the point of saturation.

However important this theory of combustion may be, I should lengthen too much this article by the explanations of these questions. They will occur to the reader after he has attentively examined the articles *Calcination*, *Metallic Calxes*, *Fire*, *Phlogiston* and *Gas*.

Addition to the Article DETONATION of the former Edition.

DETONATION. *Stahl* does not only attribute the detonation of nitre to the water contained in it, but he goes farther, and is of opinion that the aggregation of the water is thus entirely broken, and that its particles acquire the properties of air. This is one of these ideas, the impossibility of which is not demonstrated. But it appears more probable, that air is itself one of the principles of the nitrous acid; and if this be the case, it is much easier to conceive why this acid has less occasion than any other combustible body, of the access of air to effect its combustion; since it contains a matter which is gradually disengaged from it while it burns, which has the property of maintaining combustion. The flame of nitre which is made to detonate slowly for the sake of observing it, seems to prove what we have advanced. For it has the appearance of a body, whose combustion is excited by a violent blast, which seems to issue from within itself.

Since the properties of gases have been observed, several philosophers have thought that the violence of the explosion of gunpowder might be produced, neither by the expansion of air, nor of the watery principle of the nitrous acid, reduced into vapours during the inflammation and decomposition of this acid, but to the disengagement of a considerable quantity of a gas which is produced by the effect of the reciprocal decomposition of the nitrous acid, and inflammable matters with which it detonates. This is the opinion of the author of the notes of the *English* edition of the Dictionary of Chemistry; and certainly this opinion is not without probability. It is further shewn by the experiments of Messrs. *Priestley* and *Lavoisier*, and others who have lately attended to this subject, that the nitrous acid is filled with elastic aerial fluids, one part of which may be separated in form of pure air, and the other in the state of a gas, which has no resemblance to nitrous acid; but which has the remarkable property of being converted into nitrous acid, by mixture with pure air. These phenomena

F E C U L E S.

phenomena which begin to throw much light on the nature of the nitrous acid, and perhaps of other acids, seem to prove that air is one of the constituent parts of the nitrous acid, and it must be confessed, that all the other properties of this acid are conformable to this proposition, *See* GAS.

FECULES of PLANTS. The name of fecule may be given generally to all matters separated or deposited from the expressed juices of plants, or from the water in which plants are infused. These fecules are hitherto but little known, and it is only very lately that they have been examined. All *flours* and *starches* may be considered as fecules: At the article *farina*, an account is given of the researches made on that subject.

The green part of almost all plants forms another kind of fecule. This is found commonly divided and distributed in the expressed juices of plants, renders them green and turbid till they have been clarified; which shews that it is not dissolved, but only suspended, and accordingly it is easily separated by clarification, deposition, or filtration. This green part of most plants, although it may be separated in form of a fecule, like starches, does nevertheless differ essentially from these, in this respect, that it is perfectly insoluble in water, even with a boiling heat. It appears from a paper printed by M. Rouelle in the *Journal de Medecine*, (March, 1783.) that his late brother was the first who began to examine this green matter almost universally diffused through the whole vegetable kingdom. The property which it has of being insoluble in water, and of being soluble in spirit of wine, ether, or oils, had led the late M. Rouelle to conclude, that it was of a resinous nature, and this conclusion is in some measure just. But M. Rouelle, his younger brother has discovered, that the whole of the green fecule, which is separated from plants, is not a pure resin, but that it contains another matter very different, as it yields by distillation in a retort, the same principles as animal substances do, namely, volatile alkali and fetid oil, which principles are not obtained from a proper resin.

This substance of the green fecules, which is in some measure of animal nature, not being soluble in water, even with the assistance of heat, appears to be very similar to the glutinous part of *farina*. This is the opinion of M. Rouelle, and is very probable. This discovery deserves to be prosecuted, and without doubt, it should be attended with all the requisite care, as it cannot be in better hands than in those of M. Rouelle.

The green colour of plants is easily altered, and is changed to a brownish brown, by a kind of fermentation which happens to plants, after they have been gathered, unless this fermentation be prevented by a quick drying. I shall observe upon this subject, that although this green colour changes and even entirely disappears,

pears, it is nevertheless not destroyed; and one may, by means of menstruums, separate and extract the green part of dried plants which have not the least appearance left of their green colour. At least, when I examined several kinds of tobacco with Messrs *Cadet*, *Demoret*, and *Mitouard*, it happened, that upon applying either to some tobacco, which we had exhausted as much as we could by means of water, and which had the usual yellow-brown colour, a very fine green tincture was thereby extracted.

It is probable, that there is in the vegetable kingdom, and even in the animal kingdom, other kinds of feculent matters; perhaps even there may be many such. It would be an interesting subject for examination. Most of the colouring parts of the dying materials, may be nothing but fecules. Thus, for instance, indigo is a blue fecule. It differs however from the green fecules of plants not only in its colour, but also in being insoluble by spirituous and oily solvents, and in being only soluble by saline substances, and by a kind of putrid fermentation. We may easily perceive that this is a new subject of researches. Every vegetable or animal whole in the order of beings; but this whole is an admirable assemblage of a great many mixts, very heterogeneous, and of different orders. To separate these from each other, and to discover the nature and properties of each, is the object of chemistry.

FARINA, or **FLOUR**, is a substance which has much of the nature of gum or mucilage, but which has evidently more taste, is more susceptible of fermentation, and of yielding nourishment.

This matter abounds in the vegetable kingdom, and is distributed in different parts of certain vegetables. Some kinds of roots, such as those of briony, potatoes, that from which cassia is extracted, salep, and several others contain a great deal of white fecule, which has the properties of farina. But the largest quantity of this matter so valuable, on account of its supplying the principal nourishment to mankind, and to many other animals resides in grains, which are therefore called farinaceous, such as those of wheat, rye, barley, oats, rice, and other similar plants. It is deposited in these grains for the same purpose, as mucilage and sweet oil are in the seeds called *emulsiwe*, that is, to serve for the nourishment and growth of the germ of the plant, in the first period of its expanding. It is a nourishment ready prepared, and as it be may said, already digested by the parent plant, for the support of the beings which it re-produces. It is the aliment of the earliest age, while they are yet too weak to extract directly from the earth and other elements, the materials which they must afterwards transform by their organic action into their own substance; in the same manner as the emulsive milky matter of many other seeds, that of the yoke of an egg, and lastly, the milk of animals, are evidently destined to procure to the embryos, or young

F A R I N A.

of these several beings, a nourishment already half assimilated, the digestion of which is easy and proportionable to the powers of their organs.

As soon as granivorous animals arrive at an age, when they are able to go in quest of food, they search for by instinct the farinaceous grains, which they prefer to every other vegetable aliments. Man, although he can be nourished by almost all vegetables, has discovered from time immemorial, in these grains an aliment suited to his nature, and preferable to many others. Perhaps he began by bruising these grains between his teeth, and selecting those only which grew spontaneously on the surface of the earth. But the intellectual faculties which distinguish him from other animals, must soon have taught him to multiply this nutritious aliment, by cultivation, to break the farinaceous grains between stones, in order to separate from it the farina or flour, and lastly to give to this nutritive part certain preparations which render it more palatable, and more easily digestible. This is certain, that from the earliest ages of the world, men have cultivated farinaceous plants and have prepared the flour which they have extracted for their principal aliment.

But it must appear surprising, that it is only within a few years that the nature and principles of a substance so useful to us have been investigated. Mr. *Beccari* in *Italy*, and Mr. *Kessel Meyer* in *Germany* appear to have been the first who have made experiments, in order to discover the constituent parts of flour. Their labours have not been unsuccessful. To them we owe the discovery of a substance before unknown, whose properties are very curious, considered in a chemical light, and very interesting by the influence which they must have on the qualities of bread. Another advantage also very great of these first researches, is, that they have excited the attention of several excellent chemists, who, after repeating the experiments of Messrs. *Beccari* and *Kessel Meyer*, have confirmed them, and will undoubtedly yet carry them farther.

Flour diluted and diffused, in cold water, renders this liquid white and milky, without being really dissolved in it. If a certain degree of heat be given to this water, then the flour is actually dissolved in it: the opaque whiteness disappears, and the liquor becomes a transparent paste, and approaching at once to the nature of mucilage and a jelly so much thicker, as the quantity of flour employed has been greater. This kind of paste may be dried by evaporating the water, and thus becomes a semi-transparent matter brittle when it is thin, but which has nearly the consistence of gum when it is in thicker masses. This dried paste may be dissolved, diluted, and even re-dissolved in water as gums are, but with a little more difficulty and less completely.

When

F A R I N A.

When the solution, or even the mere dilution of flour in water, is not quickly dried, a fermentation evidently appears to take place in it, which is at first of the spirituous kind, if the viscosity of the farina has been destroyed previously by the preparation, which farinaceous grains are made to undergo, before they are employed in the making of beer. But this spirituous fermentation is inconsiderable, and passes at once to the acid fermentation, and from thence to mouldiness, to a kind of putridity, if the farinaceous matter has all its viscosity, as we see for instance in paste, which soon suffers these alterations when a quick drying, or great cold do not preserve them.

When flour is diluted with a much smaller quantity of water, it forms a ductile paste, which may be kneaded: And when it is exposed to a baking heat, it forms what is called a cake. By means of this preparation, the flour acquires a more agreeable taste, especially in the crust of the cake, because this crust is dried by the fire, and even scorched, by which its taste is considerably heightened. As to the internal part or crum of this cake, it is observed to be smooth, compact, more transparent than the paste was before it was baked; in a word, it is a very thick flour-paste, very heavy, insipid, not easily diluted by the spittle, nor digested by the stomach.

But when the paste, before it is baked, is allowed to undergo to a certain degree the spirituoso-acid fermentation, of which it is susceptible, or which may be hastened by mixing with it some leaven, then the paste swells by the disengaging of the volatile gas, which rises in the fermentation, the viscosity is diminished, by the intestine motion and consequent division of the particles. When the paste, as soon as it comes to this state, is baked, it becomes bread, the crum of which, instead of being compact, heavy, and insipid, like that of the unfermented cake, is light, porous, of a more agreeable taste, and more easily digestible. This is undoubtedly the best and most wholesome state to which farinaceous grains can be brought, for the purposes of digestion and nutriment.

These properties of flour have been so well and so long known, that it would have been useless to have mentioned them, if it was not necessary to have them now present in our minds, that we may connect them properly with the discoveries which have been lately made, concerning the constituent parts of flour. I shall only observe further, that if we add to the above some other facts, which were known by chemists, namely, that flour was no more soluble than gums in spirit of wine, or oils, and that when exposed to distillation with a degree of heat, superior to that of boiling water, by which alone, they as well as other vegetable matters, not of the volatile kind, can be decomposed, they yield the same principles

F A R I N A.

sciples as all the other bodies do, which are susceptible of the continuous fermentation; it was natural to think, that this substance was known nearly as well as it could be. But this matter, which was supposed to be homogeneous, is really not so; and it is by separating and distinguishing a substance quite different from the white feculent part, which predominates in flour, that the modern discovery consists.

It is easy to conceive that this substance, different from the common and feculent matter called *Starch*, but which is in its natural state intimately mixed with this starch, and which was not susceptible in any of the known operations, for the reasons here-mentioned, could not be distinguished and separated from it by some operations of another nature; and this accordingly is what happened.

I cannot say whether Mr. *Beccari* was the first who thought of washing with cold water, paste made of wheat flour, which was rejected, and had not undergone either fermentation or baking, and continuing this washing by frequent changes of water, and collecting each time the remains of the paste, till the water, from being white at first became clear and limpid, and till the remaining part of the paste can be observed to be quite a different substance from the other part or starch, which the water had diluted and carried off. I am inclined to believe that this practice was not previously unknown, and was used by some artists to procure a paste, much more solid than the common one made of starch, fit for different purposes, such as the joining together pieces of broken porcelain; but this appears certain, that if this matter was thus known before Mr. *Beccari*, those who used it, considered it only as the strongest and most adhesive part of the flour, and did not expect it to be of a nature essentially different. He was, therefore, the first who excited the attention of chemists upon this matter, publishing in the Bolognian Memoirs, a course of experiments made to discover the nature of this substance.

Sometime afterwards Mr. *Kessel-Meyer* made it the subject of a thesis, held in the University of Strasbourg; and then several other chemists made it the object of their researches. These researches could not fail in procuring an analysis of flour, much more accurate than had been made before. Mr. *Rouelle* is one of the first who engaged in this matter, with much zeal. I ought here to give testimony, that from the year 1770, he gave in his course of chemistry, the analysis of corn, from the experiments of Messrs. *Beccari* and *Kessel-Meyer*. I saw there, together with all our audience, the different products of the analysis of corn made by Mr. *Rouelle*, and particularly a large quantity of the glutinous matter, different from the starch. Messrs. *Beaumè*, *Malouin*, and *Parmentier*, have also mentioned it in their works. Lastly, Mr. — Author of

F A R I N A.

of the French edition of the London Pharmacopeia, has since assumed this matter, and has done me the honour to invite me to operate with him in the numerous experiments, which he has undertaken, in order to verify those which have already been made, and to add many new ones. An account of these will be given in his third and last volume of the London Pharmacopeia.

Whatever therefore I shall say concerning the late analysis of flour is from the above-mentioned chemists, especially the Author of the translation of the London Pharmacopeia, who has been pleased to allow me to anticipate his account of his new researches.

When paste made with wheat flour is washed in the manner of Mr. Beccari, before it has been fermented or baked, the part which remains, after the water can extract no more starch from it, is called the *gluten*, or *vegeto-animal matter*.

The quantity that is obtained of this matter varies much, and this difference proceeds probably from the qualities which the flour receives from the kind of corn whence it is prepared, and from those which it receives from the soil and state of the atmosphere having been more or less favourable to the vegetation of the corn. This quantity extends from a fifth to a third of the whole, and even more, according to Mr. Beccari; but its qualities are always the same, whether its quantity be greater or less.

The manner of obtaining this matter pure and separate from starch, shews that it is not soluble, nor even diffusible in water, and its great tenacity and ductility shew that its parts have the property of joining and adhering well together. Thus it forms a mass which has nearly the same softness as the paste whence it is prepared; its colour is a little more grey, and it is much more tenacious and elastic; so that it may be extended till it becomes ten times longer without breaking, and when one ceases to stretch it, it contracts to nearly its former dimensions. It may also be extended in breadth, and when thus made thin, it has a smooth surface, and resembles much in appearance the membranaceous parts of animals, such as the cellular membrane, and the epiploic membrane. Its smell, when it is fresh, is exactly the same as that which is perceived in Corn-Mills. In taste, it is insipid, and it cannot be dissolved in any degree in the saliva by means of mastication. In order to preserve its softness and its extensibility, it must be kept in water. It adheres so strongly to all dry matters, that in order to manage it, to mould it, we must frequently moisten our hands with water.

This glutinous matter dries very easily. And when it is made to dry quickly, all fermentation is prevented. It becomes more brown when it is dried, and acquires the semi-transparency of glue, and nearly the same solidity. When bent to a certain degree it breaks with a smooth surface and with noise. These qualities make it fit to serve as a glue to fasten pieces of glass, porcelain, wood,

ven of métal. When it is to be used for this purpose, the s to which it is to be applied must be very dry. It then is made to adhere to them, and when dry, it is unalterable by thing but the liquors that are capable of dissolving it. Water ver, although it cannot dissolve it, reduces it in time to its al soft state.

When it is dried by as strong heat as it can bear without being exposed, such as that of an oven heated to bake small pieces of , it swells extremely, so as to occupy fifteen or twenty times rmer bulk, and this expansion is caused by aerial or other rs, which are rarified within it, and form many large cavities. is kind of baking it acquires a little more taste and smell, however, proceed only from the crust being scorched. It then eatable, but is tough like leather, and more incapable ng diluted by the spittle than before it was baked.

his glutinous matter be boiled in water, instead of being put oven, it undergoes a kind of coction, without any swelling, ires a little more solidity, loses almost all its tenacity, its ex- lity, its gluey quality, retains only about as much elasticity as room, and does not become less insipid or more eatable than it efore. The water of the decoction evaporated to dryness no residuum different from that of pure water.

en this glutinous substance is burnt in open air, or distilled rtort, it exhibits the same effects and the same products as s purely animal, and not at all like vegetable substances. a piece of this dried glutinous matter is put into the flame ndle, it crackles, becomes black, swells, liquefies in some de- and flames like a feather, or like a piece of horn, or glue, a disagreeable empyreumatic smell exhales like that of burn- imal substances. By distillation in a retort, a volatile salt irir is obtained and a fetid empyreumatic oil, which has all roperties of animal oil. Lastly, the coal which is left, either he combustion or after the distillation, does not differ in any t from animal coal. It is not more combustible, nor more e of furnishing fixed alkali by incineration, than the coal of l substances.

e animal character of this glutinous part of flour, is completely inted in the effects of fermentation when it is kept soft, g some time longer or shorter, according to the temperature of ; and especially when it has not been perfectly freed from arch, as M. *Braumè* justly remarks, it acquires the smell and f old Dutch Cheese. I have seen and eaten some of this s of Cheese which Mr. *Rouelle* had prepared, and which he ted at one of our courses in the King's Garden. It resem- o exactly the cheese of milk, that if it had been salted, a per- ight easily have been deceived by it. But it appears that it,

is to some remains of starch that this quality is owing; for when the glutinous substance is perfectly freed from starch, and kept under water in a warm place, it undergoes the putrid fermentation and acquires a fetid cadaverous smell. It is therefore probable that the mixture of a certain quantity of starch, which tends to spirituous-acid fermentation, suspends and stops the progress of putrefaction of the gluten, and retains it at least during some time in the state of imperfect putrefaction of decayed cheese. We observe that when the gluten comes to this state of cheese, it may be diluted by saliva and is very eatable; which change is entirely produced by fermentation.

We have not been able to dissolve this gluten, when fresh, by means of the yolk of an egg, nor by sugar. Mr. *Kessil-Meyer* however, thought that these substances had some action upon it. Neither oils, nor spirit of wine, nor even ether could dissolve it. Spirit of wine does however separate from it, by digestion, a small quantity of a substance which has the marks of a resinous oil. Rectified spirit of wine applied to fresh gluten in a considerable quantity does not at first occasion much change; but at length, the gluten is rendered very hard, probably by a kind of drying. It is to be observed, that the gluten thus hardened and dried by spirit of wine, retains the white opaque colour which it has when fresh and soft, and does not acquire the appearance of glue which it assumes when dried in open air.

Liquid fixed alkali scarcely acts upon gluten when cold, and probably induced Mr. *Kessil-Meyer* to think that this solvent had no power upon it. But by means of boiling, we have seen this solution succeed very well. The alkaline liquor, after it has acted upon the gluten was a little turbid, and could not be filtrated without much difficulty and very slowly. After the filtration, we separated from this solution, by means of an acid, a sensible quantity of gluten which had been dissolved; but this gluten did not recover its elasticity.

All the experiments which have been hitherto made by different chemists concur in establishing that the oily vegetable acid, such as the cream of tartar and vinegar, are the substances which best dissolve the gluten and produce the least change in it. And in all the experiments I observed, that this solution was easily effected. Whether vinegar distilled or not distilled, the liquor being nevertheless always turbid, somewhat milky, and incapable of filtration, the addition of liquid fixed alkali rendered this solution of gluten in vinegar more turbid and more milky, and the gluten separated from it in the form of scum. When thus separated, it was found to have its original elasticity and other characteristic properties.

When this solution of gluten in vinegar is evaporated, by a gentle heat, without any addition, pellicles insoluble in water gradually

F L O U R.

ly separated, and at the bottom is formed a kind of mucilaginous and gluey matter. During this evaporation, a smell of vinegar was exhaled. As this combination of gluten and vinegar is turbid, probably part of the gluten is imperfectly dissolved, and it is also probable, that this is the part which separates in the form of pellicles during the evaporation, while the part combined with the acid, is found under the form of the glutinous matter which occupies the bottom.

pecting the action of mineral acids upon the gluten, we find a difference between our experiments and those of Mr. *Syger*. This author says, that these acids do not dissolve gluten; whereas we observed, that the three mineral acids, in concentrated state, acted with efficacy upon this matter, whether fresh or dried. The result of the repeated experiments of Mr. — has made upon this subject, was, that the nitrous acid acted more quickly, and produced more effervescence than the acetic or marine, that the solution in nitrous acid was of a deep red colour; that the solution in the vitriolic acid was of a dark brown colour; and that the solution in the marine acid, was of a pale brown, with a violet hue. I shall not relate here the detail of many interesting experiments which Mr. — has made upon these combinations of mineral acids with gluten, but shall leave that to himself to communicate. I shall only observe, that from these experiments, there is reason to believe, that when the concentrated mineral acids dissolve the gluten, they decompose a part of it. This conjecture is confirmed by the observation, that in these combinations, a certain quantity of an oily substance always separated, which had the smell and consistence of fat that had been exposed to the action of mineral acids; and also after many solutions in water, or in spirit of wine, filtrations, distillations, and evaporations in open air, many of which were continued during some years, Mr. — obtained at last, without the use of fire, from the nitrous solution, a nitrous ammoniacal salt, and from the solution in marine acid, a marine ammoniacal salt, of the existence and nature of which ammoniacal salts we are assured by the most decisive proofs, some of which were obtained in company with Messrs. *D'Arcet* and *Rouelle*. From these experiments, we learn this important piece of knowledge, that, though by the application of fixed alkali to fresh gluten, we are not sensible of any disengagement of volatile alkali, it is nevertheless certain, that this volatile alkali does exist ready formed in gluten, and ought to be considered as one of its constituent parts.

Is it not the same case with the volatile alkali which is obtained by distillation, or by putrefaction from animal matters, which the glutinous part of flour has, as we have seen, so great a resemblance? This can be known only by a series of ex-

F L O U R.

periments, similar to those which Mr. — has made on gluten, and which he has begun to make on animal matter. At present we shall confine ourselves to the new analysis of flour. We shall proceed to relate what has been discovered concerning the texture and properties of its other parts, of which the most remarkable is the white mucilaginous fecule, known under the name of *starch*.

We have seen, that in order to obtain the glutinous matter necessary to wash in much water, the crude and recent paste of flour. This washing separates from it the starch which is dissolved and suspended in cold water, without being dissolved in it. For that reason it gives to the water a white opaque milky appearance while it remains thus suspended. But as it is specifically heavier than water, it gradually subsides, and forms a white sediment which is *starch*. But it is very necessary to remark, that Mr. — has ascertained by experiments, this starch which is obtained before any fermentation has happened, is greyish, and does not want that glossy whiteness of the starch that is sold by the manufacturers, who allow the liquor to undergo the acid fermentation and even some degree of putrefaction, before they separate the starch. After the liquor has thus fermented, the sediment which subsides first, is the whitest and best starch. The manufacturers separate carefully the upper part of this sediment, which they set aside as not being fit for sale. The sediment left to this is the common starch, and that part which is at the bottom of the vessel is the starch of the best quality.

Mr. — has imitated these operations. He left a quantity of flour in water which had been employed to wash the paste to undergo the fermentation which it could. It became very foul. On the surface a mouldy crust was formed, in which were made various fermentations of different colours, but particularly of several shades of green. The upper part of the sediment which was formed at the bottom of this liquor was of a dirty grey colour, but the lower part was very white, and after it had been carefully collected, washed and dried in open air, it was found to be perfectly white, neither acid nor alkaline, insipid, not capable of forming a binding paste with water, as flour does; in a word, it was the starch commonly sold.

It follows from these properties of the feculent part of the flour, that independantly of its not being soluble in water, it is not even rendered soluble by means of fermentation. It remains unchanged in a liquor, in which the acid and the mouldy fermentations pass through their several degrees. It follows from these experiments, First, That the fermentation of the white milky water with which flour-paste has been made, does not undergoes, is not owing either to the glutinous matter, or

F L O U R

water, nor to the starch, since it is found to be unchanged in fermentation. In order to find what substance caused the fermentation, Mr. — evaporated with a gentle heat, a sufficient quantity of this water with which the washings had been performed, after it had deposited its sediments, and before its fermentation had begun; and he observed that the residuum of this fermentation was a matter of a yellowish brown colour, viscid, gluey, and of a taste very slightly saccharine, which in combustion and in fermentation presented the same products and effects as sugar does, which Mr. — calls properly a muco-saccharine matter.

These important facts shew sufficiently the cause of the differences observed between the different sediments of starch, and the reasons of the observations used by the manufacturers of that commodity. For we may easily conceive that the starch which is mixed before the fermentation, draws down along with it a part of the muco-saccharine matter, which adheres to it by means of its viscosity, and depraves its colour; whereas the starch which is deposited after fermentation, by which the mucous saccharine matter is attenuated and destroyed, ought to subside more readily in liquor deprived of its viscosity, and become purer and whiter, since the colouring heterogeneous matter has lost that viscosity, the means of which it adhered to the starch before fermentation.

Moreover, as starch is the basis and predominant part of flour, it is very important to know what kind of bread could be made from the two kinds of starch which I have mentioned, namely, the black and white. Accordingly Mr. — has made this experiment. A baker who was employed in making this bread, observed that bread made with starches could not make a binding and tough dough, like bread made with flour, that the dough thus made by starch, could not be kneaded, was apt to split, that it was almost impossible to form it into cohering loaves, and that notwithstanding the quantity of which he added a considerable quantity, it did not swell so much as the dough of flour does. The quality of these breads, after they had been baked, was found to be such as might be expected. Their taste, excepting a little bitterness which arose from the yeast, was not disagreeable nor very different from that of ordinary bread, but the crust of these loaves was much cracked; they had risen much less, and wanted the lightness and sponginess of ordinary bread; but were on the contrary, hard and dry, which rendered their mastication more difficult; and all these faults were more conspicuous in the loaf made with white starch, than in the loaf made with the grey starch.

When the best starch that is sold, is exposed to distillation in a retort, it yields nothing but an oily, empyreumatic, brown acid spirit,

F L O U R.

spirit, and an empyreumatic oil which is very thick towards the end of the operation.

The difference between the products of starch and of the glutinous matter is, that the latter does only yield the products of substances perfectly animalized, whereas the starch yields only the principles of vegetable matters. *M. Royelle* observes, that the empyreumatic oil of starch is heavy, while that of the glutinous matter is so light, that it swims upon the volatile alkaline liquor.

When the entire flour of wheat, or bread made of this flour, was distilled, in a retort, by Mr. —, nothing was obtained, but a saline oily spirit, which contained an acid and an empyreumatic oil. The volatile alkali of the gluten did not appear in these analyses, because it was combined with the predominant acid of the starch. But by adding to the product of these distillations, a sufficient quantity of fixed alkali to saturate all the acid, we obtained this volatile alkali by a new distillation of the mixture, and it is remarkable, that it appeared to be less in quantity in the products of the distillation of bread, than of flour.

The result of all this inquiry into the nature of flour, is that this matter is not homogeneous, and that it contains three substances very distinct and separable from each other.

The first and the most abundant is pure starch, or a white secule, insoluble in cold water, soluble in hot water, and of the nature of mucous substances, which, when dissolved, form watery glues. This matter is then susceptible of fermentations, especially those of the acid and mouldy kinds; and it yields, when analysed, an acid spirit, and an heavy empyreumatic acid oil.

The second substance is the gluten, whose properties have been described, a singular matter, which although indissoluble in cold water and in hot water, and capable of adhering strongly as resins do to all bodies that are not wet, has not however any of the other properties of resins, and other concrete oily substances, and seems to approach to the nature of gums in the resistance it makes to the action of spirit of wine, oils, saponaceous menstrua, and ether, as well as by the property which it has to form a glue. But it is not a gum, as appears from its insolubility in water, and from the principles obtained from it by distillation, which are different from those which gums yield. As these principles are exactly the same as those obtained by analysing animal substances, and as the effects of the fermentation, of which it is susceptible, are analogous to those which are produced by animal matters, it is to this kind of compounds that we ought to refer this substance. Among all animal matters, cheese is that to which this glutinous substance is most similar.

Lastly, the third substance which is observed in flour, is mild, perfectly soluble in cold water, of the nature of saccharine extractive

F L O U R.

five mucous matters, and susceptible of the spirituous fermentation. This latter substance is found in a small quantity in flour, least in that of wheat; for it is very possible that a larger quantity may exist in the flour of other grains.

There can be no doubt but that it is from the union and just proportion of these three constituent parts of the flour of wheat, that the superiority of this flour depends over all others for making bread, that is, light, agreeable, and salutary. For it is proved by the experiments of Mr. ——— on the bread made with starch, that even the flour of wheat yields a very inferior kind of bread, when it has been deprived of its glutinous matter, and a still worse bread, when deprived of its mucoso-saccharine part.

It is also certain, that the flour of all the other grains of which bread is not so good as the bread of wheat-flour can be made, either contains less or none of the gluten; for experiments have shewn, that by treating these different kinds of flour in the same manner as has been mentioned of wheat-flour, no sensible quantity of glutinous matter can be separated; and these observations seem to demonstrate that it is to this substance of animal nature that the superiority of wheat owes its property of making the most excellent bread.

It has been considered whether this gluten be nutritive, and the chemists are of opinion that it is not. But this opinion must have arisen from want of due attention to the nature of this substance. For since it is perfectly similar to animal matters, why should it not be capable of nourishing as well as they? It is true, that when the gluten is pure, and separated from the other parts of the flour, and when it has not undergone any fermentation, its glutinous quality and extreme tenacity would render it a very unhealthy, and almost indigestible aliment: But the case is otherwise, when it is divided in infinitely fine parts throughout the whole substance of the flour, and when these parts are separated from each other by the interposition of those of the amilaceous and mucoso-saccharine substances of the flour. For Mr. ——— found by experiments, that the glutinous matter is contained in an infinitely less quantity in the bran. This gluten is so soluble in this state of division and distribution, which is its natural state, that the mere degree of heat of baking, or even the slight fermentation of dough, are sufficient to combine the glutinous with the amilaceous parts of the flour, so that they cannot be afterwards separated. When flour is boiled in milk, or in water, in order to make book-binder's paste, the gluten cannot any longer be extracted from it; neither can it be separated from leavened bread, or even from dough which has but begun to ferment, though not baked, and still more from bread fermented and baked. Several of these trials have been made by Messrs. *Accari*, *Kessel-Meyer*, and other chemists. We have repeated all

of them with great care, so that it may be considered frated truth, that baking and fermentation render the and mucoso-saccharine parts of flour capable of perfecting its gluten.

Such are the late discoveries which we owe to the philosophers above-mentioned concerning the constitution of flour. They are certainly very interesting in themselves, but they not become much more so, if it were possible to apply them to an object of so great consequence as bread is? Flour is not the only one, as is well known, of which bread is made; the breads of other inferior grains, although perhaps not so nourishing as that of wheat, are confessedly not so good; and as they are cheaper, they are almost the only bread for our peasants. How great then would be the advantage if it could be meliorated without much additional expence. To effect any method of effecting this, the knowledge which we have acquired on the nature of flour, and an accurate enquiry into the other farinaceous matters, are certainly the most proper on which we ought to proceed. The gluten of wheat does not exist, or in very small quantity, in the other kinds; is it not the principal cause of the difference in quality of several kinds of bread, for the greater or less which it essentially affects their properties? On the other side, the constitution and nature of gluten are perfectly known. Its character being thus ascertained, seems to indicate that it may be substituted at a low price, among animals, such as the caseous part of milk, jellies or glues of bones, cartilages, tendons, &c. or even certain vegetable bages, and turneps, which yield by analysis the same animal matters. How many experiments and researches yet to be made on this subject?

M. *Parmentier* has particularly applied his attention to this, and frequently communicates to the Academy of Sciences the result of his inquiries, which are not unsuccessful. In consequence of this chemist, which are not yet all published, we have particularly examined the amilaceous part of flour. He well remarks that this substance, which he justly considers as very nourishing, is much less susceptible of alteration than the other parts of flour. It is certain, that distillers extract easily from spoiled corn or flour, as good as they could from the best flour. And we are indebted to M. *Parmentier* for his endeavours to make useful applications of this. Without having any knowledge of the experiments of which I assisted; Mr. *Parmentier* made similar experiments, the object of which was to find out what kind of bread might be made from starch alone, and then to discover what substance

F I R E.

of giving to this insipid, and heavy bread, the good qualities which it wants. The experiments of M. *Parmentier* have shewn, that from potatoes, made into paste with yeast and a little salt, a bread may be formed, which he says is excellent, wholesome, very nourishing, and which in times of scarcity may be substituted for bread of wheat, rye, barley or oats." This is a valuable fact. It is of importance to know that with the starch obtained from malt grains and flour, and which may be preserved very long without any alteration, it is possible to make a bread light and well-raised. I, and also several other members of the Academy, have found this bread made from starch by M. *Parmentier's* process, and found it to be sufficiently well raised, and of an agreeable taste at first, but afterwards I perceived a bitterness, which it is to be wished could be removed. The knowledge we have already acquired on the nature of wheat-flour, and of its constituent parts, gives room to hope that we may be able to carry this bread of starch, and that the inferior grains, to the highest degree of perfection. This knowledge is at present so far advanced, that we may consider the problem as already resolved. All the world agrees that the superiority of bread of wheat-flour is owing to the gluten, the animal nature of which is ascertained. Analogous, and equivalent substances, are found abundantly in the animal kingdom, and even among some vegetables. Mr. *Parmentier* has already met with a matter in potatoes, which in a certain degree may supply the place of the gluten. But are potatoes the best of all the substitutes that can be found? We ought not to admit that they are the best, till accurate experiments have been made with other animal and vegetable substances, whose analysis may shew the most perfect resemblance to the glutinous matter of the flour of wheat. The extent of these experiments is undoubtedly great, but the research is highly important; for when the best substitute for the gluten is once ascertained, we shall be able to make bread as perfect as that of wheat-flour, with all the other kinds of flour.

FIRE. Chemists consider fire, as also the other elements, in two very different views: first, as it enters into the composition of many bodies, in which it is a principal or constituent part; and secondly, as being pure, free, not entering into any compound, and acting sensibly and strongly upon all natural bodies, and producing effects as a powerful agent in all chemical operations. In the latter point of view we shall consider fire in this article. It will be considered as a principle under the article PHLO-
STON.

Pure, free, and uncombined fire seems to be a collection of particles of a very subtle matter; and all the properties of this element shew that its particles are infinitely small, have no sensible adhesion

F I R E.

adhesion to each other, and that they are continually agitated by a very rapid motion.

From this definition, fire appears to be a body essentially fluid, and many facts concur to prove that it is the only body essentially fluid, consequently the cause of the fluidity of other bodies; and that as it alone counterbalances the general tendency of all the other parts of matter towards each other, it prevents them from uniting into one immense mass, homogeneous, and as hard as matter can be.

It is difficult to conceive this essential fluidity of fire, this incoherence of its integrant parts, and the rapidity of their movements, by which fire is excluded from the class of aggregate substances, and is therefore different from all other kinds of matter. For the parts of all aggregate bodies evidently yield to general gravitation, and unite together with more or less force, whereas the parts of fire seem to avoid each other, and are repelled with the greatest violence.

This mode of existence of fire, which is indicated by all that we know of its effects, and of its properties, cannot be comprehended according to the hypothesis of attraction; unless we suppose, as a well-known geometrician thinks he has found by calculation, that attraction does only act within certain limits of proximity, beyond which it becomes negative, and is changed into repulsion; or by saying, with the Count de *Buffon*, the parts of fire are endowed with much greater elasticity than those of all other bodies, whence it happens, that when they move towards each other, by the attractive force common to all matter, and come into contact, instead of uniting and adhering together, according to the common law, they rebound from each other by means of their perfect elasticity, and are repelled in a contrary direction, and with a force equal to that which Mr. *Buffon* calls expansive force, and which, although it is produced by the attractive force, does nevertheless destroy or rather continually resists the effects of this latter force, and becomes an antagonist necessary to continue the motion of the parts of matter.

These two ideas appear to me to be equally consistent with the nature of fire, and when they establish a force capable of counterbalancing the force, or rather, the direction, of attraction, they may both serve to explain in a satisfactory manner, the great effects which fire does incessantly produce in nature.

The most obvious of these effects, are the exciting in us the sensations of heat and light. From these alone, mankind in general judge of the presence or absence of fire, so that nothing but what heats and gives light, is commonly thought to be fire. But it is necessary that natural philosophy and chemistry should examine the matter a little more profoundly. Unhappily this examination

mination

F I R E.

ation is attended with great difficulties. Of these, the principles, that when we come to examine all the known effects of heat and light belong to one and the same substance, or to two distinct substances. Strong reasons are alledged for and against of these opinions. As a very intense light is always accompanied with heat, and as a body intensely heated is always luminous, it might seem that there is but one substance, whose different modes of existence excite in us the sensations of heat and light ; on the other side, these two sensations do not accompany each other with equal degrees of intensity. Sometimes bodies heated to a considerable degree emit no sensible light, while other bodies are luminous, although not hotter than the ambient bodies. For instance, boiling water is very hot, and yet gives no light ; the moon, and phosphoric bodies seem to be very luminous, although they discover no heat. These reasons are strong enough to make us presume that the two sensations are excited by distinct matters, dependant however on each other.

But among the effects of fire in action, there are others, which by every opinion, allow us still less to confound light with heat, namely, those that shew that they act very differently on bodies. It is certain that no bodies are impenetrable to heat, whereas light affects those only which are known to be transparent, and is resisted more or less completely by all the others. But two beings which so differently affect certain other bodies, are necessarily distinct, and we shall therefore consider them as different, as several good philosophers, particularly the Count de *Buffon* have done. Now that it may be said, that heat and light may be the same substance differently modified ; that fire itself, with all its properties is nothing but the mode of existence of any matter ; that earth, water, air, in a word, all material substances may become fire, and also that fire may be changed into earth, air, &c. and thus all the elements are transmutable into each other. The possibility of these transmutations cannot indeed be proved, because we want, and always shall want the knowledge necessary to decide of what matter is, or is not susceptible. But the true object of natural philosophy is not to discover what may be, but what is, and we can only consider as existing, those things whose existence is proved. But, this transmutability of all substances into each other, not only, is not proved, but no fact can be adduced to render it probable. It would therefore be in vain to entertain too vague ideas, and I only mention them in this place, because they every now and then are brought up even in modern writings. I return to the ascertained effects of heat and light. As these effects are different, it follows, as I have said, that heat and light are not the same thing ; but are each of them a substance existing

F I R E.

existing separately and distinct not only from each other, but also from all other material substances? this is another question which is not easily resolved, the nature of fire is too little known to give us hopes that we can have clear ideas upon this subject. All that we can pretend to do, is to propose some conjectures from well known and certain facts.

It is to be observed, that this latter question does not seem to concern light. We cannot really doubt that this being, by means of which we see whatever may be seen, and without which we cannot see any thing, is a substance distinct from all others, since it is the only one capable of rendering bodies visible. We know also from the most decisive experiments, that it has a progressive motion, whose direction is in a straight line, and whose velocity is enormous, of about eighty thousand leagues in a second. It is known to be perfectly elastic, since it is reflected from bodies at an angle equal to the angle of its incidence. It is known to be inflected when it passes very near bodies, that it is refracted when it passes from one medium into another of a different density, which proceeds from its being subject like other matter to the law of attraction. *Newton* has shewn that light is not a simple substance, but that it is compounded of several substances, all which have the fluidity, velocity, elasticity, and refrangibility of light, but which do not possess these qualities, at least, the refrangibility in the same degree. Whence it happens, that when it is made to reflect, infect, and refract, it is decomposed, and separated into its constituent parts, which then appear to be so many distinct and differently coloured rays. Lastly, chemists have proved by many experiments, (as is shewn at the article *Phlogiston*,) that this substance does actually enter as a constituent part into the composition of a very great number of mixts, from most of which it may be again separated, and combined with other mixts. But, a being whose motion we know, whose velocity we calculate, whose direction can be changed, which can be collected or dispersed, whose constituent parts can be separated or united, which enters into compounds, and from which it may be separated, is very certainly a real substance, and which ought to be distinguished from all other substances, by its peculiar qualities, which no other kind of matter possesses.

In these respects, *heat* is very different from light. We cannot so easily decide, whether it be also a peculiar kind of matter, having the exclusive property of exciting the sensation of *hot*, as light has of rendering objects visible, or if it be only a modification, a mode of existence, of which all material substances are susceptible without distinction, when they are affected in a certain manner.

The

the principal phenomena of heat consist, first, in this, that the bodies which are more or less penetrated by it, excite in us, when we touch them mediately, or immediately, sensations which we call heat, burning, which are agreeable or painful, according to the strength and the real state of our bodies.

Secondly, the bulk of all bodies augments in proportion as they are penetrated with more heat; but some bodies are more affected in this manner than others, according to their nature.

Thirdly, heat does not act as light does, in respect to the penetration or transmission through bodies. There are many bodies through which light cannot pass, namely, those which are opaque. There is also a great part of the light which falls on the most transparent substances, that is reflected, or suffers, in its passage through them, so many resistances and deviations, that it loses its motion at length, and ceases to affect us as light does. But heat penetrates all bodies, opaque or transparent, and is not reflected. It is true that caloric and heated matter falling upon a body is reflected, and if caloric matter happens to be invisible like air, it might be thought that the heat itself was reflected, but this is an error, as I am inclined to believe, from the following consideration.

Fourthly, heat is distributed and divided equally among all bodies equally exposed to it, however different these bodies may be in other respects, solid, or fluid; hard or soft, dense or rare, opaque or transparent, inflammable or unflammable, &c. When exposed to the same degree of heat and in the same place, these different bodies become equally heated, as the thermometer shews; though some arrive sooner than others at this equilibrium of heat. Several authors, especially Dr. *Franklin*, have observed, but this difference is not very considerable. But I say that this equilibrium would not take place, if heat could only, like light, pass through certain bodies, and were reflected from all others, for the same reasons that bodies of different textures, exposed to the same light, are not, and cannot be equally luminous.

Fifthly, the progress of heat is not quite equal in different mediums. It moves with less velocity through dense than rare mediums, and is always infinitely less rapid than light. It is not susceptible of decomposition, inflexion or deviation. Its progress is perfectly uniform, and not to be diverted.

Sixthly, heat diminishes the specific gravity of all bodies, because it increases their bulk. But I believe that no change is thereby produced in the absolute weight of bodies. I know that it is pretended by some, that bodies acquire some small degree of weight when heated, but the experiments alledged in support of this position do not prove it; first, because several others affirm that other experiments were not attended with the same result, and secondly, because these experiments cannot be truly made, as all the

F I R E.

the bodies which we know of are capable of receiving changes and alteration, loss of substance and accretion of foreign matter, by being exposed to strong heat; all which circumstances falsify the results.

Seventhly, as it is certain that all bodies, when they cool, recover the same temperature which they had before they were heated, and that they do not acquire a greater disposition to be heated again, it follows that they do not retain any of the heat acquired; that heat, in a word, is capable of separating from bodies as well as of penetrating them, without incorporating with them in any manner, whereas light is capable of combining with bodies.

It appears to me that we must conclude from these facts, that heat is something entirely different from light, and that it is not even a material substance, as light is, distinguished by peculiar properties. In fact, if heat were a matter, since all matter is essentially impenetrable, it would be impossible to conceive that the parts of this heat, however small they may be, should not meet with some obstacle, should not suffer some reflection, some deviation from the elementary particles of bodies; that they should penetrate these particles, or ultimate atoms, which must be without pores, and perfectly dense. And this sole consideration appears to me to prove that heat is not a substance, but is merely a particular state, or mode of existence, of which all material substance is susceptible, without any change of the nature of such substance. If we may be indulged in forming conjectures in this obscure subject, I should propose the following ideas, to which however I fix no claim, not even that of novelty *, and which I am ready to relinquish to adopt any other that may appear more satisfactory and consistent with the phenomena of fire.

If it be true that all the parts of matter tend to each other, by means of universal attraction, or any other force, we cannot doubt that the elementary and aggregant parts of bodies are so placed in relation to each other, that this tendency shall be satisfied as much as their configuration, their masses, and the action of surrounding bodies will permit.

On the other side, it is universally admitted that the most dense aggregates contain many pores or vacuities, and even more of these than of solid particles; and it therefore follows that the elementary and aggregant parts of all bodies, even the most dense and hard, have room enough to move, and that in fact they cannot fail to move, whenever they receive some impulse or shock, whose force is superior to that of the attraction by which they are held in their present position.

But,

* *Baron* had the same idea. It is also the opinion of several modern philosophers. But I do not know that any have explained it sufficiently.

ut, if this be the case, it is evident that no solid body can suffer frictions or percussions, without a proportionable derangement of parts. But as these parts are subject to another force which tends to keep them in their proper situation, they must return or approach to it as nearly as they can, after the motion impressed by percussion ceases or diminishes, and this alternative being kept up by the continuation of frictions or of percussions, an intestine movement of oscillations and vibrations in all the minute parts of the body rubbed or struck necessarily follows, and this movement is much the stronger, as these oscillations are the more rapid. It seems that this intestine motion is sufficient to produce in bodies the state which we call heat, and to give a satisfactory account for all the effects of which this heat is the cause, as we shall see from the following remarks.

1. If heat actually consists in this intestine motion of the parts of bodies, every body which suffers frictions and percussions ought to be proportionably heated. Accordingly this is confirmed by experience, since it is certain that all bodies become so much hotter when they are rubbed or struck with more force and celerity.

2. Heat dilates bodies more or less also, according to their nature, and in proportion to its intensity. This effect ought necessarily to take place, if heat consists in the shaking and vibration of the parts of bodies. For these parts cannot move without a reciprocal change of place, and consequently without ceasing to be contiguous to each other, as they were before they had acquired motion.

3. The absolute weight of bodies is not augmented by heat, however great, and it cannot indeed be augmented, since it is proved only by the motion of the parts of the heated body, without introduction of any new matter into this body.

4. Heat is not reflected, for it is not possible that any thing but material substance, as light is, can be reflected; for heat being only a mode of existence of a material substance, it cannot be therefore reflected, although heated bodies may.

5. The heat of bodies is communicated to surrounding and contiguous bodies, is divided equally among them, and is reduced to a state of equilibrium. But this effect ought necessarily to take place, if it be nothing else than the motion of the parts of bodies. In this instance we only observe the general law of the communication of motion, which is always distributed with equality and equilibrium among all the bodies which move and strike each other.

6. It is impossible that heat should be fixed in any body, and experience shews that in fact it never is fixed. The same explanation is here applicable. Nothing can be united to substances but other substances. But by the supposition, heat is not a substance, but particular matter, which possesses in a peculiar manner a hot quality.

lity. It therefore cannot be fixed in any body; and accordingly bodies are only hot when exposed to causes productive of heat, such as frictions and collisions, which put in motion their elementary and aggregant parts; and their heat diminishes and ceases always in proportion as these causes diminish and cease to act.

7. The light which falls upon bodies heats them so much more as it is more intense, and this is a necessary effect of its nature and violent motion. Light is a material substance, its parts are indeed so small that they can pass through the pores of all transparent bodies. But the dense particles of those bodies are not pervious to light, which can only strike upon these particles and be reflected. And when we consider the prodigious velocity of the parts of light, we must perceive that they must strike the bodies on which they fall with great violence, notwithstanding they are so minute, and that when concentrated, as in the focus of a burning glass, they may agitate instantly the parts of bodies to which they are applied, to such a degree as to produce the most violent heat that is known.

8. All bodies heated to a certain degree by collisions, even by those which are different from those of light, become nevertheless ardent and luminous in proportion to their heat. This is certainly a very remarkable effect. To explain it we must observe, that light itself is not visible, or sensible but when it is darted from bodies directly to our eyes; otherwise it makes no impression on us, so that we do not so much as suspect its presence. For this reason it is, that we do not see light during night, although excepting the small cones of the shades of the earth and other planets, the whole extent of the sphere of the sun is as much filled with the light of this luminary during night as day. This proceeds from the light not being directed towards our eyes, and therefore no other part of it is visible but that which falling upon bodies capable of reflecting it, such as the moon and other planets is darted towards our eyes by this reflection. For the same reason, we do not see the focus of a burning glass it then does not fall upon a body, although there is incomparably more light in this focus than in the surrounding space. For when we place in this focus a body capable of reflecting the light to our eyes, it then becomes very sensible, and dazzling to our sight. This being the case, it is evident that if a body passes from a state which does not permit it to dart towards our eyes the surrounding light, to another state which renders it capable of producing that effect, this body from being not luminous at first, will appear, and really become so much more luminous as its new state renders it more fit to dart to our eyes a greater quantity of light, and with more rapidity. But this is precisely what happens to cold bodies when they contract much heat by friction or percussion. Before they were heated, their elementary and aggregant parts were at rest, or at least had but little

motion ; but as soon as they enter into violent vibrations, as they are impervious to light, they necessarily strike with violence the particles of light which are contiguous to them, and dart them on all sides.

Hence these bodies become shining like so many small flames, according to the intensity of their heat.

From the two last articles, (No. 7 and 8) we see how heat and light mutually excite, or rather render each other sensible, although the latter be a particular material substance, while the former is a modification which may belong to any matter. If we observe in certain bodies, and in certain circumstances a very sensible degree of heat, while these bodies do not appear to us more luminous than other bodies that are less heated, the reason is, that they cannot make a sensible impression on our eyes, unless it be directed and darted towards them with more force and velocity than is communicated by the collision of the particles of bodies, which have but little motion. The velocity of light ought certainly to be proportionable to the sensibility and irritability of our organs. I cannot doubt but there are degrees of light which we do not perceive, but which might be perceived by animals whose eyes were more than ours. It is even very probable, that if many men were placed in the dark at bodies so heated, as not to appear luminous to most of them, some of them might nevertheless be able to distinguish these bodies. This experiment has not I believe been made, but it certainly deserves to be. The same may be said of those bodies which give more light than others without being more heated. It is probably owing to our thermometers not being sufficiently sensible, that we cannot discover the greater heat of those bodies which are slightly luminous (for it is these only that are so in this case) over those which are not luminous.

I might further add here many other considerations on the proportion of the effects of light with those of heat, which several particular circumstances might make appear unequal, although it is nevertheless always the same. It is very possible, for instance, that of two bodies of equal bulk and equal heat, heated to the same degree, and which consequently dart the same quantity of light, and with the same velocity, one may appear much more luminous than the other. For this difference may be produced by one body being parallel or convergent rays, while the rays of the other body are divergent. But these explanations of the phenomena of heat and of light, and many others which naturally occur, would lead me too far. I shall only add here a reflexion which is a consequence of the theory which I have explained on the nature of light, which is, that if it consists only in the vibrations of the elementary particles, by whatever means they are put in motion, it follows that the parts of no body are ever in a state of perfect rest ; or at least, perfect rest would be accompanied with absolute

F

cold,

cold, which probably does not exist in nature, on account of the motion of light, and the constant action of bodies upon each other.

We see from what has been said on the nature and effects of light and heat, that what we call *disengaged* or *active fire*, is nothing else than the result of the motion of light, and also of the motion of the particles of all bodies, occasioned either by the impulse of light, or by some other impulse, and that this motion is communicated to the light which it darts in all directions. Thus two causes may produce the effects of active fire, namely, first, the impulse of light, and especially when this is possessed of its greatest velocity and intensity, as it is in the focus of a burning lens or mirror: Secondly, the frictions, percussions and collisions of bodies. The phenomena of active fire are always so much the more sensible as these two causes act more strongly: They diminish when they act with less force, and they cease when the causes cease to act. This happens, in general, to all bodies into the composition of which the matter of fire, or rather that of light does not enter, at least in a sensible quantity, as one of their principles. But there is in nature, and especially on the surface of the globe, a great many mixtures which exhibit all the phenomena of active fire, in a more permanent and more durable manner than all others, and which therefore deserve to be particularly considered. These are bodies called *combustible* or *inflammable*. What distinguishes these bodies, is that when they are once put into an igneous motion, that is, when they are made red hot, either by the collision of bodies, or by the impulse of pure light, or by the contact of any body which is in this igneous motion, they produce all the phenomena of active fire, they become burning and luminous, and preserve these qualities in the same degree, or in an encreasing degree, without the necessity of the continued action of the causes which excite active fire, as in the case of incombustible bodies, and they remain in this ignited state, till all the light which entered into their composition be disengaged: after which, the part of those bodies that remains, becomes of the class of those that are incombustible, and cannot resume or preserve its state of ignition, like combustible bodies, without the continued action of the causes which excite the active fire, as is explained more fully at the articles COMBUSTION and PHLOGISTON.

As combustible bodies produce, of some sort of their own accord, and while they are ignited, all the effects of active fire, and as there is plenty of these combustible bodies, we make use of their combustion more conveniently than we could frictions or the motion of pure light, in order to apply the action of fire to any substances, in the operations of the arts and chemistry. Thus the combustion of these bodies may be considered in this respect, as a
third

F I R E.

cause which excites the activity of fire, or rather as fire itself, and of all its liberty and activity.

From these different explanations of the nature and effects of fire, we may easily form an idea of the manner in which it acts upon different bodies, and of the changes which it makes them undergo. Experience proves that it causes decomposition only by communicating heat. Thus, although light be the sole substance which can be considered as the matter of fire, it is not as light, or by the property of rendering bodies visible, that it produces the effects of fire, but by the impulse, or violent motion which it communicates to the constituent parts of bodies, which motion, as we have already said, constitutes essentially and solely the state which we call heat. This being well understood, no doubt can remain as to the manner in which I conceive the effects of active fire, and the alterations which it produces in the bodies exposed to its action.

To speak properly, all these effects are reduced to a single one, or to its consequences. This principal effect is the dilatation of bodies; and this dilatation can be only attributed to heat, for the reasons I have given. But it is evident that no body can be dilated, without a proportionable diminution of its specific gravity, of its hardness, or adhesion of its parts; and these two properties are the most essential to be considered relatively to chemistry; for every operation of this art is effected either by the diminution of specific gravity, or by a greater or less disjunction of the parts of bodies, as we shall shew.

Some substances are capable of a greater dilatation or diminution of specific gravity, than others, by fire. Thus certain matters are so much rarefied by even moderate heat, that they seem to lose their specific gravity, or become at least specifically lighter than the surrounding bodies: hence these substances, when exposed to a certain degree, are raised as bodies would be without heat. All substances which have this property are called in chemistry *volatile substances*. Other bodies are so little dilatable by fire relatively to their density, that the greatest heat that can be applied to them, produces an almost insensible diminution of specific gravity. These are called, from their being almost unalterable in weight by fire, *fixed bodies*. Hence, if we expose to fire a compound body containing some fixed and some volatile principles, the volatile becoming specifically lighter, ought to rise in vapours, and separate themselves from the former, which are unalterable in weight and respect. But as almost all compounds contain principles which are so much in volatility and fixity, that some of them may be sublimed and sublimed, while others shall remain fixed with some degree of heat; we may therefore, by heat alone, make many decompositions. If, for example, we expose a com-

F I R E.

pound of regulus of antimony, which is a volatile semi-metal, and of gold, which is a fixed metal, to heat so strong that the volatility of the regulus of antimony shall take place; then this semi-metal, being raised by its acquired levity, will be sublimed in vapors, and will be separated from the gold, which will remain fixed and pure. The observation we have just made concerning the changes in the specific gravity of bodies, which the dilatation occasioned by heat produces, ought also to be applied to the diminution of the adhesion of their integrant parts, which is an effect of the same cause; for if a body be dilated by heat, the contiguity, and consequently the adhesion of its integrant parts must be diminished: but in this respect, the several natural substances differ very much; for the integrant parts of some bodies, when dilated by heat, are so separated and disjoined, that they seem no longer to cohere. If these bodies be naturally solid, they become fluid when they are penetrated with a sufficient quantity of disengaged fire, and are called *fusible bodies*. These bodies, the integrant parts of which cannot be entirely disjoined by fire, are called *infusible* or *refractory*: but as the aggregation of a body is broken when it is fused, and as this destruction of aggregation is a necessary condition for the combination of bodies with each other; fire, therefore, by rendering solid bodies liquid, has influence as a principal agent in all combinations.

As all chemical operations may be reduced to decompositions and combinations, fire is, therefore, in chemistry, as in nature, an universal agent. Thus we know, that although decompositions and analyses may be made by menstrua without any more than the natural heat, yet as these menstrua can only act when rendered sufficiently fluid by heat, fire therefore acts in these analyses as necessarily as in those which are occasioned by the immediate application of heat. We ought to observe concerning this subject of the volatility, fixity, fusibility and infusibility of bodies, first, that all these properties are properly only relative. Not any body is entirely fixed and infusible; and those which we consider as such would be reduced into vapors, as volatile bodies are, if they were exposed to a heat infinitely stronger than any we can excite. Thus a body will appear fixed, or infusible, when compared with other very volatile and very fusible substances: While it shall be considered as volatile or fusible, when compared with others more fixed and less fusible. In the second place, as volatility and fusibility are effects of one and the same cause, namely, of the dilatation occasioned by the presence of a certain quantity of uncombined fire in bodies, these two qualities are properly the same, in more or less eminent degrees; and in this sense, volatility ought only to be considered as the highest degree of fusibility. Accordingly, substances which are habitually liquid, and which ought therefore

F I R E.

considered as the most fusible, are all very volatile, and reduced into vapors with very little heat; while, on the contrary, those that are hard, and not very dilatable; those, in short, the aggregation of whose parts is the firmest and most difficultly to be broken, and which are therefore the least fusible, are also the most

The aggregation of all bodies, when reduced into vapors or fumes, is broken; but more so when reduced into vapors, than when merely fused. Accordingly, the most effectual of all methods of combining substances which cannot be easily united, or which cannot be joined while the aggregation of one of them is sensibly preserved, is, if possible, to reduce them into vapors, and to make the vapors meet. All the effects which fire produces, as an agent in chemical operations, are reducible, as we see, to those we have mentioned. The quantity of uncombined fire which flows perpetually from the sun, and diffuses itself through all its sphere, is sufficient to produce all the separations and combinations which we daily see effected by nature: but as the heat caused by the sun is very limited, chemistry would be confined almost to the contemplation of natural operations, if we had not methods by which pure uncombined fire may be made to enter bodies, or to quit them in greater or less quantities.

The method of encreasing the quantity of fire or of exciting its effects, are, 1. The impulse of concentrated light. 2. Frictions. 3. The combustion of inflammable bodies.

The strongest action of light that we know of is, that of the focus of a burning lens or mirror. The heat which this focus excites in bodies exposed to it, is even much too strong for most chemical operations, and ought to be applied only to the most fixed and most refractory bodies. As the focus is besides very small, and these operations cannot be without great difficulty performed conveniently in it, and as powerful mirrors and lenses are very rare and expensive, very little use is made of this fire for the operations of chemistry. This Science is however indebted to it for many experiments of the utmost importance, as the *decomposition of gold*, published by *Homberg*, if it be true, the *fusion of platina* which I have effected along with *M. Beaumont*, and that of several other bodies which cannot be fused by other fires without addition, as has been shown by different Chemists.

The heat which is excited by frictions and percussions is in general proportionable to the force, to the rapidity, to the extent of the friction or percussion, as well as to the hardness of the bodies rubbed or struck. This heat is also little used in chemical operations; but appears nevertheless very frequently in many experiments, as in fermentations, effervescences, solutions. It takes place whenever bodies unite together, and is proportionable to the force and rapidity with which these bodies react upon each other.

F I R E.

It is produced by the friction and collision of their parts; which indicates that the primary particles of bodies are of the greatest degree of hardness, even in those bodies which are habitually liquid or soft; for these bodies, during their solution or re-action, are capable of producing as much heat as the hardest substances; and if the agitation of some fluids does not produce any sensible heat, the reason is, as *M. de Buffon* says, that their parts cannot touch or strike each other in such a manner as to produce a sufficient collision.

As to the combustion of those bodies that are combustible, it is, as I have said, the most convenient and advantageous method of applying the action of fire to bodies.

The most common inflammable substances, such as wood, pit-coal, charcoal, and oils are those which are generally used in Chemistry, as well as in the Arts and in common life, for all the operations in which the action of fire is wanted.

Chemists having occasion for all the degrees of heat from the weakest to the strongest, have sought and found the means of procuring them by employing different intermediate substances, and still better by the disposition and construction of furnaces, in which are contained the combustible matters and the substances to which the action of fire is to be applied.

It is certainly not without grounds that the *Count de Buffon* remarks in the first volume of his introduction to the history of minerals, that the action of fire upon different substances, depends greatly on the manner in which it is applied. Experience proves in fact, that certain matters which melt easily enough in the fire of a forge or of a large furnace, resist the focus of a burning lens or mirror, although this focus melts other matters which are infusible, or whose fusion requires great time, by any other mode of applying heat. To explain these facts, *M. de Buffon* thinks that we ought to consider fire in three different states, the first relative to its velocity, the second to its bulk, and the third to its mass. Under each of these points of view, according to this illustrious Author, this element so simple, so uniform, in appearance, will seem to be a different element. *M. de Buffon* explains afterwards how we may encrease the velocity, the bulk, and the mass of the fire, and make it produce different effects according as its activity is encreased by one or other of these means. I cannot but applaud the new ideas which this ingenious man proposes on this subject, and which appear to me to be generally well founded. Nevertheless, as each person has his own manner of considering things, and, as *M. de Buffon* himself expresses, the empire of opinion is sufficiently large for every one to wander in it, as he pleases, without offending each other; I will hazard a few words concerning my sentiments on the differences of the effects of fire, from the ideas which I have explained in this article, on the nature of this powerful agent.

Fire

F I R E.

Fire does not act or produce any alteration upon bodies, but by means of exciting heat in them, and heat is nothing but the motion of the constituent and aggregant parts of heated bodies. If these propositions be true, we can safely conclude that the intensity of the action of fire is the product of the mass of heated bodies by the velocity of the vibration of their particles; and this being the case, it is evident that as we have not any means of increasing the velocity of the light darted from the sun, we cannot increase its heat but by encreasing its density, as is usually done in the foci of catoptric and dioptric instruments; as *M. de Buffon* has remarked. I believe we may add, that for the same reason, when we heat bodies by frictions or percussions and independantly of the action of light, we cannot encrease their heat by any other means, than by encreasing the oscillatory velocity of their parts, by rubbing or striking them more strongly, or rapidly, since it is evident that by friction or percussion, the mass of the bodies rubbed or struck cannot be changed. We see then two cases in which the action of fire may be increased, the former by augmenting the mass, and the latter by augmenting the velocity. But these two fires, especially the latter, are of no use in chemical operations, for the reasons above assigned. The fire which we are most interested in the knowledge of, is that of combustion. The effects of this fire may be greatly encreased, we cannot say how much, by increasing the access of air, and bulk of burning matters. But as this fire results from the disengagement of light, and from the incessant motion of the parts of the burning bodies, we cannot so easily know, whether its force be encreased by augmenting its mass or its velocity. Perhaps the encrease of velocity may take place to a certain degree by the communication and augmentation of the vibrations of a great many ignescent and contiguous parts. But as far as I can judge, this effect is only secondary, and occasional in some cases, and for the following reasons.

I grant that a fire of combustible matters which becomes infinitely hotter and more luminous by the blowing of bellows, or by any other rapid draught of air, has very much the appearance of a fire whose activity is encreased by a new degree of velocity impressed by the current of air; but this is only an appearance, or I am much deceived. In fact the impulse of air upon a burning body, cannot encrease the velocity of the fire, but by encreasing the motion of the parts of bodies put in motion by combustion, or that is, the light which is disengaged in this combustion. But, it appears to me that the strongest impulse of air cannot produce either of these effects. For, first, it is certain from experience, that the impulse of the air pushed upon any body with the greatest known violence cannot agitate the parts of this body so strongly as to produce any sensible heat. The most impetuous, natural or artificial

wind is not able to produce any alteration in the temperature of bodies. Besides the impulse of air can still less accelerate the velocity of light, not only because its greatest velocity is so exceedingly small when compared with that of light, but also because it is not capable of any sensible hold upon the parts of this substance, as is demonstrated by a well known experiment. We know in fact, that the most violent blast directed upon the focus of a burning glass does not produce any change, neither augmenting, or diminishing its activity, or altering its direction.

But if it be asked by what means then does a current of air encrease so considerably the activity of all kinds of fire which proceeds from combustion, I shall make the following answer.

All philosophers agree that air is an ingredient or agent absolutely necessary to combustion, that the most combustible bodies cannot burn without its immediate contact, and that the more complete this contact is, the more active is the combustion. This being the case, it is evident that if we encrease the quantity of air which comes into contact with the parts of any combustible body, we shall proportionably augment the quantity of those parts which burn at one time; but as it is the quantity of ignescent particles in the same space that is thus encreased, it follows clearly, that it is then the mass of fire and not its velocity which is thus encreased.

With regard to the augmentation of the effects of fire, by encreasing its bulk, it requires other considerations. Heat being really nothing else than the motion of the parts of heated bodies, all the phenomena of heat cannot differ in any respect from the phenomena of moving bodies; and it follows from thence, that the communication of heat from one body to another must be exactly similar to the communication of motion from one body to another. But motion is communicated according to certain laws, which indeed vary as the hardness and elasticity of the striking bodies vary; but it is certain, that in general, whatever be the velocity and density of moving bodies which strike other bodies at rest, these qualities being determined and remaining the same, the bodies that are struck receive so much more motion from the striking bodies as the latter surpass the former in number and in bulk, and *vice versa*; so that if a considerable quantity of matter at rest is struck by a very small quantity of matter in motion, it will not thereby be sensibly moved, whereas its motion will be very great, if these circumstances are reversed. It follows from hence, that in order to produce a determinate motion in any given quantity of matter, by the impulse of a quantity of matter in motion, of a given velocity and density, it is necessary that the quantity or bulk of this moving matter should be proportionable to the quantity or bulk of the body to be moved, and in order to procure this determinate degree of motion, in the matter which is to be moved,

it

F I R E.

ought to be struck by a proper quantity or bulk of the matter that is to communicate the motion. Now, in applying these incontestable principles to the communication of heat, we shall see that it follows the same laws as those of the communication of motion. In fact, if heat be nothing else than the motion of the parts of heated bodies, as I suppose it to be, it follows, that in order to produce a determinate heat in any body, such as the heat necessary for the fusion of that body, it must be exposed to the action of some other matter in the state of igneous motion, the quantity or bulk of which are proportionable to the quantity or bulk of the body to be melted. This truth is proved by a very simple and common experiment. It is known that glass or iron may be melted at the flame of a common candle, as well and as quickly as in the largest and hottest furnaces; and that this depends solely on the relation of the bulk of the matter to be melted to that of the fire which is to melt it, so that the bulk of the fire of glass or of iron thus exposed to the flame of the candle being smaller relatively to the bulk of the flame, than the bulk of a large mass of several quintals of these matters, is with regard to that of the fire of the furnace, the fusion will be more compleat and quick in the former than in the latter case.

These facts appear to me to furnish a new proof of the analogy between the phenomena of the communication of heat, with those of the communication of motion, and the result is, that in whatever manner the fire be applied to any body, whether its activity be augmented by an encrease of its velocity, of its mass, or of its bulk, its effects are always exactly the same, on the same body, when the degree of heat communicated to it is the same; and that white and diaphanous bodies, for instance, resist more the fire at catoptric and dioptric foci, than the fire of combustion, the reason is, that these bodies are really less heated in these foci, which consist of a pure light, that they have the property of reflecting or transmitting, than in the fire of combustion, in which, besides the parts of pure light, the parts of the incandescent bodies which are probably denser than those of light, do consequently strike them with more force. I have lately made some very simple experiments which I have communicated to the academy of sciences. They consisted in exposing to the focus of a burning glass, several plates of glass of different degrees of whiteness and thickness, without support, and holding them at the end of a pair of tongs. When the thickness was equal, the glasses which were least white, melted most easily and quickly; which agrees very well with the fact already known, that coloured bodies heat quicker and stronger than white bodies in the rays of the sun. But what is most remarkable and important in these experiments, is, that with equal degrees of whiteness and transparency, the thickest glasses melted more easily than

than the thinner ; so that a plate of glass as thin as paper, which could be melted instantly in the flame of a candle, was not even softened in the focus, which however, melted pretty large pieces of iron, and made them dart sparks to the distance of a foot.

This experiment seems to prove, that bodies exposed to the mere action of light, receive so much less heat, as they have more of the property of reflecting, without being penetrated by the rays, as was already known ; and further, that their heat is also so much less, as they give a freer passage to the rays of light ; and it follows evidently from thence, that the bodies which are capable of being heated the most strongly by the action or impulse of light, are those which reflect the least, absorb the most, and transmit the smallest quantity. But how shall we conceive the production of the most violent heat in these latter bodies, unless we consider heat to consist in the agitation and oscillatory motion of the smallest parts of these bodies, occasioned by the impulse of this of light ? Why should so much light be able to penetrate within the bodies, and not be able to pass through easily and freely, and leave them ? Certainly we cannot imagine any other reason, than the collisions of the particles of light against these of the bodies which it heats, these collisions being so much more multiplied, as light penetrates in greater quantity into bodies ; or as it meets with more obstacles to its motion in a right line, by which means it is reflected, and turned in a thousand directions within the bodies, before it can get out of them, while it loses as much of its motion as it communicates to the resisting particles of the bodies by all these collisions. Does it not follow clearly, that light can heat bodies only in proportion, as it communicates its own proper motion to their parts, and that consequently heat is nothing but the agitation and motion of the heated particles ?

I have hitherto been of opinion, I confess, with most natural philosophers, that heat was a particular kind of matter, so subtle as to penetrate all bodies, and to separate their parts, when put in action by light or by percussion ; and that this being was the true matter of fire ; but the above reflexions have suggested a very different opinion. There certainly is a matter of fire : and it is pure light, which is a material substance, whose existence cannot be questioned. But we cannot say the same of heat ; the causes which excite it, and the effects which it produces, do not prove, or even suppose the existence of a particular matter. They all concur on the contrary to indicate that it is only an accident, a modification of which some bodies are susceptible, and consisting merely in the intestine motion of their aggregate and constituent parts, and which may be produced not only by the impulse of light, but also by all frictions and percussions of any bodies.

Antibo

G O L D.

Additions to the Article GOLD of the former Edition.

THE fixity of gold, although very great, is not perfect, no more than it is of other bodies, which have been considered the most fixed. This fixity is only relative to the degrees of heat, to which these bodies may be exposed. Accordingly, gold is not truly fixed, and does only resist without loss the action of the fire of furnaces, for if it be exposed to a much superior heat, such as that of a large and good burning glass of three or four feet diameter, it is certain that it suffers, even in a little time, sensible loss. I have held some very fine gold in the focus of a burning glass belonging to the academy, at several times, and during half an hour each time, sometimes in a hollow piece of charcoal, or in vessels made of earthen ware and porcelain, and whenever the air was very clear and the sun very bright, I and several other members of the academy observed, that a very sensible smoke arose from the gold to the height of three or four inches. To know what was the nature of this smoke, I exposed it to a cold silver plate, by which means some of the vapour appeared upon the silver like a tarnish a little less white, but not sensibly yellow. But when this part of the silver plate was rubbed with a burnisher, it appeared so evidently to be gilded, that none of the persons present could doubt that the smoke of the gold which was thus fixed to the silver, was a portion of the gold itself reduced into vapours by the violence of the heat of the focus.

Some chemists pretend to have calcined gold. *Homburg* says, in the ancient memoirs of the academy of sciences, that having exposed gold to the focus of *Tschernhausen's* great lens, he has seen it smoke, and reduced to a green violet colour. But according to the tradition which is preserved in the academy, this experiment has not all the authenticity that is necessary, and it requires to be repeated with the greatest care.

As it was an experiment of great importance, I thought it proper to verify it, after the academy had charged me together with *Messrs. Montigny, Cadet, Lavoisier, and Briffon*, to make a course of experiments with the great burning glass belonging to the academy, which was the same as that which *Mr. Homburg* had employed. I exposed gold of twenty-four karats fine several times to the focus of this glass, during half an hour at a time, on dishes made of very refractory white porcelain earth.

When the gold was melted, which happened in the space of some seconds, it took a spherical form, excepting on the side where it touched the support, and where it was flattened by the weight of the mass, precisely as happens to mercury, and this sphere soon acquired a rotatory motion round its axis, sometimes in

G O L D.

in one direction and sometimes in another, according as it received the impression of the focus more vertically, more horizontally, or more laterally, and whether from one side or from the other.

At the same time, when the focus was at its greatest heat, a very sensible smoke arose, as Mr. *Homburg* had observed, and the nature of which I determined by the experiment above mentioned.

On the surface of the spheres of gold, I saw gradually formed; spots evidently vitrified, which separated from the gold, and reunited upon most of the spheres into one mass of a dark violet coloured glass, and of a greater curvature than that of the mass of gold, in which they were found to be set as jewels are in a ring, and producing nearly the same appearance as the transparent cornea has on the globe of the eye, that is, as the segment of a small sphere joined to the surface of a greater. I have obtained upon a semi-spherical mass of gold, whose diameter was about half an inch, which might have been exposed to the focus, about four hours in all, a button of this violet glass whose diameter was more than two lines; and this glass was observed gradually to increase, while the gold diminished. It is very probable, that the violet glass obtained by Mr. *Homburg*, was of the same nature as mine. These glasses do certainly resemble much a vitrification of gold: Yet I do not think that we can conclude with certainty the vitrescibility of this metal; because, although I have not remarked any vitrified parts upon the earthen supports that I used, it is nevertheless possible, that some parcels of these supports, or some atoms of dust floating in the air, especially as our experiments were made in a garden, might have furnished the matter of these vitrifications. I think that in order to decide upon the nature of this vitrified matter, this experiment ought to be carried as far as it can go, that is, the gold ought to be exposed to the focus, till all the gold be vitrified or evaporated, till nothing remains but this violet glass, of which there ought to be a sufficient quantity to determine whether it can be revived into gold by addition of a phlogistic matter, like the other metallic glasses; but the experiment carried to this point would be much longer and more difficult than could be believed from several reasons, of which I shall speak at the article **BURNING GLASS**, and principally from the few days which can be found in this climate, sufficiently favourable to such experiments. This is so much more difficult and thorny, as the gold in the focus is in several different states, and mixes more or less with the vitrified matter. For independantly of the portion of gold which evaporates without being decomposed, the bottom of the earthen vessels, or the hollow of the charcoal in which I exposed this metal to the focus, were always observed to be coloured, even at a considerable distance from the place where the gold rested, with a purple

FULMINATING GOLD.

purple matter, and sprinkled with many small globules of gold not decomposed, some of which are sensible to the naked sight, but which are multiplied prodigiously when examined by the microscope. Many similar particles of gold may be also seen in the violet glass. This purple state of gold is not yet well known; it appears nevertheless to be a kind of calcination of this metal by which it is rendered capable of being vitrified. But we may easily perceive, that before we try the reduction of the purple glass which I have obtained, it will be necessary to expose it to the focus till all the little particles of gold with which it is sprinkled, should be entirely vitrified, or evaporated. I shall not neglect any opportunity of prosecuting and completing this experiment; but as it is very possible that the time which I have to live will not be sufficiently long for that purpose, I shall leave to the academy of sciences the materials of these experiments with notes, that they may be continued and finished after my death.

Addition to the Article FULMINATING GOLD.

THE effects of fulminating gold have made several chemists, and particularly myself, conjecture that the fulmination was caused by the detonation of a part of the nitrous ammoniac salt that is combined and adheres to the fulminating gold in its precipitation. This explanation appears in fact so much the more natural, as in all the processes known till very lately, for the preparation of fulminating gold, a nitrous ammoniac salt will be formed; as this salt has the property of detonating without addition, and as the augmentation of the weight of the precipitate, seems to indicate, that a portion of it combines very intimately with gold in its precipitation. But Mr. *Bergman* has overturned this hypothesis in an excellent memoir which he published some years ago upon this matter.

The interesting and numerous experiments which this illustrious chemist relates in his memoir, prove clearly that the nitrous ammoniacal salt, and the nitrous sulphur, have no part in the fulmination of gold. The most decisive is, that Mr. *Bergman*, after having dissolved without nitrous acid, a precipitate of gold that did not fulminate, gave it a strong fulminating property by precipitating it again with volatile alkali. From Mr. *Bergman's* experiments it appears, that neither vitriolic acid, nor fixed alkali, nor washing with a large quantity of distilled water, even when boiling, are capable of depriving fulminating gold of its fulminating property; and that inflammable bodies, such as ether, are more capable of producing this effect. But the most astonishing and remarkable circumstance is, that Mr. *Bergman* was able to destroy the properties of fulminating gold, by interposing between its parts

any

G R A V I T Y.

any body, by a trituration (which ought to be carefully managed) and by a calcination, with the strongest degree of heat that it could bear without fulminating, which required no less dexterity and attention. These facts, added to the light which Mr. *Beaumé* says he has perceived upon fulminating gold when ready to explode, prove that it is owing to the sudden and instantaneous inflammation of some very combustible matter. But what this combustible matter is, has not been yet determined. Mr. *Bergman* has only proved that it proceeds from the volatile alkali which transmits it to the precipitate of gold; and from a great many experiments which he has made on this matter, it appears that he was not able to make fulminating gold without volatile alkali, and that on the contrary, he has obtained some that was strongly possessed of the fulminating property, by applying this saline matter to this metal when much divided. It appears then to be certain, that gold does not become fulminating, but by the means of volatile alkali. But how does it happen that volatile alkali and gold, which separately do not produce any detonation, and are not even susceptible of an evident inflammation, form with one another a compound capable of the most sudden and violent inflammation that is known? This remains to be determined. As at present we can only make uncertain conjectures concerning the cause of this phenomenon, I shall not attempt to explain it. I shall observe only to those who would examine this matter, that the properties of volatile alkali, and especially those by which it differs from fixed alkalies, have long ago demonstrated to chemists, that a sensible quantity of the principle of inflammability enters into the composition of this saline substance, and that Dr. *Priestley* has lately found in his experiments upon gases, that volatile alkali is one of the saline matters which is capable of assuming the aerial aggregation, that is, of a permanently elastic fluid, and that in this state it is possessed of a strong degree of inflammability.*

Addition to the Article GRAVITY of the former Edition.

ALTHOUGH general and particular *gravity*, which is nothing else than *attraction*, be demonstrated by a number of facts, it is of so great importance to the theory of chemistry, that we cannot support it on too many proofs: and therefore I ought to mention here one of the finest experiments which have been lately made in natural philosophy, and which seems to me to demonstrate this great principle in the most sensible manner. Mr. *Morveau* is the author of it. He judged, with reason, that it was essential to demonstrate the existence of a *particular attraction* even to persuade a little conversant in chemistry, by an experiment made on bodies too large, as to render it infinitely more striking and more sensible than it

* See the *Treatise on Gases*, Chap. X and XV.

is in the chemical operations, in which it is exerted only by molecules so very small as to be quite out of the reach of our senses. He exhibited this capital experiment before the academy of sciences at *Dijon*, (of which he is an illustrious member) in February, 1773, and he published it in the first volume of *Rozier's Journal*, and also in the first volume of his *Elements of Chemistry*. If this be the only experiment on the subject, it would sufficiently prove the chemical attraction, which Mr. *Morveau* makes the basis of his theory. It is thus related. "If a balance be put in equilibrium, at one arm of which is suspended a round plate of glass, whose diameter was two inches and a half, by means of a hook fastened to the upper surface of the arm of the balance; and if a piece of glass be made to descend upon the surface of the mercury, placed below at a small distance, it will be necessary to add to the scale at the opposite arm of the beam, a weight equal to one gros, and eighteen grains, in order to disengage the glass from the mercury, and to overcome the adhesion resulting from contact. The experiment succeeds equally well in an exhausted receiver, and therefore is not affected by the compression of the atmosphere, but is merely the consequence of attraction." This proof is evident not only to chemists and to natural philosophers, but also to others.

This fine experiment is rendered still more decisive, and more convincing to chemistry, by the methods in which Mr. *Morveau* has varied it. Instead of the glass plate, he substituted plates of different metals and semi-metals, of an inch in diameter. And as these metallic substances have different degrees of affinity with mercury, they accordingly shewed different degrees of adhesion, which are shewn by the following number of grains which were requisite to separate each of these substances from this metallic fluid.

<i>Gold</i>	required	446 grains.
<i>Silver</i>	—	429 —
<i>Tin</i>	—	418 —
<i>Lead</i>	—	397 —
<i>Bismuth</i>	—	372 —
<i>Zinc</i>	—	204 —
<i>Copper</i>	—	142 —
<i>Regulus of Antimony</i>	—	126 —
<i>Iron</i>	—	115 —
<i>Cobalt</i>	—	8 —

The most remarkable circumstance in these experiments, (the results only of which I mention, and I refer to Mr. *Morveau's* publications for the details) is that the order of the adhesion which is observed between the different metals and mercury, is precisely that of the affinities of these matters to each other, as they appear

G R A V I T Y.

appear in amalgams, precipitations, and other chemical operations, and marks the degrees of the greater or less solubility of metals by mercury, as they have been ascertained by known observations. See the *Tables of Affinities* at the article *Affinity*. “Nobody can (Mr. *Morveau* judiciously adds) be tempted to consider, as a matter of chance, an analogy so constant, and a correspondence between so many effects. It is then demonstrated, that the cause of adhesion is the same as that of solution, and that as attraction is the principle of the former, it is also the principle of the latter.”

Mr. *Morveau* proceeds farther, and he even hopes to be able to subject chemical affinities to calculation, and to estimate them with mathematical accuracy. “Here we have (says he) affinities determined by numerical relations. Thus we may say, that the affinity of mercury with gold is to the affinity of mercury with zinc, as 140 is to 204; and it is evident what accuracy would be introduced into chemistry by these mathematical expressions. We have reason to hope, that when we shall have, by experiments purposely made, collected a sufficient number of these terms, geometry rectifying her calculations, at first upon false suppositions, and afterwards rectifying her results by comparing the same effects in different circumstances, will one day come to demonstrate rigorously the figures which the elements of certain bodies ought necessarily to have, in order to produce a certain determinate sum of points of contact; and to exhibit, after they are re-united, these masses that are regularly subjected to certain forms.”

This is certainly one of the finest prospects which we can have in chemistry. And although it does not appear to be without foundation, it belongs solely to geometers to determine what may be considered as possible in this matter.

I cannot better terminate this article, than by adding the specific gravities of metals, determined by Mr. *Briffon* with more accuracy than has been done before. I shall only repeat the principal results of the experiments made in order to determine the specific gravities, and I refer to Mr. *Briffon*'s memoir for the detail. The specific gravity of each metal has been compared by Mr. *Briffon* with that of rain or distilled water, of which the French cubic foot weighs 70 French pounds; and the air being at the temperature of the 14th degree above zero, according to Mr. *Reaumur*'s thermometer, the weight of any bulk of water being supposed to be 1000, an equal bulk of each metal, not being hardened by beating, and when very pure, was found to be according to the expressions in the following table:

Specific

I R O N.

Specific Gravity.	Weight of one cubic inch.	Weight of a cubic foot.		
			oz. gros. grains.	pounds. oz. gros. grains.
Water	1000			
Gold	19257.2		12 3 62	1348 1 0 41
Silver	10474.3		6 6 22	733 3 1 52
Copper	7788		5 0 28	545 2 4 35
Iron	895.8		5 3 38	587 11 2 26
Cast iron	7788		5 0 28	545 2 4 35
Soft				
English Steel	7833.1		5 0 44	548 5 0 41
Lead	11352.3		7 2 62	794 10 4 44
Of Corn.	7291.4		4 5 58	510 6 2 58
Pure.				

N. B. The specific gravity of metals hardened by being beat
found to be a little more, according to Mr. *Briffon's* memoir.
Mem. de l'Acad. des Sciences, 1772. Partie. 11.

Addition to the Article IRON, of the former Edition.

TAHL has advanced that *marine acid* treated with iron can
acquire the properties of *nitrous acid*; but without foundation.
Mr. *Machy*, and more especially the *Duke d'Ayen* have ex-
amined this fact. This research gave occasion to the *Duke d'Ayen*
make the numerous series of fine experiments; which are re-
corded in four memoirs communicated to the academy of sciences,
On the effects of the combinations of acids with metallic matters. To
these memoirs I am sorry that I am obliged to refer for many in-
teresting particulars. I shall only in general take this opportunity
of announcing them to chemists, and of saying, that the title shews
the great extent of this subject, and that notwithstanding the un-
common zeal of this nobleman, he has not yet been able to com-
plete in all its extent the task he has imposed on himself. The four
memoirs above-mentioned are upon the subject of the combina-
tions of nitrous acid, marine acid, aqua regia, and acid of vinegar
with copper, iron, tin, lead, and zinc. Although several of the
combinations of these acids with these metallic matters, were already
known, many new ones could not fail to occur in the exact, but
unfortunately too little practised, method which the *Duke d'Ayen*
employed in his research. The acids and metals used were
perfectly pure; the combinations were made with much larger
quantities of matter than are usually employed in experiments.
The weights of the materials, the degree of concentration of the
acids, the phenomena of their action upon each metal, the quan-
tity of the metal dissolved by each acid, have been all carefully ascer-
tained. Lastly, the different degrees of adhesion of the acids to
the

the metals have been determined by the best method which chemistry affords; namely, the decomposition of the metallic salts by a graduated heat. By distilling each of the combinations in retorts, first with a sand bath, and afterwards in the naked fire, the *Duke d'Ayen* judged of the quantity of each acid that remained united with each of the metals at equal degrees of heat, from the degree of concentration of the acid that passed into the receiver, and from the weight of the residuum; and these interesting experiments have proved still more completely than had been done before, that marine acid adheres much more powerfully to metals than nitrous acid does, and that it alters them much less in their composition.

But independently of these general results, the same experiments have presented to the *Duke d'Ayen* many particular phenomena, which are very curious, and seem to be capable of leading to important discoveries. For example, to return to the combination of marine acid with iron, mentioned in this article; the decomposition of the marine martial salt, which results from the union of these two substances, yielded by distillation and by calcination, the most singular products, which this experiment alone could have discovered. With a moderate heat, nothing passed into the receiver but a kind of phlegm slightly acid; which shews that this acid adheres so strongly to the iron, that it can resist the action of the fire that is necessary to deprive it of all its phlegm, and may be concentrated to dryness in this marine martial salt; in which respect it differs much from nitrous acid. But when the *Duke d'Ayen* applied to this combination a much stronger heat, very different effects followed. A part of the concentrated marine acid was carried off, and, (as this acid usually does) raised along with it a portion of the iron, under the form of a red, ochery, very stiptic and very deliquescent salt, among which there were also some red crystals that were not deliquescent. What is very remarkable, is, that, at the same time, there was sublimed to the arch of the retort, a crystalline matter, extremely light, consisting of laminæ formed like razors, perfectly white and transparent, and decomposing light like the best prisms, so that, according to the direction in which they were viewed, they exhibited the various colours of the rainbow.

The substance which remained at the bottom of the retort after the matter had been sublimed, was a stiptic and deliquescent marine martial salt, singularly brilliant, in its colour, and in its form foliated, so that it resembled Muscovy-talk so perfectly, that it could not be distinguished from it but by the touch.

Lastly, this martial talky salt exposed to a still greater heat in an earthen retort, yielded another sublimate no less singular than that above-mentioned, but of a very different kind. It appeared

I R O N.

form of a metallic matter, consisting of small and brilliant particles, which lined the upper part of the vessels. The minuteness of these metallic molecules is such that it could not be discerned by the naked sight, nor even by a magnifying lens, whether their form was regular. But a good microscope discovered them to be regular bodies, very opaque, of the form of flat slices cut off from prisms, that is to say, like the earthen-ware tiles used for paving floors. These ferruginous crystals, whose facets have the colour and brilliancy of the best polished steel, do not seem to be in a saline state, but appear to be iron itself sublimed by the action of fire and by means of the last portions of marine acid. It is certain, that they were attractable by magnets.

We may judge from this abridgement of what is said in the *Duke of Aven's* memoir, concerning the combination of iron with marine acid, how many new and curious discoveries may be made, by similar researches, on the subjects supposed to be the best understood in chemistry. I shall have occasion to quote several other discoveries, no less interesting, which have been the fruit of the *Duke of Aven's* first researches in chemistry.

The means which he employed was not those of a person who is content only for a frivolous amusement in taking a superficial view of a subject, without searching to the bottom those points which are not very brilliant; they were still less those of certain philosophers to chemistry, whose sight seems to be so dazzled by the marvellous, or blinded by avarice, that they are not sensible of the importance of any truth, but those which flatter their chimerical expectations: but they were the means of true philosophers, proceeding in a regular and connected progression from experiment to experiment, not in order to force nature to pronounce oracles conformable to our pre-conceived ideas, but to receive the accurate information which she never fails to give to those who in a proper manner interrogate her.

The marine martial salt, made by distilling iron with spirit of wine, is soluble in spirit of wine. Although it be very deliquescent, it may nevertheless be crystallised, when it is considerably reduced by evaporation, and afterwards left to cool. The form of its crystals is in very small needles heaped confusedly one upon another. It may be melted, as Mr. *Monnet* remarks, with a very gentle heat. Vegetable acids are also capable of acting upon iron. We learn from the memoirs of the *Duke d'Ayen*, quoted above, that radical sulphur dissolves filings of iron by means of heat, but with less effect than the mineral acids do; that this acid adheres very weakly to iron, since it may be easily separated from it by distillation; that in this operation, no part of the iron is sublimed by the acid of sulphur; and that the remaining iron is so little altered by having thus dissolved, that it retains its magnetic property.

G 2

Mr.

Mr. *Monnet*, who made the same combination, without having known the memoirs of the *Duke d'Ayen*, which are not yet printed, says, in his treatise on the solution of metals, that the solution of iron in radical vinegar, when saturated, is red as blood, that it passes with difficulty through the filter, and lets a quantity of ochre deposite; that it has not nearly the same fluidity which the combinations of iron with mineral acids have; that, by evaporation, some ochre was precipitated; and that by the subsequent cooling, small, oblong, brown crystals were formed; that this salt when put upon burning coals, easily parts with its acid, and is reduced into a martial calx of the colour of Spanish snuff, which is again soluble in acids and capable of being attracted by magnets. These facts agree very well with those observed by the *Duke d'Ayen*.

Tartar acts also upon iron, and even very sensibly. But the combination of these two substances is not yet well known, because tartar is a very compound substance, whose proximate principles suffer alterations and separations, during its action upon other matters. Combinations of tartar with iron have been made long ago for the use of medicine, such as the *tartarised tincture of iron*, *martial extract*, *martial soluble tartar*, *martial balls*; but from want of a distinct knowledge of the different constituent parts of tartar, what happens in these combinations was not well understood.

Since Messrs. *Dubamel*, *Margraaf*, and *Rouelle* have discovered that a fixed alkali ready formed and united with the other principles of this saline compound, other ideas have arisen concerning the combinations of tartar. Mr. *Monnet* thinks from some experiments which he has made, that the acid of tartar is the marine acid disguised by the oily and earthy matters to which it is united in the tartar. This may be the case; but if it be so, it remains to be explained how this disguised marine acid is affected in the different combinations of tartar, both relatively to the portion of fixed alkali which makes part of the tartar itself, and to the other substances on which the tartar acts? And this is what I believe is far from having been cleared up. Mr. *Monnet* does indeed pretend to explain, his treatise on the solution of metals from page 77 to 90, all the complicated effects which occur in these combinations. But I confess that after having many times read over and over, with all the attention I could give, the explanations of this able chemist on this subject, I could not clearly understand his meaning. I leave to Mr. *Monnet's* readers to determine whether the fault lies in my want of penetration, or in his expressions not being sufficiently clear. At the article *tartar*, I shall relate what is at present known concerning this saline substance, which is certainly much compounded, and which, Mr. *Monnet* says, has been an inexplicable enigma; till he undertook to explain it.

Mr.

M I L K,

Monnet has also made some experiments on the combination of ferruginous salt with iron; and the result is, that these two matters unite and form a salt in very small yellowish, silky, opaque crystals, which cannot be dissolved in less than four times the quantity of water that is necessary for the solution of pure sedative salt.

Addition to the Article MILK of the former Edition.

MILK. It is proper to observe, that as milk, and consequently whey, do not contain any principle more volatile than water, the loss of these compounds is lost by exposing them to any degree of heat not greater than that of boiling water. Thus by evaporating milk in a water-bath, all its parts are obtained confounded with water, and separated from the water in which they had been, by distillation, and others only mixed. *M. Bucquet* has observed, that milk exposed to the heat of distillation, suffers a coagulation similar to that which happens to animal lymph, and that the coagulation cannot be attributed to the loss which the milk suffers of its watery part; for the residuum cannot be again dissolved in water, even with a boiling heat.

Hoffman, who has made interesting researches upon cow's milk, and comparisons with that of several other animals, has imagined, by re-dissolving all that is soluble in water, of the extract of milk, he could obtain a liquor analogous to whey; and in this water ought to take up from this extract, some of the saccharine matter, the salt of milk, and the other saline substances which milk contains, without dissolving any or but very little of the butyraceous and caseous parts, which are not naturally soluble in water, and whose connexion with the other parts of the milk ought to be diminished by the effect of the heat of a long evaporation. The butyraceous part swims on the surface of the water, and the caseous remains undissolved in it, as the coagulated animal matter does. When this liquor, which may be thus charged at once with the principles of whey, is filtrated, it becomes the whey called *Hoffman's whey*; it is much less used than ordinary whey, because the latter is more expeditiously and easily prepared. The late *Mr. Geoffroy* has given an analysis of whey when distilled in a retort. His process consisted in evaporating to dryness the liquor in a water-bath. He afterwards distilled this residuum over naked fire, and he obtained at first some phlegm, afterwards a spirit of a citron colour, then an oil which was pretty thick, and lastly a kind of coal remained, which became moist when exposed to the air, undoubtedly on account of the saline matters that were mixed with it.

This analysis does not teach us much. But several modern chemists have published their experiments on milk. As their discoveries

M I L K.

consist of facts, none of which ought to be neglected ; as these chemists do not perfectly accord as to the facts they mention, and as a very distinct account of these discoveries is given in the *Journal de Medicine* for March 1773, by M. Rouelle, I will here add that article.

“ Whey (prepared without cream of tartar) when evaporated nearly to the consistence of a syrup, and exposed in a cold place, yields crystals which are the *salt or sugar of milk*. The liquor in which these crystals are formed, being decanted, then evaporated a second time, yields more crystals, which are still the salt of milk. The remaining liquor may be a third time evaporated, and a new crystallization may again take place, This last salt contains some crystals of the febrifugal salt of Sylvius, and no common marine salt.

At last, a kind of mother-water remains, or coloured liquor, composed chiefly of mucus, by means of which it frequently becomes a jelly. It contains also a portion of extractive matter.

Two gros of this mother-water, diluted in twice its quantity of distilled water, did not in any respect alter the colour of syrup of violets.

If a dilute acid be poured upon this mother-water, no sensible effervescence happens.

If, upon the last crystallizations of the salt of milk, or upon its mother-water, a strong vitriolic acid be poured, a slight effervescence is excited, and vapours of marine acid are raised. This acid evidently owes its origin to the febrifugal salt of Sylvius above-mentioned.

A pound of salt or sugar of milk, being distilled in a retort, yields first, a little phlegm ; secondly, an acid ; thirdly, an oil ; fourthly, a caput mortuum, or bulky coal remains in the retort, perfectly resembling the coals which are produced in the distillation of mild saccharine mucous substances, as honey, manna, starch, sugar-candy, &c. This coal has not the properties of a fixed alkali, and does not effervesce with acids, as the coal of tartar does.

This calcined coal left very little ashes, scarcely the weight of half a gros. These were also very black, and consequently contained some coal not perfectly calcined.

These ashes lixiviated with an ounce of distilled water, changed the colour of the syrup of violets to a green. When mixed with acids, no effervescence was occasioned. These ashes therefore contain only an exceedingly minute quantity of fixed alkali.

The products of the distillation of this salt of milk are then very like those of starch and of sugar-candy.

I burned in an iron dish a pound of this salt of milk. From the coal, when thoroughly calcined, I obtained only twenty-four grains of ashes ; and these ashes gave no more fixed alkali, than those did which

were procured from the caput mortuum of the distillation of milk.

The latter crystallizations of the salt of milk, and its mother being burnt, and their ashes lixiviated, yielded a little febrifugale of Sylvius, and a very small quantity of fixed alkali, which appears to me to have proceeded from the small quantity of extramatter that is contained in the mother-water, as is already mentioned.

A pound of the salt or sugar of milk that is commonly sold, being put in an iron dish placed over a good fire, the salt melted in some time, and acquired the colour of burnt sugar. It exhaled a smell very like that of honey, manna, starch or sugar, while these matters are burning.

During this combustion, the salt of milk smells nearly as strong as sugar; which property all sweet saccharine bodies have. The coal which remains after the ceasing of the flame, if it be kept red-hot, gives a small blueish flame; which effect may also be observed in sugar.

The ashes which result from a pound of salt of milk, weigh from twenty-four to thirty grains, and are still blackish.

These ashes lixiviated in an ounce of distilled water, give a red colour to syrup of violets, but occasion no effervescence with acids, because the alkali is in too small a quantity.

I burned also a pound of sugar-candy in a new iron dish. This sugar melted more perfectly than the salt of milk had done. The ash which it yielded did not appear more considerable, nor did it longer.

The coal which remained after the flame had ceased, when kept red-hot, burns like other coals, with a slight flame unaccompanied by smoke.

This coal when reduced to blackish ashes, weighed from twenty to thirty grains. These ashes are very slightly alkaline, and from their bulk we may judge of the small quantity of alkali which they contain.

It appears then that sugar-candy gives nearly the same products as salt or sugar of milk. When I say nearly, the reason is, that I do not see any certain difference, either in the quantity of ashes, or in the fixed alkali.

In fact, the salt of milk approaches nearly to the state of sugar-candy. One part of water is required to dissolve two parts of sugar-candy; and in order to dissolve sugar of milk, a little more than an equal quantity of water is required. I do not know any other matter in the vegetable kingdom, to which the salt of milk is more similar. If evaporated and dried, in an iron vessel, twenty-five French pints (each pint being equal in measure to two pounds of water) of milk, and I heated it so much as to bring it to the flame

M I L K.

flame ceased I reduced the coal into ashes. These ashes being carefully lixiviated, I evaporated this lixivium to dryness, and I obtained a saline matter, which weighed nine gros and 48 grains.

I examined this salt with much attention, and found that it contained not more than a gros and a half or two gros of fixed vegetable alkali, of the nature of the alkali of tartar.

The rest was a true febrifugal salt of Sylvius. Vitriolic acid being poured upon this salt, the marine acid was disengaged, and vitriolic tartar was formed.

I decomposed some of this salt by the nitrous acid, and thereby a true nitre was formed.

I ought to observe, that the milk on which, or on its products all my experiments were made, was taken in the months of December and January. We might suspect that milk taken the summer months ought to yield very different products from that which is taken in winter: But without foundation. The salt of milk which is made for sale is brought from Switzerland, and is prepared only in summer. Its analysis, as above-described, shews that the summer-milk yields no more fixed alkali than that which is procured in the winter months.

When I estimate the quantity of fixed alkali obtained from milk at two gros, which is the utmost it can be estimated at, it appears that a French pint of milk yields five grains and a half of alkali. When we consider how much of this alkali is carried off in making butter or cheese, it will appear that the quantity remaining in whey, ought to be no more than results from the above trials. We find an analysis of the whey of cow's milk in Mr. *Beaume's* Manual of chemistry. This analysis has been objected to mine, as invalidating my experiments. M. *Beaume* has indeed obtained after a third evaporation and crystallization of whey, some crystals of ordinary marine salt. He found afterwards in the mother-water, or the liquor which cannot be further crystallized, a fixed alkali which is obtained without combustion. He also distilled some salt of milk, and the residuum in the retort was (says he) a fixed alkali. Lastly, M. *Beaume* adds, that sugar of milk has many properties in common with cream of tartar, excepting that it is not acid.

As this analysis, which is also found in his *Elements of Pharmacy*, is contradictory to mine, I think it is proper to transcribe it at length, that the public may repeat the experiments, and determine upon the subject.

“Cow's whey, three fourths of which having been evaporated, yields at first a salt that has a sweet saccharine taste, and which is therefore called salt or sugar of milk. This salt is obtained by the first crystallization. The most concentrated acids have no sensible action upon it. This salt is nevertheless saponaceous. If it be exposed to the action of fire in a retort, some empyreumatic oil is obtained.

N I C K E L.

ained; and the residuum is a fixed alkali. This sugar of milk besides many properties in common with the cream of tartar, excepting that it is not acid.

When the liquor is again evaporated, it yields by crystallization salt nearly similar to the preceding. But the mineral acids decompose it. The third evaporation of whey yields crystals of common sea-salt. Lastly, a liquor remains which will not crystallize: it contains some fixed alkali and a small quantity of extractive matter. This fixed alkali is obtained without combustion.

Each pint (French measure) of cow's whey, contains about ten or eight gros of the salts above-mentioned.

We have reason to conjecture that all these salts come originally from the vegetables with which animals happen to be fed, and which have not changed their nature by passing into the animal body."

Such is the result of the labours of two of our most able chemists. *Parnet* quotes in the notes which he adds to the German translation of the Dictionary of Chemistry, a dissertation of *M. Fulganz, de Sale lactis essentiali. Lugd. Batav. 1756.* As I have not been able to procure this work, I shall only mention after *M. Parnet*, that *M. Fulganz* gives an analysis which he made of the salt of milk, and says, that the properties which he observed, shew that this salt is saponaceous, unites oils with water, and is analogous to the salts of sugar-cane.

NICKEL, Nickel is a metallic substance, the discovery of which was published by *Mr. Cronstedt*, a celebrated Swedish mineralogist in two memoirs inserted in the acts of the Academy of Sciences at Stockholm, for the years 1751, and 1754.

This matter is the regulus of a very compound mineral, which is believed to contain copper, although nobody had been able to extract any from it: Hence the German metallurgists had given it the name of *Kupfer-nickel*. This mineral is found in several German mines, and probably in those of other countries, although it is rare. The colour of this mineral is sometimes grey, and sometimes shining yellowish red.

Some metallurgists, especially *Henckell* and *Cramer*, have referred kupfer-nickel to the cupreous and arsenical ores. *Mr. Cronstedt*, after a more particular examination of it, maintains that this mineral contains a metallic matter peculiar, and different from all those hitherto known, to which he gave the name of *regulus of nickel*, simply that of *nickel*, under which name it is now known.

Although most chemists have adopted *Mr. Cronstedt's* opinion concerning the substance, some however continue to maintain that kupfer-nickel contains copper, cobalt, iron, and arsenic. It appears to be certain that this mineral, and even the regulus, until it be purified by laborious and difficult processes, does contain some cobalt,

N I C K E L.

bast, some arsenic, and also iron ; but we shall soon see, that although copper may be found in some kinds of kupfer-nickel, the most decisive chemical experiments have not been able to shew the presence of any part of this metal in any of those kupfer-nickels which have been submitted to the most rigorous, and most judicious docimastic analysis.

The experiments of Mr. *Cronstedt* had sufficiently proved that the ore of nickel was not a copper ore, and that the metallic substance obtained from it was either a new semi-metal, essentially different from those before known, or, at least, a particular alloy of several metals which it is very difficult to distinguish and to separate. Mr. *Cronstedt* not having pushed his experiments far enough to purify perfectly the regulus of nickel, our knowledge of the true nature of this regulus was but little advanced. We shall, in fact, see, that notwithstanding the later researches, much more considerable and extensive than those of Mr. *Cronstedt*, doubts still remain on the nature of nickel ; and as it has been shewn, by these experiments, that what was considered by Mr. *Cronstedt* as very pure nickel, was very far from being really so, it follows, that we cannot depend on the results of the experiments concerning the alloys which Mr. *Cronstedt* relates in his two memoirs, and that these results have been prematurely inserted in some modern books of chemistry, particularly in the English edition of the Dictionary of Chemistry, in the notes subjoined to which, many excellent things are contained.*

This nickel, which Mr. *Cronstedt* had but in a manner announced, would have remained among those many substances which are but imperfectly known, and concerning which we should not have been able to have formed any distinct idea, if two excellent chemists had not published very lately the most extensive researches that seem possible to be made on this subject. These numerous experiments are related in a dissertation in the form of a thesis, entitled, *Dissertatio chemica de Nicolo, auctore Johanne Alzatio Arvidsson. Upsali.* As all the resources of chemistry appear to have been exhausted in this excellent memoir, in order to attain an accurate knowledge of Nickel, I shall extract from it what appears to me of the most importance, although this analysis is not perfectly complete, the mineral not having been examined in close vessels. As Mr. *Arvidsson's* intention was however rather to examine the regulus of nickel than the mineral itself, his examination

* See the note referred to at the article NICKEL.

N I C K E L.

this regulus may be considered as a very good model for
 researches. †

This chemist employed the common process used in essays, as
 Mr. *Cronstedt* had done, to obtain the regulus from the mineral
arsenick-nickel, which was previously well roasted, so that by the ex-
 pulsion of the sulphur and arsenic, it suffered a diminution of weight
 equal to thirty per cent. The colour of the calx was green, and
 the more intense as it was richer in regulus.

By fusing these calxes, according to the usual process, in a cru-
 cle exposed to the violent heat of a forge, with a mixture of three
 parts of black flux, and a sufficient quantity of decrepitated sea-salt
 to cover the whole, Mr. *Arvidsson* obtained buttons of different
 weights according to the richness of the minerals employed, but
 exceeding half the weight of the crude ore. The scoria was brown
 black, and sometimes blue.

Such was the regulus of nickel that was examined by Mr. *Cronstedt*.
 But the further experiments of Mr. *Arvidsson* proved that the
 nickel obtained by this process was very far from the degree of
 purity to which it must necessarily be brought, although not with-
 out considerable difficulty, to enable us to determine its nature.
 This perfect purification is so difficult, that although the very long
 memoir of Mr. *Arvidsson* contains nothing but the results of a very
 considerable number of experiments of all kinds made for this pur-
 pose, we cannot with certainty say that it has been entirely attained.
 The first attempts of purification made by Mr. *Arvidsson* consisted
 in long continued calcinations of a regulus of nickel of *Suabia*,
 which had been prepared by Mr. *Cronstedt* himself, and in the re-
 duction of this regulus after each calcination. Each of these suc-
 cessive calcinations lasted from six to fourteen hours; they were
 repeated six times, and they expelled from this pretended regulus va-
 pours of arsenic, and also white vapours which had not an arsenical
 smell: and after all these calcinations, in several of which powder
 of charcoal had been added, which method is known to be very
 effectual to facilitate the expulsion of arsenic, the metallic buttons
 proceeding from the reductions, and whose weight was diminished
 in each operation, did nevertheless emit an arsenical smell, and
 were attracted by the magnet. Six successive fusions of this same
 regulus, with quicklime and borax, after it had undergone the
 above-mentioned successive calcinations and fusions, left a metallic
 button, surrounded with the quicklime which had acquired a green-
 ish colour, and under a hyacinthine-coloured scoria. This button
 was

† Although I mention Mr. *Arvidsson*'s name only, because he is the
 author of the thesis it is however probable that Mr. *Bergman* directed the
 operations.

N I C K E L.

was still capable of being attracted by the magnet, was semi-ductile and tough, and when broke, it appeared to consist of a striated texture.

Lastly, in order to terminate this long and toilsome work of purification by calcinations, reductions, and fusions, Mr. *Arvidsson* calcined a seventh time, during fourteen hours, a metallic button which had already undergone all those proofs, till by adding powder of charcoal, no more arsenical fumes were exhaled, and no further diminution of weight was occasioned. The calx which was produced by this latter operation, had a ferruginous colour mixed with very slight traces of green, and after the reduction of this calx, a very small globule remained in the scoria which was much charged with iron, and this globule was still attracted by the magnet.

Mr. *Arvidsson* was not satisfied with making these trials on a single kind of nickel, but he tried several kinds from different countries, and the results have always been the same, that is to say, a metallic button has been obtained which was attracted by the magnet, and which consequently contained iron.

The obstinacy with which iron remained united with these metallic buttons, notwithstanding the means employed to purify them, suggested to Mr. *Arvidsson* the idea of trying other processes, and particularly by intermediate substances. Of these substances, sulphur being one of the most efficacious to separate iron from other metals, has been tried in repeated fusions, and added at four different times, without rendering the regulus, when freed from the sulphur, less capable of being attracted by the magnet.

The essays made by means of liver of sulphur, were not attended with more success,

Neither was the iron separated more effectually by the long detonations, calcinations, fusions with nitre, either of the ore or of the regulus of nickel.

These experiments did only shew that nitre is capable of discovering the presence of regulus of cobalt in nickel, although it did not appear by any other mode of trial.

Mr. *Arvidsson* had no more success in endeavouring to deprive this regulus of the iron which it contains, by sublimation with sal ammoniac, which in many substances is an efficacious method. The buttons which remained after these repeated sublimations with large quantities of sal ammoniac, were indeed only weakly attracted by the magnet, but were nevertheless sensibly attracted. A remarkable circumstance was observed, which was, that although the weakness of the magnetism of the regulus, which had been thus treated, seemed to shew that a considerable quantity of iron had been separated from it by sal ammoniac, the fumes did not however appear to be martial, being white, and not producing a black colour when added to an infusion of galls. But in these experiments, these

N I C K E L.

There was always a portion of saline matter which appeared, that was less volatile than pure sal ammoniac, and was tinged by iron with a hyacinthine colour. At each sublimation, some volatile alkali passed at first into the receiver, then some undecomposed sal ammoniac; and lastly, a little acid of salt, as generally happens, when sal ammoniac is treated with most metallic substances.

Lastly, the solutions by the nitrous acid, the precipitations, and the action of caustic volatile alkali, all these means employed by operations repeated each of them five or six times, have been insufficient, to effect a complete purification of nickel, and especially a complete separation of the iron. It appears even from Mr. *Arwidsson's* experiments, that the more the regulus was purified, the more hard, tedious, and more difficultly fusible it became, and it acquired more the properties of iron. Accordingly this good chemist concludes, on reason, that the perfect purification of nickel cannot take place by any means hitherto known; that the sulphur can scarcely be separated from it, by repeated calcinations and dissolutions; that arsenic is more firmly united with it, although it may be expelled by means of powder of charcoal and of nitre; that cobalt acts even more powerfully than the preceding substances, since he discovered it in some products in which it could not be rendered sensible by any other methods; and lastly, that the quantity of iron cannot be diminished but in a certain degree, since the magnet attracted the buttons that were purified as much as they could. A very remarkable magnetic phenomenon happened in one of *Arwidsson's* experiments, which is, that a regulus purified by sulphur, and brought by repeated calcinations and reductions to be as soft as ductile and refractory as pure iron, had acquired in these operations such a magnetism, that it was not only very capable of being attracted by the magnet, but was really become a magnet itself, whose parts mutually attracted each other.

The very probable conclusion that Mr. *Arwidsson* draws from his previous examination of nickel, is that this metallic matter is nothing but iron in a particular state, by means of which it differs from other kinds of iron. He thinks that this metal is susceptible of different modifications, which appear to make so many kinds of minerals. According to this chemist, cobalt itself, the load-stone, the regulus of the black load-stone are nothing else but nickel, or modifications of iron. He supports his opinion upon reasons fortuitous with many chemical facts well ascertained, that I will here transcribe, from the French translation of his memoir, what he says on the subject.

'We know in general, says Mr. *Arwidsson*, that the qualities of iron vary in a singular manner, on account of the different quantities of phlogiston that it contains. How many kinds of iron and steel there are! And we ought not to forget that cobalt, the load-

" stone

N I C K E L.

“stone and its regulus, as well as nickel, cannot be perfectly deprived of iron, but that also they become more ductile, more tractable by the magnet, and more refractory. Lastly, iron exhibits the different colours which these metallic matters acquire, either in the dry, or in the humid way. Cobalt and the load-stone give a red colour to acids; the load stone shews this colour even in glasses. Nickel, and the load-stone, being melted with borax, give a hyacinthine colour. A green colour is obtained from nickel dissolved in acids, from its calx, from the black load-stone well calcined, and also from its scoria when reduced by means of the white flux. Lastly, cobalt gives to glass a blue colour, or rather a violet, and the load-stone gives a similar colour in fixed alkali, and nickel in volatile alkali.

“Iron presents all these varieties. When dissolved in acids, it communicates to them a green colour, which lasts while the metal retains a certain quantity of phlogiston, whereas they become yellow, red, or of a reddish-brown, according as the quantity of the phlogiston diminishes. It also tinges glass of a green, yellow, black, or red colour. If it be calcined with nitre during several hours, the bottom and sides of the crucible are covered with saline flowers of green, blue, or of a purple colour. This efflorescence scarcely colours water, and like iron, communicates to glass a greenness which vanishes by cooling. Whence it appears that this colour which we obtained from nickel, by means of nitre, was chiefly produced by iron. It is to iron that the green colour of nephritic and serpentine stones, jaspers, clays and other earths is owing. It is that which tinges several blue stones and also several varieties of yellow and red.”

All these facts added to a great number of experiments, give certainly much probability to the opinion suggested by Mr. *Arvidsson*; but we must not thence conclude that there are really several kinds of iron essentially different from each other. There is but one kind of iron, as there is but one kind of each of the other metals; nevertheless iron, as Mr. *Arvidsson* well observes, may by the greater or less quantity of phlogiston which it may contain, or by certain allays which it may contract, and from which it has not been hitherto disengaged, be presented in such states or forms that it might not be discovered, if its magnetism was not a certain mark by which it may be known.

The other metallic and mineral substances which Mr. *Arvidsson* considers as ferruginous, are probably only matters which consist of iron differently allayed and disguised. Messrs. de *Basse* and de *Milly* think that *platina* ought to be put into this class. *Manganese*, and several other minerals, whose nature is but imperfectly known to us, will probably augment the compounds of this kind

N I C K E L.

d, if we make as accurate analyses of them as Mr. *Arvidsson* has of nickel.

That no mode of inquiry might be omitted, Mr. *Arvidsson* also employed that of Synthesis, that is, he endeavoured to compose an artificial nickel by combining the different substances which he had found from analysis to be contained in this compound and nearly in the same proportion. But although the experiments which he made with this view are very curious and interesting, I shall not give an account of them in this place, lest I should extend this article to too great a length, and because they did not perfectly satisfy the expectations of the author; which will not appear surprising to those who have been accustomed to such trials, and who know from experience how difficult it is to imitate perfectly the combinations which are made by nature.

We shall conclude this article by mentioning the properties which Mr. *Arvidsson* observed in the nickel that he had brought to the latest degree of purity that he could. As to the properties of nickel as related by Mr. *Cronstedt*, they do not deserve any consideration, the regulus he obtained having been a very impure alloy. According to Mr. *Arvidsson*, the specific gravity of nickel is to that of water, nearly as 9000 to 1000.

It appears that the more pure nickel is made, the more it approaches to the tenacity, malleability, infusibility, and magnetism of iron: At the same time it becomes more fixed and more difficult to be calcined, and the more green its calx becomes. It is soluble in acids. The vitriolic acid attacks its calx, with which it forms a green salt contained within ten sides, the crystals of which are similar to those of alum flattened and truncated at the two opposite extremities. The acid of nitre dissolves with difficulty this calx of nickel. The marine acid, and also most of the vegetable and animal acids which Mr. *Arvidsson* tried, dissolved more or less easily nickel or its calx, and these solutions are green or inclined more or less to this colour. Alkalies, both fixed and volatile, attack also this metallic matter, the fixed in small quantity; and the solution made by fixed alkali is yellowish, while that of volatile alkali is always blue.

Nickel, although it is almost as difficult to melt as forged iron is, when it is purified as much as is possible, enters easily into fusion with other metals. But Mr. *Arvidsson* confesses that the quantity of nickel which he was able to purify sufficiently for these assays, was so small to permit him to make all the requisite experiments on this subject. In general he observes, that impure nickel cannot attract any union with silver. It is principally the alloy of cobalt with nickel that resists this union. For Mr. *Arvidsson* having tried with nickel which he had purified from cobalt, found that it could be easily united with silver, in equal parts, without producing

N I T R E.

a great alteration in its whiteness, or darkens it. The mixture communicated to borax a hyacinthine colour, which is permanent.

Copper unites more difficultly with nitric acid, but when it does, the less forms a reddish ductile mass, from which may be obtained a glass of a bloody-hyacinthine colour.

With equal parts, or even with a larger quantity of acid, it gives a brittle mixture; in which respect it differs from the others.

Mr. *Arvidsson* could not amalgamate nickel with mercury by the means of trituration. When well purified, it melts with nitric acid and produces a brittle alloy.

The hyacinthine colour, more or less induced in the calxes of nickel, especially those made by means of the acid, communicate to glass, may be weakened, or made to disappear, by the colour produced by manganese may, and the most effectual means of restoring the colour is by addition of nitre.

Addition to the Article NITRE of the former Edition.

THE opinion of *Stahl* concerning the origin of nitric acid, namely, that it is nothing but the universal acid, as it is altered by combination with the phlogiston of particular acids, has been adopted by many, and among these, by *De Lavoisier*, who supports this opinion by several proofs, and by experiments, of which an account is given in a memoir that obtained the prize of the academy of Berlin.

Several chemists, among whom is *Gluckler*, have pretended that it is the marine acid that is changed into the nitrous, and have affirmed that they know the means of this transformation. But their promises have never been realized.

It is needless to relate here all the hypotheses which have been formed concerning the origin and the production of the nitrous acid, as they may be found at full length in the collection printed by order of the commissaries appointed by the academy of sciences, to adjudge the prize for the best researches on the method of making salt-petre, for the year 1787. We have reason to believe that after this prize has been adjudged, and the researches of the French competitors, as well as of the commissaries themselves, who have undertaken a very complete set of experiments on this subject, we shall be able to form more just and precise ideas than before on this important question concerning the origin of the nitrous acid.

As I have the honour to be one of the commissaries, and so I have had thereby an opportunity of knowing the memoirs which have been sent, as well as the experiments in which the academicians, who are to adjudge the prize, are engaged, I could now insert here a part of the important discoveries that will result from these researches; but as these inquiries are not yet finished, and as

the

N I T R E.

the authors and their discoveries ought to remain unknown, till the prize has been adjudged, I find myself under the necessity of being silent upon this subject.

I shall only say, that the sole matters capable of the putrefaction, which produces nitrous acid, are the substances which compose the bodies of animals and vegetables, especially the former, and which therefore seem to deserve the preference. Nevertheless, a consideration of some importance teaches us not to exclude vegetables in the making of nitre. For experience shews that the nitre which results from the putrefaction of substances that are purely animal, is nothing but a salt-petre with an earthy basis, to which it is necessary to add a basis of fixed alkali in the subsequent operations, to transform it into a crySTALLIZABLE salt-petre, fit for the purposes for which it is used; whereas the nitre to the production of which the putrefaction of vegetable matters has concurred, is found to be furnished naturally with the quantity of fixed alkali that is necessary, in order to make good salt-petre. It appears then, that the mixtures best fit for the production of salt-petre, are those which contain nearly as much vegetable as animal matters.

But it is not sufficient merely to accumulate these putrescible matters in large masses and to let them remain, in order that nitre could be produced. If that were sufficient, the matter of houses and offices ought to contain an enormous quantity of nitrous acid. But this matter, however old, is not found to contain any, when it is taken out of the pits. The reason is, that the putrefaction is not compleated. It frequently happens, that this matter, although 50, or even a hundred years old, is found to have as fetid a smell, when taken out, as if it were only three or four years old. The cause of this want of compleat putrefaction can be nothing else than the want of air. The event is very different, when these matters, or any others susceptible of putrefaction, are divided and distributed in porous earths which are in contact with air. The putrefaction and total decomposition which then follow, happen much more speedily, as the putrescible matters are dispersed among the porous earths in less quantity, and are therefore so much more exposed to the immediate contact of the air. Accordingly it is observed, that the earths of this kind which are mixed with a small quantity only of putrescible matter, are those which furnish salt-petre most quickly and most abundantly; and this is a circumstance which ought to be much attended to in the construction of nitre-beds.

For the same reason, the porous, friable, and aerial earths, as calcareous earths, are of all the most favourable to the production of nitre. It is a fact, that a small quantity of putrescible matter, as one twentieth, for instance, being distributed in an earth of this nature, and with the other circumstances necessary to putrefaction, be so totally

N I T R E.

totally decomposed, that in one year no degree of ferid smell shall remain, and that salt-petre may be then extracted from the mixture.

But as the quantity of salt-petre will depend on the quantity of putrescible matter that has been totally decomposed, and as the conditions necessary to putrefaction are well known, it is easy to deduce from thence the best methods of producing in putrescible mixtures, the quickest or the most copious nitrification that is possible.

These conditions are in general the same as those of all kinds of fermentative movements, that is to say, a continued heat from 25 to 30 degrees of *Reaumur's* thermometer, an habitual moisture, and above all, the free access and contact of air, in order to complete the putrefaction. To these circumstances must be added the requisite shelter, to prevent the rain from washing away the putrescible matter, or the nitre as soon as it is formed. I make not the least doubt that nitre-beds may be formed, which may yield much larger quantities of nitre, than any that have been yet made.

Upon these principles, it follows that as earths do not serve to any purpose but to divide the putrescible matters, and to accelerate the completion of the putrefaction, by facilitating the access and the contact of the air, they are not necessary to the process of making nitre; and other matters less weighty and bulky, may perhaps be substituted in their place to advantage; such as small sticks, fagots, bark of trees, all which might be strongly impregnated with the most common animal matters as excrements, and accumulated in heaps that are very considerable, and at the same time permeable by the air. It would be easy to keep up in these heaps a proper degree of moisture, either by watering them or by placing them in humid subterranean places. The laborious manœuvre of stirring and exposing to the air all the surfaces of the putrescible matters, would in this case be unnecessary. The most expensive circumstance would be to keep up an habitual heat of about 30 degrees of *Reaumur's* thermometer. If the operation was required to go on speedily, stoves would be necessary in this climate, during eight months of the year: But the greater produce would perhaps amply compensate this expence. Moreover, although all appearances are in favour of the success of this kind of mixtures treated in the manner I have mentioned, I cannot absolutely warrant its success, because I have not yet made the experiment of it, nor do I know that it has been made by any other person.

But to return to what has been long known concerning nitrous acid, I shall observe that it is not found disengaged, but as fast as it is formed, it combines with such matters as it can dissolve, and as are found within its reach. Thus it is sometimes found united with a fixed alkali and forms consequently ordinary nitre, such as the nitre found in plants or formed by the putrefaction of vegetation.

es. But it is most frequently combined with absorbent earths, because it generally meets with these earths in the places where it is formed in greatest plenty. It is therefore commonly found under the form of *nitre with earthy basis*.

There are some earths in which a considerable quantity of salt-petre is habitually formed, well crystallized and with a basis of fixed alkali, and may be obtained by a simple lixivium, without any addition of ashes or of fixed alkali. The Duke of *Rocheaucault* observed a great deal of this kind of earth forming a stratum of several lines in thickness, upon the surface of the rocks of chalk, in the environs of *Rocheaucault*. A remarkable circumstance is that the nitre is never mixed with a basis of fixed alkali, but in the neighbourhood of inhabited places, as Mr. *Lavoisier* observes, who also visited these rocks: whereas the nitre that the Duke of *Rocheaucault* procured from these chalks whether on the surface, or at considerable depths, in places at a distance from any houses, was constantly found to have a basis of calcareous earth. There is reason to hope, that the Duke of *Rocheaucault*, M. *Buquet* who was also concerned in these observations, and M. *Lavoisier*, will publish the researches which they have made upon these earths. They cannot fail of being very interesting.

According to Mr. *Bowles*, in his *Introduction to the Natural History and Geography of Spain*, the nitre which is obtained in large quantities in several parts of that kingdom, has also a basis of fixed alkali. But far from concluding from thence, against all probability, and even against the best attested facts, (as Mr. *Bowles* does) that the fixed alkali of this salt-petre, as well as its acid, are habitually formed without the acid of animals or vegetables; no chemist will make any other deduction from this fact, than, that as in hot climates the putrefaction of vegetables happens in less time than in cold climates, those plants, from whose decomposition the nitrous acid is formed, do also yield a portion of the fixed alkali that is necessary to constitute it perfect nitre. I say a portion, because it is probable, that in these lixiviums of nitrous earths in Spain, there is also a considerable quantity of salt-petre with earthy basis, which is lost, because no ashes nor fixed alkali are mixed with it. This cannot be ascertained from Mr. *Bowles's* account, because he has not made any experiments on this matter.

Another fact pretty remarkable is, that certain kinds of ashes which contain little or no fixed alkali, such as the ashes of the *amarisk*, do however, when added to nitrous lixiviums, contribute much to the production of a salt-petre with basis of fixed alkali, as the ashes that are the most rich in alkali. This fact is certain, and has been verified by M. *Tranfon du Coudray*, an officer of the artillery, Correspondent of the Academy of Sciences, and distinguished by his knowledge in chemistry. This would seem to prove

P H L O G I S T O N.

that the addition of fixed alkali is unnecessary in the lixiviation of nitrous earths. But this is only a deceitful appearance. The matter may be thus explained. There are in fact some kinds of vegetables whose ashes contain little or no disengaged fixed alkali. But they are nevertheless filled with vitriolic neutral salts with basis of fixed alkali; and it has been ascertained by several chemists and especially by M. *Lavoisier* and myself, that nitre with basis of calcareous earth and neutral vitriolic salts with basis of fixed alkali do mutually decompose each other by means of a double affinity; that is to say, that the vitriolic acid of vitriolated tartar, or of Glauber's salt, is transferred to the calcareous earth of the nitre with earthy basis, with which it forms a selenites that precipitates; while on the other side, the nitrous acid unites with the fixed alkali thus abandoned by the vitriolic acid, and thus becomes a salt-petre with basis of fixed alkali, no less perfect and crystallisable, than if to the nitrous lixivium had been added the quantity of disengaged fixed alkali that is necessary to the total decomposition of all the nitre with earthy basis that it contained.

We may easily understand, from what has been said concerning the generation of nitre, that the quantity of this salt ought to be very variable in the earth in which it is formed. In general, it is not very considerable. There are some of these earths which do not yield more than two or three ounces per hundred weight; and the richest of them, which are composed of the rubbish of old houses, do not yield more than one pound. But there is reason to believe that by artificial nitre-beds judiciously formed, that is, by a concurrence of all the circumstances which experience shews to be necessary to the production of nitrous acid, especially the access of air, shelter from rain, the most favourable degrees of heat and moisture, this production might be considerably hastened and augmented.

Addition to the Article PHLOGISTON of the former Edition.

THOSE who are acquainted with the detail of the phenomena of chemical operations, and who possess the genius of the science, that is the faculty of perceiving and comparing the relations which these phenomena have to each other, are well convinced that the most pure and simple matter of fire, notwithstanding its extreme mobility, may be combined with even the most fixed bodies; that it loses by means of this combination, the rapid motion and other properties which characterise it; that this igneous principle communicates to the compounds into which it enters as a constituent part, the characters of combustible and inflammable bodies; that the combustion of these bodies and all the effects which accompany it, are produced by the disengaging of the fire, which

passes

P H L O G I S T O N.

passes from the state of combination and fixation to that of liberty, and to its natural mobility; that this fire, which when combined and fixed acquires the name of phlogiston, may like other chemical agents, pass from one combination into another without becoming disengaged fire, and consequently without producing the phenomena of combustion: so that the combustible body which transmits it remains no longer combustible after it has thus parted with it, while the new body with which it combines becomes combustible, although it was not so before its union with the igneous principle. Moreover, all this theory, founded on facts as numerous as incontestable, contains nothing that seems obscure to those who know the facts, and who have been accustomed to see them. It is not so however with some other persons, who although they have never been at the trouble to understand or even to read the good books that have been published on chemistry since the revival of the sciences, that is to say, from *Stahl* inclusively, do not however hesitate to pass their judgment on them. The theory of phlogiston seems to be reprobated by them because they do not understand it, nor have the least idea of the proofs on which it is founded. A substance supposed to be material, although it cannot be confined in a pure and disengaged state in a bottle, as acids, alkalies, and other chemical agents may, appears to them to be a chimerical idea, which has no existence but in the imagination of chemists, and invented to explain well or ill a number of facts, and of obscure and embarrassing phenomena.

The most prudent conduct would be to leave these persons in their opinion without making new efforts to clear up this matter. Nevertheless, as chemistry must gain by being better and more extensively known than it is, I shall here add some considerations relating to phlogiston, the idea of which was suggested by what I have said concerning the nature of fire. The opinion which I have adopted in the article on FIRE consists in acknowledging no other igneous substance than the matter of light, and in considering heat only as a movement of oscillation or vibration, of which the aggregate and constituent parts of any bodies are susceptible, when they are shook by the impulse either of light, or of any other matter in motion. If this opinion be well founded, it necessarily follows, that heat not being a peculiar matter, but only a modification, a mode of existing of which all kinds of matter are susceptible, cannot any more than motion, enter into any combination, nor be fixed in any compound as a principle or constituent part. Accordingly *phlogiston*, or the combined fire of chemists, is not *heat*, or any thing relative thereto. But as combustible bodies produce in their combustion all the phenomena of fire, the igneous principle, to which they owe this property, can therefore be nothing else than the matter of light, which, when it is disengaged from the fetters of com-

PHLOGISTON.

bination, produces not only the phenomena peculiar to it, but also heat, or the movement of vibration of the particles of bodies in which heat essentially consists.

It follows from thence that the names of the *igneous principle*, *combined fire*, *fixed fire*, *inflammable principle*, or lastly, that of *phlogiston*, do express nothing else than the matter of light considered as fixed in mixts as one of their constituent parts. All the difficulty and obscurity which those who have not read and understood the works of the best modern chemists have found in the theory of phlogiston, proceed solely from this, that they have not had a clear idea of the nature of fire, and from considering heat as the same thing as fire, whereas it is only one of the effects of fire, and an effect which even is not peculiar to it, but which may be produced by any other matter, provided it be animated with a sufficient quantity of intestine motion.

Phlogiston is then nothing else but the peculiar substance of light fixed mediately or immediately in a great many compounds, of which it is one of the principles, and deprived, while in this state of fixation, of its mobility, and of the other properties which distinguish it when it is disengaged.

Light being acknowledged a material substance, whose motion, elasticity, retransmissibility, and reflexivity are known, which may be directed, turned aside, reflected, concentrated, dispersed, &c. which may be even decomposed and recombined, there is no more difficulty in conceiving that it unites and combines with any other kind of matter, than in comprehending that air, water, and earth are susceptible of these unions; and nobody has ever suggested a doubt that the air, water, and earth that are obtained in the chemical analysis of mixts, were combined in these mixts before their decomposition. Why should not the same take place with regard to light, a substance which is indeed possessed of a greater degree of mobility, but is no less material than water, air, and earth? Can there be any kind of matter that is not subjected to attraction, or to the general tendency of the parts of matter to each other, and that is consequently capable of contracting all imaginable unions, when nothing resists these unions? Can a matter such as light, with the curious properties of which, not only chemists but persons the least conversant in natural philosophy are acquainted, be considered as an imaginary being? When it is demonstrated by the most numerous and best ascertained facts, that this substance, to which none of the properties of matter are wanting, is really combined as a constituent part in a great many compound bodies, and particularly in combustible bodies, shall we not be permitted, to denote it by a particular name, such as that of *phlogiston*, to distinguish the portion of light which is in this state of combination and fixation, from the portion of the same matter, which not being combined, possesses all the

P H L O G I S T O N.

the mobility that characterises it in its state of liberty? Chemists convinced by multiplied and incontestable experiments, that fat, resins, bitumens, coal, metals, and, in a word, all kinds of combustible bodies, do daily form with the vitriolic acid, which is not combustible, a combustible compound called *fulphur*; and that the combustible bodies employed in this combination, lose their combustibility in proportion as they contribute to the production of a greater quantity of sulphur; have from thence concluded, that in all combustible bodies there is a matter combined, a principle to which these bodies owe their combustibility: and that it is this same matter which quits them in order to unite with the vitriolic acid with which it forms the new combustible compound.

The same chemists, after having subjected to all the imaginable proofs the sulphur which they produced in the different combinations above-mentioned, and after having ascertained with the clearest evidence that this sulphur was always perfectly the same, and absolutely *identical*, of whatever nature the inflammable body was which furnished the phlogiston, have thence concluded, that as the vitriolic acid of this compound was constant, nothing could occasion any difference but the inflammable principle; and as no difference existed in this principle, or in the sulphur thus formed, therefore this phlogiston was itself an invariable substance, always the same, lastly, quite *identical* in any combustible bodies.

This truth has been confirmed by an infinite number of other facts as certain and as decisive as the artificial composition of sulphur, and especially by the reduction of all metallic calxes. For most metals when exposed to the action of fire with the free contact of air, that is to say, with the conditions necessary to the combustion of combustible bodies, lose more or less completely their metallic appearance and properties. Some of them even burn with a very sensible flame. From these facts chemists have concluded that these compounds contained the principle of inflammability or phlogiston. They found that the earths or ashes remaining after these combustions might be again formed into metal whenever any combustible body containing phlogiston, and capable of restoring to them what they had lost was applied to them; that this combustible body employed in the reduction of metallic earths, lost its combustibility in proportion as it communicated this property to the earths thus reduced into metal. They concluded from these facts that the phlogiston had passed from the combustible bodies into the metallic compounds. Lastly, they demonstrated by the most simple and most certain experiments, that the earth of any metal, such as that of lead, for instance, never formed any other metal than lead by its combination with phlogiston; and that of whatever kind the combustible body was, the phlogiston of which was applied to reduce this calx of lead, whether it was oil, resin, fat, wood, coal, or even

P H L O G I S T O N.

some other metal, there resulted from all these combinations a lead always exactly the same without the least sensible difference. From these facts they have concluded that the principle of inflammability was a constant being, always the same, and always similar to itself, in a word, an identical being throughout all nature, in the same manner as air, water, gold, and many other bodies more or less simple or compounded, but constant, identical and invariable each in its kind. If this be not a legitimate conclusion, a conclusion which necessarily follows facts; if we are not allowed to say that a globule of pure gold is entirely similar and identical with another globule of pure gold; that a drop of pure water is the same kind of matter as another drop of the same water; that a molecule of light undecomposed is not different from another molecule of the same light; it must be acknowledged that all reasoning must cease, not only in chemistry, but also in every other kind of science or knowledge.

I have already made most of these remarks in many places of former edition of this work, and even in the article *phlogiston*; I must ask pardon of the attentive and intelligent readers for this repetition. But it will be acknowledged that I am obliged to it, the following passage in a work printed in 1774.* “The same phlogiston of chemists (a being of *their method*, rather than Nature) is not a *simple* and identical principle, as they pretend. It is a compound, the produce of an alloy, the result of the combination of the two elements *air* and *fire*, fixed in bodies. Without therefore entering into an examination of the *obscure* and *complete* ideas which the consideration of this *precarious* being could suggest, let us consider our four real elements, to which chemists, with all their new principles, will be always obliged ultimately to recur, &c.”

Here is a decision, which considering whence it comes, will certainly be a severe censure upon all those who have engaged in chemistry, since the renovation of the sciences, if it were met and had been pronounced after a sufficient knowledge of the matter had been acquired.

I know very well that it cannot make any impression upon those who give themselves the trouble seriously to study chemistry, to understand truly this science, and that in this respect, it was superfluous to justify it. But I know also that the number of true chemists is very small, while that of the readers of the works of the illustrious author whom I have quoted is very great, and it is certain, that these latter, who compose almost the whole of the public and who know the name only of chemistry, must receive their

* Supplement to Natural History by Mr. Buffon.

P H L O G I S T O N.

in this celebrated writer, whose authority is of so great weight; as an unfavourable impression must necessarily be the result, which may be so much the more hurtful to the progress of science, as it would be more general, I believe that it is indispensibly necessary to justify our modern chemistry from imputations so little merited.

I must therefore beg leave of the readers, and even of the illustrious and severe censurer to whom I reply, to make some short objections, which will have no other end but to lay before him the truth, and to inspire him with sentiments more favourable.

The phlogiston of chemists is represented as a *being of their method, rather than of nature*. Upon this we shall observe that the *method* which used to have a favourable signification, must be here taken in a different sense, since whatever can be called *method* is proscribed in the works of this writer; but we must remark, that whatever idea can be annexed to a doctrine that is denoted by the expression *method*, it certainly is not applicable to the doctrines of chemists in any age. The pretended *method* of chemists does therefore exist only in imagination. For if any fault is to be found with them it must be on account of their want of method. They were before blamed for having any. Whoever would be at the trouble to read their works, would perceive that they contain nothing more methodical than the works of the philosopher who is generally blames all kinds of method. Secondly, it is said, that phlogiston is *not a simple identical principle, as chemists have represented*. In this charge we find an alloy of truth with falsehood, which ought to be parted. It is true that chemists do represent phlogiston as an identical principle, as the same being, or same kind of matter, whatever be the nature of the compound bodies in which it is combined. And if there be any truth demonstrated in natural philosophy, this is certainly one, as appears from what we have said above. But it is absolutely contrary to truth that chemists have decided that phlogiston is a simple being. They declare that they have no certainty of the absolute simplicity of air, water, or even fire, and they have formally explained themselves on this head. How then should they attribute simplicity to phlogiston which can be nothing else but pure fire, or fire combined with some particular matter necessary to fix it, with some intermediate substance by which it may be rendered capable of combining with other substances; and in this case it would evidently be a secondary principle, or a compound body. However weak they may be supposed to be, this absurdity exceeds the bounds of probability. If any one will be at the trouble to read what is said on this subject in this article, he will see that the opinion maintained is that the principle of inflammability can be nothing but either the most simple and pure matter of fire itself, or else this same matter combined

bined with some particular substance which is always the same. Chemists have thus left undecided the question concerning the absolute simplicity of the principle of inflammability: but as it appears, this celebrated author has not been sensible of their conduct in this respect. He himself has however taken upon him to decide the question. He has pronounced that the principle of inflammability, *the true phlogiston of nature is a compound, the result of combining two elements, air and fire, fixed in bodies.*

Although nobody is more sensible than I am of the value of the ideas of this illustrious naturalist, this opinion appears to contrary to the best ascertained chemical facts, that I find myself obliged to explain the reasons that prevent me from adopting it. I am going then to refute the opinion of a great man whom I honour. This reflection has almost stopped my pen. But can I fear that I shall trespass upon the respect due to him, if I do only use that liberty of sentiment in matters of science, of which he so well knows the rights and advantages, and which can never fail to be regulated by the rules of good-breeding, when it has no other motive than the love of truth.

Let us observe first, that if it were proved that the element of fire cannot be fixed in bodies, while it is pure and simple: that it necessarily required to be combined with another element; that this element were air: in a word, that phlogiston were a compound of air and fire: as these two substances are constant beings, each in its kind, it will follow, that the compound which they would form by combination, namely phlogiston, would be also a constant and essential being throughout all nature, and that consequently, the chemists who have represented it as identical, not from reasonings, but from a multitude of conclusive facts, of which I have made mention; would not have merited the reproach that has been thrown on them.

But this is not the principal object here. It is necessary to know what the matter of fire is, to decide what property it is known to have, which disqualifies it from entering as a pure and simple principle into the composition of other bodies, as all the other kinds of matter do: to determine whether there be only one substance capable of binding this matter of fire, and of being employed as a necessary intermediate substance to fix it in the combination of compounds. We ought further to determine if there be any of the facts known in chemistry which prove that this substance, which is thus capable of forming phlogiston by its union with the matter of fire, is *air*.

Lastly we ought to examine if all the chemical facts do not on the contrary unite to prove that the matter of fire has not occasion of any intermediate substance, or of any alloy, in order to be fixed in different compounds, as one of their constituent parts, and particularly

P H L O G I S T O N.

ticularly that air does not enter into the composition of combustible bodies which contain more fixed fire or phlogiston than any other bodies. I shall make upon these different subjects the following remarks.

First, none of the properties of fire hitherto known, proves that this element is any thing but the proper substance of light. They further prove that there is nothing material in fire but the pure substance of light; and that heat is only a modification, a particular state, which is not peculiar to the matter of fire, but of which all bodies as well as light are susceptible. This proposition I believe I have proved at the article FIRE.

Secondly, I acknowledge, that before I had this idea of the nature of fire, I believed with the greatest number of Natural Philosophers, that *heat* was a real substance, a matter of a particular nature, capable of acting, as we see that fire acts upon all bodies; that in a word, heat was the true matter of fire, the most simple and pure igneous matter; and that in this false idea, not being able to conceive how this pretended matter, which penetrates all bodies without being ever fixed in any of them, could nevertheless become the principle of the inflammability of bodies, I imagined that there might be in nature a kind of matter, entirely unknown to us, which alone might have the property of uniting directly with fire, and which having thus once fixed it, was the necessary intermediate substance by which it might enter as a constituent part into the composition of combustible bodies. This, I admit, was only a conjecture, which even departed from the opinions of *Stahl*, and was solely intended to explain an unintelligible fact, of which that chemist had left no explanation. I confess further, that this conjecture on the nature of phlogiston, having been imagined merely to explain a fact which I then believed to be true, but which is not so, namely, that heat is a substance, which in certain cases and by means of some other intermediate substance combines in bodies, ought to appear so much more obscure, so much more vague, and destitute of proofs, as this substance that is supposed to be the necessary connecting matter by which fire is converted into phlogiston, was not either known, or ascertained, nor even could be assigned.

It is probable that the illustrious author of the *Introduction to the Natural History of Minerals*, found himself no less embarrassed than I was; but being bolder, and not chusing to leave any thing undecided on so important a subject, he attempted to dissipate all obscurity from it, by assigning the matter which is to serve to connect fire, so that it may be able to form the fixable fire or phlogiston; and it is *air* that he has chosen to make along with fire, not the phlogiston of chemists, but his own phlogiston, which he calls that of nature.

Our

P H L O G I S T O N.

Our opinion then did not differ but in this respect, that I did not determine what the substance was which could serve as an intermediate substance to fire, in the formation of phlogiston, and that he did determine that substance. But I ought to remark, that it was only upon the supposition that we can demonstrate that the matter of fire alone was not capable of being fixed in bodies, that I dared to imagine that an intermediate substance might be necessary, without presuming to determine what this substance could be. But if it be proved, as I believe it now is, that the most simple and pure matter of fire, which is nothing but *light*, is capable, like any other kind of matter, of combining directly in compound bodies, it is manifest, that its previous union with air or with any other particular matter, is entirely useless and supposed without any necessity. I must then abide by my first proposition, which fundamentally is the same as that of *Stahl*, namely, that phlogiston is nothing else than the most simple and pure matter of fire fixed directly, as a component part, in the combination of many bodies, and especially in that of combustible bodies. As then the pure matter of fire is nothing but light; and as none of the properties of light indicate that it is not as capable of being fixed as any other kind of matter, nothing here appears indeterminate, obscure, precarious, and we ought both of us, the illustrious author whose opinion I contest, and myself, to abandon, with a good grace, he his mixture of air with fire, and I my combination of fire with some unknown matter, to which, however, I had no resource, but conditionally; for want (I confess) of having sufficiently reflected on the nature and properties of fire, and from my having confounded them with heat. In fact, if we have occasion only to consider *light* as the sole matter of fire fixable in bodies, in order to explain all the phenomena of combustible bodies, why should we suppose any other matter with which it ought to be combined in order to render it *fixed fire*, *phlogiston*, or the principle of the combustibility of bodies? And although even this supposition were as necessary, as it appears to be useless and unsupported by proofs, what motive can we have to prefer *air* to all kinds of matter, in order to compose with fire, the principle of inflammability, or the true phlogiston of nature. Let me reflect ever so much on this subject, I cannot discover any reason of this preference given to air; and not only I do not believe that any plausible reason can be alledged, but on the contrary, it appears to me to be proved by facts, by the phenomena of *combustion*, and of *phlogification*, that air and fire do always reciprocally exclude each other from combining in the same compounds; and that these two elements do constantly precipitate each other in these two great operations, to which every thing concerning the union of the matter of fire and its disengagement may be reduced.

The

P H L O G I S T O N.

The operation in which the igneous principle is separated in the most sensible and expeditious manner, is combustion: But it is demonstrated by facts, first, that no kind of combustion can be made without the concurrence and contact of external air: secondly, that in proportion as the combustion proceeds, there is a diminution and absorption of the air that has concurred to this combustion: and thirdly, that the part of the combustible body which remains after the burning of it, contains as much air combined and condensed, as there had been air employed in the combustion of that body. Is it not manifest from these essential circumstances of combustion, that the phlogiston or fire fixed in the combustible body is separated from it merely by the action of the air, which takes the place of the phlogiston, as soon as this principle is disengaged and becomes fire, and consequently, that air is the decomposing medium, or true precipitant of the matter of fire?

The operation in which the igneous principle is combined in the most sensible and expeditious manner, is the reduction of the earths or ashes of metals, into a metallic state. But it is now demonstrated, by the most decisive experiments, that these metallic earths or ashes, which are the residuums of a true combustion of metals, are, as well as the ashes of all other combustible bodies, charged with all the air that had served to the disengagement of their phlogiston; that their augmentation of weight is owing to this air which is thus combined in place of the disengaged matter of fire; and lastly that they can never be re-established in their metallic state, by restoring to them the matter of fire, unless the air that was fixed by means of, and during, the combustion, be disengaged in proportion as the matter of fire is re-combined with them and resumes its former place by this reduction, which is really the opposite operation to combustion. And as no metallic reduction can take place without the concurrence and contact of the matter of fire, and as a disengagement of air and a proportionable diminution of the weight of the metallic calxes in every reduction actually happen; is it not evident, that the matter of fire does in this case separate the air combined in the ashes of the metal, and resume its place, while it is thus again combined, and consequently become the decomposing medium of the *aerial earthy* mixture, which it changes and reduces, by means of its own union, into another *igneous earthy* mixture, that is to say, into metal: and lastly, from all these facts, now rendered incontestable, ought we not to conclude, that, so far from the matter of fire wanting the concurrence and mixture of air in order to fix it in bodies, and to become the phlogiston of nature, these two elements have a kind of incompatibility, since they expel each other reciprocally, and since one of them cannot be fixed in any body without at the same time excluding the other?

Nowith-

PHLOGISTON.

Notwithstanding the force of these considerations which seem to prove evidently, that phlogiston is not and cannot be the result of a mixture of fire and air; I confess, that if we knew any facts which could prove that the principle of inflammability is nevertheless the result of such a mixture, these proofs or matters of fact, which ought to be positive and direct, ought to be preferred to those which I have alledged. If, for instance, we could not decompose any combustible body so that it should not remain in any degree combustible, without a quantity of air disengaging itself at the same time proportionable to the quantity of the matter of fire which should have been separated from it; and reciprocally, if in all the operations, in which the matter of fire enters into a compound, it were proved, from the circumstances of these operations, that a new portion of air does also enter into the same combinations, it would be natural to conclude, that the air is an intermediate substance by which the matter of fire combines and fixes in bodies. But I maintain, that no such fact can be adduced; and I appeal to the testimony of all those who are acquainted with the detail of chemical operations.

For, let any combustible body, (excepting sur-compounds, such as wood, bones, &c.) be subjected to any analysis or decomposition, without excepting even combustion, we shall never obtain any air in these decompositions. The reason, why sur-compounds ought to be excepted, is, that their analysis shews, that besides their constituent oily part, to which alone they owe their inflammability, they contain also other proximate principles, from which a great quantity of air may be obtained. But these latter principles, which are chiefly of an earthy nature, do not possess in themselves any combustible quality. We must not then class among combustible bodies, any but those which in fact are so of themselves, that is to say, those in which the matter of fire is really a constituent part, and which cannot be entirely decomposed, without the igneous principle being disengaged from their combination, either by the combustion which renders it totally free, or by the change which makes it pass into a new compound of another kind: in both cases, what remains of the combustible body that has been decomposed by the separation of the phlogiston, ought to be, and is, in fact, incombustible; but with this difference, that when it happens in consequence of a change produced, the body in which the matter of fire combines from being incombustible, is rendered by this new union, combustible; which effect ought necessarily to take place, and does very sensibly happen in the artificial composition of sulphur, in metallic reductions; in a word, in all operations where there happens a similar translation of the principle of inflammability from one compound into another.

THE

P H L O G I S T O N.

These unequivocal characters of the only compounds that ought to be considered as combustible, being determined, I resume my proposition, and I say, that we cannot find any such combustible body from which any portion of air can be obtained by any means. The only bodies really inflammable that we know in the vegetable and animal kingdoms, are *oils, resins, fat, ardent spirits, and others*; and when vegetables and animals are half decomposed by the action of fire, without the concurrence of air, by distillation in close vessels, that is to say, without combustion, the only inflammable matters that are obtained, are empyreumatic oils and charcoal.

In the *mineral* kingdom, which comprehends none but unorganized compounds, we do not know any inflammable substances but *minerals*, or rather their *oils, sulphur, and metals*.

But I say, to whatever analytic operations all these combustible bodies be subjected, no air is ever obtained. This fact is well known to chemists who are daily employing these bodies in their operations, and I have myself verified this fact upon most combustible substances. I therefore think myself entitled to conclude that all the known chemical facts concur in proving that the principle of combustibility is not a compound resulting from the mixture of air and fire.

But since I am engaged in this discussion, and as it seems expedient to clear up the theory of phlogiston, which seems so obscure to many persons, notwithstanding what has been said on this subject by the most profound chemists who have written, I will add a few considerations to endeavour to throw more light upon it.

When I mention my reasons for believing that phlogiston is not the result of fire and air, I am far from wishing to have it understood, that these two elements cannot unite and form together particular compounds. Such an assertion would be an evident contradiction to what I have said. I have frequently maintained, and I here repeat it, that all the parts of matter, whatever difference there may be amongst them, are essentially capable of combining together, that they even all tend to this union; and that it is constantly effected when it is not resisted by any particular obstacle: and it follows from thence, that air, and fire or light, being two material substances, may and ought to unite and combine together whenever they meet in circumstances favourable to this union; and as Nature has, undoubtedly, made all the possible combinations, there ought to exist some compound of air and fire.

What I have said of combustible bodies, shews sufficiently, that if such a compound exists, we ought not to look for it among those combustible bodies which I have mentioned, although almost all that exist in nature are comprehended among them; but one kind is known which seems to be, or to contain, a compound of air and fire, I mean to speak of *Gas*, or the *inflammable Gases*. But as this kind

P H L O G I S T O N.

kind of combustible bodies has its aggregation and several of the properties of air, we can scarcely avoid considering these gases but as compounds into which air and fire enter as constituent parts.

The nature of these gases, the examination of which is but lately begun, is not yet well known. Their inflammability is but just ascertained. We therefore cannot decide with certainty concerning their constituent parts. It is not even demonstrated, that air is one of their principles. But what is very certain, is, that they do not differ from all the other combustible compounds, in what concerns their combustibility, and that in particular they are subject to the general rule, viz. that none of these bodies can lose their inflammable principle by combustion, but by the action and intervention of pure and disengaged air. We know also that inflammable gases may transmit without combustion, their inflammable principle to other bodies, and particularly to the earths of metals. I have been a witness of the various experiments by which M. *Montigni* has ascertained this important effect; and we cannot doubt, that what remains of these gases thus decomposed by this operation, which is also an elastic fluid, is rendered as incombustible, as the residuums of all the other inflammable bodies which have lost their phlogiston by a similar transmutation. But, these facts, far from proving that these compounds of air and fire can enter, without being decomposed, into the composition of combustible bodies, and become their principle of inflammability, or the true phlogiston of nature, do, on the contrary, shew that these gases are nothing but mixtures that may be decomposed, like all others, which owe their inflammability to the pure and simple matter of fire; and lastly, that as this same matter may be separated in its state of simplicity, without carrying off with it any portion of elastic fluid, to enter into the mixture of new compounds, there is truly but this pure matter of fire alone that can become the principle of inflammability, by being fixed in any compounds: in a word, it is the sole and true phlogiston and becomes so merely by being fixed.

Every thing then concurs to prove that the matter of fire, or rather of light, needs no intermediate substance to render it capable of combining with other bodies that are properly disposed to join and unite, as with air, water, earth, and in a word, with all kinds of matter; that particularly none of its properties shew, that it has occasion for air as an intermediate substance, but that on the contrary air is it's sole and necessary precipitant, in all those occasions where it ceases to be phlogiston, and becomes pure and disengaged matter of fire. And, I think, I may conclude from all these considerations, that as the matter of light is a one and identic substance, and does not cease to be so by being fixed and becoming phlogiston; phlogiston is also one and identic, as I have advanced; that phlogiston is as simple as the matter of light is, since it is only this same matter

P H L O G I S T O N.

ter considered in its state of fixation and combination: lastly, the true phlogiston of nature is not a variable being, a *compound*, *product of an alloy*, the *result of a combination of two elements, air and fixed in bodies.*

It would certainly be very interesting to know how, in what circumstances, and with what phenomena, the matter of light or of *does* combine with other kinds of matter, to form the several *po*unds of which we know by experience and analysis that it constituent part. But by what means shall we rise to this sub-degree of knowledge? The combination of the first principles *odies* is inaccessible to our senses; we have not any idea of the *re*, of the mass, of the hardness, nor of any of the other essential *ities* of their parts. The primary integrant molecules of air, *er*, earth, and even the most compounded bodies, are as unknown *s* as those of light; we can perceive the results of their unions, *of* their separations, but the mechanism of these wonderful *arations* is one of those mysteries of nature, which will probably *or* ever hid from us. I will therefore avoid giving conjectures *n* a subject which I know is above my reach, and I will confine *elf* to relate the small number of facts that are known, which *e* some relation to this matter.

Several persons think that those kinds of phosphorus which appear luminous in the dark, after having been exposed to the sun or the light, produce their effect by imbibing light, and by retaining it during some time. Although this opinion be not proved, must agree that it seems to be very probable: and if it was demonstrated, it would prove, that light could adhere at least in a *ain* degree to bodies of different kinds.

If we expose to the focus of a burning glass, martial earths sufficiently calcined not to be attracted by magnets, upon a support which cannot communicate to it any inflammable principle, they are not indeed reduced thereby to iron, but they are rendered capable of being attracted by magnets. At least in a great many of these calxes differently prepared, on which I have made this experiment, I have not found any of them which could not be rendered capable of being attracted by this method. But we know that the *th* of iron cannot acquire this property but when at the same *e* it approaches to the state of iron and resumes its phlogiston; *as* it can receive this phlogiston only from the light, or rather as light becomes the phlogiston thus received, this seems to prove *t* a part of the light of the focus that thus falls upon the martial earth fixes and combines with this earth. This effect would be *bably* much more sensible, if these experiments were made in *e* vessels of glass, as is indicated by the experiment of the *re-* *tion* of calxes of mercury without addition.

I

It

P H L O G I S T O N.

It is at present proved, that the calx of mercury called *precipitate per se*, that *red precipitate*, that *turbeth mineral*, and even all the true calxes of mercury, may be revived into fluid quicksilver, without any addition, by the application of a proper degree of heat. As this reduction as well as that of all the other metallic calxes can be effected only in proportion as these earths resume the same quantity of the principle of inflammability which they had lost during their reduction into the state of calx, it follows that those of mercury are reduced into fluid quicksilver in the experiments abovementioned, merely because the matter of light which can pass through vessels, especially when red-hot, again re-combines in a sufficient quantity and intimately enough with the calx of mercury, to become its phlogiston, and thereby to re-establish it in its metallic state. But a circumstance to which it is essential to attend, is, that these reductions of mercury, without the concurrence of any other igneous principle than the matter of light, do not succeed but in proportion as there is no communication with air, as I have explained at the article *dephlogisticated air*, for if the same degree of heat be applied in vessels that are not perfectly close, then the revival does not happen, but the calxes retain their calciform state, are sublimed and even may be fused into a vitreous matter, as is said in the notes to the English Edition of the Dictionary of Chemistry,* and according to the experiment which M. Beaume affirms to have made. But is not this one of the facts which prove not only that phlogiston is not a compound of air and fire, but that on the contrary, if any substance is capable of preventing the matter of fire from uniting in compounds as phlogiston, air has certainly this property more than any other substance.

It appears from the facts that I have explained, that we begin to know some artificial operations, in which disengaged fire or pure matter of light is fixed in certain bodies, and becomes their phlogiston. Perhaps, when we observe more accurately and more attentively what happens in many other operations, we may discover more instances in which the same effect is rendered evident to our senses. But all these particular effects are nothing in comparison of those which nature continually produces in the great. The whole surface of the earth is covered with an immense multitude of vegetables which spring daily and are renewed; and these vegetables, from which animals draw their sole nourishment and the substance of their bodies, are filled with combustible principles. Whence proceeds the immense quantity of oil which they contain, and which may be obtained from them by decomposition? It is not the earth which can furnish it; for the earths the most favourable

to

* This observation was taken from a note in Dr. Lavoisier's edition of *Newton's Chemistry*, where it is said, that the calx of mercury, when exposed to the focus of a burning glass, without addition, is volatilized. *Phil. Trans.* p. 134. 2nd edition.

PHLOGISTON.

vegetation, contain but very little of it, in comparison of the parts which grow in it; it is further very easy to shew that the small quantity of oily matter contained in the earth is extraneous to it, and owes its origin to decomposed vegetables and animals. This oil, of vegetables, which becomes that of animals, and to which every thing combustible seems to owe its origin, is then essentially the product of vegetation, and the entire vegetable kingdom is the great shop in which nature makes the first combinations of the matter of fire, probably by means of their organic vital action, and by a mechanism entirely unknown to us. But what we begin at least to know sufficiently well, are the facts which prove the great influence of the pure matter of light in vegetation.

As the world knows that plants, even in the best ground, exposed to the air and to the degrees of heat that are most favourable to their growth, do nevertheless languish, are discoloured, become long, weak, and feeble, do either bear fruit and flower imperfectly, or not at all, when they are not in immediate contact with the light of the sun, or at least with full day-light.

It has been constantly observed, that those plants which are enclosed in a place into which light does only come in at one side, incline themselves towards that side where the light enters, even if it be towards the north.

We know that the middle part of certain plants, as cabbage and lettuce, of which the inner leaves are gathered together and defended from the light by the external leaves, remains white and watery, while the external part of these plants is of a full green colour, much less watery. Gardeners know very well that the only means of giving to certain esculent plants that wateryness, which renders them tender, and that whiteness which is esteemed, is to defend them from light, which they do by tying their leaves together, or by covering them with earth, straw, &c.

Lastly, *M. Messe*, has given us a very interesting series of experiments in the *Journal of the Abbé Rosier*. These experiments shew in a more striking manner the influence which the contact of the light has upon all plants, and the necessity of this influence to vegetation. And as we cannot doubt but that those watery, colourless plants, which have not received much light during their growth, contain less oil in their analysis than those plants which have enjoyed the benefit of the full influence of light, it is a sufficient proof that a proper substance of light is fixed in all plants, and enters materially into the composition of the only one of their principles that is combustible, that is to say, of their oily part.

I am well inclined to believe, with most chemists, that the light is the cause of all colours; and the opinion which *Mr. Opoix* has explained in two good memoirs, inserted in the collection of *Abbé Rosier*, appears to me to be very probable. This able

P H O S P H O R U S.

chemist has collected and compared together in a very satisfactory manner, a great number of phenomena, the total of which serves well to prove that not only light is the material principle of all colours, but also that when it becomes by being fixed, the phlogiston of bodies, it produces each kind of colour, according to the manner in which it is combined.

I shall not enter here into longer details upon these subjects. But I believe that what I have said upon them, added to the observations in Natural History, will be sufficient to convince those who will give themselves the trouble of reflecting upon these facts, that phlogiston is nothing but the pure matter of light fixed immediately in bodies, without the concurrence of any intermediate substance, and especially without the concurrence of air; that it is primarily fixed in vegetables, and that this fixation is effected by the vital or-
ganic action of these beings, whence results the composition of oily substances; that the matter of light being once fixed and become phlogiston in the oils of vegetables, passes afterwards easily from one combination to another, and enters into many different compounds without becoming disengaged fire; so that these oils are the first origin of all the phlogistic and combustible compounds that we know. And if these ideas, which at present are only probable, were well demonstrated, it would follow that without vegetation, there would be neither oils, resins, animals, fat, coal, bitumens, sulphur, or metals, on the surface and within the earth. It is also even probable that no saline matter would exist, and that our globe would be merely a mass of simple earth, covered part or wholly with very pure water, and surrounded with air which would be no less simple and pure.

Addition to the article PHOSPHORUS of the former edition.

THE origin of phosphoric salt is not yet well known. Mr. *Magnaf* says, that he has obtained phosphorus by distilling wheat, mustard seed, and some other vegetable matters, and seems to be of opinion, that the phosphoric acid or salt passes from vegetables to animals. But although the greatest confidence is due to what is affirmed by this illustrious chemist, yet this extraction of phosphorus from vegetable matters has not yet been confirmed, although we have reason to believe that it has been attempted by several chemists. Some chemists are even of opinion that the phosphoric acid is produced in animals, and they consider it as the *animal acid*. It is however certain, that it may be obtained with great ease and abundance from animal matters.

Till lately, it was procured only from urine, and even from human urine alone, and not from that of other animals. But as it is not possible that the urine of all animals can have been examined, we cannot determine whether the human urine is the only one that contains it. We are indebted to Mr. *Scheele*, whom I have quoted

at

PHOSPHORIC STONES.

the article *Bones of Animals*, for an important discovery, and which appears very proper to throw light upon the origin of the matter, to which the name of *phosphoric acid* has been given. This discovery is, that this acid is contained copiously in the bones of animals. We shall find at that article the processes of Mr. Scheele, and a summary account of those experiments which have been made since, upon that matter: and I shall only add here, that the saline phosphoric matter obtained from bones by means of the vitriolic acid, although proper for the making of phosphorus, appears nevertheless to differ in some respects from the acid that remains after the combustion of phosphorus, and so that it is not entirely similar to the crystalline substance which the *Duke of Chaulnes* obtained by distillation and by fusion in a crucible from the phosphoric salt of urine with basis of volatile alkali. These differences are not yet well ascertained; and it appears to me from what I have hitherto been able to learn, and from the comparison which I have made on the vitreous matter obtained from bones, with that of the fusible salt of urine, which the *Duke of Chaulnes* was so obliging as to give me a specimen of, that this latter retains acidity, a deliquescence, and a solubility in water, which the former does not possess. I am also informed by Mr. Rouelle, that the saline phosphoric matter of bones, yields less phosphorus than the matter of phosphorus itself, or than the fusible ammoniacal salt of urine does. There is room to believe that these differences proceed from some portion of the vitriolic acid remaining united with some earthy or selenitic matter, which combines along with the saline glass during its vitrification, and diminishes in some degree its saline properties. See the articles BONES and URINE.

Addition to the Article PHOSPHORIC STONES.

BESIDES the phosphorical effects of certain stony and earthy matters which I have already mentioned, there are others which perhaps may have some relation to these. I shall only give a summary account of them, as the experiments on this subject have not yet been sufficiently varied to enable us to form a just idea of the causes on which these effects depend.

It is known that *diamonds*, without any previous calcination, being carried into the dark, after they have been exposed to the sun or to strong day-light, appear luminous. They are, perhaps, not the only stones which have this property.

Rock-crystal, *quartz*, *agates*, *siliceous stones*, and probably all the hard stones which are of the kind called *vitrifiable*, being struck or rubbed strongly one against another, in the dark, throw out much light. All kinds of *glass* and *porcelain* have the same effect. This light does not consist in sparks that are darted outwardly like those produced by the collision of these substances with steel, but

PHOSPHORIC STONES.

in a flash of light which illuminates suddenly all the internal part of these bodies, if it is produced by percussion, and which is permanent, if it is produced by the continued friction of a mill-stone in motion. Is this an effect of electricity? This cannot be decided but by other experiments. I am however inclined to believe that this light is neither the electric matter, nor the phlogiston disengaged from these bodies, but only that which is universally diffused, which is not visible in the dark, because it is not darted towards our eyes, but which becomes very sensible to us, when it is thus darted by the vibratory motion excited by percussion in the infinitely small parts of these hard transparent bodies, and which thus do only become luminous, because they begin to be heated. See what I have said on this subject concerning the nature and effects of heat at the article FIRE. In the great cold of 16 degrees in January 1776, I struck strongly against each other two pieces of ice which had been frozen in the open air. But although this ice was very hard, and had been exposed during a long time to the intense cold, I did not perceive any light. I nevertheless think it probable that it would be luminous, if it could acquire a greater degree of hardness by as much more intense cold, such as that which is necessary to the congelation of mercury.

Several *spars*, and particularly the *heavy spar* called by Mineralogists, *vitricous spar*, *sparry fluor*, *false emerald*, that from which Mr. Scheele has obtained the *acid of spar*, when broke into small pieces, and spread upon a very hot plate of iron, appear to be very luminous in the dark, and each parcel of these *spars* resembles a fine star, or a piece of luminous phosphorus.

This effect is however not peculiar to *spars*. Mr. Lavoisier has lately communicated to the Academy the observation which he has made upon a kind of chalk that possessed this property in a very sensible manner. Since that, it has been found not only by Mr. Lavoisier, but also by others, that a great number of calcareous earths had the same property, and even that none have been tried without producing this effect. Hence it is probably common to all earths of this kind, but probably some of them give a more lasting and intense light than others. For this light soon becomes extinct, although the plate of iron on which it is placed be kept hot. I have made some experiments on this subject, of which the following are the results.

The *calcareous earth* which contains all its animal matter, which has undergone no alteration, nor destruction by a long continuance in the earth, as it is in fresh oyster-shells, merely washed, dried and pounded, becomes luminous, when put upon a plate of hot iron. But its light appeared to me fainter than what was produced by the chalk of Bourgival.

The

PHOSPHORIC STONES.

The *magnesia of Epsom salt* uncalcined yielded a pretty good and durable light. The same earth when calcined produced a light that was weak and not durable.

The *earth of the bones of animals*, uncalcined, precipitated from its solution in the nitrous acid, well washed and well dried, gave a finer and more durable light than that of the uncalcined magnesia.

The *quartzose pebbles* of the Loire, uncalcined, being pounded, gave a weak and not durable light.

The *earth of alum*, precipitated by a fixed alkali, well washed and well dried, uncalcined, exhibited a very fine and very durable light.

Lastly, what is singular, *vitriolated tartar*, powdered and put on a heated plate of iron, gave a phosphoric light as intense and durable as that produced by the chalk.

These experiments were made in cold dry weather, such as is very favourable to electricity, on the 18th and 19th of February, 1777, during the night, I repeated them on the 20th of that month, when the air was become mild and moist, but did not perceive any difference in the results.

They were also made upon an iron shovel, which I had made red-hot and left to cool till it was no longer visible in the dark, after which I placed on it the matters subjected to experiment. I substituted a piece of poreclain in place of the iron, and the effects were the same.

I have since made some trials of the same kind on several other matters of a very different nature, in hopes that by multiplying them, the cause of this phenomenon might be discovered. But probably a much greater number is required for this purpose. I have only seen that *quick-lime staked in the air*, and the kind of *talk* that is known under the improper name of *chalk of Briançon* gave a light nearly equal to that of ordinary chalk; that *gypsum* or *plaster* became less luminous than chalk; that *mild fixed alkali* was infinitely little luminous; that *black flints*, calcined to whiteness, were much more so; that *diaphoretic antimony*, *putty* or *calx of tin*, washed *colcothar*, *emery* and several *ferruginous sands*, that were shining, magnetic and not sulphureous, being tried upon a heated plate of iron, gave no light; that *luna cornea* and *white arsenic* placed upon a dish of baked earth, heated to the proper degree, gave little, if any, light; and lastly, that *corrosive sublimate* placed upon the same dish, exhibited one of the most beautiful phosphoric spectacles that can be seen. I believe nevertheless, that the dish was hotter in this last experiment than in those made upon *luna-cornea* and *arsenic*: and in general, I ought to give notice, that the intensity of the light was considerably affected by the heat of the supporting plate; and as it is not possible that this heat could have been precisely the same, in all these experiments, whoever shall repeat them, will probably

P L A T I N A.

find some difference in the results, although I do not believe that these differences will be considerable, as I took all the care I could to keep this degree of heat nearly the same.

These facts are not yet sufficient in number to enable us to draw any general conclusion from them. It will be necessary, as I have already said, to multiply these proofs much more, and they certainly well deserve to be prosecuted.

Addition to the Article PLATINA.

SINCE our experiments on platina, the *Count de Buffon*, the *Count de Milly*, *M. de Morveau*, the *Baron de Sickingen*, and others have made new interesting researches on this singular metallic substance. Excepting those of the *Baron de Sickingen*, which are not yet published, the others are related at length in the first volume of the supplement to *Mr. Buffon's Natural History*. This illustrious naturalist gives an account of the experiments which he himself made, and those which he made along with *Mr. Tillet*, of the Academy of Sciences, to determine the specific gravity of platina. These experiments consisted in comparing it with pure gold, by weighing an equal bulk of each of these matters in particles or grains, nearly of the same size and form, and the bulk of which was determined by the space which they occupied in a quill. Considerable differences were observed in weighing different parcels. But when the average of these trials was taken *Mr. Buffon* estimates, that the specific gravity of platina is less than that of gold by one twelfth part.

Having carefully examined the magnetism, both of the ferruginous sand naturally intermixed with platina, and of the grains of the platina itself, and having found that almost all these matters were more or less sensible to the action of the magnet, *Mr. de Buffon* concludes from these observations and from several experiments of of the *Count de Milly* and of *M. de Morveau*, which I shall presently mention, that this metallic matter is not a particular metal like gold, or silver, but is an alloy made by nature, of gold and iron in a particular state, and combined together more intimately than can be done by art. I do only relate this opinion, which is also that of *M. de Milly*, without entering into an examination at this time of its probability, that we may not interrupt the recital of the new experiments that have been made on platina.

M. de Milly having digested in spirit of nitre some grains of platina which were no longer attracted by the magnet, and not having remarked any effervescence, or other sensible mark of solution, he then mixed this acid with some of the alkaline liquor that was saturated with the colouring matter of Prussian blue, and did nevertheless produce a blue; from thence *M. de Milly* concluded that this
platina

ina, although not capable of being attracted by a magnet, did never contain some iron which the nitrous acid had taken from

But M. *Morveau* repeated this experiment, and did not thereby produce any Prussian blue.

This excellent chemist pushed very far his trials upon the fusion and cupellation of platina. He was able to melt it in a wind-furnace, without any metallic addition, and by means of a reducing flux of his invention, composed of eight parts of pulverised glass, one part of calcined borax, and of half a part of powdered charcoal. I have myself been a witness of the efficacy of this flux in fusions of iron-ore, which were effected by Mr. *Morveau* in my furnace and in my laboratory, along with the *Duke of Rochefoucault*, *de Trudaine*, Mr. *Lavoisier*, and some other distinguished chemists. We obtained a button of iron perfectly well fused, well reduced, and on which was marked distinctly the crystallisation which *Morveau* never fails obtaining in the essays of ores of iron, the process for which he has considerably improved.

With regard to the cupellation of platina by means of lead, we find in Mr. *Buffon*'s work, which I have quoted, the detail of the experiments which Mr. *Morveau* has made to push this operation as far as it can be carried in the furnaces of laboratories. He employed for this purpose an air-furnace, of which I have given a description in the memoirs of the Academy of Sciences. After he had cupelled a mixture consisting of one gros of platina and two of lead, in four successive operations, during which this furnace had been carefully supplied with fuel so as to produce its greatest heat, which lasted in all eleven or twelve hours, he at length obtained a button of platina, well collected, not adhering to the cupel, of a continued uniform colour, more nearly resembling the colour of tin than any other metal, only a little rough, weighing an exact gros, and not sensible to the action of the magnet.

I have since that time made some other experiments of the cupellation of platina, in the focus of the great burning glass of *de Trudaine*. I will not give the detail of these experiments, because they are not yet finished, but shall only say, that having exposed at five different times, a mixture of equal parts of lead and platina, to the focus of this powerful instrument, I obtained a mass somewhat granulated, like matted silver, which did not smoke anywhere in the focus, as white as the purest silver, and received no alteration in its colour by exposure to air. I was not able to weigh this button, because it was fixed in a mass of glass which proceeded from the fusion of the substance on which it was placed. This platina, the whitest that I have ever seen, and which I have reason to believe to be the purest, could easily be filed, and became polished under the hammer. I return to Mr. *Morveau*'s experiment,

Upon

P L A T I N A.

Upon a further examination of the button which proceeded from this cupellation, its specific gravity was found to be that of water as fourteen and two-fifths to one, while that of pure gold, when compared to it was as nineteen and one thirty-fourth. It is remarkable that this button, which was not malleable, having been broken, the fracture shewed several cavities, some of which about a line in diameter, had the whiteness and brilliancy of silver; a circumstance which sufficiently shews that its specific gravity as above-mentioned was not just.

A part of this same button, which did not appear sensible to the action of the magnet, having been reduced in an agate-mortar into a very fine powder, these particles gave still some signs of magnetism.

“Lastly, Messrs. *Buffon* and *Morveau* observed together that by bruising this cupelled platina, its parts resumed precisely the same roundish flattened forms as they had before their fusion. According to Mr. *Buffon*, this operation seems to prove that although the fire was strong enough in the experiments of M. de *Morveau*, not only to burn and vitrify, but also to expel a part of the iron with the other vitrescible matters which it contains, the fusion is nevertheless not so compleat as that of the perfect metals, since, when it is bruised, the grains resume the same figure which they had before fusion.”

This remark appears so much the more just, as upon a thorough examination of the properties of the several parcels of platina which I had melted by different processes, none of them seemed to be possessed of such a malleability as was perfect, or proportionable and correspondent to its other metallic properties. This matter is in fact so refractory, that perhaps it never did enter into a compleat fusion, and that what has been considered as such, has been really nothing but a more or less intimate agglutination of its parts. This happens, I believe, in an apparent fusion of platina, which may be effected by a moderate heat, according to M. de *P/le*'s experiment, which I have verified, and which consists in exposing to a good ordinary fire of a furnace or forge, some platina precipitated by sal ammoniac from its solution in aqua regia. This precipitate seems to melt easily enough into a metallic mass smooth and dense, but it perfectly wants malleability while it is exposed to a moderate heat, and resumes an imperfect degree of it only in proportion as the heat is rendered more intense. The parts of platina being infinitely divided in the above-mentioned precipitate, it is not astonishing that heat should penetrate such small particles much more effectually than ordinary grains of platina, which are enormous masses in comparison, and as their softening is in proportion, they ought to suffer the ordinary effect of their agglutination, in proportion to their points of contact; but as these points are infinitely
more

P L A T I N A.

are numerous than those of much larger molecules can be, the masses which result from the fusion have the appearance of a metal that is dense, melted, and hardened by cooling, but in reality they are only the result of a simple agglutination between an infinite number of particles infinitely small, and not that of a perfect fusion, as the fusion of other metals. At least this account of the matter seems to me to be the most probable.

I do not know if all the experiments hitherto made on platina are sufficient to enable us to decide concerning the nature of this metallic matter. I have already said that I was inclined to consider it as a particular metal, as simple and perfect in its kind, as the other metals are in theirs. The only objection that has been made, or that may be made against this opinion, is, that platina, though it possesses the essential properties of metals, and even of the perfect metals, has not however either the fusibility, or all the ductility of the simple metals.

As to the ductility, it depends on a good fusion, not only of this metal but also of the others; and it depends so visibly upon this cause in this instance, that the ductility of platina is found to be in proportion to the degrees of heat, and of the softening or agglutination that are given to it. It is a truth of which I am convinced from a great number of experiments, and I doubt not but the other chemists who have worked upon this matter have made the same observation. The want of fusibility remains: but besides that this is not an absolute and limited quantity; that it is only relative to the different nature of each body; it is certain that, without going out of the class of metals to bring instances, the difference between the fusibility of lead and the purest forged iron, is enormous; and this difference, however great it is, does not hinder, and ought not to hinder iron from being considered as a simple metal with as good reason as lead. Why then should not a gradation be admitted for metallic bodies? Why should platina, whose fusibility is not so different from that of iron, as the fusibility of iron differs from that of lead, be excluded by this sole difference from the rank of simple metals; and how shall we determine the limits of fusibility, rather of the difficulty of being fused, beyond which a metallic matter cannot be reputed any thing but an alloy, and not a simple metal? Certainly we cannot give any good answer to these questions, and it follows from thence that all which we know of the properties of platina do not prove that it is not a simple metal, like the others. Let us see then what may be the motives which have made it considered as an alloy of gold and iron. This mineral has, as is said, properties which partake of those of gold, and of those of iron. Its colour, density, hardness, and magnetism may be imitated by alloys of these two metals in certain proportions. Lastly, whatever degree of purity platina may be brought, it always gives

P L A T I N A.

gives some marks of magnetism, which prove that it is not entirely exempt from the alloy of iron.

I acknowledge that as compounds partake most frequently, to a certain degree, of the properties of their component parts, and that in fact some properties are observed in platina which resemble those of gold and of iron, there are sufficient grounds for a suspicion that it may be only an alloy of these two metals. But it must be also acknowledged that this can be nothing more than a mere suspicion, while there are no other proofs to support it than an imperfect resemblance, like that which we have mentioned. But it is certain that the proofs of those who embrace this opinion extend no farther; for to whatever trials platina has hitherto been subjected, the gold has not been separated by any of the methods by which this metal may be separated from its alloy with other metals, particularly with iron; and also, in whatever manner and in whatever proportions gold has been combined with iron, no alloy has been ever made which could be considered as an imperfect platina.

To this it is answered, that the iron which is thus combined with gold in the platina is not in its ordinary state; that this metal is found daily in very different forms and states; and lastly, that it requires to be in a very peculiar state to enable it to form with gold true platina.

In the first place, I shall observe upon this subject that this supposition is repugnant to all the positive and ascertained facts in metallurgy, all which concur in proving, that no metal can be alloyed in its complete metallic state with another metal, unless this latter also be in its complete metallic state: And if it be said, that we ought not to confine our reasonings to the routine of chemists, and that nature finds the means of making combinations which they are not acquainted with; we may acknowledge that such an alloy as is here mentioned is not shewn to be impossible in this sense, but nevertheless, in order to make me believe that it really does exist, it will be necessary to shew that platina has been made by combining gold with iron in that state which is supposed to be necessary for imitating the process of nature. For it is very evident, that if we were permitted to alledge mere possibilities, to support which we have occasion for as many suppositions as there are difficulties that occur, we might prove whatever we pleased; for instance, that gold is nothing but an alloy of silver and copper, which copper is in a certain state, and combined by means very different from those employed in ordinary chemical processes.

As to the small portions of iron which remain obstinately united to platina, notwithstanding the effects of the greatest heat, and of the strongest cupellation; this phenomenon is not peculiar to these metallic matters. It is even very general, since it is constantly observed in all the analyses of parting, and in the other operations

of

SOAPS (ACID.)

chemistry. Whenever one substance is separated from another, the last portions of that whose quantity is the smallest, are so much more difficult to separate as less of it remains, so that at last we find that a perfect separation cannot be obtained. This is the reason why it is so difficult to attain a purification that is so rigorously exact: Thus, for instance, it is almost impossible to bring gold to the mathematical degree of fineness of 24 karats. Although therefore, the allay of iron were no more essential to platina, than that of silver or of copper is to gold, it would not be any matter of prize, if we could not separate perfectly the last infinitely minute portions of this metal, which are allayed with it in its native state. Nevertheless I can affirm that the platina of a shining white colour like silver, which I have obtained by cupellation in the focus of a large burning glass, did not shew any signs of magnetism by the most accurate trials that I was able to make. Not only this lump of platina appeared to be quite insensible to the action of a very strong artificial magnet, but also when I made it float freely upon the water by means of a piece of cork, I could not observe that the magnet produced the least motion in it, not even when I touched it with a magnet that was capable of sustaining six ounces. I endeavoured to repeat the experiment of Mr. *Morveau* upon this same platina, that is, to reduce it into very small parcels. For that purpose, I bruised a small piece of it between two flat surfaces of black crystal, but I found that this little piece, which weighed about the weight of a grain, and which could only be flattened and polished by these means, was not attracted in any degree by the magnet, even when it was made to float upon water by means of a bit of wax.

These experiments seem to me to shew, that if it is not possible to separate the last atoms of iron allayed with platina; we may at least carry this separation so far, that nothing remains of it but a quantity infinitely small and not to be estimated. But it is a remark worth making, with which I shall close, that if platina be in fact an allay of gold and iron, it ought to resume the properties of gold in proportion as it should be deprived of its iron, whereas, on the contrary, it thereby becomes more white, and the properties by which it differs from gold, become more distinct.

SOAPS (ACID.) Alkalies are not the only saline substances that are capable of combining with oils, so as to form compounds capable of solution in water and in spirit of wine. Perhaps indeed, rigorously speaking, every saline matter has some action upon oils, and communicates some degree of a saponaceous quality proportionable to this action. Nevertheless, the salts which are not evidently caustic, have but an infinitely small degree of action upon oils, and it would be an infinite labour to subject to a complete chemical examination all the salino-oily combinations that can be made. But as acids have in general a very strong causticity, and particularly

S O A P S (A C I D.)

particularly a decided action upon oils, it was important to make at least the principal compounds that could result from these two sorts of substances, and to investigate the most essential properties of these new compounds, which had been absolutely neglected by chemists till lately. The academy of Dijon, who generally make choice of their prizes with much judgment, proposed the discussion of this matter as a proper subject. As this prize has been deferred five years successively, we cannot doubt but several chemists have during that time been making experiments on this subject. I know particularly one very good memoir on acid soaps that was sent by Mr. *Cornette*, but it arrived after the expiration of the limited time, and therefore could not enter into the competition for the prize. The author intends to publish it soon. About the same time Mr. *Achard*, of the academy of Berlin, published an extensive work upon *soaps whose saline basis is vitriolic acid*; and as this memoir is printed in Mr. *Buchoz's* journal called *Nature considered under different Aspects*, I shall mention the principal experiments made by Mr. *Achard*, without pretending to decide concerning the debates about the analogous experiments and discoveries, which other chemists and particularly Mr. *Cornette*, have made on the same matters.

“The process, which succeeded with Mr. *Achard* in making acid soaps by combining vitriolic acid with oils, both concrete and fluid, drawn from vegetables by expression, or by boiling, consists in putting two ounces of concentrated white vitriolic acid in a glass mortar, and in adding to this by degrees, and during a constant trituration, three ounces of the oil of which the soap is intended to be made, which had been previously heated, even almost to ebullition. Mr. *Achard* obtained by this process, black masses which when cooled had the consistence of turpentine.

“According to the author's remark, these compounds are already true soaps: But in order to bring them to a more perfect and more neutral combination, it is necessary to dissolve them in about six ounces of distilled boiling water. This water takes up the superabundant acid that may be (and which probably is always) in the soap; and the saponaceous parts join together when the water cools into a brown mass of the consistence of wax, which sometimes occupies the bottom of the vessel, and sometimes swims upon the surface of the fluid, according to the weight of the oil employed. If the soap still should contain too much acid, which may be easily known by the taste, it is necessary to dissolve it once more in distilled boiling water, and to repeat this operation till it has entirely lost its acid taste. In this manner a soap is obtained whose component parts are in a reciprocal state of perfect saturation.

“Mr. *Achard* remarks further, that concentrated vitriolic acid acts very strongly upon oils, and gives notice, that it is necessary

SOAPS (ACID.)

"to take care that the oil be not added too suddenly, and in too great quantity, because in this case the acid becomes too strong, decomposes the oil, and changes it to a substance resembling charcoal. This decomposition is manifested by the smell of volatile sulphureous acid which exhales.

"When these soaps are carefully made, (says Mr. *Achard*) they become hard by age; but if they contain a superabundant acid, they become soft in the air, the moisture of which they attract."

This chemist has composed vitriolic acid soaps with different oils, such as those of sweet almonds and of olives, butter of cacao, wax, spermaceti, and the expressed oil of eggs. He has made soaps with essential oils; but as the vitriolic acid acts much more forcibly and quickly upon essential oils than upon the other mild oils, and as it is always necessary in these combinations to avoid the too quick action of the acid; the process for the composition of acid vitriolic soaps with bases of essential oil requires some particular attentions and management, which Mr. *Achard* points out in the following manner.

"In the following process (says he) I succeeded in making soaps with vitriolic acid and any essential oil. I poured three ounces of white oil of vitriol in a glass-mortar placed in cold water. To this I added slowly, drop by drop, four ounces of the essential oil that was intended to enter into the composition of the soap. I triturated continually this mixture, and when it began to be hot, I added to it no more oil, before it was entirely cold. I continued this method till all the oil was mixed with the acid. That being done, I poured about a pound of water upon a pound of this mixture, and I heated it slowly, till it acquired a heat nearly equal to that of boiling water. I then removed the mixture from the fire. By cooling, the saponaceous parts united into a brown mass, more or less solid, according to the nature of the oil employed."

The author gives notice that too great a heat occasions a decomposition of the oil by the vitriolic acid, and converts it into a semirefinous kind of coal, which is easily known, as also in the mixtures of the same acid with the oils that are not volatile, by the smell of volatile sulphureous acid, which never fails to be sensible when it acts so strongly as to decompose the oil. To prevent this decomposition the above described cautions to keep the mixture cold are intended; and it is even necessary that the water added to cleanse the soap from any superabundant acid, should not be made so hot as to boil.

Mr. *Achard* has made soaps of this kind with the essential oils of turpentine, fennel, and other oils, which though not strictly essential, are no less volatile, as the oil of amber, animal oil of Dipel, and oil of wax.

We

SOAPS (ACID.)

We cannot doubt, as the author very well says, that all the combinations of vitriolic acid with different kinds of oils, are true saponaceous compounds, acid soaps well characterised, when the combination has been properly made; for he found from experiments, that each of these compounds were soluble either in water or in spirit of wine, and capable of being decomposed by fixed or volatile alkalis, by calcareous earths, and by several metallic matters, all which substances seize upon the acid of the soaps, form with it new compounds, and disengage the oil, in the same manner as acids separate the oil from alkaline soaps.

Besides these observations, which are common to all these soaps, Mr. *Achard* has made upon each of them a great many particular experiments, which exhibit many very curious and important phenomena, in this respect, that they extend our knowledge on the nature of the different kinds of oils. It would be too long to enter here into these details, which may be seen in the work itself. I shall content myself with relating the principal results, and shewing the most general consequences which I think may be drawn from them.

Not only alkaline, and several metallic matters decompose vitriolic acid soaps, but also most of the other acids, as the nitrous, the marine, the volatile sulphureous, and even vinegar, are capable of effecting this decomposition, which is a very remarkable phenomenon. Nevertheless the effect of the acid of vinegar is not the same upon all these soaps, for it is not able to decompose some of them. Tartar and salt of gooseberries decompose these soaps; but there is reason to believe, as Mr. *Achard* thinks, that it is by means of the fixed alkali which the saline matters contain, that they produce this effect.

Several neutral salts, with different bases, do also decompose these acid soaps; some of them by the greater affinity of the vitriolic acid with their bases; and most of them by means of a double affinity.

But a very remarkable circumstance is, that in whatever manner these soaps be decomposed, including even distillation without any intermediate substance, the oil which is separated is found to possess and to retain a stronger consistence than it had naturally. Most of the oils thus separated become concrete and as hard as wax, whereas the oil that is separated from alkaline soaps, as Mr. *Achard* remarks, is more fluid and attenuated than in its native state. This effect appears to me to shew that the decomposition of acid soaps is not complete, and that the oil having been once combined with vitriolic acid, retains always a portion which augments considerably its consistence. The case is quite different with alkaline soaps; the alkalis when they combine with oils, seem to deprive these of a part of the acid naturally united in their composition, and to which

tant

SOAPS (ACID.)

their natural consistence is owing; and when we separate these oils from the alkali, it does not restore to them all their acid, and accordingly the oils thus separated, become more fluid than they were before they were combined.

Another general observation upon the decomposition of acid soaps and alkalies, and which is no less important, is, that when we employ this method of decomposition, we must observe to add no more alkali than the quantity necessary for the saturation of the acid, because the overplus does not fail to combine with the separated oil, and to form with it an alkaline soap, even much more easily than the direct and ordinary combinations. Accordingly Mr. *Achard* remarks, that the decomposition of the vitriolic acid soap of the essential oil of turpentine, affords an easy and quick method of making *Starkey's soap*, which is so long and difficult by the ordinary processes. To make this soap, nothing more is required, than to add to the solution of this acid soap, a greater quantity of alkali than is necessary to saturate the acid, and then to make the mixture boil. By this method, says the author, *Starkey's soap* may be made in a few minutes. The reason of this effect is, that the fixed alkali used in this operation the essential oil of turpentine, at the instant of its separation from the vitriolic acid, in a much more perfectly divided state than can be effected by any other means.

We might probably avail ourselves of this same method, for the decomposition of acid soaps, which in general are more difficult to be made than the alkaline soaps, not only because there is danger in decomposing and altering the oil, but also from the nature of the combination, and from the excess of acid that ought to be added in order to make it well, at least according to the process of Mr. *Achard*: for Mr. *Cornette* has assured me that he has been able to make these soaps with much less acid.

I have tried to combine vitriolic acid with linseed oil, by adding gradually the acid to the oil, instead of adding at different times small quantities of the oil to the acid, as Mr. *Achard* does, and I have observed that the combination is soon effected by this method. Nevertheless the oil was much blackened and acquired a pitchy consistence, had a considerable excess of acid, which partly separated by deliquescence. Nevertheless this saponaceous compound appeared to me to be imperfect, particularly because it was much less soluble in water than in spirit of wine; which property seems to be common to all acid soaps, and even to alkaline soaps, but in a less degree.

I succeeded in making a soap with oil of olives and vitriolic acid, which appeared to me to be perfect, in the following manner: I dissolved ordinary alkaline soap in vitriolic acid, taking care so to proportion the quantity of each, that there should be an excess of acid in the mixture. At first, I tried to effect this combination by

K

means

SOAPS (ACID.)

means of vitriolic acid diluted with much water, in order to prevent the oil from being blackened and altered. But although there was evidently an excess of acid, the oil of the soap separated partly in the state of a very white and very limpid oil, very soluble in spirit of wine, but insoluble in water; partly into a very concrete oily matter, of the consistence of grease, very soluble in spirit of wine, but insoluble in water, and consequently the dilute vitriolic acid had not been able to act with sufficient strength upon the oil of the soap to reduce it into a saponaceous compound.

The case was very different when I triturated some alkaline soap, made of oil of olives, along with concentrated vitriolic acid. From this mixture a brown compound resulted, which contained a perfect soap. In order to purify the soap, I dissolved it in spirit of wine, which separated from it all the salt of Glauber and vitriolated tartar which were formed during the operation. I then added to it gradually and carefully, some liquid fixed alkali, in order to saturate the excess of acid; by which means more vitriolated tartar was precipitated. Lastly, I filtrated the liquor which then appeared transparent and yellow. When it was shaken, permanent bubbles appeared exhibiting the same irises as the bubbles of ordinary alkaline soap. I evaporated the liquor with the heat of 35 or 40 degrees of *Reaumur's* thermometer, and during the evaporation yellow transparent drops were formed upon its surface, which I took at first for oil that separated; but when cold, it became a concrete yellow substance of the consistence of grease or suet, having the fat rancid taste of ordinary soap; with spirit of wine a very limpid solution, without any separation taking place; and this latter solution being evaporated to dryness by a mild heat, was thickened into a soap of the same nature as before its solution by water.

From these facts it appears that by the process which I followed, a perfect acid soap may be easily formed with vitriolic acid and oil of olives. There is reason to believe, that the oil is less altered by this method, than by a direct combination with concentrated vitriolic acid, although in the decomposition of ordinary soap by this acid, a slight smell of volatile sulphureous acid is perceived. This acid soap is exhibited under the form of a fluid oil, when the spirituous acidulous liquor in which it is at first dissolved is evaporated from it, because it liquefies at a very gentle heat, and because the acid watery spirit of wine can only keep in solution a determinate quantity of it. When there is a certain quantity of it thus collected upon the surface of this liquor, it may be easily separated by allowing it to become solid by cooling, and to pour off the liquor on which it swims. When it is again redissolved in water, and the solution is evaporated by a gentle heat, it thickens into a white acid soap, which seems to be possessed of all the qualities that could be expected in such a compound.

I do

S U G A R.

may be able to compose all other kinds of
 or by that of Messrs. *Achard* and
 success more simple, more easy,
 much more importance to be
 mucous compounds seem to be
 remedy which may be very ef-
 proceeding from obstructions and con-
 diseases of that kind, where ordinary
 certain degree, and during a certain time,
 effect. It appears to me very probable, that
 happen too frequently, an acid soap substitut-
 an alkaline soap which has ceased to act, might
 effectual, and that the alternate use of these two reme-
 perhaps produce better effects than could be expected
 either of them singly. At least many chemical operations
 that the successive application of two solvents of different and
 opposite natures produces solutions which could not be effect-
 but imperfectly by either of them alone. I have published a
 singular effect of this kind in the *Journal des Sçavans*, for
 ember, 1776, on the solution of the stoney depositions of
 ; and a great many other proofs may be seen in a letter filled
 very interesting researches and experiments on the same subject
 with Mr. *Morveau* has done me the honour to address to me, and
 is printed in the same *Journal* for February, 1777. As the
 , although they are powerful and active solvents, have never-
 less no causticity which can render them formidable to the most
 eminent physicians, they may be tried with great safety, which in
 medicine is no small advantage.

but besides this use of acid soaps which may become of the
 greatest importance, it is almost certain that they may become very
 useful in arts and manufactures. In many arts the utility of com-
 soap is ballanced by inconveniences which, perhaps, the acid
 may be without. Time and experience alone will shew what
 is to be expected from them ; for notwithstanding these first la-
 s so well begun, this subject may be considered as being only
 opened.

Addition to the Article S U G A R.

Although a very small quantity only of oil be obtained by ana-
 lyzing sugar in a retort, we cannot doubt that this substance
 contains a great deal of oil. This is proved from the phenomena
 of the spirituous fermentation of which sugar is the true matter,
 from the nature of the products of this fermentation which are
 flammable, and from several of which, a very great quantity
 of oil may be obtained, as Mr. *Rouelle* has very well observed ;
 but

but this acid is so combined with the peculiar acid of sugar, that it cannot be separated by the ordinary analysis. It is the peculiar combination of this oil and of the earthy parts with the acid, which gives to the essential salt the sweet and agreeable taste, and the fermentable and nutritive qualities which it eminently possesses; and it is very probable, that by separating from its acid a considerable portion of its oil and earth, it might be obtained under the form of a very strong and powerful concrete acid. At least, this seems to be the result of some interesting researches and experiments which Mr. *Bergman* has published upon this matter.

This intelligent chemist, by applying to sugar and to other saccharine matters, a large quantity of nitrous acid, obtained from thence a very white, pure, well crystallized concrete acid, whose acidity is of superior force even to nitrous acid, at least with regard to the affinities, to which Mr. *Bergman* gives the name of *elective attractions*.

These researches are published in form of a thesis supported by Mr. *Arwidson*, and printed at Upsal in 1776. The process to obtain this concrete acid of sugar, consists in dissolving one ounce of sugar in three ounces of good nitrous acid, and in drawing off afterwards the greatest part of this acid by distillation in a retort, with a moderate degree of heat, till the liquor acquires a dusky brown colour. Mr. *Bergman* pours again upon this liquor three ounces more of good nitrous acid, and repeats the distillation, or rather the abstraction, till no more of the smoking coloured nitrous acid passes into the receiver. He obtains, when the residuum of the liquor is cooled, a salt consisting of prismatic crystals, which when drained upon brown paper, weighs one gros and 55 grains.

The liquor which floats above the crystals, being treated in the same manner at different times, with fresh nitrous acid, the quantity of the acid being diminished each time, still yields similar crystals, which being purified by solution, filtration, crystallization, and draining, form a total product of acid of sugar in the proportion of three parts to thirty parts of the strong nitrous acid employed in the operation.

This process of Mr. *Bergman* succeeds very well, and has been verified by Mr. *Sage*. This concrete acid of sugar has the appearance, the acidity, and several of the properties of salt of gooseberries. Mr. *Bergman* has examined all the combinations that it forms with saline, alkaline, earthy, and metallic substances, and has very fully related the results in the dissertation above quoted, to which I refer. I shall only say, that we find from Mr. *Bergman's* experiments, that this acid is in general very strong and very fixed, and that it combines so intimately with earthy and metallic substances, that most of the salts which it forms with these bases are insoluble, or very little soluble in water; that it separates the
strongest

S U G A R.

strongest acids from almost all metals ; and, what is more extraordinary, is, that it decomposes gypsum and selenites even without heat. If some of this acid be put into water saturated with gypsum or selenites, it occasions a precipitation, which is nothing else than an insoluble salt resulting from its combination with the earth of gypsum and selenites, from which it consequently separates the vitriolic acid.

Mr. *Bergman* makes a very happy and important application of this powerful affinity of the acid of sugar with calcareous earth, to the theory of the fabrication of sugar. This excellent chemist has ascertained by experiments, that the acid of sugar, and even the other vegetable acids added to a solution of sugar prevent absolutely its crystallization. Thence he concludes, that the difficulties which occur in boiling and crystallizing the juice of sugar-canes, proceed principally from the super-abundance of acid that is in sugar, as well as in other saccharine juices ; and consequently, that the best addition which can be made to it to effect this crystallization is that of quick-lime, the utility and necessity of which are evinced by experience. The reason of it is, that this earth, at the same time that it absorbs powerfully the super-abundant acid of the sugar, forms with it an insoluble salt, which either precipitates or rises with the scum. The saline alkalies do indeed absorb, in the same manner as quick-lime does, the super-abundant acid, but they form with it salts which remain dissolved in the liquor, and do not separate like the salt with basis of calcareous earth.

Mr. *Bergman* is a chemist too intelligent not to perceive an objection which may be made to his account of the acid of sugar. It may be supposed that this acid is not the proper acid of sugar which pre-existed in this mixt before the application of the nitrous acid, but a new combination, resulting from the union of this latter acid with some of the constituent parts of sugar. The answers of Mr. *Bergman* are taken from the comparison which he makes of the properties of his new acid with those of the nitrous acid : he shews, that excepting the general properties of all acids, the acids of sugar and of nitre, not only do not possess any peculiar properties that are common to them both, but also those properties which distinguish each of them, are very different and opposite to each other.

One of the most important objects of Mr. *Bergman's* researches is, that they prove that sugar properly so called is not the only substance whence this acid may be obtained from all the saccharine juices, flours, gums, and probably from all substances that are nutritive and susceptible of the spirituous fermentation.

The uses of sugar and all saccharine substances are very extensive and important. These substances may be considered as the basis and primary matter of all alimentary bodies, and of all kinds of wines and vinous liquors ; and to crystallized and purified sugar, every

S U G A R.

every body knows the infinite advantage that we receive from it, by the improvement it gives to the taste of almost all our aliments, and by its preserving property, without which we should want many of the most agreeable and essential of the culinary and pharmaceutical preparation.

F I N I S.

A
T R E A T I S E
O N T H E
V A R I O U S K I N D S
O F
P E R M A N E N T L Y E L A S T I C
F L U I D S,
O R
G A S E S.

The SECOND EDITION, *revised*.



L O N D O N,
Printed for T. CADELL, and P. ELMSLEY, in the
Strand.

M,DCC,LXXIX.

To

The Rev^d JOSEPH PRIESTLEY, LL.D. F.R.S.

The following *Treatise* on permanently elastic Fluids

Is Inscribed

By the *Author*;

As a small Tribute justly due to the *Philosopher*,

Who, by the *Zeal, Sagacity, and Success,*

With which he conducted his *Experiments* on these Fluids,

Has opened

Many New and Rich Sources of Knowledge

in

Natural Philosophy.

P R E F A C E.

THE following sheets are intended as an *Appendix* to the second English Edition of M. Macquer's *Dictionary of Chemistry*, instead of the article *Fixable Air*, which was added to the former edition. This subject has been lately so successfully cultivated, since the writing of that article, that a revival and large additions were necessary : but these not having been finished in time for insertion into their proper alphabetical place, when the second edition of the Dictionary was printing, and being besides too large for an additional article, the following Treatise is subjoined as an Appendix to that work.

The name of the subject is changed from those commonly employed by English authors, viz. *Fixable*, *Fixed*, or *Facitious Air*, to that of *Gas* ; a word applied to distinguish permanently elastic fluids by *Van Helmont*, who first discovered, or, at least, described more clearly

than his predecessors, many kinds of these fluids. The impropriety of applying the word *Air* to all permanently elastic fluids is evident, from considering that this word has been immemorially appropriated to express only one of these, namely, the atmospherical fluid, and that the other elastic fluids are very different in most of their properties, although they have been frequently confounded with it. The impropriety would not be greater, if all *liquids* were confounded under the name of *Water*. And probably the first discoverer of other liquids committed this impropriety. Oil he might call inflammable water; and vinegar, acid water.

The application of the word *Air* in a *generic* sense to express all permanently elastic fluids, instead of confining it to its ancient specific meaning, denoting the atmospherical fluid, was introduced by *Boyle*, in consequence of an erroneous opinion which he entertained, that all these fluids are modifications of the atmospherical fluid. This phraseology, founded on error, has nevertheless been continued by the respectable philosophers who have succeeded that author; although they were sufficiently sensible of the difference between the atmospherical and the other permanently elastic fluids. Intent only on the communication
of

of their own very important discoveries, they continued the language of *Boyle*, and extended it to the new fluids which occurred to them in their researches. Thus Dr. *Priestley*, in his late most successful prosecution of this subject, having observed not only many new properties of the fluids formerly known, but also discovered several new fluids, and finding that the word *Air* had been applied by his English predecessors to denote generally all permanently elastic fluids, has, in conformity with a language which appeared to be in some measure established, given to his newly-discovered fluids, the appellations of *vitriolic acid air*, *marine acid air*, *fluor acid air*, *nitrous air*, &c. And in continuing the same mode of appellation, he certainly consulted the ease of his readers, who were supposed to be conversant with the writings of his predecessors, and to whom he meant chiefly to communicate the further progress he had made in this subject.

But the circumstances under which the following Treatise is written, are so different from those of the celebrated authors who have so happily cultivated this subject, that the same reasons which may be alledged to shew the propriety of their continuance of the language of *Boyle* are not here applicable: for this subject has received so very rapid an

advancement within these few years, that it has risen from a few scattered facts, to be now one of the most important branches of Natural Philosophy ; and this change is so recent, that no attempt has before been made to arrange these facts, and to give them the form and method of a science. As I have first undertaken that task, it appeared not useless to revise the expressions hitherto employed ; and as a *systematic* treatise, like the following, is chiefly intended for persons beginning to study the subject, I thought that it ought to adopt that phraseology which appeared to be the most perspicuous, and least capable of misleading the judgment. But certainly the language which is entitled to this description, is that in which known and established words are applied and confined to their known and established meanings, and new words are appropriated to express new ideas. Now the word *Air* having been immemorially assigned to denote the fluid which we breathe, which is one species only of permanently elastic fluids, cannot be applied in a generic sense to the other species of these fluids, without giving the idea of *Boyle*, that they are all modifications of that respirable fluid. And accordingly I have always perceived that persons not conversant in the subject received this impression from the names *Fixed Air*, *Factitious Air*, &c.

If

if it be alledged, that as *Boyle*, *Hales*, and the English philosophers who have written the subject, have used the word *Air* in a generic sense, they have thereby established custom. I grant that *custom* is the arbiter of language; but as in law, so in language, customs may be good or bad, according to their extent. Now the custom by which *air* has been used in a generic sense, is confined chiefly to a few English philosophers: but the custom on which the specific meaning of that word rests, is popular, and so fixed in language, that the combined authority of all philosophers in the world could not induce mankind (when they mean to express the well-known fluid which they breathe) to use the terms *common*, *respirable*, or *atmospherical*, which that fluid must be distinguished by from those who employ the word *Air* in a generic sense. While therefore that word is so employed, the philosophical language will be in variance with the popular language, and the acquisition of science be thereby obstructed.

When *Van Helmont* observed that there were many fluids, besides air, which were possessed of a permanent elasticity, and that the properties of these fluids were different from those of air, he very properly gave one name to the whole

whole genus of such fluids, and distinguished the several species by descriptive epithets added to the common generical name. And as he seems to have been the first who had the idea of a genus of permanently elastic fluids, (his predecessors considering all but air as condensable vapours) he accordingly applied a new word to signify this new idea. And in this conduct, he followed the example of all those who have arranged natural substances into genera and species. The word which he applied to denote the genus of permanently elastic fluids, is *Gas*, and the epithets which he added to this word to distinguish the different species, are, *symplesire*, *flammeum*, *ventosum*, &c. According to *Junker*, (*Conspectus Chemiæ*, Tabul. XIV.) *Van Helmont* derived the word *Gas* from the German *Gascht*, or *Gast*, which signifies a frothy ebullition or eruption of wind, such as accompanies the expulsion of gas from fermenting or effervescing substances. In this respect the etymology is not exceptionable; but perhaps the principal advantage of the word is, that its etymology is so far from being obvious, that it cannot lead to any erroneous opinions.

In this application of the word *Gas*, *Van Helmont* has been followed by many of the foreign chemists, and among others, by M.
Mac-

Macquer, the author of the Dictionary of Chemistry. But as this Treatise is intended principally as an Appendix to the English translation of that work, the same language ought to prevail in both, and this consideration too was an additional reason to induce me to adopt the present phraseology.

It has indeed been lately suggested that *Van Helmont* did not distinguish permanently elastic fluids from condensable vapours and exhalations. But I think a very different opinion will be formed on examining his works, in which the following observations, among many others on this subject, are found.

1. Certain fluids (to which he first gave the name of *Gas*) escape from various substances and in various processes. Among the many Gases mentioned by *Van Helmont* are, the *gas ventosum*, or air; the *gas pingue*, or the fluid extricated by applying heat to inflammable substances; the *gas sylvestre*, or the fluid produced by fermenting or effervescing substances; the *gas flammeum*, or the gas produced in the deflagration of *nitre*; the *gas* produced in the distillation of *tartar*; the *gas* produced in the burning of *charcoal*; the *gas* of the *Grotta del Cane*, of *mines*, and other *subterranean places*; the *gas* produced by the *putrefaction* of animal bodies;

bodies ; the matter which occasions the *plague* ; the *arterial spirit of life* ; and lastly, his celebrated *Archæus*.

2. These Gases *differ from vapour*, which consists of minute particles of water or other liquids, and which may be again reduced to the same bodies whence it was exhaled ; whereas gases are incondensable [*quod in corpus non cogi potest visibile* ; and *incoagulabile*.] *De flatibus* §. 33. *Paradox. secund.* §. 9. *Aura vitalis**. Thus he observes, that the vapour raised from spirit of nitre by distillation, is nothing but that spirit rarefied, which passes wholly into the receiver, without any gas : but that upon adding any metal soluble in that acid, a gas is formed, which is capable of bursting the strongest vessels. *De flatibus* §. 67. This gas is evidently that which is now so well known by the name of *Nitrous Air*, and which we have described in chap. X. under the name of *Nitrous Gas*.

3. The Gases *differ also from atmospherical air*, (which however he calls sometimes *gas ventosum*)

* He says indeed that the vapour of water when raised into the upper regions of the air may, by cold, be converted into gas ; and that gas may, in length of time, lose its peculiar nature of gas and be converted into water. But this opinion is only a consequence of his general theory, that water and air are the two elements from which all things are formed. *Gas aquæ* §. 13. *Compos. aer. Mulsion. elem. figm.* §. 38.

sum) and are not to be considered as air which had been pent up in the interstices of bodies. *Complexion. atq. Miffion. elem. figm. §. 19.*

4. Gases do not exist, as such, in the bodies, whence they are expelled, but are *new productions* formed, by the action of fermentation, fire, and other causes, from the destruction of bodies, and by means of new combinations. Thus he observes, that the gas formed in the deflagration of gun-powder, did not exist in the nitre, sulphur, and charcoal, but is formed by their action on each other, and mutual destruction. *Deflatib. §. 62, 63. 67, 68. Complexion. atq. Miffion. elem. figm. §. 21, &c.*

It must however be confessed, that *Van Helmont's* knowledge of these fluids does not seem to have had much foundation in experiment, or any other support than the casual observation of an ingenious man, more intent on framing theories than establishing new facts. For when his doctrines became exploded, the facts he mentions were so neglected, that notwithstanding the existence of so many gases is asserted by him, I do not believe that his writings suggested the idea of any one of them to those who afterwards discovered them: and it is now only, since their existence has been again discovered and ascertained, that we trace them

them in the works of this author, as a matter of curiosity. While therefore we applaud the sagacity of *Van Helmont*, in having observed the existence of many permanently elastic fluids, and in distinguishing them from condensable vapours, and also from air; we ought not in justice to make any abatement from the honour due to *Boyle* and his successors who afterwards discovered the existence and properties of these fluids, collected them in separate vessels, subjected them to various modes of experiment, and thence made applications to explain the phenomena of nature. I have therefore omitted making any further mention of *Van Helmont* in the following chapters, having here collected into one view the sum of what I think is due to him.

I believe the following Treatise is the first attempt to arrange the knowledge which we have acquired on this subject, the gentlemen to whom we are obliged for this knowledge, having only communicated their proper discoveries. Neither should I, at this time, when this branch of Experimental Philosophy is generally cultivated in many parts of *Europe*, and every day brings forth new truths, have thought of the present task, if it had not been a necessary supplement to the edition of the Dictionary of Chemistry now published. *M. Lavoisier* has
indeed

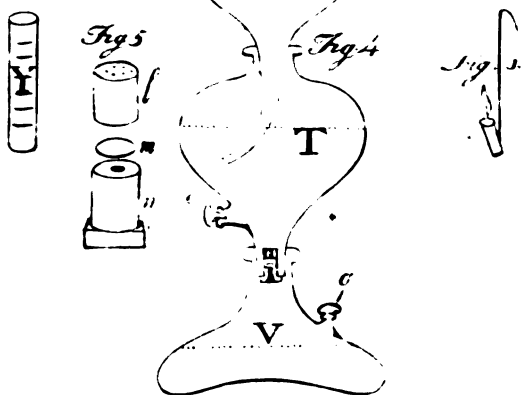
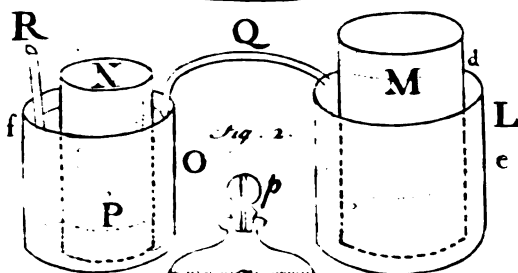
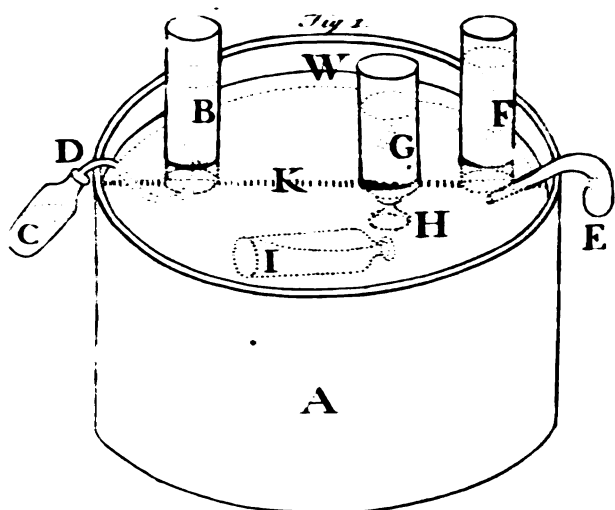
indeed given an account of the progress made by the several philosophers who have advanced our knowledge on the same subject. But his plan is very different from mine. He relates the discoveries in the order in which they occurred to their authors ; thus including in one chapter all the discoveries made by one man concerning many different kinds of fluids. I relate these discoveries in the order in which they are naturally connected ; thus collecting into one chapter all that is known concerning one fluid ; and at the same time assigning each discovery, concerning this fluid, to its proper author. M. *Lavoisier*'s work is useful and entertaining, especially to those who are already conversant on the subject, as it shews how much each person has contributed. Mine I hope will not be less useful, as it presents the science in the order in which it is naturally connected, and in which it may be most easily attained. But while I express my hope that this Treatise may facilitate the study of the subject to learners, and may even be agreeable to persons already informed, by exhibiting under one view the principal discoveries and observations arranged under their proper heads, yet my aim is not to *satisfy* the curiosity of readers, but rather to *excite* it, so that they may recur to the same valuable originals, of which I have rather extracted the heads, than exhaust.

exhausted the contents ; and where they will find many observations tending to confirm the principal results ; many facts curious, but too detached for insertion in the following pages ; and much ingenious speculation.

E R R A T A.

Page 21. *Note.* Line 12. Instead of—"a green matter which
"adheres to the sides of vessels filled with water, does, in a few
"hours after it is put under an inverted jar full of water, emit
"a considerable quantity of *pure* air," read—"the water which
"has deposited a green matter, that usually adheres to the sides
"of vessels filled with water, being put into an inverted jar,
"emits a considerable quantity of pure air."

Explana•



Explanation of the PLATE.

TO shew the method of making experiments on the elastic fluids or gases described in this Treatise, the annexed plate and the following explanation are added.

The gases ought to be contained in jars, or other glass vessels, B, G, F, (*Fig. 1.*) whose mouths are inverted into water or some other visible fluid, that the gases may be kept separate from the atmospheric air, and that their bulk may be distinguished:

When a jar, as B, is intended to receive any gas, it ought to be previously filled with water; and its mouth inverted into another larger vessel, containing also water, such as the oval or oblong wooden tub A, which ought to be raised so that it may be as high as the operator's hands. This tub, being filled with water up to W, is a very convenient vessel for receiving such inverted jars; as it affords room for several of them to stand in it at once; and thus the gases contained in them may be poured from one jar into another jar, or other inverted bottle G. If the mouth of the bottle G be narrow; the transfusion of gas into it from another vessel I, is facilitated by the funnel H. This method of pouring gases from one vessel into another, by immersing the mouths of the vessels under water; is described by the Hon. Mr. *Cavendish*, *Phil. Trans.* 1766.

In the tub A, Dr. *Priestley* places a shelf K a little below the surface of the water, for the more commodious support of jars containing the different kinds of gas. The jar B, which is to receive the gas, ought to be placed so upon the shelf, that one of the edges of its mouth shall hang over the shelf, and that the mouth of the glass tube D may be allowed to pass under that edge; by which disposition the gas issuing from the phial C through the tube D may rise into

a

into

into the jar B. Some persons recommend to have the shelf pierced with a row of holes along its edge, and to have a small funnel with its mouth inverted fixed into each of these holes.

In order to procure gas, let the materials, which are to yield it, be put into a phial C, into the neck of which is ground a bent glass tube D: or, the tube may be made to pass through a cork fitted into the mouth of the phial, in those operations where the materials employed are not capable of corroding the cork, and thereby of altering the quality of the gas. Let the end of the bent tube which is most remote from the phial, be sunk in the water of the tub A, so that it shall be immediately under the mouth of an inverted jar B previously filled with water, and that the gas produced from the materials in the phial shall pass through the tube into the jar, in which it will displace part of the water, and be collected. If heat be required for the production of the gas, the flame of a candle or of a lamp may be applied to the bottom of the phial, which ought to be blown thin and round, that it may be less liable to crack by the heat. The above method of procuring gas is employed and described by Dr. *Priestley*, in his *Observations and Experiments upon Air*.

This operation may also be very well performed, by employing, instead of the phial and tube, a small retort E, with a long narrow neck, the mouth of which is immersed in water under the mouth of an inverted jar F. Such small retorts are very convenient, as they have no joints; and where considerable heat is to be applied, a chafing-dish with lighted charcoal may be put under their bottoms.

When a heat greater than glass vessels can sustain is to be applied, the materials are to be put into a gun-barrel, or other metallic tube, and the close end of the barrel, in which the materials lie, may be put between the bars of a common grate, among the burning coals, and to the mouth of the barrel may be fitted, by means of lute, a glass tube, the
nose

nose of which may be placed under the mouth of an inverted jar previously filled with water, and standing in the tub, into which jar the gas expelled by the violent heat from the materials in the gun-barrel will pass and be collected.

As some gases are capable of being absorbed by water, such as the *acid* and *alkaline* gases, this liquid is not fit to be employed to contain them, &c. therefore quicksilver must be substituted. For this purpose Dr. Priestley recommends the use of a small wooden trough to contain the quicksilver, in which the same operations with smaller jars may be performed, as are above described to be done in the wooden tub, *Fig. 1.*

When a jar containing gas is to be removed from the tub, let a hollow plate, saucer, or other vessel, whose orifice is wider than that of the jar, be immersed in the tub, and slipped under the inverted mouth of the jar. The two vessels may then be removed from the tub, and the external air will be prevented by the water contained in the lower vessel from entering the jar and mixing with the contained gas. By this method any number of jars containing gas of different kinds may be set apart, for future experiments, and when there is occasion to pour any of the gas contained in them into other vessels, they must be again immersed in the tub, and the transfusion performed as before directed. When, in making experiments upon these fluids, jars containing gases of different kinds are set apart, it is necessary to ticket them, in order to prevent mistakes.

When a quantity of gas is to be transported to a distant place, a bottle may be filled with it by means of a funnel in the manner represented in *Fig. 1. G, H,* and a cork may be introduced under water into the neck of the bottle. The gas thus contained in the bottle, and secluded from the external air by means of the cork and the small quantity of water that remains in the neck of the bottle, with which the cork is kept moist, may be carried safely to any distance,

if care be taken to keep it in an inverted position.

That the gas may be mixed with as little air, as is possible, it is proper to allow the effervescence of the materials to proceed during a minute or two before the mouth of the tube or of the retort be put under the inverted jar. By this method the greatest part of the air contained in the vessels is thrown out; although some small portion will always remain. If the gas should be required perfectly free from air, the following apparatus may be employed.

Into two glass jars L and O (*Fig. 2.*) let two smaller jars M and N be inverted; and let a communication be formed between the two inverted jars, by means of a bent tube Q, each extremity of which opens into one of these jars. Under the inverted jar N, let a smaller vessel P be placed to contain the effervescing materials. The air contained in the several jars and tube is to be expelled, by plunging them into the water of the tub A, and joining them while immersed and full of water, in the order represented in the plate. The apparatus thus joined, and full of water, may be removed from the tub, and set upon a table. To prevent the water contained in the jars from running over during the effervescence, part of it ought to be drawn off from the jars L and O, by putting the shorter leg of a syphon or bent tube, previously filled with water, into either of these vessels, till the surface of the water in the outer jars be lowered to about the height of the dotted line *c*. The apparatus being thus prepared, if the matter, from which the gas is to be procured, be a liquid, as the solution of potash in water, it may be poured through the tube R into the vessel P; and an acid may be afterwards poured through another similar tube into the same vessel, where the acid and alkaline liquors mixing with the water contained in the vessel, and with each other, produce an effervescence. The gas rises towards the top of the inverted jar N, and pushes the water into the

the jar O. As more gas rises, it occupies more and more of the space of the jar N, and it gradually forces its way through the bent tube Q into the jar M, where it is collected. For, its passage through the tube Q into the jar M, is resisted only by the column of water contained in the jar L, that is, from the surface of the water at *e*, to the bottom of the jar L; whereas the escape of the gas under the inverted mouth of the jar N, is resisted by the column of water in the jar O, the height of which is measured by the distance between *f*, representing the surface of the water, and the bottom of the jar. And this column is rendered higher than the former column; because a part of the water of the jar N is forced out of it into the jar O, by the gas occupying the upper part of N. But when the gas passes into the jar M, it forces part of the contained water into the jar L, and may raise the column of water there so high, that the gas shall escape under the inverted mouth of the jar N into the open air, more easily, than it can pass through the tube Q into the jar M. It is therefore necessary, during the operation, sometimes to draw off part of the water from the jar L, by means of a syphon, that the passage of the gas into the jar M may be facilitated. When the jar M is nearly full of gas, it may be raised a little, in order to disengage it from the end of the tube Q, and may be then removed along with the jar L; and two other similar jars, one inverted within the other, and both previously filled with water, may be substituted in the place of L and M, to receive the gas which continues to pass through the tube Q. The operation may be continued by changing the jars, and by adding occasionally more alkaline or acid liquor through the tube R; and large quantities of gas obtained without any mixture of external air.

If the substance, from which the gas is to be produced, be solid, as marble, or metals, it may be put into the vessels P, before the apparatus is removed from the tub of water, and the acid liquor may be poured

poured upon it through the tube R, as above described.

If considerable heat be required to produce gas perfectly free from mixture of external air, the most accurate method of accomplishing this purpose is that practised by Dr. *Priestley* in some of his experiments, namely, to put the substance, whence the gas is to be produced, into a phial, the bottom of which is thin and round; to fill up the phial with mercury; to invert this phial into a basin containing mercury; and to throw the focus of a concave mirror, or of a lens, upon the substance, which being lighter than the mercury, will float on the surface of this fluid, under the thin bottom of the inverted phial.

To try the effect of any gas upon the flame of a candle, let a piece of wax taper be fastened to one end of a wire, as is represented in *Fig. 3.* and let the lighted taper be dipt into a small jar Y, previously filled with the gas or air to be tried.

When the diminution occasioned by mixing nitrous gas with air is to be observed, it will be proper to have two or more small jars Y, graduated with a file or diamond, each degree being equal in contents to an ounce measure of water, or to any other given bulk. By means of these graduated jars, the quantities intended to be mixed of the air and nitrous gas may be first measured separately, and the diminution, which they suffer by their action on each other, may be collected from observing the space occupied by them, after they have been mixed.

Signor *Landriani*, Abbe *Fontana*, and Mr. *Magellan*, have each invented instruments, which they call *eudiometers*, by which the diminution upon mixing air with nitrous gas, and consequently the degree of salubrity of the air examined, are intended to be ascertained more commodiously, especially upon journeys, than by the abovementioned apparatus of graduated jars. But notwithstanding the ingenuity shewn in the contrivance of these instruments, the greater simplicity of the graduated jars will, perhaps, claim the
preference.

preference. For although this apparatus requires a pretty large vessel of water, in which the transfusion of the air and gas is to be performed, and although it is therefore not so portable as the *eudiometers*, yet no inconvenience will arise, when we consider the facility of transporting the air to be tried. For which purpose, nothing more is required than to carry a phial filled with water to the place, the air of which is to be examined, and to empty the phial in this place; by which means it will become filled with the air required, and by corking the phial, the air will be prevented from mixing with any other air, and may be kept till a convenient opportunity offers for trying its purity, by mixing it with nitrous gas in a graduated jar, as is above described.

Fig. 4. represents a section of an apparatus of glass vessels, in which water may be impregnated with the gas extricated from chalk and other calcareous or alkaline substances, by means of acids. See *chap. XIV. of this Treatise*, §. 118. This apparatus, which was invented by Dr. Nooth, and is described in the *Phil. Transf. vol. 65th*, consists of three vessels, S, T, and V, well fitted, by grinding, into each other, in the manner represented in the plate; and of a glass valve placed in the lower neck of the vessel T, so contrived, that it shall admit the gas, which is extricated from the effervescing materials contained in the vessel V, to pass from this vessel into the vessel T containing the water to be impregnated; but that it shall prevent this water from falling into the vessel V. This valve consists of three pieces, views of which are represented upon a larger scale by the figures *l*, *m* and *n*. The pieces *l* and *n* are cylinders fitted by grinding into the lower neck of the vessel T. The lower piece *n* is perforated along the axis of the cylinder. In the upper piece *l*, there are several very small perforations parallel to its axis. Between these two perforated cylinders is placed the piece *m*, which is a segment of a sphere, and is moveable. The level surface of this segment rests upon the upper, smooth, and level surface

face of the piece *n*, covering the perforation, and thereby preventing the water contained in the vessel *T* from falling into the vessel *V*.

When the apparatus is to be used, let the upper vessel *S* be disengaged, and the vessel *T* be filled with the water to be impregnated. Let as much water be poured into the lower vessel *V* as is sufficient to cover the bottom of the vessel. Some powdered chalk is to be thrown into this vessel; and then, as much acid of vitriol, as may be thought sufficient to saturate the chalk, is to be added. These effervescing materials may be put into the vessel *V*, either through the mouth of this vessel, after the vessel *T* has been disengaged from it; or, without disengaging the vessel *T*, through the aperture *q*, which is afterwards to be accurately closed with a ground stopper. Lastly, the vessel *S* is to be fitted to the vessel *T*. When the gas rises from the effervescing materials contained in the vessel *V*, it passes through the perforation of the cylinder *n*; presses upon the level surface of the lenticular piece *m*; raises this piece a little upwards; escapes into the small space between the two cylinders *l* and *n*; and thence ascends through the small perforations of the cylinder *l*, and also through the water contained in the vessel *T*, in the upper part of which it remains collected. When the gas enters the vessel *T*, it forces some of the water, contained in this vessel, to rise into the upper vessel *S*, which is left open, or is only closed with a perforated stopper, that vent may be given to the contained air, when the water is thus forced into this upper vessel.

The gas remaining in the upper part of the vessel *T* is gradually absorbed by the water contained in this vessel; and this absorption may be promoted by frequent agitation, which brings new portions of the water into contact with the gas. The absorption of gas is also promoted by the pressure occasioned by the column of water raised up into the vessel *S*. For pressure facilitates the absorption, as Mr. *Cavendish* has observed. The pressure might be increased to any given

Given degree, by a valve (similar to the safety-valve of a fire-engine) fitted into the mouth of the vessel S; or by a mercurial gage, as has been proposed by Mr. *Wartire*, (*Exper. and Observ. vol. III. Append.*) And thus a much stronger impregnation of water with gas may be effected, than is possible without artificial compression. Cold also facilitates the absorption, as appears from the experiments of Dr. *Hales*. For the more commodious agitation of the water, Mr. *Magellan* has added to the above described apparatus two more vessels similar to S and T, by means of which the impregnation of water may be carried on at once in two sets of vessels, one of which sets is to be agitated, while the other is receiving the gas from the effervescing mixture in the lower vessel V, and thus the water in each set of vessels is alternately supplied with gas and agitated. By this method water may be impregnated with gas in a few minutes.

As the vessel V contains much air, at the beginning of the operation, it is proper to let the effervescence proceed, during some minutes, before the several vessels of the apparatus are joined together, that the greatest part of the air may be expelled, before any gas is collected in the vessel T. When the water is sufficiently impregnated, it may be occasionally drawn off at the spout *o*, by removing the stopper.

To the water thus impregnated with gas ingredients may be added to give to it the peculiar qualities of the several mineral waters. Thus by adding a piece of iron to the impregnated water, the chalybeate property of *Pymont* water may be communicated.

Dr. *Priestley* impregnated water, by exposing it to the stratum of gas which floats over the surface of liquors undergoing the vinous fermentation in a brewery, and by pouring this water from one vessel to another, in order to encrease its surface, and thereby to hasten the impregnation. The *Duke de Chaulnes* has shewn how very large quantities of water may be impregnated very expeditiously with the gas of a brewery, by agitating the water immersed in the stratum

b

turn

tum of gas: The agitation is performed by means of an instrument composed of many pieces of wood passing transversely through a long axis, and similar to the instrument used for frothing chocolate. This instrument being put into a tub filled with water to be impregnated, is to be turned quickly and alternately from right to left, and from left to right, and thus a strong impregnation is said to be given in a few minutes. The Duke recommends that considerable quantities of water should be thus impregnated in great breweries, and put into large bottles well corked and waxed, in which it may be safely transported, and kept till it is used *.

Many

* The Duke de Chaulnes availed himself of the great quantities of this gas which is to be found in a brewery to exhibit, in presence of the Academy of Sciences, several of its properties more & large than had been done before, at least in France, where the subject is much more recently cultivated than in England, and he accompanied his experiments with a memoir on the phenomena produced by this gas, which will be printed in the next volume of *Memoires des Sçavans Etrangers*.

The gas which he employed is that which floats on the surface of beer during its fermentation. He observes, that the atmosphere of gas which rises from this liquor fills all the upper part of the vat, in the bottom of which the beer ferments. The depth of the vat from its edge to the surface of the liquor was four feet, and this space was filled with gas unmixed, or at least, in a very small degree, with air.

The Duke de Chaulnes plunged a jar into this stratum of gas, as one plunges a vessel into the water contained in a basin, and he withdrew it so full of gas, that a candle was extinguished as soon as it came to be level with the edges of the jar. He then poured this gas into another jar of equal size, in the same manner as water or other liquors are poured from one vessel into another. The gas descends by this easy operation from one jar to the other, so that a candle will now burn to the bottom of the first jar, and will be extinguished as soon as it enters the second. The greater gravity of the gas than of air is thus shewn in a striking manner. Nothing can be more singular than this action of pouring from one vessel into another, where nothing appears that is thus poured, and to see nevertheless a candle instantly become extinct, an animal die in a few seconds, and an alkali made to crystallize, when they are put into this second jar, which does not seem to contain any thing.

He

Many other contrivances for the performance of particular experiments are described in the writings of Dr. Hales (*Statics*) Mr. Cavendish (*Philos. Trans.* 1766, 1767) Dr. Priestley (*Observations and Experiments on Air, three vols.*) and M. Lavoisier (*Opusculus physiqués et chimiques, Vol. I.*)

He moistened the inner sides of a jar with oil of tartar per deliquium, and poured into this jar some gas. In less than a minute, these sides were covered with crystals.

By putting some caustic volatile alkali into a vessel filled with gas, and well closed, he produced a vacuum, as appeared from the fall of the mercury of a barometer, inserted into this vessel.

He filled large stone-ware bottles with this gas, by holding them during some time in the vat over the surface of fermenting liquor, and having corked the bottles, ordered them to be carried to the academy, in presence of whom he exhibited his experiments.

C O N-

C O N T E N T S.

	Page
CHAP. I. <i>Definition and Enumeration of Gases.</i>	1
CHAP. II. <i>On Air.</i>	4
CHAP. III. <i>On Calcareous Gas.</i>	31
CHAP. IV. <i>On Inflammable Gases.</i>	45
CHAP. V. <i>On Nitrous Gas.</i>	55
CHAP. VI. <i>On Vitriolic acid Gas.</i>	62
CHAP. VII. <i>On Marine acid Gas.</i>	63
CHAP. VIII. <i>On Nitrous acid Gas.</i>	65
CHAP. IX. <i>On Fluor acid Gas.</i>	67
CHAP. X. <i>On Alkaline Gas.</i>	71
CHAP. XI. <i>On the Gas extricated from putrefying Substances.</i>	72
CHAP. XII. <i>On the Gas obtained by Heat from Animal and Vegetable Substances.</i>	73
CHAP. XIII. <i>On the Gases observed in Mines and other subterranean Places.</i>	75
CHAP. XIV. <i>On the Gas of Waters.</i>	76
CHAP. XV. <i>On Fulminating Gases.</i>	83
CHAP. XVI. <i>Conjectures and Speculations concerning the Theory of Gases.</i>	85

A T R E A-

A
T R E A T I S E
O N T H E
V A R I O U S K I N D S
O F
G A S .

C H A P. I:

Definition and Enumeration of Gases.

1. **M**OST, perhaps all, substances, solid and liquid, may, by heat, more or less intense, be converted into fluids exceedingly rare, invisible, and highly elastic. Thus when water is exposed to a heat sufficient to raise the mercury in Fahrenheit's thermometer to 212° , if it be not subject to a greater pressure than that of the atmosphere, it becomes gradually changed into vapour, which is a fluid rare, invisible, and highly elastic; and the water thus changed, while it continues exposed to that temperature and pressure, retains its elastic state*.

Several

* Whenever the vapour of water becomes visible, the water is no longer in the state of vapour; but is again *condensed*, that is, reduced to its original state of a liquid; as is explained in §. 2. For fogs, and visible exhalations, are nothing but assemblages of very minute drops of water formed by the condensation of vapour; which drops are so small that they can scarcely overcome the resistance

B

Several substances which were formerly thought unalterable by fire, have been lately discovered to be susceptible of evaporation, when exposed to a heat sufficiently intense. *Diamonds* have been lately shewn by the French Academicians to be evaporable by a heat not much more intense than that used in the cupellation of silver. Gold and silver are said to have been elevated by the heat of a concave mirror †.

2. Many of the substances thus volatilized, or converted into a rare, invisible and elastic fluid, by heat, may be again condensed into concrete, or palpable and visible substances, by exposing them to a heat less intense than that which was necessary to produce their evaporation. Thus when the vapour of water is exposed to some degree of heat less than 212° , it loses its great elasticity, and bulk; and is again *condensed*, that is, reduced to its original state of a liquid. All those rare, invisible and elastic fluids which may, by cold, or such a degree of it as has been hitherto applied, be thus condensed, are called *vapours*.

3. Several other highly elastic, invisible, rare fluids cannot, by the cold of the atmosphere, or by any degree of cold to which they have hitherto been known to be exposed, be thus condensed. Such is the *air* which we breathe, and such are the *elastic fluids*, which escape from wine and other fermenting liquors, and from the effervescing mixtures of acids and alkalies,

These

resistance which the air makes to their descent, and therefore seem to be suspended in that fluid. For their gravity being as their quantity of matter, and the resistance of the air being as their surfaces, it follows, that the smaller the drops are, the more resistance will be given to their descent through the atmosphere.

† Buffon, Supplement, Tome 3me.

These *Fluids* are called *permanently elastic*, because they cannot, like those mentioned in §. 2, be deprived of their elasticity by cold *. They are also called *Gas* by *Van Helmont*, who discovered many of these permanently elastic fluids, and comprehended the whole genus of these fluids under this appellation; while he distinguished the several species, by adding descriptive epithets to the generical term; as *gas sylvestre*, *gas ventosum*, *gas flammeum*, &c. †

4. A *GAS* may therefore be defined "AN EXCEEDINGLY RARE, HIGHLY ELASTIC, INVISIBLE FLUID, NOT CONDENSABLE BY COLD."

By this definition a *Gas* may be distinguished from other substances. The elasticity of gases is so great, that they can support the weight of the incumbent atmosphere, and yet remain so rare, that although some are denser than others, yet they are all several hundred times lighter than water. They are distinguished from *smoke* and other *visible exhalations*, by their being invisible, and also by their great elasticity;

B 2

and

* The *Fluids* called *permanently elastic*, may be fixed, absorbed, or deprived of their elasticity, by being combined with other substances. Thus the permanently elastic fluid obtained from calcareous earths, may be absorbed by water, or by the quicklime that is dissolved in lime-water; and when it is thus absorbed and combined, it is reduced to a space several hundred times less than that which it before occupied. And further, although these fluids retain their elasticity in any degree of cold to which they have been exposed, we cannot with certainty infer, that some of them might not be condensed by a more intense cold. The *permanency* of the elasticity, therefore, of these fluids is to be understood only as relative, 1st, to their uncombined state, and, 2^{dly}, to any degree of cold to which they have hitherto been known to be exposed.

† See an enumeration of the principal gases observed by *Van Helmont*, in the preface to this Treatise.

and they are distinguished from *vapours*, by their not being condensable by cold.

5. The *various kinds of Gas* hitherto discovered, *native* or produced by *art*, are enumerated below. These shall be treated successively. Others will probably be discovered by means of future experiments and observations.

1. *Air.*
2. *Calcareous Gas.*
3. *Inflammable Gas.*
4. *Nitrous Gas.*
5. *Vitriolic acid Gas.*
6. *Marine acid Gas.*
7. *Nitrous acid Gas.*
8. *Fluor acid Gas.*
9. *Alkaline Gas.*

C H A P. II.

On Air.

6. *AIR* is the invifible, infipid, inodorous, pellucid, fonorous, refpirable, and permanently elastic fluid that furrounds our Globe. From the permanency of elasticity, it is comprehended in the definition given (§. 4.) of Gases, of which it is therefore a species, and might be called *Atmospherical Gas*, in conformity with the mode which we have adopted of denoting the feveral species of permanently elastic fluids by descriptive epithets added to the generical word *Gas*; but the word *Air* having been immemorially applied to fignify this fluid, we fhall, in the following pages, employ it in this popular fenfe, and fhall confine it to denote the atmospherical fluid alone. And when I fhall have occafion to mention thofe re-
fpirable

spirable and permanently elastic fluids which may be obtained by certain artificial processes, and to which the same name cannot be denied, as they possess all the known properties of air, I shall distinguish them from the atmospherical fluid, by adding the epithet *falsitious* to the word *air* †. Physical writers have treated copiously on the gravity, elasticity, and other mechanical qualities of air. Its *chemical* properties have been discussed at the article *Air* of the *Dictionary of Chemistry*. Here therefore some supplemental observations only shall be added, concerning its *affections* by *different substances*, and its *constitution*.

7. Air is capable of *combining with various substances*. Hence the atmosphere is replete with diverse exhalations, and with all those matters which the air can dissolve: and its properties are affected by the quantity and kind of foreign particles contained in it.

8. *Water* is one of those substances which *Air is capable of dissolving*; and accordingly more or less of this liquid is always contained in the atmosphere; as appears from the moisture imbibed by dry caustic

B 3

alkali

† The word *air* has been used by Mr. Boyle, Dr. Hales, Dr. Black, Mr. Cavendish, Dr. Priestley, and other English authors, to denote the whole genus of permanently elastic fluids, most of which differ widely, in their properties, from the atmospherical fluid. I have, in the preface, given my reasons, for confining this word to its proper, antient and popular meaning, and for giving other names to the fluids which these authors have distinguished by the terms, *fixed air*, *inflammable air*, *nitrous air*, &c. But to prevent any ambiguity that might arise from this difference of phraseology, I have, in treating of each fluid, mentioned the names by which these authors have distinguished it. Thus when they speak of the fluid which is the subject of this chapter, they add to the word *Air*, (by which alone it is distinguished in this Treatise) the epithets *common*, or, *respirable*.

alkali exposed to air, or from the condensation of moisture on the external surface of a vessel in which artificial cold is produced by mixture of salt and snow. Probably no part of the atmosphere is ever free from a portion of dissolved water, besides the watery particles that float *visibly*, (for water dissolved in air is *invisible*) forming clouds, and fogs; all which are mechanically suspended in the lighter atmosphere, as gold-leaf is in water, and not *chemically* combined with the air.

9. As water is capable of being dissolved by air, and thereby diffused through the mass of the atmosphere, so also is *air capable of being absorbed by water*, and the air thus absorbed seems to lose part of its elasticity. Thus if water be deprived by boiling of all the air or other Gas contained in it, and afterwards be exposed to the atmosphere, it will absorb some air. And if a bubble of air be admitted into an inverted bottle filled with boiled water, the whole quantity of air will be absorbed, provided the bubble of air be not larger than is requisite to saturate the quantity of water employed*.

The quantity of air capable of being absorbed by a given quantity of water, is, according to Dr. Hales, equal in bulk to one fifty-fourth part, and according to Nollet, to one thirtieth part of the water employed†.

10. Air

* This absorption of air by water has been generally said to occasion no sensible increase of the bulk of the liquid. *Muschenbree* however observes that the air absorbed by water does add a very little to the bulk of the water; but that any difference it may produce in the specific gravity of the liquid is so small that it can scarcely be discovered by experiment. *Introd.* §. 1481.

† We need not wonder that a substance so rare and elastic as air should be thus united to water, and by the union be deprived of the
greatest

10. *Air promotes the combustion of inflammable bodies ; and the air thus employed is altered by the operation.* Thus when charcoal or other inflammable substance is burnt, the air in which this combustion happened, becomes possessed of properties very different from those of common air,

11. *Air thus altered by burning substances becomes less in bulk* than it was before the alteration, as Mr. Boyle has observed. Thus, when lighted candles or other kindled substances are put under a receiver, the mouth of which is inverted and immersed in a vessel filled with water, they burn a little while, longer or shorter, according as the quantity of air is greater or less relatively to the quantity of substance actually in combustion at a time. When they have ceased to burn, the

B 4

water

greatest part of its elasticity ; this phenomenon being consistent with the general analogy of chemical solutions or combinations. For in all chemical solutions, the integrant parts of one body are divided and separated by those of the other component body. Thus the particles of air are separated from each other by the particles of water. But elasticity or expansive force cannot be considered as the property of any single particle, for it implies two particles, at least, endeavouring to recede from each other. The particles therefore of air being considerably disjoined from each other, and engaged with those of water, may have their expansive power so much weakened, that they yield to the combining power of water. The elasticity however of air absorbed by water is not destroyed, but only diminished ; for by the application of heat, or by removing the pressure of the atmosphere, the air gradually recovers its expansive force, and disengages itself from the water. Thus M. de Luc observed, when he was making thermometers with different liquors, that these liquors which had been deprived by boiling of much of their contained Air or other Gas, did nevertheless expand gradually, and rise many degrees in the stems of the thermometers, when the pressure of the atmosphere was removed, and that this expansion took place long before any bubbles appeared. See *Recherches sur la modification de l'atmosphère*, I. 230,

water within the receiver may be seen to rise higher than it was before the combustion, as soon as the included air has lost the heat which it had received from the burning substance. The greater height of the water within the receiver after the combustion, than before it, shews that the included air presses with less force on the surface of the water than the external air does; and consequently that it is reduced to a smaller space than it occupied before the combustion.

This *diminution of the pressure*, or of the *bulk* of the quantity of air contained in the receiver, occasioned by the combustion of inflammable substances, may depend upon a *diminution of the quantity* of this elastic fluid by *absorption*, or by *precipitation* of part of it, or upon a *diminution merely of its elasticity*, while the quantity remains the same. Dr. *Hales* considers it as a diminution of the elasticity of the contained air: but Dr. *Priestley* is inclined to think, that it is a diminution of the quantity of air, some part being precipitated; and he is induced to form this opinion, from his not having been able to find any *considerable* alteration in the specific gravity of the air in which candles or brimstone had burnt. From several trials purposely made he thinks that this diminished air was not heavier, but rather lighter than air which had not been diminished. *Exp. and Obs. on Air*, I. 46 and 267. II. 94.

Dr. *Hales* observed that the *air continued to diminish* under the receiver several days after the extinction of the candles. This continued diminution may probably have been occasioned by a gradual absorption of some part of the air by the water in which the inverted receiver was immersed; for Dr. *Priestley* remarks, that “this diminution of air by burning is not always immediately apparent, till the air has passed several
“ times

“ times through water; and that when the experiment was made with vessels standing in quicksilver instead of water, the diminution was generally inconsiderable till the air had passed through water.”

Exper. and Observ. on Air, vol. I. 46.

Air altered by burning substances occasions a *precipitation in lime-water*. It appears therefore that by combustion some Gas is produced which is capable of uniting with the quicklime dissolved in the lime-water; and is probably the same which will be described in chap. 3d. under the name of *Calcareous Gas*. Whether this Gas proceeds from the combustible body employed, or from some precipitation of part of the air, or be a compound resulting from the union of some part of the inflammable body with the air or any of its component parts, has not yet been ascertained*. When this Gas has been absorbed by water or by lime-water, the remaining part of the air is also noxious and unfit for maintaining flame.

Air diminished by burning substances is no longer capable of maintaining fire. Dr. Desaguliers observes that Air which had passed through burning coals into an exhausted receiver immediately extinguished flame.

Air is not capable of suffering more than a limited diminution by burning substances. The diminution of the bulk of a quantity of air included in a receiver in which a candle was allowed to burn as long as it could, was found by Dr. Hales to be equal to one twenty-sixth part of the whole quantity of included air, and by Dr. Mayow

* This Gas cannot be produced from an inflammable body merely by heat without combustion; for when the focus of a burning glass was thrown on a bit of charcoal suspended in a receiver filled with any other Gas than air, and inverted into a vessel containing lime-water, no precipitation was occasioned in the lime-water. *Exp. and Obs. I. 136.*

Mayow to be one thirtieth, and by *Dr. Priestley* to be one fifteenth or one sixteenth. This diminution is observed to vary in different circumstances. *Dr. Hales* observed that air suffered a greater diminution in equal receivers by large, than by small candles; and also with equal candles, in small, than in large receivers. Probably the candles become extinct as soon as all the air in contact with, or near their flame, has suffered its alteration; for by other modes of combustion, the air has been made to suffer a much greater diminution. Thus *Mr. Cavendish* found that air was diminished one tenth by passing through an iron tube filled with red-hot powder of charcoal. *Exp. and Obs. vol. I. 129.*

And *Dr. Priestley* has diminished the air much more by throwing the focus of a lens, or of a concave mirror, upon a bit of charcoal suspended in a receiver. *Id. p. 47.*

I have produced a diminution equal to one sixth part of the included air by making the candle while it burns move quickly through the different parts of the inverted receiver, and thereby bringing the flame into contact with more of the air, than when the candle remains in one situation till it becomes extinct.

12. *Air promotes the calcination of Metals*; and it is also diminished by this operation, which is considered by Chemists as a species of slow combustion.

This diminution, like that effected by burning substances, cannot be carried beyond a certain proportion to the whole quantity of air employed. Accordingly, *Father Beccaria* found by exposing filings of lead and tin to heat in vessels hermetically sealed, that only a part of these metals could be calcined, and that this part was proportionable to the capacity of the vessels employed. [*Mem. de l'Acad. de Turin 11.*]

After

After the air has suffered its utmost diminution by calcining metals, it is no longer capable of promoting any further calcination.

The *diminution of Air by the calcination of metals* has been found by Dr. *Priestley* to be equal to one fourth of the whole quantity of air employed. Vol. I. p. 134.* But M. *Lavoisier* estimates this diminution only at one fifteenth or one sixteenth.

Air diminished by calcination differs from the air diminished by burning substances in this respect, that *it does not occasion a precipitation in lime-water*, the reason of which difference is assigned by Dr. *Priestley* to be, that the calx seizes the part of the air, which is precipitated, in preference to the lime. Vol. I. p. 136.

The water however over which metals have been calcined acquires a yellowish tinge, and an exceedingly pungent smell and taste. *Id.* 135.

13. *Metals acquire weight by calcination*, and the air which has assisted in this process, is thereby diminished. These facts seem to shew that something is absorbed during calcination by metals from the air †.

This absorption of air, or of some part of air, is further rendered probable from the elastic fluid that has

* This very great diminution of air was effected by throwing the focus of a burning mirror or lens upon bits of lead and tin suspended in a glass receiver.

† The first person who ascribed the acquisition of weight by calcining metals to the absorption of air was *Jean Rey*, who has written expressly on this subject, in a book entitled, *Essais de Jean Rey Docteur en Médecine, sur la recherche de la cause pour laquelle l'Étain et le plomb augmente de poids, quand on les calcine.* A Bazas 1630. This author attributes the encrease of weight to the adhesion of the denser part of the air to the calxes, while the more subtil part of this fluid, which prevents the adhesion of the air to other substances, is separated during the calcination.

has been observed to escape during the reduction or revival of metallic calxes, and from the loss of weight sustained by them during that operation.

14. *Air is diminished by exhalations of liver of sulphur, and of various inflammable substances.*

Mr. Boyle relates that a quantity of *air was totally absorbed by oil of turpentine and spirit of wine mixed together.* [*Boyle's works, vol. V. p. 113.*] Dr. Priestley has also found that oil of turpentine possesses the power of diminishing air in so great a degree, that in one experiment one fourth only, and in another experiment only one sixth of the original quantity of air remained. *Vol. III. p. 92.* Dr. Hales found that air was absorbed by the *pyrophorus of Homberg*; and Dr. Priestley observed that diminutions of air were occasioned by *liver of sulphur*; by a cement composed of *turpentine and bees wax*; by *white paint*; and by *red lead and oil.* *Vol. II. p. 182.*

Dr. Hales found that a mixture of *sulphur and filings of iron* formed into a paste with water diminished air; and the diminution has been estimated by Dr. Priestley to be equal to one fourth or one fifth of the air employed. [*Exp. and Observ. vol. I. p. 105.*] This diminution was equal, whether the experiment was made over mercury or over water. The diminished air was found to be lighter than pure air; and it did not precipitate lime-water; the cause of which has been attributed to the acid of the sulphur dissolving the lime, and thereby preventing its precipitation. [*Exp. and Observ. vol. I. p. 105.*]

15. *Air is diminished by exposure to putrefying substances.* At first an elastic fluid is frequently generated, by which the bulk of the air is increased*, but in
eight

* See Chap. XI.

eight or ten days, the air is reduced to about four fifths or five sixths of its original dimensions. [*Id.* vol. I. p. 78.]

16. *Air is diminished by respiration of animals*, as Mr. Boyle first observed. Vol. IV. p. 122. The diminution was found by Dr. Hales to be about one thirteenth of the whole air employed.

Air diminished by respiration precipitates the lime contained in the lime-water, as Dr. Macbride observed.

17. Various other substances and mixtures have been observed to diminish air, among which are the following :

a. *Lime mixed with water.* Hales.

b. *Lime mixed with Sal Ammoniac.* Hales.

c. *Lime mixed with Acids.* Hales.

d. *Marine acid* extricated by pouring vitriolic acid on sea-salt, or on sal ammoniac. At first some fluid was generated, probably that which is treated of in Chap. VII. under the name of *Marine acid gas*.

e. *Volatile alkali* mixed with iron. Hales.

f. *Volatile alkali* mixed with copper. Hales.

g. *Iron filings* mixed with water. Hales. M. Lavoisier found that the diminution of air by iron-filings and water amounted to one fourth part of the air in the space of two months ; and Dr. Priestley observed, that the air thus diminished could not be further diminished by nitrous gas. *Exp. and Obs.* vol. II. p. 182.

b. Dr. Hales observed that air was diminished in the distillation of *aqua-fortis*, and by the mixture of *aqua-fortis* with *copper ore*, or with *pyrites*, or with *coal*. And Dr. Priestley has found, that even the pure colourless nitrous acid vapour does, in length of time, phlogisticate air.

i. *Vo.*

i. *Volatile sal ammoniac* during its sublimation. *Hales*:

k. *Sulphur subliming*. *Hales*.

l. *Vinous Gas*. *Boyle III.* 144. See *Chap. III.* §. 35.

m. *Nitrous Gas*. *Hales*. See *Chap. V.*

n. *Electric sparks*. The electric spark being made to pass through a quantity of air included in a glass tube, in which also was contained some water tinged blue with turnsole, diminished the air one fifth, and changed the blue colour of the liquid to a red. *Exp. and Obsf. vol. I.* p. 184. When the electric spark was taken in air over lime-water, the lime was precipitated. *Id.* 186. And when the electric spark was taken in air and in a vessel containing some caustic vegetable alkali, the alkali became crystallized. *Rezier. Aug.* 1777.

o. *Concentrated vinegar*. *Exp. and Obsf. vol. II.* p. 27.

p. *Nitre*, which has been melted, during its cooling, was observed by *Dr. Priestley* to injure common air. *Vol. II.* 167.

q. *Vitriolic acid Gas* was observed by *Dr. Priestley* to injure common air. *Vol. II.* 209. See *Ch. VI.*

r. *Bolognian Phosphorus* diminishes and phlogistifies air in a remarkable degree. But the *Phosphorus of Urine* produced this effect very slowly and in a small degree, as has been observed by *Signor Alexander Volta*. *Exp. and Observ. vol. III.* 381.

s. Air is diminished by *Diamonds* exposed to violent heat. *M. Lavoisier* observed that 60 cubic inches of air, in which four grains and a half of diamonds were exposed during 16 minutes to the focus of *Tschirnhausen's* great lens, suffered a diminution of eight cubic inches. The air thus diminished precipitated the lime contained in lime-water. *Mem. de l'Acad.*

des

des Sciences à Paris, 1772. This experiment, together with the flame observed in diamonds exposed to heat under a muffle, and the preservation of diamonds in the fire by enveloping them in powdered charcoal, seem to decide the question, lately agitated in France, in the affirmative, whether the effect of fire on diamonds be a real combustion. *See the Dictionary of Chemistry, article Diamonds.*

18. Air which has been once diminished to its utmost by any one of these processes cannot be further diminished by a repetition of that process, or by any of the other diminishing processes. *Exper. and Observat. vol. I. 132.*

19. Air may be *totally* and almost *instantaneously* absorbed by *charcoal* heated red-hot, or which has been heated red-hot, and extinguished without exposure to air in quicksilver. The quantity of air which may be thus absorbed or devoured is many times the bulk of the charcoal employed. The same effect is produced by charcoal, thus prepared, upon the other permanently elastic fluids. This very astonishing fact has been lately discovered by the *Abbé Fontana*, and communicated to me by Dr. *Priestley*. In order to repeat this experiment, let a jar partly filled with quicksilver and partly with air, or other elastic fluid, be inverted into a basin of quicksilver, and let pieces of charcoal, which have been previously made red-hot and extinguished in quicksilver, and which have not been exposed to air, be slipped under the jar, in which it will ascend through the quicksilver till it comes into contact with the air included in the jar, part or all of which air, according to its quantity relatively to the quantity of charcoal, will almost instantaneously disappear. The *Ablé Fontana* has made many experi-

experiments in consequence of this discovery, a relation of which, whenever he publishes them, cannot fail of being very interesting.

20. *Air is necessary to animal life*, as is well known from the fatal effects of enclosing animals in exhausted receivers, or in receivers filled with any other gas or vapour. Some insects however are said to live well in vacuo. *Musebenb. Introd. ad Phil. Nat.* §. 2167.

The air that has once served for the respiration of animals is unfit to be again respired, and is *fatal to life*. The *quantity* of air employed for respiration by a man is computed by Dr. *Hales* to be a *gallon* in every *minute*.

From the noxious quality of respired air, may we not explain the facts related by travellers, that animals are killed by the breath of whales, and especially by the breath of an immense serpent that inhabits the banks of the river Amazon *; the air respired by these very large creatures being sufficient totally to envelope smaller animals, and to exclude the air during a small portion of time, which, however, is sufficient for this noxious air to produce its fatal effect? If it be objected, that air, by having been respired only once, does not appear, from experiments hitherto made, to be so far vitiated, as to become capable of destroying life; may it not be answered, that the air, by being exposed to a much greater surface of lungs, and perhaps during a longer time, in these very large animals than in men, may probably suffer a much greater degree of injury, and be more completely phlogisticated? Perhaps also the effluvium and smell of the breath of these large animals may be peculiarly offensive to the organs of sensation of other animals, which

* See *Don Ulloa's Voyage*.

which they may affect in the same manner as the exhalations, described in §. 22. do when respired.

The more dense the air is, the longer it is capable of sustaining the life of animals, as appears from the experiments of Mr. Boyle. Nevertheless, a *rarefied air*, provided it be frequently renewed, sustains life very well. *Condamine* lived several weeks upon the Peruvian mountains, where the air was so rare that the mercury of the barometer was no higher than fifteen inches and nine lines*. An air also *exceedingly dense* may be with safety respired. Divers sometimes breathe under bells an air nine times denser than the air of the atmosphere.

21. Not only the air diminished by respiration is *noxious* to animals; but also the *air in which inflammable substances have burnt*; the air in which *bepear of sulphur*, and *jumes of inflammable substances* have exhaled; the air in which substances have undergone the *putrefactive fermentation*, and probably all other kinds of *diminished air*, are *noxious* to animal life †, *extinguish flame* †, and are incapable of *diminishing nitrous gas*, which is a distinguishing property of air.

C

From

* See *Bonger's Voyage to Peru*.

† Nevertheless, Mr. Boyle observed that animals lived *nearly* as long in air in which candles had burnt, as in the same quantity of fresh air, and Dr. Priestley confirms the observation by his own experiments. Hence it appears that animals can bear a greater degree of depravity of air than is generally occasioned by the burning of candles. But although flame be generally extinguished when the air has suffered an inconsiderable diminution, yet by throwing the focus of solar rays on a bit of charcoal, the air may, by means of combustion thus promoted, be diminished as much as it can by any other method, that is, one fifth of the whole quantity, as Dr. Priestley has shewn.—It cannot be doubted, that air thus diminished as much as it can be by burning substances, is *noxious* and fatal to animal life. See §. 11.

From the many instances of the diminution of air by combustion, calcination and other processes, in which the phlogiston contained in bodies is supposed to be separated from them, or merely by exposing air to phlogistic vapours, it appears that the alteration produced in the air is effected by the phlogiston of these bodies combining with the air, or otherwise operating upon this fluid : and the air thus altered is accordingly called *phlogisticated air*. With this phlogisticated air is generally mixed a small portion of a gas which precipitates the lime contained in lime-water, and therefore seems to be the same which will be described in *chap. III.* under the name of *calcareous Gas*. And although in some instances, as in the calcination of metals, this gas does not appear, yet we cannot thence infer that it is not produced, because it may be absorbed by the calcining metals, or other substances employed. See §. 11 and 12.

22. Almost all exhalations, vapours, and fumes, when in considerable quantity, make the air unfit for respiration. The vapour of pure water threw a bird into great anxiety ; the vapour of vinegar had the same effect ; vapour of spirit of wine killed a bird ; and the vapours of oil of turpentine, oil of olives and of spirit of sal ammoniac, were also found to be fatal to life. *Muschenb. Introd. ad Philos. Nat.* §. 2049. The vapour of newly plastered walls and of granaries are known to be noxious. *Laghius* found that the smell of camphor and of musk was fatal to animals. *Comm. Bonon, tom. 3.* We shall hereafter see that every species of Gas, air excepted, is noxious ; and, they have been all observed to be more suddenly fatal than a vacuum is : hence, it is evident, that their noxious quality does not depend merely on their preventing the

the access of air, or from their want of any principle, which may be supposed to render air necessary to life, but also from some instant and immediate effect on the organs of sensation. Animals may be rendered less sensible of the disagreeable impression, and less liable to be injured, by being gradually habituated to it, as Dr. Priestley has observed. *Exper. and Observat. vol. I. 72.*

23. Some attempts have been made to *restore vitiated air*, and render it again fit for respiration. Dr. Hales says that he cleansed air, which had been respired, by making it pass through flannel imbibed with salt of tartar; and that he prolonged the combustion of a candle in a given quantity of air by the same operation. The flannel employed gained weight, probably by absorbing the calcareous gas which is produced by combustion or by respiration, as has been observed, §. 11 and 21. But as in air vitiated by respiration or by burning substances, not only this calcareous gas is noxious, but also the residuum after this gas has been separated by being absorbed in water, is found to extinguish flame, and to be incapable of sustaining life, the above method of Dr. Hales cannot be very effectual. Dr. Priestley says, that by *long-continued agitation in water*, he has restored air vitiated by respiration, putrefaction, combustion, calcination of metals, a mixture of filings of iron with sulphur, or by white paint. Was this melioration produced by the water separating the vitiated part of the air from the rest by absorption; or by the agitation effecting a kind of circulation between the external air and the vitiated air included in the jars, by which means much of the former might be received into the vessels, while part of the latter might

be absorbed by the water and thrown out into the open air ‡ ?

The *Count de Saluces* pretends, that air injured by combustion can be meliorated by *cold* and by *compression*. But Dr. *Priestley*, from experiments purposely made, has refuted that pretension. *Exp. and Obs. vol. I. 48.*

24. *Air is necessary to vegetation or the life of plants.* In vacuo, plants do not grow, and seeds buried too deep under ground do not vegetate.

M. *Cynga* affirms that plants included in a given quantity of air diminish this fluid, and soon languish and die ; and that if other plants be afterwards introduced into the same receiver, they presently die without occasioning a further diminution of the air. Nevertheless, it appears from Dr. *Priestley's* experiments that plants can live long in confined air without sensibly diminishing or rendering the air unfit for maintaining flame or animal life. A sprig of mint having been put into a glass jar inverted into a vessel of water, during some months, the air was found not to be vitiated. *Exp. and Obs. vol. I. 5.*

Dr. *Priestley* found that plants grew not only in confined air, but also in air vitiated by the flame of a candle, or by respiration : and even that the vitiated air was frequently restored, or at least meliorated by the vegetation of the included plants. He put sprigs of mint growing in water into different vessels filled with air, in some of which candles had burnt till they spontaneously became extinct, and in others the contained air had been respired, and he found that after the plants had been growing a few days, the contained air was so much meliorated that candles burnt in it, and
animals

‡ Dr. *Priestley* has found that pure air is considerably depraved by agitation in the purest water. *Vol. II. 96.*

animals could respire it. (*Vol. I. p. 51.*) From these experiments he infers, that *vegetation is one of the means employed by nature to purify air tainted with respiration, putrefaction, or combustion* *.

But plants can tolerate only a certain degree of injury to the air in which they are placed; for Dr. *Priestley* relates, that when growing sprigs of mint were put into air strongly and recently tainted with putrefaction, they *presently died*. Vol. I. p. 86.

It is not however improbable that plants are capable of resisting a certain and even a considerable degree of putrid taint infecting the air; for several kinds of plants and also animals are known to inhabit those places chiefly where a putrid effluvium prevails, which they sustain without injury, and even perhaps with advantage

C 3

to

* Dr. *Priestley* has, since his last publication on air, been so obliging as to acquaint me, that his late experiments confirm his opinion of the power of vegetation in purifying the atmospherical fluid, although he acknowledges, with his usual candour, that he has also met with many exceptions. He has not only meliorated phlogisticated air, by means of growing plants, but he has also, by the same means, greatly increased the purity of atmospherical air, so as to make it approach to the state of the pure factitious air described in the following part of this chapter. Among the many discoveries with which the labours of this zealous and sagacious philosopher are in a singular manner crowned, one of the most extraordinary is, that a green matter, which adheres to the sides of vessels filled with water, does, in a few hours after it is put under an inverted jar full of water, emit a considerable quantity of *pure* air, like those airs obtained by factitious processes described in the following part of this chapter. He has also found that the air contained in the bladders of several kinds of sea-weeds, while the plants are fresh, is considerably better than atmospherical air. In the *Epilobium hirsutum*, or the *Willow plant*, he has discovered a singular property which it possesses, namely, that of *absorbing* considerable quantities of air, and of other permanently elastic fluids.

to their peculiar constitutions. Further, animals and vegetables, while living, seem to possess some peculiar property of resisting putrefaction. For animals are known to live many days without food, and without any appearance of putrefaction, which however begins to take place a few hours after death. Also, vegetables are endowed with a similar power ; for the water in which plants grow, though it contain much vegetable putrescent matter, does never putrify, while the plants live and are in health ; but no sooner is the life or the health of the plant destroyed, than the putrefaction begins. This fact is popularly known to persons who keep sprigs of mint, hyacinths or other flowers, growing in glass vessels filled with water.

Hence the plants which grow in stagnant waters probably retard the corruption of these waters. *See Exp. and Observ. vol. II. p. 185 ;* where an instance is given of the water of a reservoir becoming putrid, when the reservoir was cleansed from the vegetable matters which grew on its surface and its sides, and did not recover its sweetness till more vegetable matter again appeared.

Perhaps this important fact in animal and vegetable economy may be explained, by saying, that *fermenting* substances do generally assimilate to their own nature, in a certain degree, many other substances, with which they happen to be mixed ; and that the fermentations which are continually proceeding in the fluids of living animals and vegetables, overcome the putrid or other noxious ferments, if these be not too strong, in the same manner as the vinous fermentation resists putrefaction, according to the experiments of Sir John Pringle and Dr. Macbride. Hence the more strongly these natural fermentations proceed, that is,

the

the more powerful is the *vis vite* of animals and plants, the more easily are noxious ferments overcome, and infections resisted.

The purification or melioration of the tainted air included in receivers in which growing plants were placed, may be attributed not only to the absorption of the noxious vapour by the plants themselves, but in some measure also, to the absorption of this effluvium by the water in which the receiver was inverted, and more considerably by the watery vapours or perspiration exhaled from the plant itself, which are known to be very great relatively to the small space within the receiver. These vapours may be considered as water with an exceedingly enlarged surface, and therefore capable of producing its utmost effect by absorption of the diffused noxious substance. The vitiated particles being thus absorbed by the watery vapours floating in the receiver might have been precipitated when the vapours were condensed by the evening colds ; and by the constant succession of evaporation and condensation, which must have taken place in the receiver, the whole quantity of such particles may have been absorbed and precipitated, and the remaining air thereby purified.

While therefore we accede to the inference drawn by Dr. *Priestley* from his very curious experiments, that "VEGETATION is one of the means employed by " nature to purify air tainted by respiration, putrefaction, or by combustion ;" may we not ascribe a considerable share of this grand and important effect to EVAPORATION, whose operation is more extensive, penetrates to greater heights, prevails on the middle of the ocean and in frozen regions where few vegetables appear ; and may not plants be also conducive to this

effect in a great measure by exhaling vapours abundantly, and be, in this respect, considered as instruments of evaporation ?

The vitiated particles in the air thus absorbed by the copious vapours which exhale from the surface of the earth and of the ocean, are raised along with these into the higher regions of the atmosphere, and thence again fall along with the condensed vapours or rain upon the earth. Thus diffused and united with water, perhaps resolved into their component parts, they are not hurtful to animals and vegetables, but enter probably along with the water into their vessels, combine with their fluids, and constitute part of their substance. From the animal and vegetable matters, these particles may be again expelled by various fermentations, putrefaction, and combustion ; and thus, like most other kinds of matter, may undergo a perpetual circulation.

25. Several methods have been discovered by which *air*, or, at least, fluids possessing all the known properties of the atmospherical fluid, may be *produced by art*. For this important discovery, which leads to a knowledge of the constitution of the atmosphere, we are indebted to Dr. *Priestley*.

He found, that after he had absorbed by long-continued agitation in water as much as he could of the several kinds of gas, such as the inflammable gas, and that obtained by mixture of calcareous or alkaline substances with acids, (called by him and other Authors *fixed Air*) that the residuums had the properties of air, and he thence infers that *common air is thus generated* *. Exp. and Obs. vol. I. p. 40. 68. 26. By

* This inference seemed to me to be liable to two objections.
1. In the apparatus described for procuring these gases, there must always have been some small portion of common air mixed with the
the

26. By exposing *red lead*, or *calcined mercury*, to the focus of a burning glass, Dr. *Priestley* expelled from these substances a permanently elastic fluid, which not only possessed all the known properties of atmospheric air, but in which all these properties appeared in a more eminent degree than in the atmospheric fluid

the gas. [See Plate, fig. 1.] 2. By a long-continued agitation of the gas in water exposed to the atmosphere, there would probably be some particles of external air continually absorbed by the water, and afterwards separated from the water into the vessel containing the gas. In order to obviate these objections, I procured some gas from chalk and oil of vitriol, by means of an apparatus previously filled with boiled water, so that no air could be mixed with the gas obtained; [see Plate, fig. 2. and explanation;] and I let the gas remain exposed to a considerable surface of clean boiled water till nine tenths were absorbed by the water, without agitation. I passed this residuum four times through lime-water, till it occasioned no more precipitation of the lime, by which operation, it was further reduced to a third, that is, to a 30th of its original quantity. This last residuum I found to be air so pure, that a candle burned in it, and that it diminished as much nitrous gas as common air does. This production of air from calcareous and alkaline substances, is a very remarkable phenomenon, and deserves further investigation. I found that the residuum of gas obtained from pot ash, and treated in the same manner as I had done that from chalk, had the same properties. The residuum of a gas obtained by distilling cream of tartar was chiefly inflammable, but seemed to contain some portion also of air, for a small diminution was observed upon mixing it with nitrous gas.

But air cannot be thus produced from every one of those gases, which, from the property they possess of precipitating the lime contained in lime-water, have been considered as of the same kind with the gas obtained from calcareous and alkaline substances, and have been comprehended under the general name of *fixed Air*. At least, I found that a gas obtained by distilling green vitriol, which extinguished flame, and precipitated the lime contained in lime-water, till it could no longer occasion any precipitation in lime-water, left a residuum which extinguished flame, and did not in any degree diminish nitrous gas, and was therefore similar in its properties to the fluid called *phlogificated Air*.

fluid itself. For this factitious air did not only maintain the flame of kindled inflammable substances, but when a lighted candle or other ignited combustible substance was put into a vessel containing this air, the flame was remarkably brighter, the combustion more rapidly excited, and a deflagration appeared similar to that produced by those mixtures of nitre and inflammable matters which are used in fire-works : Also, when animals were put into this factitious air, their respiration was much longer continued ; that is, they could live much longer in a given quantity of it, than in atmospherical air. The diminution of nitrous gas (which is shewn to be a property of air, and to be an exact test of the purity of air, in *chap.V.*) was much greater ; and the explosion of inflammable gas much louder, by means of the factitious air, than when equal quantities of atmospherical air were mixed with these fluids. And the difference between the factitious and the atmospherical air appeared to be so great, that Dr. *Priestley* computes, that the former is capable of producing five or six times the effect of the latter fluid, in all these instances. He therefore considers this factitious fluid as a true and pure air, and thinks that the purity of the atmospherical air has been injured by the vapours with which it is always more or less mixed. He chiefly attributes the contamination of atmospherical air to the phlogiston contained in the vapours mixed with the air, and the greater purity of the factitious fluid to the absence of such phlogistic vapours : accordingly, he distinguishes this factitious fluid and others of the same nature, which will be presently described, by the name of *dephlogisticated Air*.

27. The production of pure factitious air from red lead is much facilitated by addition of concentrated vitriolic acid. I put

I put 48 pennyweights of red lead into a long-necked retort, the contents of which were ten cubic inches; (*see Plate, fig. 1. E.*) and upon this red lead I poured twenty-four pennyweights of oil of vitriol. The red lead had been previously moistened with a little water, that the acid might more uniformly diffuse itself through the red lead. The nose of the retort was then immersed under water, and over it an inverted jar filled with water was placed. The mixture of red lead and vitriolic acid became very hot, and ten cubic inches of air were soon thrown into the jar, without the application of external heat. Upon applying the flame of a lamp to the bottom of the retort, more air passed copiously into the jars. The quantity of air expelled from the above mixture of vitriolic acid and red lead, was found to be 36 cubic inches, after the proper allowances for the air contained in the retort had been made. If we suppose this air to be of the same density as atmospherical air, we shall find that the weight of the air obtained is about one hundredth part of the weight of the red lead employed *.

28. A.

* In the first Edition of this Treatise, I said that a greater quantity of pure air might be obtained by adding vitriolic acid to red lead, than from an equal quantity of red lead alone, merely by violent heat. But Dr. *Prigley* has since been so obliging as to acquaint me, that he can produce as much air without addition of vitriolic acid as with it: which shews that the acid does not contribute to the formation of the air, as it seems to do in the instances of turbitb mineral and other vitriolic salts, mentioned hereafter in §. 31. Nevertheless, the two processes of obtaining air from red lead with or without vitriolic acid, are very different, and are similar to the expulsion of calcareous gas, from calcareous substances by heat or by acids. For the expulsion of air from red lead is so much facilitated by addition of vitriolic acid, that much of the air escapes before any other heat is applied, than what arises from the mixture

28. A pure factitious air, possessed of all the known properties of atmospherical air, in a more eminent degree than the atmospherical fluid itself possesses these properties, and similar in all its effects to the factitious air above described, (§. 26.) may be copiously obtained by means of heat from *nitrous acid* mixed with almost any unphlogisticated earthy substance, as *minium, flowers of zinc, chalk, clay, gypsum,*
mag-

mixture of these two substances, and the operation may be easily completed by the heat which glass vessels can sustain. The air thus produced (as in every other instance of the production of pure air) is always mixed with a very small portion of calcareous gas, and which may be separated by making the air pass through lime-water, or, more effectually, through water in which some pieces of quicklime are put; for as soon as the gas uniting with the lime dissolved in the water precipitates this portion of lime, the water becomes capable of dissolving a fresh portion of the lime; and thus the water is always kept saturated with the lime, notwithstanding the precipitation produced in it. If pure factitious air should be hereafter applied to medicinal purposes, this method of obtaining it seems preferable to those hereafter mentioned by means of the nitrous acid: in which methods, not only a larger portion of calcareous gas is generally mixed with the pure air, but also considerable quantities of another noxious gas, namely, that which is described in chap. V. under the name of *nitrous*, are often produced, and which injure the purity of the factitious air. This method of obtaining pure air seems also to be preferable to those in which the air is expelled from red lead and other substances merely by heat, because these substances must be put into a gun-barrel, or other metallic vessel; and it is known that metals exposed to heat phlogistificate air, and sometimes emit a noxious inflammable gas. And when we consider that this pure factitious air, by whatever means it is obtained, is capable of producing five or six times the effect of atmospherical air in every instance in which air is known to exert its peculiar properties, it cannot be doubted, that the breathing of this air, during some longer or shorter time, must produce sensible effects in the animal economy. The investigation of these effects seems to be worthy of the attention of physicians.

magnesia alba, wood ashes, flints, and *Muscovy talc*, as Dr. Priestley has very happily discovered. Vol. II. p. 69, &c. He moistened any of the above-mentioned earthy substances with spirit of nitre, and put the substance thus moistened into a gun-barrel, or into a phial, into the neck of which was ground a bent glass tube. See Plate, fig. 1. C D B. He immersed the nose of the gun-barrel or of the glass tube into water, and placed over it an inverted jar filled with water. Upon applying heat to the part of the gun-barrel which contained the mixture, or to the bottom of the phial, an elastic fluid was expelled from the mixture and it passed into the inverted jar. By changing the jar frequently, he was able to examine the fluid expelled at different periods of the process. Thus he obtained from mixtures of each of the above-mentioned earthy substances with nitrous acid, considerable quantities of air, some part of which he found to be very pure, and other parts to be mixed with calcareous and with nitrous gas, described in chap. III. and V. In the further prosecution of his experiments he obtained this pure air, not only by moistening minium and flowers of zinc with nitrous acid, but also by treating all other *metallic earths* in the same manner; and he observed, that while these metallic and earthy matters contained any phlogiston, the gas obtained was chiefly nitrous; but that by continuing or repeating the process with more spirit of nitre, after the phlogistic matter had been expelled, pure air was copiously produced. The metals themselves, treated with nitrous acid, yielded, during their solution, nitrous gas, and afterwards pure air. When chalk, *magnesia alba*, wood ashes, or any of those substances are used, which contain calcareous gas, this gas must be
previ-

previously expelled by the acid. And when any earth has been dephlogisticated and deprived of its gas, it may be used repeatedly, as long as it lasts, for the production of this air, by moistening it again and again with nitrous acid.

The *density* of this pure air was found by Dr. *Priestley* to be to that of atmospherical air, as 187 to 165. *Vol. II. 94.*

29. Pure air may be obtained from *nitre* alone by exposing it to violent heat in a gun-barrel. *Exper. and Obser. Vol. I. 155.*

30. A considerable quantity of pure air is extricated in the process for distilling acid of nitre from a mixture of nitre and vitriolic acid, or from a mixture of nitre and calcined martial vitriol. These operations must be performed in glass vessels, for if iron vessels are used, as is done by the distillers of aqua-fortis, nitrous gas is chiefly produced. From an ounce of pure nitre mixed with half an ounce of pure concentrated vitriolic acid, exposed to heat in glass vessels, I obtained, besides the usual quantity of nitrous acid, thirty ounce measures of pure air, after making proper allowances for the air previously contained in the apparatus. It did not appear that this air was mixed with either nitrous or calcareous gas.

From one ounce of nitre mixed with one ounce of calcined martial vitriol, I obtained 21 ounce measures of pure air, besides the usual quantity of nitrous acid.

But in the process for obtaining by distillation nitrous acid, with arsenic, according to *Stahl's* method, the whole quantity of the elastic fluid produced was nitrous gas. From one ounce of nitre mixed with 15 pennyweights of arsenic, I obtained, besides the nitrous acid, sixty ounce measures of nitrous gas.

31. Pure

31. Pure factitious air is obtained not only from the nitrous acid mixed with earthy and metallic substances, but also from compounds containing the vitriolic acid. Dr. Priestley obtained air from *alum* exposed to heat in a gun-barrel. (See Vol. I. p. 155. And Signor Landriani has lately discovered that pure factitious air may be obtained by applying heat to *turbith mineral*, as Dr. Priestley has acquainted me. This experiment Dr. Priestley has not only verified, but he has also found that pure air may be obtained from other combinations of vitriolic acid with metallic substances, as from *vitriols of iron, copper, and zinc*.

32. Several *mineral substances* contain pure air, as Dr. Priestley has lately discovered. Among these substances are *Lapis calaminaris, Manganese, and Wolfram*. The relation of these discoveries cannot fail of making an interesting part in his fourth volume of *experiments and observations*. That a small quantity of air may be obtained from *sedative salt*, he has mentioned in Vol. II. p. 86.

C H A P. III.

Of calcareous Gas.

33. FROM various substances hereafter mentioned a permanently elastic fluid may be obtained, whose distinguishing property is, that it is capable of uniting with the caustic calcareous earth or quicklime dissolved in water, and of precipitating this earth from the water. Accordingly when a sufficient quantity of it comes in contact with lime-water, the water is rendered of an opaque white colour, and the small particles of earth which produce this turbid

turbid appearance, gradually sink to the bottom of the vessel, leaving the water clear, and free from the earth which had been dissolved in it; while the earth thus separated from the water which had dissolved it, is found to have recovered its solid form, and remains united and combined with the gas. Whatever gas therefore is observed to have this property of combining with the calcareous earth dissolved in water, may be distinguished from other elastic fluids by the name of *calcareous Gas*. Dr. *Hales* and his successors have denominated this fluid, *fixed Air*; the impropriety of which term appears from considering, first, that this fluid is *fixed* only when it is combined with the calcareous earth or other substance; and that it is the reverse of being fixed, that is to say, it is permanently elastic, whenever it is disengaged; and secondly, that it does not possess the distinguishing properties of the fluid to which the word *air* has been immemorially assigned. Mr. *Bergman* of *Upsal* has given to this fluid the appellation of *Aerial acid*, which seems to imply that it is the acid constituent part of air, which doctrine has not been proved. It is called the *Mephitic acid*, by Mr. *Bewley*; and the *Mephytic gas* by Mr. *Macquer*, who at the same time acknowledges that this name is not sufficiently characteristic. Neither of these appellations distinguish it from other gases, all which (excepting air) are mephytic or noxious to breathing animals, and several of which are equally or better entitled to the epithet *acid*, as *vitriolic acid gas*, *marine acid gas*, &c.

34. Calcareous gas may be obtained from a great variety of substances and by different processes.

It may be extricated by *heat*, or by *acids* from all those earths that are called *calcareous*, that is, all those

those which by calcination may be converted into quicklime; such as *chalk*, *marble*, *lime-stone*, and *marine shells*; likewise from *fixed* and *volatile alkalies*; and from *magnesia alba*. Thus, if any of these substances be exposed to violent heat in a distilling apparatus of earthen or iron vessels, the gas that is extricated may be collected; or if acids be added to any of them, an effervescence immediately arises, which effervescence proceeds from a number of small bubbles of this gas that are expelled from these substances during their solution by the acids. If this effervescence be made in the apparatus represented in Fig. 1. C or E, the gas will pass into and be collected in the jars B or F.

The quantity of gas obtained from the above substances was found to be as follow:

108 grains of *crabs eyes* dissolved in one ounce and a half of distilled vinegar produced in vacuo 81 cubic inches of gas. *Boerhaave*.

One dram of *chalk* dissolved in two ounces of distilled vinegar produced 151 inches of gas in vacuo. *Boerhaave*.

Two drams of *crabs eyes* with one ounce of vinegar produced 12 cubic inches of gas. *Eller, Berlin Mem.*

Two drams of *crabs eyes* with one ounce of spirit of salt produced 75 cubic inches of gas. *Eller*.

Two drams of *red coral* with one ounce of spirit of salt produced 52 cubic inches of gas. *Eller*.

Magnesia contains half its weight of gas. *Black, Edinburgh Essays*.

Marble contains $\frac{407}{1000}$ parts of its weight of gas. *Ca-verdisb, Phil. Transf. 1776*.

Lime-stone contains $\frac{13}{32}$ of its weight of gas, and $\frac{2}{32}$ of water. *Jacquin, Examen Doctrinae Meyerianæ*.

D

Cremor

Cremor calcis contains $\frac{13}{32}$ of its weight of gas. *Jacquin, ibid.* ‡

Chalk dried with the heat of boiling mercury contains $\frac{44\frac{1}{2}}{1404}$ of its weight of gas. *Lavoisier, Opusc. Phys. tom. 1.*

One dram of *salt of tartar* with half an ounce of spirit of nitre yielded 48 cubic inches of gas. *Eller.*

Crystals of salt of tartar yielded $\frac{428}{1000}$ of their weight of gas. *Cavendish.*

Crystals of soda yielded $\frac{276}{3615}$ of their weight of gas. *Lavoisier.*

Volatile

‡ The *cremor calcis*, or *cream of lime*, is the crust formed on the surface of lime-water exposed to the atmosphere, which crust falls to the bottom of the vessel, and a new crust is daily formed, till the whole of the quicklime dissolved in the water is precipitated. This crust is formed by the particles of calcareous gas which float in the atmosphere, uniting with the particles of quicklime at the surface of the lime-water. The earth thus combined with gas is restored to the same state in which it was before calcination, that is, of mild calcareous earth, which not being so soluble in water as quicklime is, crystallizes on the surface of the water; and this crystallized calcareous earth, or cream of lime, being heavier than the water, falls to the bottom; while new particles of the quicklime dissolved in the water, come into contact with the particles of gas floating in the atmosphere; and the process is repeated, till no more lime remains uncombined with gas in the water. But if the lime-water be exposed to evaporation, not only this mild calcareous crust will be formed in the manner above-mentioned, but also some of the quicklime, being deprived, by evaporation, of the water necessary to keep it dissolved, will be precipitated, and will mix with the cream of lime. Accordingly, *M. Buequet* observed, that the powder precipitated from lime-water possessed the properties of quicklime. For when he distilled a mixture of this powder and sal ammoniac, he obtained *caustic volatile alkali*; whereas, if the powder had consisted entirely of the proper cream of lime, such as *Mr. Jacquin* had subjected to experiment, according to the above text, he would have obtained a mild volatile alkali.

Volatile sal ammoniac yielded $\frac{528}{1000}$ of its weight of gas. *Cavendish*.

Volatile sal ammoniac yielded $\frac{768}{1620}$ of its weight of gas. *Lavoisier*.

35. This gas escapes abundantly from the juices of fruits, infusion of grains, and of other vegetable matters, while they undergo the vinous fermentation.

The quantity of gas expelled from fermenting substances was first attempted to be ascertained by Dr. Hales. From 42 cubic inches of beer, 639 cubic inches of gas escaped in seven days; and from 26 cubic inches of bruised apples, 968 cubic inches of gas were produced in 13 days. (*Hales's Analysis*.) Mr. Cavendish found, that $\frac{57}{100}$ parts of dry sugar were converted into gas by the vinous fermentation; and that the quantity produced from the fermenting juice of apples was equal to $\frac{381}{1000}$ parts of the dried juice.

Dr. Priestley tried how much gas could be extracted from different kinds of wines. From one ounce and a half of each of the undermentioned wines, he obtained the following quantities of gas.

Madeira	- - - -	$\frac{1}{100}$	of an ounce measure.
Port, six years old	-	$\frac{1}{48}$	ditto.
Hock, five years old	-	$\frac{1}{24}$	ditto.
Barrelled claret	- -	$\frac{1}{12}$	ditto.
Tokay, 16 years old	-	$\frac{1}{20}$	ditto.
Champagne, two years old, 2			ditto.
Bottled Cyder, 12 years old, 3½			ditto.

Experiments and Observations, II. 227.

Much elastic fluid escapes from liquors undergoing the acetous fermentation. But whether this gas has

the properties of calcareous gas, cannot be said with certainty, as they have not been hitherto examined.

36. Calcareous gas is expelled from *animal* and *vegetable substances* undergoing the *putrefactive fermentation*. (See Chapter XI.)

37. This gas may be extracted from *animal* and *vegetable* matters by means of *heat*. (See Chap. XII.)

38. This gas is found in *mines*, and other *subterraneous* places, (*see Chap. XIII.*) and in many *waters*, especially those called *mineral*. (See Chap. XIV.)

39. This gas may be expelled from several *mineral substances* by heat. Thus, M. *Krenger* obtained, by distilling a *greenish fusible spar*, that was luminous in the dark, a gas which united with and crystallized a solution of fixed alkali, which effects are produced by calcareous gas, as will be shewn. Also, Mr. *Woulfe* expelled the same gas by adding vitriolic acid to *spathe white ore of iron*, to *Somersetshire manganese*, and to *Somersetshire white-lead ore*. (Philosoph. Transact. vol. LXVI.)

40. Dr. *Priestley* has obtained this gas from several *saline* substances by means of heat, as from *green*, *blue* and *white vitriols*, *calcined alum*, *vitriolated tartar*, *borax*, and *white lead*. (Exper. and Observ. II. 112, &c.)

41. This gas is produced in the *revival of metallic calxes* by addition of *inflammable matter*, or by the *electric spark*. (Exper. and Observ. vol. II. 192.) From 144 grains of minium reduced by means of twelve grains of charcoal previously well burnt in a close vessel, M. *Lavoisier* obtained, by exposing the mixture to the focus of a lens, fourteen cubic inches of gas. (*Opusc. Phys. I. 258.*)

42. This

42. This gas is produced during the *combustion* of every inflammable substance, excepting *sulphur* and *metals*. See §. 11.

43. This gas is produced by making *electric sparks* pass through air. For if this experiment be made in a glass tube, the mouth of which is inverted and immersed in lime-water, this liquor will be thereby rendered turbid. *Exper. and Observ. vol. I. 186. See also §. 17. n.*

44. Small portions of this gas are produced in the several *processes for obtaining falitious air*. See §. 26, 27, 28.

45. This gas is produced abundantly from *nitre* deflagrated with any animal or vegetable inflammable matter. From one pennyweight of nitre and a pennyweight of powdered charcoal, mixed well with two ounces of clean sand, to prevent the too hasty deflagration, and exposed to heat in the retort, (*Fig. 1. E.*) I obtained 16 ounce measures of calcareous gas.

46. The *specific gravity* of this gas was found by the Hon. Mr. *Cavendish*, to be to that of water as 1 to 511; or to that of air when this is 800 times lighter than water, as 157 to 100. According to Mr. *Lavoisier*, the specific gravity of this gas is to that of air as 561 to 455.

47. The *properties* of *calcareous earths* and of *alkalies* are very much altered by combination with this gas. For when *limestone* or other calcareous earths are, by calcination or otherwise, deprived of the gas usually combined with them in their natural state, they are thereby converted into *quicklime*. Also when *alkalies fixed* or *volatile* are deprived of their gas, by any means, they are thereby rendered more caustic, incapable of effervescing with acids and of crystallization, and

more powerfully solvent, as Dr. *Black* has proved by accurate and adequate experiments. *Edinb. Essays.*

The same excellent chemist has also shewn, that by recombining this gas with quicklime, magnesia, or alkalies, which had been previously deprived of it, their former weight and properties might be restored. From the greater acrimony communicated to quicklime and to alkalies, by depriving them of their contained gas, he has distinguished them when thus deprived, or uncombined with gas, by the epithet *caustic*, as *caustic calcareous earth*, or *caustic fixed alkali*, or *caustic volatile alkali*; and when these earths or alkalies are combined with gas, he calls them *mild*.

Dr. *Black* contrived an apparatus, by which the gas extricated from an effervescing mixture could be conveyed into a caustic alkaline liquor, and shewed that by this method, the caustic alkali could be rendered mild, and could recover its effervescing and crystallizing properties. His apparatus consisted of two phials communicating by means of a bent tube, one end of which is inserted into the mouth of one phial, and the other end into the mouth of the other phial. In one of the phials he put some caustic spirit of sal ammoniac, and into the other phial he put some mild alkali or mild calcareous earth. Upon this mild alkali or earth he poured through a hole, purposely made in the side of the phial, some acid liquor, which immediately produced an effervescence as usual, that is, it extricated from the alkali or earth their contained gas. The gas being thus disengaged passed through the bent tube into the phial containing the spirit of sal ammoniac, with which it combined, and which it changed from a caustic to a mild state. For the spirit is by this process rendered capable of effervescing with acids,

acids, and if it be much concentrated, it will be seen to crystallize during its impregnation with gas.

Dr. *Macbride* employed a similar apparatus to impregnate lime-water with gas, by which means he changed the caustic earth or quicklime which was dissolved in the water to a mild calcareous earth, which not being soluble in water as quicklime is, was therefore precipitated. See *Macbride on the dissolvent power of Quicklime.*

48. Dr. *Black* has further determined by experiments the relative powers of the several alkaline substances to unite with this elastic fluid, or the *affinities* of this fluid towards these substances. He found that this gas was more disposed to unite with *caustic calcareous earth* or *quicklime* than with any other substance; next with *fixed alkali*; then with *magnesia*, and lastly with *volatile alkali*.

Consequently mild volatile alkali may be deprived of its gas, or rendered caustic, by applying to it *magnesia* previously deprived of its gas, or caustic fixed alkali, or quicklime; and at the same time the *magnesia*, fixed alkali, or quicklime, are thereby rendered mild. *Magnesia* also may be deprived of its gas by means of caustic fixed alkali, or of quicklime; and lastly, mild fixed alkali may be rendered caustic by means of quicklime, which is at the same time rendered mild. Hence soap-boilers, in order to increase the activity or dissolving power of their alkali, boil it in water with quicklime.

According then to this doctrine, the *causticity* and other *peculiar properties* of *quicklime* and caustic *alkalies*, are the *original properties* of these substances, while they are *pure* and *uncombined*; and are not communicated to them by any supposed absorption of matter from

the fire in calcination, as *Meyer* and other chemists maintain *.

49. This gas is capable of adhering to, or combining with, *metallic precipitates*. Thus when a mild alkali or calcareous earth is added to a solution of a metal in an acid, the alkali or earth unites with the acid, the metal is precipitated, and the gas of the alkali or earth, which would have occasioned an effervescence if the acid had not been united with a metal, does not in this case produce any effervescence, but unites with, and increases the weight of, the metallic precipitate. *Dr. Black*, who first observed the union of this fluid with metallic precipitates, attributes the fulminating property of *aurum fulminans* to the gas which adheres to the gold precipitated by a mild alkali. The adhesion of gas to metallic precipitates, is confirmed by *M. Lavoisier*. The

* This theory, which has been ably investigated, has thrown much light on many chemical phenomena. But although it is well supported by the decisive experiments related by *Dr. Black*, (*Edinburgh Essays*;) it has nevertheless met with much opposition from some German and French chemists, who adopt the theory of *M. Meyer*, concerning the principle which he called *Acidum pingue*, of which an account is given in the Dictionary of Chemistry. See **ACIDUM PINGUE**. On the other side, *Dr. Black's* doctrine has been ably supported and confirmed by *M. Jacquin*, in a treatise called *Examen chemicum Doctrinae Meyerianæ de Acido pingui et Blackianæ de aere fixo*. And this treatise has been attacked by *M. Crantz*, in his *Revisio Examinis chemici Doctrinae Meyerianæ, &c.*

As not only the reasonings but also the facts related by these authors were contradictory, *M. Lavoisier*, of the Academy of Sciences at Paris, undertook a series of Experiments, with a view of ascertaining the several questions in dispute; an account of which he has published under the title of *Opuscules physiques & chimiques, vol. I.* These experiments, which seem to have been made with accuracy and ability, can leave no doubt of the validity of *Dr. Black's* experiments and deductions.

The precipitation of some metallic solutions seems therefore to be effected by what chemists call a double affinity; that is, the gas of the alkali unites with the precipitated metal, while the acid unites with the alkali. Accordingly, the precipitation of some of these metals requires that the precipitating alkali be mild, that is united with gas. Thus, silver dissolved in nitrous acid cannot be precipitated by a caustic volatile alkali, although it may very perfectly by a mild volatile alkali.

This gas not only assists the precipitation of metals from their acid menstrooms, when it is combined with alkalies, but even sometimes effects this precipitation, without the aid of an alkali. At least, there is one instance of such precipitation, when this gas is added to a solution of sugar of lead, as Mr. *Hey* of *Leeds* has observed. See *Appendix to Dr. Priestley's first volume of Observations and Experiments.*

50. This gas is capable of being *absorbed by water*, and the water thus impregnated precipitates the lime from lime-water, as Dr. *Macbride* has shewn.

The quantity of gas which water at the temperature of 55° of *Fahrenheit's* scale can absorb, was found by Mr. *Cavendish* to be more than equal to the bulk of the liquid, and to be greatest when the water was cold, and compressed by an heavy atmosphere.

The water thus impregnated acquires a *subacid taste*, like that of the mineral waters called *acidulus*, and it also acquires a *greater density*; the specific gravity of distilled water impregnated with gas being to that of distilled water not impregnated, as 1000322 to 1000000, according to an experiment made by M. *Lavoisier*, *Opusc. Phys. & Chym. tom. I. p. 210.*

Gas

Gas absorbed by water may be thence expelled, by removing the pressure of the atmosphere from its surface by means of an air-pump; or by boiling the water, or by freezing the water. The greatest part of the gas escapes merely by exposure to the open air, especially in warm weather.

51. This gas is also capable of being absorbed by other liquors, as by *expressed oils* and by *spirit of wine*, which last liquor is found to be capable of absorbing $2\frac{1}{2}$ times its bulk of gas, when exposed to 46° of heat, according to *Fahrenheit's* scale, *Mr. Cavendish, Phil. Transf.* 1766.

52. This gas *extinguishes flame*; and even a mixture of nine parts of air with one part of this gas does not admit a candle to burn, as *Mr. Cavendish* has observed, *Phil. Transf.* 1766.

53. This gas when respired is *fatal to animals*. *Dr. Priestley* however remarks, that insects and animals which breathe very little are stifled in this fluid, but are not soon killed; that butterflies and other flies generally become torpid and seemingly dead after being held a few minutes over a fermenting liquor; but revive on being brought into fresh air. *Exper. and Observ. vol. I. p. 36.* *Fishes* were killed by being put into water impregnated with this gas. *Id. vol. II. p. 132.* This gas is also fatal to *vegetable life*. *Dr. Priestley* observed that sprigs of mint growing in water were frequently killed in a day, or less, by being placed over a fermenting liquor. *Vol. I. p. 36.*

54. This gas *resists putrefaction*, as *Dr. Macbride* has proved from experiments. He shews, that by applying this gas to putrefying substances, their putrefaction is impeded; and he even pretends that they are hereby restored from a putrescent to a sound state.

He

He supports the opinion of Dr. *Hales*, that gas is the cementing principle of the particles of the solids and fluids in which it is contained, and that therefore when this is expelled, by fermentation, putrefaction, or otherwise, the cohesion of these particles must be dissolved; and when it is restored, they may thereby recover their original constitution. But why is this gas considered as the cement or connective instrument more than any of the other principles which enter into the composition of these bodies? For by depriving a body of any of its constituent parts, the cohesion of the whole must be dissolved, whether the principle thus taken away be gas, or earth, or acid, or alkali.

55. This gas when united with water is capable of *acting upon and dissolving calcareous earth, magnesia, iron,* and perhaps some other metals. Mr. *Cavendish* first observed its property of dissolving calcareous earths, and that although it at first precipitates the earth from lime-water, yet it afterwards re-dissolves this earth. He has also shewn that the calcareous earth contained in *Rathbone-place* waters is kept dissolved by no other menstruum than this gas*. The same fluid is probably the solvent of the calcareous earth contained in all those waters which deposit their earthy sediment upon exposure to air.

Mr. *Lane* discovered that distilled water impregnated with the gas of fermenting or effervescing substances was capable of dissolving iron, and that the water thus impregnated with the gas and iron had a vinous smell and taste, like those of some chalybeate waters, in many of which he thinks the iron is dissolved merely by means of gas. Hence a mild and pleasant chalybeate water may be made, by putting filings of iron in water impregnated with the gas obtained

* Phil. Trans. 1766, 1767.

from

from fermenting and effervescing substances. Not only iron in its metallic state, but also some of the *calcisform ores of iron* may be dissolved in water impregnated with gas, as Mr. *Rouelle* found by experiment. *Lavoisier, Opuscles, I. p. 156. •*

This gas occasions a *precipitation* in a solution of *sugar of lead*, as Mr. *Hey* of *Leeds* observes. (*Appendix to Dr. Priestley's first volume.*) This precipitate may be redissolved by adding nitrous acid.

56. The gas obtained from calcareous and alkaline substances, seems to suffer a decomposition when exposed to water. For, Mr. *Cavendish* observed, that some parts of it were much more easily absorbed than the rest; and that the residuum, which was about one fiftieth or one thirtieth part of the whole quantity, could not be more readily absorbed by water than air can. And Dr. *Priestley* found that the residuum which could not be absorbed by water had some of the properties of air, namely, that it effervesced with nitrous gas, (which is a test of air, as shall be hereafter shewn) and that it was not noxious to a mouse, although it was not so pure that a candle could burn in it. See §. 25, and a note subjoined.

57. Several circumstances concerning this gas lead to an opinion that it is of an *acid nature*, or that an acid enters into and predominates in its composition. Like other acids, it unites with alkalies, diminishes their causticity, and effects their crystallization. It dissolves calcareous earth and metallic substances, as iron and zinc. It has also been observed by Dr. *Bergman*, to alter the blue colour of the juice of *tournefol* to red. And lastly, it communicates an acidulous taste to water ‡.

Calcareous

‡ M. *Macquer* is inclined to believe that several of the singular effects, commonly attributed to air, especially those on the colours of

Calcareous gas has been discovered to possess considerable medicinal powers. Concerning its effects in the *scurvy*, and other *putrid* diseases, the *phthisis pulmonalis*, *ulcers*, *cancers*, and the *stone in the bladder*, see several valuable papers in the appendix to Dr. *Priestley's Experiments and Observations*; the writings of Dr. *Macbride*, Dr. *Percival*, and other late medical authors.

57*. Among the many extraordinary discoveries that have been lately made concerning the permanently elastic fluids, is that of Mr. *Achard* of *Bale*, who is said to have made true *crystals*, as hard and of the same shape as the native rock-crystals, by applying calcareous gas in a certain manner, and by a very slow operation, to some earthy matter.

C H A P. IV.

On inflammable Gases.

58. **S**OME gases are found to be capable of being inflamed. These are procured from very different matters, and by very different methods.

59. An inflammable gas is frequently found in *mines*, especially *coal-mines*, which sometimes takes fire, and explodes with great danger to the miners. See *Chap. XIII.*

60. Dr. *Hales* obtained an inflammable gas by distilling
 o bodies, are caused by the calcareous gas, some portion of which, greater or smaller, is always mixed with the atmosphere. Such are, the blackness which black dyes acquire by exposure to air, the change of the green colour of a vat of indigo to a blue, the redness given to the liquor of the *murex*, the violet colour restored to the tincture of *orseille*, the weakening of many colours, bleaching, and other effects of exposing coloured bodies to the atmosphere. He thinks that light also may contribute to produce these singular effects. But he observes, that this subject is little understood, and he proposes to investigate it by further experiments.

stillling wax, pitch, oyster-shells, pease, ameer, and coals. See Chap. XII. Probably it might be obtained by applying heat suddenly to any *dry inflammable matter*, without excepting even the *inflammable* or *calcined metals*. Dr. *Priestley* procured inflammable gases from clean filings of *iron, zinc, brass, and tin*, by exposing these separately to the focus of a burning lens in *vacuo*; and likewise from *iron filings* and *chaik*. Vol. II. p. 107, &c. But he could not procure any inflammable gas from *bismuth, regulus of antimony, nickel, lead, or copper*; nor from *metallic calxes*.

61. An inflammable gas may be produced by dissolving *iron, zinc* or *tin* in the *diluted vitriolic, or marine acids*.

According to experiments made by Mr. *Cavendish*, one ounce of zinc dissolving in either of the above acids produced a quantity of inflammable gas equal in bulk to 356 ounces of water; one ounce of iron dissolving in spirit of vitriol produced a quantity of gas equal in bulk to 412 ounces of water; and an ounce of tin produced as much gas as occupied the space of 202 ounces of water. Dr. *Priestley* has produced an inflammable gas by dissolving zinc and iron in radical vinegar; and by dissolving copper, lead, and regulus of antimony in spirit of salt. Vol. III. p. 255, 256. The water over which this gas is contained becomes covered with a thin film, which is red, like ochre, if the gas has been procured from iron, and is white, if from zinc. Vol. I. 58.

62. *Marine acid gas*, (described in chap. VII.) or, the vapour of concentrated marine acid, may be *changed into an inflammable gas* by acting upon inflammable substances, as *spirit of wine, oil of olives, oil of turpentine, charcoal, phosphorus, sulphur*; and also upon *dry cork*,

cork, oak, ivory, beef, and even flint. (*Exp. and Observ. vol. I. 149 and 232.*) This marine acid gas being exposed to quicklime till $\frac{13}{14}$ were absorbed, the remainder was observed to be inflammable. *Id. vol. I. p. 236.*

63. An inflammable gas escapes from *putrescying animal or vegetable matters*. The waters of some rivers into which much fermentable matter is washed, as of the *Tbames* and the *Aluta*, after having been confined during a certain time in casks, emit an inflammable gas. The surfaces of rivers are sometimes covered with an inflammable gas or vapour. *Exp. and Observ. vol. I. Appendix.* Inflammable vapours rise frequently from churchyards, houses of office, or from whatever places in which putrescent animal matters are collected.

Of the quantity of this gas which may be obtained from given quantities of putrescying matter, see Chap. XI.

64. An inflammable gas exhales from liver of sulphur, upon adding an acid, as Meyer and Rouelle have observed. (*Lavoisier, Opusc. Phys. tom. I. 161.*) The gas which is discharged from mixtures of sulphur with filings of iron, or zinc, is also found to be inflammable. See *Exp. and Observ. vol. III. p. 259.*

65. Cygna observes, that air saturated with volatile alkali is inflammable: and Dr. Priestley found, that alkaliine gas was also inflammable.

66. Dr. Priestley observed, that the electric spark taken in oil, ether, spirit of wine, or spirit of sal ammoniac, produced an inflammable gas. *Exp. and Observ. vol. I. 242. 245.*

67. M. de Laffone has obtained inflammable gases by dissolving zinc and iron in alkalis. He discovered that liquid volatile alkali is capable of dissolving filings of
zinc,

zinc, and that, during the solution (which requires very little heat) an inflammable gas, capable of fulminating, when mixed with air, is expelled from the mixture, and may be collected by means of a proper apparatus.

He has also obtained a similar gas from the solution of filings of zinc by *caustic fixed mineral alkali*, which was applied to the zinc in a liquid state, and was assisted by a boiling heat.

Filings of *iron*, although less soluble than those of zinc, by these alkalies, did nevertheless yield a gas no less inflammable and detonating than the preceding. *M. de Laffone* could not dissolve either of these metals by means of a mild fixed alkali. He observed however, during the boiling of this alkali in a liquid state with filings of these metals, that an elastic fluid was produced, which was found (he says) to be common air.

The solution of zinc, and of its flowers, by mild volatile alkali, produced ammonical silky salts, from which *M. de Laffone* obtained, by means of heat, a gas which was not inflammable, but possessed the properties of calcareous gas.

68. As *ether* has the singular property of mixing with any permanently elastic fluid, and expanding along with it; if therefore air be saturated with ether, an inflammable gas will be thereby formed. The essential oil or spiritus rectior of *fraxinella* seems to have a similar property of forming an inflammable compound, by mixing with air. For when this plant is in flower, the vapour which exhales from it may be kindled by a lighted candle.

69. Dr. *Priestley* has shown, that an inflammable gas, which burns with a blue flame, may be obtained from

from the nitrous acid, acting upon *spirit of wine* or other inflammable substances, and that this gas is produced (together with the nitrous gas described in chap. V.) during the action of that acid upon *metals*, especially upon *zinc* and *tin*. He observed this inflammable gas also in the distillation of a solution of *zinc* in nitrous acid, in the period between the production of phlogisticated, and that of the pure factitious air described in §. 28. *Experiments and Observations*, vol. III. p. 24.

70. An inflammable vapour or gas was produced by repeatedly distilling the same *nitrous acid* from *quicklime*. Pott on the solution of quicklime by nitrous acid.

71. The inflammability of this was observed to be greatest, when the distillation of inflammable matter was *hastily performed*, and with a *heat suddenly raised*; or when the solution of *metals* in acids proceeded with the *greatest vehemence*, as when heat was applied, and acids of a proper strength were employed; and when the *putrefaction* of animal and vegetable matters were *hastily excited*. Exp. and Obs. I. 58.

72. The *specific gravity* of inflammable gas was found by Mr. *Cavendish* to be eleven times less than that of common air, when this is 800 times lighter than water.

73. The *mixture of air* is necessary to the inflammation of this gas, as of other inflammable substances. Mr. *Cavendish* has made experiments to discover the effects of firing different proportions of air, and the inflammable gas described in §. 61; and he found the following results:

A mixture of nine parts of air with one part of inflammable gas, did not fire easily, and the inflammation was accompanied with little sound.

E

Two

Two parts of inflammable gas, and eight parts of air, were easily fired, and the sound produced was moderately loud.

Three parts of inflammable gas, and seven parts of air, gave a very loud sound.

Four parts of inflammable gas, and six parts of air, gave a sound very little louder than the former mixture.

Equal parts of gas and air, sounded like the last mixture.

In the first experiment, when nine parts of air were mixed with one part of gas, the flame spread gradually through the bottle containing the mixture. In the three next experiments, no light could be perceived, perhaps, because the flame lasted too short a time to make a sufficient impression on the eye. When equal parts of the two fluids were employed, a light was seen.

A mixture of six parts of inflammable gas, and four parts of air, produced a sound which was not loud, and after the explosion it continued to burn a short time.

A mixture of seven parts of inflammable gas with three parts of air, gave a gentle bounce, and continued to burn some seconds.

A mixture of eight parts of inflammable gas with two parts of air, caught fire without noise, and continued to burn only in the neck of the bottle.

From these experiments Mr. *Cavendish* infers, that unless the mixture contain more air than inflammable gas, the air is not sufficient to consume the whole of the gas, and that the remainder burns by means of air rushing into the bottle after the explosion ‡.

74. The

‡ The phenomena accompanying the inflammation of inflammable gas are well exhibited in the following experiment, related

by

74. The *nitrous acid* in this, as in other instances, seems to supply the place of air in assisting the inflammation of this gas. It appears from some curious experiments of Dr. *Priestley*. *Experiments and Observations*, vol. III. p. 260.

He filled jars with nitrous acid, and inverted the jars so that their mouths were immersed in the same acid; he then displaced this acid, by throwing inflammable gas into the inverted jars. The gas which

E 2

had

by Mr. *Warlure*. *Appendix to Dr. Priestley's Experiments and Observations*, vol. III. p. 367.

“ I have several times repeated an experiment with inflammable air, that appears to me very curious. I fit a glass tube into a tapering cork, and that to a round-bottomed phial, in such a manner that a bend in the tube, when hung over the side of a tub, be almost two inches under the water, but that the end may rise four inches higher than the bend. The phial being charged with the proper materials for producing inflammable air briskly, it must be lighted, as it discharges from the end of the tube, and will continue a flame as long as any inflammable air rises, provided care is taken to prevent any moisture ascending along with the inflammable air. The phial and its tube being placed on the edge of the tub, a receiver, such as for an air-pump, is to be brought over the burning air, and its edge sunk in the water upon the bend of the tube. The inflammable air continues to burn as long as there is common air in the receiver capable of supporting the flame. The appearances in this experiment are very remarkable. About as much inflammable air vanishes as is equal to the bulk of the common air; the burning is attended with much heat and light; the common air is contracted full one fifth part of its original dimensions; immediately after the flame is extinguished, there appears through almost the whole of the receiver, a fine powdery substance like a whitish cloud, and the air in the glass is left perfectly noxious. The bent tube should be slipped from under the receiver, the instant the flame goes out, to prevent the inflammable air mixing with the other air in the receiver.”

had thus past through nitrous acid, was found to be more or less inflammable, (without mixture of air) and capable of producing an explosion, more or less loud, in proportion to the strength of the acid. He observed, that this gas remained inflammable a short time only after it had past through the acid; probably because the acid vapour was gradually deposited; and also that the gas lost its property of inflammability without mixture of air, by making it pass through water, in which case, the acid vapour is probably separated from the gas, by means of the water. *Experiments and Observations on Air, vol. III. p. 260. and vol. I. p. 65.*

75. The inflammable gases, which have been principally observed, *explode* during their inflammation, yet many others burn very well without explosion. Such are the inflammable gases extricated from a mixture of calx of zinc and charcoal, and from Prussian blue, by exposing these substances to heat in a gun-barrel, as M. de Laffone has observed. The detonation of inflammable gases may be prevented, as M. de Laffone affirms, by mixing them with nitrous gas: and Dr. Priestley observes, that if inflammable gas be mixed with nitrous gas, the mixture burns with a green flame: *Exp. and Observ. I. 117.*

75.* Inflammable gas may be kindled by the *electric spark*, even when the electricity is not very strong, as Signor Alexander Volta has observed. *Exp. and Observ. vol. III. Appendix.* M. Chausfier also shews, that inflammable gas may be kindled by electric sparks. For this purpose he filled a bladder with this gas, and made it pass from thence into the open air through a tube, at the extremity of which was a hollow copper ball pierced with one or more holes, through which the

the gas issued. By directing the spark to one or more of the holes, the gas, which mixed with air as soon as it issued, was immediately kindled, and continued to burn as long as the inflammable gas was pressed out of the bladder. When the ball had only one hole, there was a stream of flame, like that of an enameller's lamp, by means of which M. *Chauffier* melted metals, and revived metallic calxes without addition, the phlogiston of the gas serving for the purpose of reduction: and he pretends, that metals may be melted with less heat, and in less time, by means of this flame, than of common fire. When a tapering hollow tube was substituted to the ball, so that the gas was made to issue through a small hole in the point of this tube, no inflammation could be made to take place by applying electric sparks, although the point was thereby rendered luminous, *Rozier's Journal*, October 1777.

Signor *Volta* thinks that the *ignes fatui*, which he supposes to be inflammable gas that has arisen from marshy grounds, and also that the *falling stars* may have been kindled by means of electricity.

75.** Messrs. *Macquer* and *De Montigny* have observed, that pure inflammable gas obtained from zinc and iron dissolving in vitriolic acid, being applied to solutions of silver, mercury, lead, and other metals, communicated immediately to these solutions, the brown or black colour, which indicates the union of phlogiston with metallic earths, and an approximation to reduction.

These chemists have not ascertained what change is produced upon the inflammable gas by this species of decomposition, but they mean to investigate this matter by further experiments. *Diction. de Chymie.*

Gas inflammable.

E 3

Mr.

76. Mr. *Cavendish* did *not* find that this gas was *absorbed by the water*, over the surface of which it stood: and it certainly may remain thus long without any considerable diminution. But Dr. *Priestley* says, that by agitation in boiled water, no less than three fourths of this gas may be absorbed, and that the remainder was but weakly inflammable. *Vol. I. p. 67.* And the inflammable gas, thus diminished by agitation in water, was found to have so far acquired the properties of air, that when it was mixed with nitrous gas, a considerable diminution was observed. *Id. vol. I. 188.*

77. Inflammable gas is *not diminished* by fumes of *liver of sulphur*, or by the *electric spark*. Neither did the electric spark passing through this gas change the colour of a solution of archil in water. *Exper. and Observ. vol. I. 247.* The effects of exposing this gas to *oil of turpentine* were remarkable. Its bulk was thereby considerably enlarged; it was rendered less inflammable; and it was made capable of diminishing nitrous gas nearly as much as air is. *Id. vol. III. p. 366.*

78. Inflammable gas is *noxious to animals*; but it does *not* seem to be *hurtful to vegetable life*; for Dr. *Priestley* found that plants grew pretty well several months in it, and that it still continued inflammable. *Vol. I. 61.*

C H A P. V.

On nitrous Gas.

79. **D**R. *Hales* observed, that when a mixture of nitrous acid with a martial pyrites was distilled; or when the nitrous acid was poured upon antimony, or mercury, or filings of steel, a gas was produced, which readily *united with air*, and produced *heat* by their union, while the mixture became *red* and *turbid*, and its quantity or *bulk* was found to be considerably *less* than the sum of the quantities of the two fluids employed. *Statical Essays*, vol. I. 224. and vol. II. 280. Notwithstanding these singular appearances, no further notice was taken of this gas, till Dr. *Priestley* thought it a subject worthy of his investigation; and how successfully he has prosecuted his inquiry, the following part of this chapter will evince. To this fluid he has given the name of *nitrous Air*.

80. Dr. *Priestley* has procured the same gas, by dissolving in the nitrous acid any of the following metals, *iron*, *copper*, *mercury*, *silver*, *bismuth*, and *nickel*, and also by dissolving *gold* or *regulus of antimony* in aqua regia. He obtained little or no gas by dissolving *lead* in nitrous acid; and he found that the gas produced by dissolving *zinc* and *tin* in that acid, had the properties of the nitrous gas in a small degree only. *Exper. and Observ.* vol. I. p. 110 and 126. and vol. III. p. 17. M. de *Lassone* says, that the gas which he obtained, by dissolving zinc in nitrous acid, was not *nitrous*, but *calcareous gas*.

81. Dr. *Priestley* has obtained this gas, by applying nitrous acid to almost all kinds of inflammable sub-

stances, and more especially to *vegetable* than to *animal* matters. Both these matters, thus treated with nitrous acid, yielded also considerable quantities of calcareous gas; but this difference was remarked between them, that vegetable matters yielded a much larger quantity of nitrous gas, and that the gas obtained from animal matters contained also a portion of a gas which is similar in its properties to air in which candles had burnt till they became extinct, and which he therefore calls *phlogificated air*. This seems to establish a new distinction between the animal and vegetable kingdoms. *Exp. and Observ. vol. II. p. 145.*

82. A large quantity of elastic fluid is expelled in the process for making *nitrous ether* by distillation; and the *Duc d'Ayen* has found, that this fluid consisted of nitrous gas mixed with *ether*, which has the singular property of expanding into an elastic fluid when mixed with any kind of gas, as Dr. *Priestley* has observed. *Id. vol. I. p. 252.*

83. The singular phenomena which accompany the mixture of this gas with air have been mentioned in §. 79, namely, the *heat, redness, turbid appearance, and diminution of bulk.*

Dr. *Priestley* observes, that the diminution of a mixture of this gas and of common air is not an equal diminution of both the kinds, but (says he) “ of about
 “ one fifth of the common air and as much of the *nitrous air* as is necessary to produce that effect; which,
 “ as I have found by many trials, is about one third
 “ as much as the original quantity of common air.
 “ For if one measure of nitrous air be put to two measures of common air, in a few minutes (by which
 “ time the effervescence will be over, and the mixture
 “ will have recovered its transparency) there will want
 “ about

“ about one ninth of the original two measures ; and
 “ if both the kinds of air be very pure, the diminu-
 “ tion will go on very slowly, till, in a day or two,
 “ there will remain one fifth less than the original
 “ quantity of common air.” *Exp. and Observ. vol. I.*
*p. 110.**

When air is once saturated with the nitrous gas, any further addition of gas occasions an equal encrease of the bulk of the mixture, and produces no heat or redness.

The nitrous gas suffers no diminution upon being mixed with any other kind of gas than air, and consequently the diminution is greater when the air is purer, as Dr. *Priestley* has observed. And he has accordingly very happily applied this nitrous gas, as a test, to *distinguish* air from other kinds of gas, and to *measure the purity of air* ; by which means we are furnished with a new method of examining air, and consequently of extending our knowledge of the atmospheric fluid.

In order to examine or ascertain the purity of any kind of air, let a jar Y (*see Plate and explanation*) be filled with water, and inverted into a vessel of water. Into this jar pour two measures of the air to be tried, and one measure of nitrous gas. If, when the effervescence is over, and the mixture has lost its turbid appearance, the quantity remaining be only one measure and seven ninths of a measure, we may know that the air is as pure at least, as the air appeared to be in

* *M. Lavoisier* concludes from his experiments, that the proportion of air and nitrous gas requisite to produce a saturation, is 16 parts of the former to $7\frac{1}{2}$ parts of the latter ; and that, when this proportion is observed, the whole quantity of nitrous gas disappears, and also one fourth of the air employed.

in the trials made by Dr. *Priestley*, from which he deduced the rule above quoted. If the quantity of the remaining mixture be greater than $1\frac{1}{2}$ measures, then the air is known to be proportionably less pure. But if, upon adding another measure of nitrous gas, a further diminution takes place, that is, if the quantity of the remaining mixture be less than $2\frac{1}{2}$ measures, the air will be known to be purer in proportion to the further diminution that may be produced by adding more nitrous gas. Accordingly, when pure factitious air (§. 26, 27, 28.) is subjected to this mode of trial, four, five, or even six times the above-mentioned quantity of nitrous gas may be added to this pure air, before any augmentation happens of the bulk of the air employed.

This mode of trial may be applied to discover the state and salubrity of air in different places and in different times. *Exper. and Observat. vol. I. p. 116.* Accordingly *Signor Landriani*, in a tour he lately made through *Italy*, examined, by this method, the state of the air, with regard to its purity, in the different places through which he passed, and he found that the result of his experiments corresponded exactly with the opinion which generally prevailed among the inhabitants concerning the salubrity of the air. In the mountains near *Pisa*, he found that the air was more and more pure, as he ascended higher; and that at *Mount Vesuvius*, the air was more vitiated, as it approached the summit. The air of the *Pontine lakes*, that of the *Scirocco* at *Rome*, that of the *Campagna Romana*, of the *Grotta dei Cani*, of the *Zolfatar* at *Naples*, of the Baths of *Nero* at *Baia*, of the sea-coast of *Tuscany*, were all found, on examination, to be such as daily experience had led him to expect.

84. This

84. This gas *extinguishes flame*, (Hales, Appendix) and it is *noxious to animals*. But frogs and snails were observed to live in it a considerable time, although they at length died in it. *Exper. and Observ. vol. I. p. 119. 226.*

85. This gas is capable of being *absorbed* by various *liquors*, and in various proportions.

Distilled *water absorbs* about one tenth of its bulk of this gas; and the water thereby acquires an acid taste, and becomes covered with a film. Nitrous gas* was by long *agitation* in water rendered capable of being *diminished by fresh nitrous gas*, as air is; and when by this agitation it was reduced to one eighteenth of its original bulk, a mouse could live in it. *Exp. and Observ. I. 189. 120.*

Nitrous gas was very suddenly and copiously *absorbed* by *spirit of nitre*; the colour of which was thereby changed first to a deep orange, then to a green: The quantity of gas absorbed by a strong spirit of nitre was in bulk 650 times greater than the quantity of spirit employed. Towards the end of the process, the evaporation of the acid spirit was observed to be so very great, that, at last, only half the quantity of spirit remained, and this was further observed to be very weak. The absorption of the gas seems to have rendered the spirit very volatile. *Exper. and Observ. vol. III. 122, &c.*

Oil

* Mr. Bewley remarks, that this gas does not give to water a sensible acid impregnation, unless it comes into contact, or is mixed with a portion of air. *Exper. and Observ. I. 318.* Neither does it seem to possess any of the properties of acids, while it retains its elastic state. The Duke de Chaulnes introduced some tincture of tournesol into a vessel containing nitrous gas, and observed, that no alteration was produced in the colour of the liquor.

Oil of vitriol was observed to absorb about as much of this gas as water does; and to be thereby rendered of a purple colour. *Id.* III. 129.

Spirit of salt imbibed one twentieth of its bulk of this gas, and its colour was thereby changed from yellow to a sky-blue. *Id.* III. 129.

This gas was also absorbed by concentrated *vegetable acids*. *Id.* III. 130.

Nitrous gas has been observed by Dr. *Priestley* to be capable of being absorbed by *oils, ether, spirit of wine,* and by *caustic alkali*. The quantity absorbed by oil of turpentine was considerable, being equal in bulk to eleven times the quantity of oil employed. The whole of a given quantity of gas however could not be thus absorbed; for a residuum, which extinguished a candle and seemed to be like air which had been exposed to burning substances, remained equal to one fourth of the quantity of gas exposed to the oil of turpentine. *Exper. and Observ. vol. III. p. 112, &c.*

86. Nitrous gas being exposed to a large surface of *iron* during two months, was rendered *capable of maintaining flame*, and even enlarging the flame, although it continued highly noxious. The same effects were produced by exposing nitrous gas to *liver of sulphur*, during twenty-four hours; (*Exper. and Observ. I. 216, 217. II. 178.*) and to a mixture of filings of iron and sulphur. *Id.* III. 141.

A gas, possessed of this inflammable property, may be procured by dissolving tin or zinc in nitrous acid. It may also be obtained by applying heat to a solution of iron in that acid, after the common nitrous gas had escaped from it during the solution, without heat. *Id.* III. 133, &c.

Nitrous

Nitrous gas was diminished, by exposure to *iron-filings and sulphur* made into a paste with water, to one fourth of its original dimensions. When it has been thus diminished by iron-filings and sulphur, the residuum cannot be diminished by air, nor by agitation in water. *Id.* I. 223.

87. The *electric spark* taken in nitrous gas diminished this gas to about one fourth of its original quantity, and rendered it unfit for diminishing air. When this spark was taken while the gas was in contact with a solution of archil in water, the colour of this solution was changed from blue to red, in a very great degree. *Exper. and Observ. vol. I. 122. II. 238.*

88. Nitrous gas is quickly decomposed by a solution of *green vitriol* in water; the colour of which is thereby rendered darker, but is restored to green, on exposing the solution to air. *Exper. and Observ. III. Preface, p. 33.*

89. The *density* of nitrous gas appeared by an experiment of Dr. *Priestley* to be to that of air, as 184 to 185. *Exper. and Observ. vol. II. p. 94.*

90. Dr. *Priestley* thinks that this gas consists of the vapour of the nitrous acid united with phlogiston, together perhaps with some small portion of metallic calx. *Exper. and Observ. vol. I. p. 271.*

And Mr. *Bewley* justly remarks, that this nitrous acid in form of a fluid, not condensable by cold, cannot be restored to a liquid state without the presence and admixture of air. *Exper. and Observ. I. Append. 318.*

The red appearance therefore which takes place upon mixing nitrous gas with air, seems to proceed from the many small particles or minute drops of nitrous acid just reduced from an elastic state to that
of

of a liquid, in consequence of the mixture of this gas with air; and these particles gradually subside, or are absorbed by the water, and disappear.

C H A P. VI.

On vitriolic acid Gas.

91. **T**HE *vitriolic acid* is capable of being raised by means of heat, and of mixture with *oils*, *charcoal*, or other *inflammable substance*, into an elastic fluid, which is not condensable by cold, as Dr. *Priestley* has discovered. *Exper. and Observ. vol. II. p. 7.* This elastic fluid is called by Dr. *Priestley*, who first observed it, *Vitriolic acid air*.

92. This gas is very readily *absorbed by water*; when thus brought into the form of a liquid, it possesses all the properties of the vitriolic, or rather perhaps of the volatile vitriolic or sulphureous acid. As this gas so readily unites with water, it therefore cannot be collected in vessels filled with this liquid, but with some fluid on which it has no action, as mercury.

93. The same kind of gas may also be obtained by means of heat from concentrated vitriolic acid and several *metallic substances*, as copper, silver, lead, iron and zinc. It has been already observed, that a gas of a different kind may be obtained from the same acid in a dilute state acting upon some of these metals. *See Chap. IV: on inflammable gas.*

94. The following *properties* of this gas were observed by Dr. *Priestley*. *Exper. and Observ. vol. II: p. 7, &c.*

a. It was *heavier than air*.

b. It *extinguished flame*.

c. It

c. It was *absorbed by charcoal*, to which it communicated a very pungent smell.

d. It *dissolved camphor* readily, and reduced it to a transparent liquor, from which, by addition of water, camphor was reproduced.

e. It did *not act* upon iron, nitre, common salt, or sal ammoniac.

f. It formed a *white cloud* upon being mixed with a vapour of *volatile alkali*.

g. It *injured common air*.

h. When *electric sparks* were passed through this gas, included by means of quicksilver, in a glass tube, the sides of the tube became tinged with a black stain*.

C H A P. VII.

On marine acid Gas.

95. CHEMISTS have remarked, that a considerable quantity of elastic fluid is disengaged during the distillation of spirit of salt by means of oil of vitriol, by which means much of the strongest acid escapes; and Mr. *Woulfe*, (Phil. Trans. vol. LVII.) in order to prevent this loss, has invented an apparatus; by means of which the vapour is made to pass repeatedly through water, and is thereby condensed; but this fluid was considered as a mere vapour, condensable by cold. Mr. *Cavendish* however, in attempting to produce an inflammable gas from marine acid acting on copper, in the same manner as he had done from

* The same stain is produced when the electric spark, and more effectually when the electric shock is made to pass through common air confined by quicksilver. This black matter, when heated, appears to be pure quicksilver. *Exp. and Obser. vol. III. Pref. p. 34.*

from that acid acting on iron and zinc, found that an inflammable gas could not be thus obtained; but from the phenomena accompanying the experiment was led to think, that some elastic fluid had been formed in the operation, and had been condensed as soon as it had come into contact with water. *Ibid. Transf. vol. LVI.* This appearance of an elastic fluid that was condensed by contact with water, seemed to Dr. *Prigley* to be an object worthy of investigation, and from the experiments which he made with this view, he discovered a new species of gases; namely, that to which the epithet *acid* is given. He discovered that a gas could be obtained not only from spirit of salt acting upon copper, but also from that acid alone by means of heat; that this gas was quickly absorbed by water, but when collected in jars previously filled with quicksilver, that it retained its elasticity, and was therefore, according to our definition, a true permanent gas; to which he gave the appellation of *marine acid air*. *Exper. and Observ. vol. I. p. 143.*

96. The water which has absorbed this gas, becomes a *spirit of salt*, more or less strong in proportion to the quantity of gas absorbed, and thus a stronger marine acid spirit may be obtained than by any other method. *Exper. and Observ. vol. I. p. 148.* It is as quickly dissolved by this acid gas, as it is by a hot fire. *Id. vol. I. p. 240.*

97. This gas *acts upon many metallic and inflammable substances*, and is thereby changed into an *inflammable gas*, as is shewn in chap. IV. §. 62. But the fumes of *liver of sulphur* did not render it inflammable: these fumes reduced its dimensions to one half. *Exper. and Observ. vol. I. p. 235.*

Marine

Marine acid gas was a little diminished by the electric spark passing through it. *Exper. and Observ. vol. II. p. 239.*

98. This gas *extinguishes flame*; and when mixed with air, it gives to flame a beautiful green or bluish colour. *Id. I. 147.*

C H A P. VIII.

On nitrous acid Gas.

99. **N**OT only the nitrous gas above described (chap. V.) may be obtained from the nitrous acid; but also the mere vapour of heated spirit of nitre was discovered by Dr. *Priestley* to assume the form of gas: at least, it remained uncondensed by the cold of the atmosphere to which it was exposed. *Exper. and Observ. vol. II. p. 169.*

The difficulty of finding a fluid capable of confining this vapour, and on which it has no action, prevented a complete investigation of it: for it was readily absorbed by water, and it dissolved quicksilver. Our knowledge of it is therefore very imperfect; but if it should be found, upon further examination, to be a permanent gas, it may be denominated *nitrous acid gas*; while the gas described in chap. V. may retain the name of *nitrous gas*.

When this vapour was mixed with nitrous gas, the mixture became red and turbid, the nitrous gas was diminished, and its power of diminishing air was lessened. *Exper. and Observ. II. 170.*

Dr. *Priestley*, to whom we are indebted for every thing we know concerning this gas, not finding any vapour in the state of liquor capable of containing it,

F made

made it pass from the vessel containing nitrous acid acting upon metals, into phials containing air, by which means the phials were filled with this vapour mixed with air. The vapour in these phials was observed to be red; and the intensity of the red colour of this vapour, and also of the high-coloured spirit of nitre itself, was increased by heat. This phenomenon Dr. *Priestley* attributes to the action of heat on the phlogiston contained in the vapour and acid.

This vapour being mixed with air, and afterwards separated from the air by being absorbed by water, was found to have so altered the air, that it was no longer capable of diminishing nitrous gas. *Exp. and Observ. vol. III. p. 192.*

Water very readily absorbs this vapour, and is thereby converted into a spirit of nitre, the colour of which varied according to the strength of the impregnation, from blue to green, and thence to a yellowish hue. *Id. III. 198.*

During the beginning of the impregnation of the water with this nitrous acid vapour, the water was observed to sparkle much; and the impregnated water gradually emitted so much elastic fluid during two or three days after the impregnation, that the vessels, if closely stoppt, were in danger of bursting. This elastic fluid was expelled more copiously by heat; and upon examination, was found to be *nitrous gas*. The quantity of this gas which was expelled from impregnated water, was in bulk ten times greater than the water employed. But it appears from Dr. *Priestley's* former experiments, that water can absorb only one tenth of its bulk of nitrous gas; therefore this large quantity of nitrous gas does not enter as nitrous gas mixed with the acid vapour into the water; but
seems

seems to be formed by the union of the vapour with the water.

This acid vapour, united with expressed oils, rendered them of blue and yellow colours, and coagulated them. By combining with essential oils, it produced heat and effervescence; and once an explosion happened. *Exper. and Observ.* III. 208. 210.

The gas produced by the union of the vapour with oils, was found to be similar in its properties to phlogisticated air, or air which had been exposed to burning or phlogistic bodies; that is, it extinguished flame, and possessed none of the distinguishing properties of other gases. *Id.* III. 211.

Oil of vitriol and spirit of salt imbibed this acid vapour. The spirit of salt thus impregnated became an aqua regia, which readily dissolved gold; and when heated, it yielded a considerable quantity of nitrous gas, in the same manner as the impregnated water was observed to do. But no gas could be expelled from the impregnated oil of vitriol. *Id.* 222.

C H A P. IX.

On fluor acid Gas:

100. **D**R. Priestley has obtained an acid gas, by distilling the minerals called *fluors* with oil of vitriol, as in the process for obtaining the acid of fluors. (*See Dictionary of Chemistry, article Fluors.*) And he has observed the following properties of this gas, to which he gives the name of *Fluor acid air*. *Exp. and Observ.* II. 187. and III. 285.

This acid vapour or gas no sooner came into contact with water than part of it was absorbed, and at the same time the surface of the water became covered with a *stoney film*, similar to that produced by the

mixtute of the acid of fluors with water, and which Mr. *Scheele* pretends to be a *quartz* or *flint*. When this film was broken, another crust was formed on the surface of the water, and so on successively till the whole of the gas was absorbed by the water, which thereby becomes impregnated with a very volatile acid. As this acid is so readily absorbed by water, it requires to be confined in quicksilver.

101. This gas retains its acid properties ; for besides its uniting so readily with water, it forms a cloud with alkaline gas, described in chap. X. and it may be absorbed by chalk, from which it extricates calcareous gas.

102. This gas was *absorbed* by *charcoal*, by *rust of iron*, and by *alum*, the surface of which it rendered white and opaque, by seizing the watery part of the alum. When *salt-petre* was exposed to it, the vessel became filled with red fumes, and the gas was gradually diminished till only one tenth part of it remained. One fourth part of this residuum was absorbed by lime-water, in which it occasioned a precipitation.

103. Water impregnated repeatedly with this acid gas, and freed from the earthy crust, being heated, was found to yield a gas which did not form any crust with water, but possessed all the properties which have been observed of vitriolic acid gas.

104. From the above properties of this fluor acid gas, Dr. *Priestley* is induced to think that the *fluor acid* is *not a particular acid*, but is the *acid of vitriol*, charged with as much phlogiston as is necessary to give to it the form of gas, and also with much of the earthy matter of the fluor. And he is confirmed in this opinion from the following observations :

1. That fluors contain phlogiston, appears evident from the effects of distilling them with nitrous acid ;
by

by which means nitrous gas, and a gas capable of producing a precipitation in lime-water, are formed.

2. It appears no less evident, that an earthy matter is raised along with this gas, from the crust which is precipitated from the gas, when water is added.

3. The gas obtained by applying heat to the water impregnated with fluor acid gas, possesses all the known properties of vitriolic acid gas; the water having deprived the acid of the earthy matter which gave to it the peculiar properties of the fluor acid.

4. When nitrous or marine acids are substituted instead of vitriolic acid, in the process of obtaining the fluor acid, none of the gas that is capable of forming a crust with water is produced. *Exp. and Observ. vol. III. p. 288.*

Mr. *Scheele* however affirms, that the fluor crust was produced, by distilling fluor with nitrous or marine acids.

Nevertheless, Dr. *Priestley* has remarked a difference between water impregnated with vitriolic acid gas, and water impregnated with fluor acid gas, namely, that the former is capable of being converted into ice by cold, but that the latter is not. He thinks that this difference may proceed from the earthy or fluor crust. *Id. vol. III. p. 360.*

M. *Monnet* endeavours to confirm by experiments the opinion of Dr. *Priestley*, that the acid obtained by distilling a mixture of spar and oil of vitriol, is not a peculiar acid, but he thinks that it is the acid of vitriol employed in the process which has been rendered volatile, by combining with the earthy principle of the spar. He found, after he had obtained as much acid as he could by distillation from that mixture of spar and oil of vitriol, that by adding water to the acid residuum, he obtained more acid by distillation; and that the residuum after this

second operation was no longer acid. He concludes from this experiment, that the whole of the vitriolic acid is thus volatilized, and that the earth of the spar is rendered volatile by means of that kind of combination with the vitriolic acid, which is called *with excess of acid*. He further found, that a saline matter which he obtained by lixiviating the residuum, and which resembled selenites, but was really different in its properties, being distilled in the same manner with vitriolic acid, the same volatile acid was thereby produced; and that the crust formed in the water of the receiver during the distillation of a mixture of vitriolic acid and spar, when deprived of its excess of acid by washing in water, became exactly similar to this matter obtained by lixiviation of the residuum. From the acid liquor remaining in the retort, diluted with water, a white precipitate was thrown down on addition of fixed alkali, and a yellow precipitate on addition of a solution of mercury in nitrous acid, which yellow precipitate could not be sublimed, and was not therefore corrosive sublimate, according to the idea of the chemist, who has assumed the fictitious name of *M. Boullanger*, and who contends that the acid obtained in the distillation of spar with oil of vitriol is the marine. By fusing spar with fixed alkali, *M. Monnet* could not obtain any neutral salt. See *Rozier's Journal*, August 1777.

The experiments of *M. Monnet* do not however decide the question concerning the nature of the fluor acid. The acid which he obtained wanted the most characteristic property of the fluor acid, which is the power of corroding glass. Possibly there may be a difference among the stones called *fluors* or *fusible spars*.

C H A P.

C H A P. X.

Of Alkaline Gas.

105. **N**OT only the vapour of acids, but also that of *volatile alkali*, may be raised into a permanent gas by means of heat, as Dr. *Priestley* has discovered. Thus by applying the flame of a candle to a phial containing volatile spirit of sal ammoniac, he expelled much vapour, which being received into a vessel filled with quicksilver, continued uncondensed by cold. When mild volatile alkali was employed, he observed that much of the gas which combines with alkaline and calcareous substances was also expelled. He therefore preferred the caustic volatile alkali, for the purpose of obtaining this alkaline gas, *Exp. and Obser.* I. 163, &c.

106. Alkaline gas is very readily and copiously *absorbed by water*, with which it forms a very strong volatile alkaline spirit. It also *dissolves ice* as fast as if the ice were exposed to a hot fire. This gas *unites with the marine and vitriolic acid gases*, forming concrete ammoniacal salts; and with the *gas of calcareous substances*, with which it concretes into oblong slender crystals. *Ibid.* Although volatile alkali readily acts upon copper, yet this metal was not affected by alkaline gas. *Id. vol. II.* 232.

107. Alkaline gas, mixed with air, was found to be inflammable. *Ibid.* *Cygna* says also, that air saturated with volatile alkali is inflammable.

Alkaline gas was encreased in its dimensions by *electric sparks* passing through it; and when as much of the gas, thus treated, was absorbed by water as could be done, the residuum was inflammable. *Exp. and Observ. vol. II.* p. 240.

108. In the preceding chapters the several species of gases, hitherto known and distinguished from each other, by their peculiar properties, have been described. But as two or more of these species are frequently obtained from the same substance, and by the same process; the following chapters will contain some observations relative to the kinds and quantities of gas produced from certain substances, and in the last chapter will be added some conjectures and speculations concerning the theory of these fluids.

C H A P. XI.

On the Gas extricated from putrefying Substances.

109. **A** Permanently elastic fluid, or gas, escapes from animal and vegetable substances undergoing the putrefactive fermentation.

This gas consists of two different kinds mixed together. One of these renders caustic alkalies mild; and precipitates lime-water, as Dr. *Mackbride* has shewn. The other kind of gas was observed by Mr. *Cavendish* to be *inflammable*. See Chap. IV. on inflammable gases.

In order to ascertain the quantity and proportion of these two gases, Dr. *Priestley* put a piece of mutton, weighing four pennyweights and six grains, into a jar filled with quicksilver, and inverted into quicksilver, and he found that the quantity of gas emitted during the putrefactive process, was, in bulk, equal to $2\frac{1}{4}$ ounces of water, of which quantity $2\frac{1}{8}$ ounce measures were of the former kind of gas, and the remainder was inflammable. It is observable, that all the inflammable gas was extricated in the beginning of the process. *Exp. and Obs. vol. III. 344.*

From

On the Gas extricated from putrefying Substances. 73

From 7640 grains of putrefying broth, (which contained about 163 grains of solid matter) one grain of inflammable gas was procured by Mr. Cavendish. *Phil. Transf.* 1766:

C H A P. XII.

Of the Gas obtained by Fire from Animal and Vegetable Substances.

110. **M**UCH elastic fluid is produced in the distillation of animal and vegetable substances. Dr. Hales has ascertained the quantity of gas which he procured from many of these substances. From his *Analysis of Air*, the following summary of the results of his experiments is collected:

1 cubic inch of <i>bog's</i> blood, yielded	}	33 cubic inches of gas.		
$\frac{1}{2}$ cubic inch of <i>deer's</i> horn		117 equal to one seventh of its wt.		
$\frac{1}{2}$ cubic inch of <i>oak</i>	108	—	one third	ditto.
388 grains of <i>Indian wheat</i>	}	270	—	one fourth ditto.
1 cubic inch of <i>pease</i>				
437 grains of <i>mus-tard seed</i>	}	270	—	one sixth ditto.
142 grains of dry <i>to-bacco</i>				
1 cubic inch of <i>oil of aniseed</i>	}	22		
1 cubic inch of <i>oil of cloves</i>				
1 cubic inch of <i>honey mixed with calcined bones</i>	}	144	—	one ninth ditto.
1 cubic inch of <i>bees-wax</i>				
	54	—	one tenth	ditto.
				1 cubic

1 cubic inch of <i>coarse</i>	} 126 cubic inches, equal to one	tenth of its weight.
<i>sugar</i> , yielded		
1 cubic inch of <i>tartar</i>	504	— one third ditto.
$\frac{1}{2}$ cubic inch of <i>salt</i>	} 112	-- one ninth ditto,
<i>of tartar</i>		
$\frac{1}{4}$ cubic inch of <i>bu-</i>	} 516	
<i>man calculus</i>		
$\frac{1}{8}$ cubic inch of <i>stones</i>	} 108	
taken from a hu-		
man gall bladder		

Van Helmont computes that of 62 pounds of *char-*
coal 61 pounds may be reduced into gas by burning.
Complex. atq. mistion. elem. figm. 13.

It may be remarked generally, that the elastic fluid, produced by fire from animal and vegetable matters, is chiefly a mixture of *calcareous gas*, described in chap. III. and of another gas which is *inflammable*, and which may be separated from the former by exposure to water; by which means the inflammable gas will be left alone, the other being almost totally absorbed by the water. The inflammable gas thus obtained separate from the other, is not quite pure; for I found that a gas obtained by distilling tartar, which did not shew any marks of its containing air when mixed with nitrous gas, being exposed to water and lime-water till no more could be absorbed, left a residuum which was inflammable, and which, on being mixed with nitrous gas, became turbid, and was a little diminished; which shews that the residuum contained a small portion of air, mixed with the inflammable gas.

C H A P. XIII.

Of the Gases in Mines and other subterranean Places.

111. **A** Noxious gas is found in many caverns, as in the famous *Grotta del Cane*, in mines, wells, and other deep pits. This gas, which by *English* miners is called *Choke-damp*, is heavier than common air, and therefore lies chiefly at the bottom of pits; extinguishes flame; precipitates the lime of lime-water; and is noxious to animals: from these properties, which it possesses in common with the gas obtained from calcareous and alkaline substances, it has been reckoned to be of the same kind, as that which has been described under the name of *calcareous gas*. See Chap. III.*

112. Another kind of gas found in mines and other deep pits, is called *Fire-damp*, from its inflammability. It is lighter than air, floats near the roofs of mines, and is apt to catch fire and explode. This is one of the gases which have been enumerated under the name of *Inflammable gas*. See Chap. IV.

C H A P.

* Miners who work in mines that are subject to this damp, generally carry down with them, into their pits, a lighted candle to try the salubrity of the air. They can, however, remain with safety several hours in pits where a candle cannot burn. I have seen them working in the shaft of a coal-pit several yards below the part of the shaft where a candle was extinguished. For, as has been already observed, in treating of calcareous gas, flame may be extinguished by mixing a smaller quantity of noxious gas with air than is sufficient to prevent respiration: but where the damp is so strong, that not only the flame of the candle, but also the redness of the burning wick is extinguished, the miners never venture to remain a minute, knowing that degree of damp to be quickly fatal to animal life.

C H A P. XIV.
Of the Gas of Waters.

113. **A**N elastic fluid may be expelled from *common water*, by removing the pressure of the *atmosphere*, or by *boiling*. But although the greater part of the air or gas may be expelled by these means from water, yet *M. de Luc* shews, from many laborious experiments, that water obstinately retains a certain quantity of air or gas, which cannot be extricated by boiling, by the air-pump, or by any other known means, than by a long-continued agitation in vacuo; and he further shews, that when water is thus deprived of all the air that can be separated from it, it then becomes capable of sustaining, without boiling, a much greater heat than can be given to it in its common state, even to 240° of *Fahrenheit's* scale, or more. The elastic fluid contained in water, may be also separated by *freezing*. Accordingly *ice* is always observed to contain many bubbles.

From 54 cubic inches of *well-water*, *Dr. Hales* obtained one cubic inch of elastic fluid; and from a pint of *pump-water* *Dr. Priestley* procured one quarter of an ounce measure of a gas, in which a candle could not burn, but a mouse lived. *Exper. and Obs. vol. I.* 160. The water of another pump yielded one fourteenth of its bulk of gas. *Id. vol. II.* 223.

A much larger quantity of gas is contained in many *mineral waters*. Thus from 411 ounces of the water of *Ratbone place*, *Mr. Cavendish* obtained above 75 ounce measures of gas, of which quantity he observes, not above twenty measures were extricated before the water boiled. *Philos. Trans. vol. LVII.*

Some

Some authors talk of a much larger quantity of gas being contained in water. Thus *Mariotte* affirms that a bubble of elastic fluid, expelled by heat from water, did occupy, when reduced to the temperature of the atmosphere, a space, ten times greater than the space occupied by the water which had contained it.

But Dr. *Hales* suspects that part of this gas produced in *Mariotte's* experiment, (which was made by applying heat to a drop of water included in a glass thinble filled with oil and inverted in oil) proceeded from the oil: for oil also contains a considerable quantity of gas, according to Dr. *Hales's* experiments. *Hales; Appendix.*

Other mineral waters yield a very small quantity of gas by being heated. From 54 cubic inches of *Pyrmont* water, Dr. *Hales* procured two cubic inches of gas, which he seems to have erroneously considered as air. *Bath* water yields only one thirtieth of its bulk of gas, according to an experiment of Dr. *Priestley*; and of this quantity, one half had the properties of calcareous gas; and the other half of air in which a candle had burnt out. *Exper. and Observ. vol. II: p. 223.* Dr. *Hales* procured no more gas from two quarts of *Bath* water, than was equal in bulk to half a pea. *Appendix.*

114. Dr. *Hales* justly attributed the peculiar briskness and sparkling quality of *Pyrmont* and other mineral waters to the gas which he found was contained copiously in them. *Hoffman* also observed, that some mineral waters in *Germany* contained nothing saline, but that they abounded in a volatile principle, to which he gives the name of *sulphureous aëreo-elberoo elastic spirit*. And Mr. *Venel* shewed in 1750, that the waters of *Seltz* were neither acid nor alkaline, but con-

contained one fifth of their bulk of an elastic fluid, to which they owed their peculiar properties: and he endeavoured to imitate this mineral water, by adding to a *French* pint of water two gros of mineral alkali, and a sufficient quantity of marine acid, to saturate the alkali. This mixture being made in a straight-necked close vessel, the gas which was expelled from the alkali by means of the acid was not allowed to escape; but it impregnated the water so strongly, that this water was found to contain twice as much gas as the native mineral water.

Mr. *Venel* does not however distinguish the gas contained in mineral waters from air.

Dr. *Sepp* of *Pyrmont* in the year 1736 considered this fluid to be the same as that which is found in the *Grotta del Cane*, and other subterranean places: and Dr. *Brownrigg* sent to the Royal Society a paper, in which the gas of *Pyrmont* and *Spa* waters is said to be analogous to the choke-damp or permanently elastic gas of mines, which is shewn in chap. XIII. to be that gas which is in this Treatise called *calcareous*. Phil. Transf. vol. LV.

Mr. *Cavendish* observed, that the gas obtained from the waters of *Ratbone-place* occasioned a precipitation in lime-water; and he is induced to believe, that the greatest part of it is of the same nature as the gas contained in calcareous earths: but he also found, that $\frac{875}{7500}$ of the elastic fluid contained in this water were air.

115. Mr. *Cavendish* discovered that calcareous earth is suspended and dissolved in the waters of many springs, by means of their contained gas. By an accurate analysis of the waters of *Ratbone-place*, he obtained, from 494 ounces of these waters, 271 grains of

of earth, which, excepting a few grains of magnesia, was of the calcareous kind. He further shews, as has been already remarked, that the gas obtained from calcareous or alkaline substances is capable of dissolving calcareous earth, that is, of making it soluble in water. It may seem extraordinary that this gas, which is known to precipitate the lime from lime-water, should also render this earth soluble in water; but the fact is uncontrovertible; for besides that this or some very similar gas is proved to be the medium by which the calcareous earth is kept suspended in *Ratbone-place*, and other waters, it is shewn by Mr. *Cavendish*, that if to lime-water, which has been rendered turbid by means of calcareous gas, more of the same gas be added, this water will, by this addition, be enabled to redissolve the precipitated lime, and will be again rendered pellucid. And indeed this phenomenon is analogous to other well-known chemical facts. For many of the precipitates, formed by adding alkalies to the solutions of metals in acids, may be redissolved by a further addition of the alkaline precipitant.

116. Mr. *Lane* has shewn that the gas of mineral waters is capable of *dissolving iron*; and that by means of this fluid, without any other menstruum, the iron is dissolved and suspended in many chalybeate waters. These chalybeate waters deposit their iron when exposed to air; for the gas, by means of which it is suspended, is volatile, and escapes upon exposure to air*.

But

* Dr. *Hales* has observed, that when *mineral waters* had been deprived of their elastic fluid, they lost their power of tinging an infusion of galls. (*Appendix*.) And indeed *Van Helmont*, long before, knew that the escape of the spirituous gas, from these waters, by exposure to air, was accompanied with a loss of their acidulous

But Dr. *Brownrigg* has observed, that the gas does not escape from the water which it impregnates, unless the water be in contact with air; for when the *Pobun* water was excluded from air; but at the same time liberty was given for its gas to rise into an empty bladder, the gas did not separate from the water by any spontaneous motion, but on the contrary; it remained united with the water, when exposed to the greatest heats of our climate. When the impregnated water is thus excluded from air, the gas will escape but slowly with any heat less than that of 110° of *Fahrenheit's* thermometer, although such heat be sufficient for the distillation of water; neither can this gas be wholly expelled by a heat of 160° or 170° , continued two hours. This adhesion shews, that the gas exists in the mineral water with the other ingredients in a state of solution; and in the same proportion in which the gas is expelled, in the same also are the martial and earthy parts separated. See *Dr. Brownrigg's paper on Pobun waters, Phil. Trans. vol. LXIV.*

There is reason to believe that the gas may be more intimately combined with the ingredients of some mineral waters than with those of others, and cannot be so easily expelled. Dr. *James Keill* observed; that a mineral water near *Northampton* lost its spirituous quality; by being long kept included in a *Florence* flask hermetically sealed. The combination of the gas with the water may have been rendered more perfect by time. Perhaps the reason why so little gas can be extricated from *Bath* water, (see §. 113.) may be, that it is more intimately combined with that water,

dulous quality, and a deposition of the ferruginous matter dissolved in them. *Paradoxum quantum*, §. 2, 9, 10.

Water, or united with other ingredients which retain and fix it more than in the waters of *Pyrmont*, and others which sparkle much.

117. Gas may be *separated from water*, not only by the means mentioned in §. 113, but also by addition of an acid, which occasions an effervescence, and consequently an escape of the gas. Hence the acidulous waters are made to sparkle, by adding juice of lemons, or *Rhenish* wine.

118. The discovery of gas being the principle to which the briskness and peticular properties of the mineral waters called acidulous are principally owing, having been ascertained; and Dr. *Hales* and Mr. *Cavendish* having shewn, that the gas of calcareous substances was capable of being absorbed by water, it occurred to Dr. *Priestley*, that the artificial impregnation of water with gas might be applied to useful purposes, and that mineral waters might be thus imitated. It was observed, that the water which had been distilled from sea-water, although free from any saline matter, was not so palatable or brisk as pump-water. This defect Dr. *Priestley* proposed to supply, by impregnating the distilled water with the gas extricated from chalk by means of oil of vitriol. And he published an account of an easy method of effecting this impregnation. His method consisted in collecting a sufficient quantity of his gas in a bladder, and in forcing the gas from the bladder through a bent tube into the water intended to be impregnated; which water was contained in a bottle inverted into a basin filled also with water. The gas thus remaining in contact with the surface of the water within the inverted bottle, is gradually absorbed, and the absorption is hastened, by agitating the apparatus. The

G

water,

water, by being impregnated, acquires the taste of the acidulous mineral waters; and accordingly this artificial impregnation of water with gas has been lately much practised, in order to imitate these mineral waters. Dr. *Percival* observed, that the water thus impregnated acquires more of the sparkling quality of *Pymont* water, by being kept some time. *Exper. and Observ. vol. I. p. 32.*

This impregnation of water with gas is much facilitated by Dr. *Nooth's* invention of an elegant and well-contrived apparatus of glass vessels for this purpose, an account of which is published in the *Philos. Transf. vol. LXV. See also Plate, fig. 4, and the explanation.*

119. The gas contained in water is said by some authors to be *more expansive* than air is; that is, that by an equal diminution of pressure upon these two elastic fluids, the bulk of the former is much more enlarged than the bulk of the latter. *S'Gravesande* observed, that a bubble of the gas in water expanded so as to occupy a space 15000 times greater; when the common air suffered an expansion of only 300 times. And *Muschenbroek* affirms, that he has seen a particle of this gas expand itself to a size 46,656,000,000 times greater. But, he adds, such particles are not always to be observed in water; and he conjectures that this gas, as well as air, consists of particles of different densities and elasticities. *Introd. ad Philos. Nat. §. 2051. 2063.*

That these singular expansions of bubbles of gas in water appeared as is represented, cannot be doubted, when we consider the accuracy and ability of *s'Gravesande* and *Muschenbroek*. But that the gas of water possesses an elasticity so much greater than
air,

air, is an inference not easily to be admitted. And may not this phenomenon be otherwise explained? Water and other liquids are known to retain so powerfully the air or other elastic fluids which happen to be united with them, that these elastic fluids cannot be *immediately* thence expelled, either by boiling or by removing the pressure of the atmosphere; but while the liquids remain freed from this pressure, the air or other elastic fluid separates from them very slowly and gradually, forming a bubble which becomes more and more large, from the gradual accession of exceedingly small and almost invisible particles of such elastic fluid. This very slow separation of air from liquors, and the gradual formation of bubbles, was particularly noticed by M. *de Luc* when he was making thermometers. It seems therefore probable, that the enlargement of the bubbles observed by the *Dutch* philosophers, did not proceed merely from an expansion of a given quantity of air or other elastic fluid, but principally from the accession of more particles of this fluid disengaging themselves from the water during the experiment, and uniting with the bubbles ready formed.

Muschenbroek says also, that by *doubling* the pressure he reduced the elastic vapours of a fermenting paste to a quarter of its former space: and he thinks that most elastic fluids are not subject to the same law as air is, namely, that the spaces occupied by them are inversely as the powers with which they are compressed. *Introd. ad Phil. Nat.* §. 2051.

As *Muschenbroek* does not relate the manner in which the abovementioned experiment was made, we cannot say whether some error might not arise from condensation of watery vapours, or from any absorption

tion of gas. A different result however was the consequence of the following experiment.

I filled a bent tube open at one end only with some gas obtained by adding vitriolic acid to chalk. By pouring mercury into the tube, a quantity of this gas was included between the close end of the tube and the surface of the mercury. I measured the space occupied by the gas thus exposed to the compression of the atmosphere, and also of the column of mercury in the open leg of the bent tube above the surface of that fluid in its closed leg. I then varied the height of this column, by pouring more mercury into the tube, and I observed the respective diminutions of space which the gas suffered from the increased compressions. By comparing the several observations which I had made, I found that the spaces occupied by the gas, under different pressures, were to each other inversely as their respective compressing forces, and consequently that this elastic fluid is subject to the same law, in this respect, as common air is. *

* The bulk of every permanently elastic fluid is probably in the inverse proportion to its pressure, with the same heat. But as concrete bodies are subject to very different expansions by equal degrees of heat, so also are gases. Dr. *Priestley* has made experiments to measure the expansions of several of these fluids, while the mercury of *Fahrenheit's* thermometer was expanded 10 degrees. The proportions of these expansions to each other are expressed in the following table.

Common air	—	1.32	Deflagrating air	—	2.21
Inflammable gas	—	2.05	Phlogisticated air	—	1.65
Nitrous gas	—	2.02	Vitriolic acid gas	—	2.37
Calcareous gas	—	2.20	Alkaline gas †	—	4.75
Marine acid gas	—	1.33			

† Dr. *Priestley* expresses some doubt of the accuracy of his experiments concerning alkaline gas. *Vol. III.* 347.

C H A P. XV.

On Fulminating Gases.

120. **SOME** gases are *so suddenly* extricated or formed from the substances containing them, by the heat applied, or by means of the action of the parts of these substances on each other, or by the concurrence of both these causes, that in the instant of their formation an *explosion* or *fulmination* happens.

121. A gas of this kind is produced by the *defflagration* of *nitre* with inflammable substances. Hence the explosion of *gun-powder*, and of the *fulminating powder* composed of nitre, salt of tartar, and flowers of sulphur.

The quantity of gas obtained from gun-powder was found by the experiments of Mr. *Robins** to be equal in bulk to 244 times the bulk of the exploded gun-powder, when this gas is compressed by the atmosphere and reduced to the same heat: and as the expansion of the air appeared, from his experiments, to be increased four times by the heat of iron just beginning to be white, he infers, that if the elastic fluid of gun-powder be equally affected by heat as air is, its expansive force, in the instant of explosion, is nearly a thousand times greater than the pressure of the atmosphere; a force sufficient to produce the effects of gun-powder.

Boyle observed that the gas of gun-powder was *noxious* to animals; and Dr. *Priestley* found, that the gas obtained by applying heat to a mixture of nitre and sulphur was the *nitrous gas*. *Exper. and Observat.* vol. II. p. 90.

G 3

122. Some

* On Principles of Gunnery.

122. Some *metallic precipitates* are capable of fulminating. The preparation called *fulminating gold* is well known. The gas produced during its explosion has not been examined.

Mr. *Bayen* has discovered that various *mercurial precipitates* fulminate, when they are triturated with about one sixth part of flowers of sulphur, and afterwards heated. Of these precipitates the following are the principal.

a. Precipitates made by adding a *fixed alkali, mild or caustic*, or a *volatile mild alkali*, or *lime-water*, to a solution of *mercury in nitrous acid*.

b. Precipitates made by adding *fixed alkalies mild or caustic*, or *lime-water*, to a solution of *corrosive sublimate* in water.

c. A precipitate or *mercurial calx* prepared by digesting, in a sand-bath, *turbith mineral*, with a solution of *fixed alkali* in water, till the precipitate became red.

Mr. *Bayen* remarks, that no detonation was produced by mixing these precipitates with powdered charcoal, and applying heat to the mixture; and also, that the detonation, by means of sulphur, was observed to be so much the stronger, as the precipitates were more deprived of their acid. Thus the precipitate from the solution of mercury in nitrous acid, by means of volatile alkali, detonated very weakly, till it had been previously deprived of much of its adhering acid by calcination: and no detonation was produced by the precipitate which had been made by adding volatile alkali to a solution of corrosive sublimate in water; for it appeared, upon exposing this precipitate to a subliming heat, that the whole of it was in the state of sweet mercury, and that consequently much acid adhered to it.

123. The

123. The detonation of nitrous and other fulminating powders, is an effect too striking not to have engaged the attention of philosophers. *Stahl* maintains that the water of the nitre is converted into air. Mr. *Macquer* very ingeniously conjectures that, in the operation, a *nitrous sulphur* is formed, which inflames at the instant of its formation. See the article, *Detonation of Nitre*, of the *Dictionary of Chemistry*.

Dr. *Black* is of opinion, that the fulminating gold derives its detonating property from some gas which adheres to it, and which it had received from the alkaline precipitant used in the operation. However this explanation may be applicable to the fulminating gold, it cannot be applied to explain the fulmination of the *mercurial precipitates* of Mr. *Bayen*; for some of these were precipitated by caustic alkalis, and by lime-water. Mr. *Bayen* thinks that the fulmination of these precipitates is the consequence of a commotion excited between the mercury and the sulphur at the instant of the combination taking place, by which cinnabar is formed. And this opinion is confirmed by the heat, and even spontaneous inflammation which happens when sulphur and crude mercury combine together.

Whatever be the cause which excites such commotions, the *detonation* itself consists in the sudden concussion which the air receives from the instantaneous production of an elastic fluid expanding itself with great violence. In the notes to the first *English* edition of the *Dictionary of Chemistry* I suggested, at the article *Fixable Air*, that the elastic fluid produced in the detonation of nitre was formed from the *nitrous acid* probably combined with the *inflammable principle*, and that these are converted into the state of gas by the violence of the action of this acid and of the inflammable matter

on each other. This opinion of the *conversion of nitrous acid into gas*, by the *detonation of nitre*, has been since confirmed and established by late experiments, which shew first, that the gas thereby produced is principally that which we have described under the name of *nitrous gas*; and secondly, that this nitrous gas is the nitrous acid in the state of *gas*, probably combined with inflammable matter, and is again convertible into the liquid nitrous acid, by being mixed with air.

The detonation likewise of Mr. *Bayen's* mercurial precipitates is occasioned by the production of an elastic fluid; and I think that this fluid also proceeds from the conversion of some adhering portion of the acid, in which the mercury had been dissolved, into the state of gas, (together probably with some of the phlogiston of the metal or sulphur) by means of the violent heat and motion excited between the mercury and the sulphur in the act of combination, while the mercury is forced from its union with the adhering acid. For it appears, both from Mr. *Bayen's* experiments, and from the analogy of other precipitations, that some acid always adheres to the precipitate; and probably also some of the alkaline or earthy precipitant. It is true indeed, that when *much* acid adheres, the fulmination does not happen, as Mr. *Bayen* remarks. The reason of which may be, that the combination between the mercury and sulphur is by this abundant acid so prevented or retarded, that the heat and motion requisite to effect the conversion of acid into gas are not produced.

It appears further, from Mr. *Bayen's* experiments, that not only the nitrous acid but also the *marine acid* is capable of *detonation*, and, according to the above conjectures, of being *converted into gas*.

C H A P.

C H A P. XVI.

Conjectures and Speculations concerning the Theory of Gases.

124. **W**E daily see the same bodies assume very different appearances or states, under different circumstances; and of such changes, no instances can be adduced more curious and surprizing than those which we have described concerning the formation of the various kinds of permanently elastic fluids. We have seen that solid, hard, and dense bodies lose at once their cohesion, acquire a repelling force, and suddenly expand into a space many hundred or thousand times greater than that which they before occupied; forming rare, invisible, elastic fluids. We have also seen that the most expansive fluids can be again restored to a concrete state, and may conduce to the formation of very hard and solid bodies.

To explain these changes, exceeds, I fear, the limits of our present physical knowledge. Conjectures however may be admitted; which, as they are not intended to decide, do not establish or confirm errors, but may be useful, by suggesting certain questions to be ascertained by future experiments. With this view then only we proceed to the following speculations.

125. Many well known facts shew, that matter is endowed with two contrary qualities, an *attractive* and a *repulsive power*, of which sometimes one, and sometimes the other exerts itself in different circumstances. Natural philosophers have observed, that the particles of bodies attract each other within certain distances; and that, when they are placed beyond the sphere of each other's attraction, they begin to exert a repulsive power. In order therefore to change a cohering

hering concrete body into a repelling fluid or gas, is it not sufficient that the particles of that body be removed to a distance from each other, greater than the sphere of their attraction, that their repulsive force may begin to act †?

May not *heat*, which is known to expand all bodies, remove their particles to such distances from each other, that their attraction shall cease, and their repulsion commence? And is not this the mode of action by which heat raises water, mercury, and other volatile bodies, into elastic vapours; some of which by cold are again brought within the sphere of each other's attraction, and are condensed; while others, possessed of a stronger repulsive power, remain in an expanded state, forming some of the permanent-elastic fluids, called *gases*.

126. May not also a *violent motion* or *quick vibration*, excited among the minute particles of bodies, occasion

† Thus Sir Isaac Newton says, (*Optics, Quær. 31.*) “As in algebra, where affirmative quantities vanish and cease, there negative ones begin; so in mechanics, where *attraction* ceases, there a *repulsive* virtue ought to succeed. And that there is such a virtue, seems to follow from the reflections and inflections of the rays of light. For the rays are expelled by bodies in both these cases, without the immediate contact of the reflecting or inflecting body. It seems also to follow from the emission of light; the ray so soon as it is shaken off from a shining body by the vibrating motion of the parts of the body, and gets beyond the reach of attraction, being driven away with exceeding great velocity. For that force, which is sufficient to turn it back in reflection, may be sufficient to emit it. It seems also to follow from the production of air and vapour. The particles when they are shaken off from bodies by heat, or fermentation, so soon as they are beyond the reach of the attraction of the body, receding from it, and also from one another with great strength, and keeping at a distance, so as sometimes to take up above a million of times more space than they did before in the form of a dense body.”

sion a similar separation of these particles, and a consequent change from a concrete to a repelling state? Thus the particles of fire and light are supposed by *Sir Isaac Newton* to be thrown off from ignited or luminous bodies, by the motion and vibration of their parts. May not also the violent intestine motion excited in the particles of bodies, during their *decomposition* and *solution by menstrooms*, as of *metals by acids*; and also of bodies undergoing the *vinous, putrescitive, or other fermentations*, produce in the same manner the gases which are known to be formed in these several operations? For when any two united particles are torn asunder, by the superior attraction or affinity of a menstruum, or solvent, must they not, at the instant of separation, recede from each other with a force equal to that with which their disjunction was resisted; in the same manner, as the two parts of a cord, stretched till it breaks, recoil towards the opposite points of tension? And the effects of the violent separations of the particles of bodies, which occur in chemical decompositions, solutions, and fermentations, will appear very great, when we consider the *minuteness* of the particles engaged in these operations, and how much the activity, or force of the attraction and repulsion of bodies, depends on the minuteness of their size. For it is known, that the attraction of any two bodies to each other, encreases as the distance between them decreases, in some high ratio; and as the distance at which all the particles of any body can exert their attractive power upon any other contiguous body, may be supposed equal to the semi-diameter of the attracting body; therefore the particles of large bodies must exert that power at a greater distance than those of smaller bodies, and consequently the attractive

tive force of large bodies must be less than that of smaller bodies, relatively to the quantity of matter contained in each.

127. Some bodies are more disposed than others to be changed from a concrete to an elastic state. Those which cohere with least force, will most easily have their particles thrown out of the sphere of each other's attraction. And this seems to be the case with all those bodies which are called *volatile*, as water, spirit of wine, and ether. And is not even the *evaporation* of cold water, and of some other volatile liquids, especially in vacuo, occasioned by some of the particles, at the surfaces of these liquids, where they are not compressed by other particles, being thrown by the agitation, which generally prevails in fluid bodies, to such distances, that their repulsive force can begin to exert itself*?

Those bodies which are easily expanded to an elastic state, are also easily reducible to their former state, and are generally condensable by cold into bodies of the same species, as they were of before their volatilization. For, as their cohesive power is weak, so also is their repulsive power; and therefore cold, which approximates the particles of bodies, is capable of bringing them again within the sphere of each other's attraction.

But bodies, on the other hand, whose parts cohere strongly, and which, therefore, cannot be disjoined without violent efforts, such as those which produce the solution and decomposition of bodies, whether by heat,

* Some philosophers have attributed the rise of exhalations and of vapours to the dissolving power of air, exerted upon the moisture on the surface of the earth. But although this cause may concur, it does not solely or principally produce this effect; for water is known to evaporate not only in air, but also in vacuo.

heat, by acid menftruums, or by fermentations, form elastic fluids, whose repulsive power is stronger, and which cannot be condensed merely by cold. The violence of the effort employed in these operations, appears from the heat with which they are accompanied. From such bodies, therefore, are chiefly formed the uncondensable fluids, called *Gases* †.

128. Of all the concrete bodies which we know, none possess so strong and general an attractive power as *acids* do; for they are known to unite and combine with water, oils, earths, and metals. Nor do perhaps any bodies resist their action, excepting those compounds which are already saturated with acid, as sulphur is. When we consider the great activity of acids, and also how much the activity of bodies depends on the minuteness of their particles, does it not seem probable, that the particles of acids are very minute, and that to this minuteness of size, these bodies owe their strong attractive dissolving power?

129. There is another body which never appears to us in a concrete state, unless when combined with other substances, but which seems strongly disposed to unite with every other class of bodies, excepting, perhaps,

† “ The particles of fluids which do not cohere too strongly,
 “ and are of such a smallness as renders them most susceptible of
 “ these agitations which keep liquors in a fluor, are most easily se-
 “ parated and rarefied into vapour, and in the language of chemists
 “ are volatile, rarefying with an easy heat, and condensing with
 “ cold. But those which are grosser, and so less susceptible of agi-
 “ tation, or cohere by a stronger attraction, are not separated
 “ without a stronger heat, or perhaps not without fermentation.
 “ And these last are the bodies which the chemists call fixed, and
 “ being rarefied by fermentation, become true permanent air.
 “ Those particles receding from one another with the greatest force,
 “ and being most difficultly brought together, which upon contact
 “ cohere most strongly.” *Newton's Optics, Quer. 31.*

perhaps, water, with which it does not seem to be capable of combining, but by the intervention of acids. This is the *matter of light*; those minute particles which have been repelled from the surface of the sun, and other ignited bodies; and are absorbed and combined with acids, and earths, forming the various combustible matters, vegetable, animal, and mineral*.

These matters it endows with the property of inflammability, and hence it is called by chemists, *Phlogiston*.

Now the amazing tenuity of the matter of light is well known; and from this property perhaps arises its extreme susceptibility of that motion on which heat depends, and the violence with which it combines with those substances which it most strongly attracts. From this susceptibility of motion, must not the particles of the matter of light be peculiarly disposed to be agitated and thrown from the sphere of each other's attraction, and to exert the repulsive faculty? Accordingly, not only light itself possesses eminently this repulsive faculty, but also the substances with which this matter is combined are thereby rendered more volatile, as numberless chemical facts demonstrate.

As therefore the matter of light is strongly disposed to become volatile, and to exert its repellent force; and as it imparts more or less of this property to the various substances with which it is capable of combining, it seems particularly adapted to form elastic fluids.

* "Are not gross bodies and light convertible into one another, and may not bodies receive much of their activity from the particles of light which enter their composition?" *Newton's Optics*, Quæst. 30.

fluids: Accordingly, it may be doubted whether, in each of the above-described gases, some portion of phlogiston does not enter. But scarcely any substance is so much disposed to unite with phlogiston as acids are; and as these are endowed with so strong an attractive power, they are probably possessed of an equally strong repellent power, when they happen to be thrown into an elastic state, and consequently are very capable of being converted together with phlogiston into permanent gases. Accordingly we shall find, upon examination of the preceding history of these fluids, that in the formation of most of them, an acid and phlogiston enter into the composition of the substances employed.

Phlogiston is also much disposed to unite with alkaline and other earths, especially those that are metallic. And accordingly, among the fluids above described, a few will be found which seem to consist principally, if not solely, of phlogiston and some portion of earth.

As water is powerfully attracted by acids, and is itself disposed to assume an elastic state, (though not permanent) it may also enter into the composition of these fluids, and thus acquire, by means of the other component parts, a permanent elasticity.

130. From these substances, then, phlogiston, and acids, together with some portion of earth or of water, may not the several gases described in the preceding pages be compounded? To enable us to resolve this question, let us take a survey of these fluids: but it may be proper previously to obviate an objection which will readily occur, viz. that so many fluids, so different in their properties, should consist of so few and the same elements.

First,

First, it may be remarked, that a great variety of compounds might arise from the difference of the kinds of acids and of earths employed in the processes for producing gases. Thus by the same process, by varying the acid, may be produced, marine acid gas, vitriolic acid gas, or nitrous acid gas.

Secondly, this variety may, and does principally proceed from the diversity in the *mode of combination*. For if any two bodies, A and B, are capable of uniting and combining together chemically, there are two modes in which they can combine; the one in which A predominates, and the other in which B predominates. Thus air unites with, and dissolves a certain portion of water, (*see* §. 8.) and thus a compound is formed, in which air predominates. But water is also known to dissolve a certain portion of air, (*see* §. 9.) and a compound is thus formed, in which water predominates. Thus also ether dissolves a certain determinate proportion of water, forming a compound in which the ether predominates; and water dissolves a certain determinate proportion of ether, forming a compound in which the water predominates. Accordingly, if more water be added to any quantity of ether, than this quantity of ether can dissolve, (but not so much as to be able to form the whole ether into the compound in which water predominates) two distinct compounds will be formed, one floating upon the other, in one of which the ether predominates, and in the other the water predominates; and there will not be besides any other compound or mixture consisting of other proportions of these liquids. Thus too quicklime and water combine in two different modes, forming *slaked lime*, and *lime-water*; in the former of which the lime, and in the latter the water, predom-

predominates. All saline substances unite with water, either in a solid crystallized state, or in the state of a solution; in the former case, the saline substance, and in the latter, the water, being predominant. The two modes in which vitriolic acid and mercury combine, appear in the *vitriol of mercury* and in *turbith mineral*; in the former of which compounds the acid, and in the latter, the mercury predominates. The double mode of combination frequently appears in metallic allays, in which, although the component parts are diffused through each other in different proportions by violent heat, yet, when they are kept long in fusion with the least requisite heat, the precipitations and separations which take place, indicate the disposition to form differently proportioned compounds. Many more instances might be adduced to shew the different modes in which bodies that have a chemical affinity to each other are capable of combining: and indeed so many instances occur, that I am inclined to believe that it may be considered as a general rule, and a rule of the first importance, in the explanation of chemical phenomena.

When a greater number of elements or component parts than two unite together in the formation of a compound, they are capable of more modes of combination. Thus the number of modes in which three bodies may be combined is six, if every combination that is arithmetically possible could be formed into a chemical compound. Four elements might be combined in 24 different modes; five elements in 120 different modes, and so on. Now although our experience does not lead us to believe that every combination among three or more bodies, chemically related to each other, which is arithmetically possible,

H

can

can actually take place in the forming of compounds; yet, from the analogy of the two modes of combination which two elements, thus chemically related to each other, are capable of, as we have above explained, and also from the instances that are known of the various modes of combination, in which three or more elements are formed into different compounds, we cannot doubt that the number of modes does frequently encrease with the number of component parts, although not in the full arithmetical extent.

How much the properties of compounds, consisting of the same component parts, are affected by the different modes of combination, that is, how different they are, is too obvious to require any proof or illustration.

131. We now proceed to examine the constitution of the several permanently elastic fluids described in the preceding chapters, all which may be comprehended under the following seven classes.

- | | | |
|------------------------------|--|-------------------------------|
| 1. <i>Acid gases.</i> | | 5. <i>Nitrous gas.</i> |
| 2. <i>Alkaline gas.</i> | | 6. <i>Air.</i> |
| 3. <i>Inflammable gases.</i> | | 7. <i>Phlogisticated air.</i> |
| 4. <i>Calcareous gas.</i> | | |

Of Acid Gases.

132. We have seen that the vitriolic, nitrous and marine acids may, when united with any inflammable matter, be converted by heat into those gases which we have called *acid*, because they seem to retain their acid properties, of acting upon the metallic, alkaline, and other substances, with which they combine when in a liquid state; and also, of uniting readily with water, by which they are reduced to their original state of liquid acid. As these fluids are not condensable by the cold of the atmosphere, they have been considered as gases; but from their easy reduction to their former concrete state, and from their retaining

ing their acid properties while in their expanded state, they seem to be of the more imperfect kind of those fluids. It may be observed, that these gases are not formed by any violent action, intestine motion, or decomposition of bodies ; but that they are raised merely, as vapours are, by moderate heat. Do not then these gases consist of acids volatilized by means of water and phlogiston ? Does not the acid part greatly predominate over the phlogistic in their composition ; and is not the phlogiston in a very imperfect state of combination with the acid, because this acid is united with much water, and because water does not easily combine with phlogiston ? And do not the acid properties of these gases depend on this imperfect combination with phlogiston, and on the predominancy of acid in their composition* ?

Of Alkaline Gas.

133. The elastic vapour raised by heat from *volatile alkali* was found to be not condensable by the cold of the atmosphere ; and it has been described, as the abovementioned acid vapours have, under the name of *gas*. But it may be observed of both acid and alkaline vapours, that if upon further examination they be found not condensable by any cold which we can apply to them, and be therefore properly compre-

H 2

hended

* That the vitriolic acid gas contains the same elements as sulphur does, appears from a fine experiment of Dr. *Prigstley*, an account of which will probably be given in his fourth volume of *Experiments and Observations*, now preparing for the press, but which he has been pleased to allow me to mention here. He exposed some water impregnated with vitriolic acid gas to a long-continued heat in a glass tube hermetically sealed : after which, he observed that the inside of the upper part of the tube was coated with white crystallizations, that were found upon examination to be perfect *sulphur*. In this experiment the adhesion of the principles of the gas seems to have been weakened by the water, that a part of them separated and formed this new compound.

hended under the definition of *gas* given in chap. I. they must be allowed to be of the most imperfect kind of permanently elastic fluids. For neither the acid nor alkaline elastic fluids can be considered as compounds formed, during their expansion into an elastic state, from decomposed and violently separated parts; but as merely the disjoined parts of the bodies, from which they are raised, retaining, while in their elastic state, the properties of these bodies; and capable of being reduced, when condensed by water, into concretes, or bodies similar to those from which they were formed.

Of Inflammable Gases.

134. We have seen that *inflammable gases* are formed from the vitriolic or marine acids acting on iron, zinc, or tin; from marine acid gas acting upon these metals, or upon almost any inflammable substance; from many inflammable compounds, by means of heat, as from coals, vegetable and animal substances, during the decomposition of these compounds; and from animal or vegetable matters undergoing the putrefactive fermentation.

In the abovementioned different kinds of inflammable gas, we may perceive that acids and inflammable matter are the principal ingredients, not only in the metallic solutions, in which the acid unites with the phlogiston of the metals, but also in the vegetable and animal matters, by the analysis, or by the putrefaction of which, inflammable gases are produced. For in these matters, the vegetable and animal acids abound; and from their inflammability, it appears that the acids are combined with phlogiston. The conversion of the marine acid gas into inflammable gas, by the action of that acid fluid on phlogistic substances, sufficiently shews that an acid enters into
the

the composition of this inflammable gas. The inflammability also of the disengaged gas of hepatof sulphur can scarcely be supposed to arise from any other matter than phlogiston and acid.

Other kinds of inflammable gas have been described; in the production of which no acid is employed; such are the gases formed from metals merely by heat, or, by means of alkalies. These inflammable gases seem to consist of the same component parts as the metals themselves, that is, of phlogiston and earth in different proportions. In metals the earth predominates, but in this inflammable gas, the phlogiston predominates. And that the phlogiston in these inflammable gases is not pure and uncombined, may be inferred from its not being seized upon by the air as soon as they come into contact with this fluid; whereas heat, and even ignition, is necessary for the decomposition of these, as of other inflammable compounds. Are not all the inflammable bodies that we know, whether in a concrete or expanded state, compounds of phlogiston, united either with acids, or with earths; with this difference only, that the inflammable concretes, such as sulphur, oils, bitumens, and metals, are compounds in which the acid or earth predominates over the phlogiston, and the inflammable gases are compounds in which the phlogiston predominates over the acid or earth.

We have remarked, (§. 127.) that the most perfect gases are formed by a violent separation of parts. Now, in all the modes of forming inflammable gas, the substances are dissolved or decomposed, and their parts violently torn asunder. The inflammability also of this gas is greater, when the heat is suddenly applied, or when the solution proceeds with violence.

And accordingly, the properties of this gas indicate it to be of the most perfect kind; for, it is the rarest, and the most immiscible with water, of any known gases. These properties probably proceed from the phlogiston which seems to abound in this gas.

Iron, zinc, and tin, are the metals from which inflammable gases are most easily produced: and the reason seems to be, that these metals, when dissolved by acids, do most easily part with their phlogiston, as chemists have often observed.

Of Nitrous Gas.

135. We have seen that inflammable gases have been formed by means of the vitriolic, the marine, the vegetable, and the animal acids. But no method has been yet discovered of making a perfect inflammable gas, by means of the nitrous acid; although we have seen some approaches towards it, §. 86.* Nevertheless, the *nitrous gas*, described in chap. V. seems to be somewhat analogous in its composition to inflammable gas. For it is formed from an acid acting upon metallic and phlogistic substances; and the combination of phlogiston with the acid seems to be so intimate, that it suppresses the peculiar qualities of the

* Since the above was sent to the press, Dr. Priestley has been so obliging as to communicate a very curious experiment which he has lately made. He put a pot containing a mixture of iron-filings and sulphur into a jar filled with nitrous gas, and he observed, that after the gas had suffered the great diminution mentioned in §. 86. it encreased in bulk, and became *strong inflammable gas*. It retained its properties of nitrous gas till it was diminished to less than one third. Then it admitted a candle to burn in it with an enlarged flame; after which, it acquired the properties of *phlogisticated air*, and lastly it became, as we have said, *strongly inflammable*. Do not this, and the many other extraordinary instances of conversion of one gas into others, shew that they contain the same component parts differently proportioned and combined?

the acid ; for this gas does not act as an acid upon metals or other substances ; neither does it very readily mix with water, without the contact of air ; and even when absorbed by water, it does not communicate its acid qualities to the liquid, till the water has been exposed to air, which decomposes the gas, and disengages its acid, as Mr. *Bewley* has well observed. The phlogiston however, in this gas, does not seem to be so perfectly combined, as it is in the inflammable gases, for the following reasons : 1. This gas is considerably denser, being as heavy as common air is* ; whereas inflammable gas is greatly lighter. 2. It mixes more readily with water than inflammable gas does. 3. It parts with its phlogiston more easily ; for, no sooner does air come in contact with this nitrous gas, than the phlogiston seems to pass from the latter to the former ; and the acid thus deprived of the substance to which it owed its elastic state, is changed into a liquid concrete, or spirit of nitre. Although therefore nitrous gas cannot be inflamed, it appears to undergo a process similar to that of inflammation, namely, a separation of its phlogiston by means of air : and the difference seems to be, that the phlogiston is so firmly combined in the inflammable gases, that it cannot be separated from its acid by the superior attraction of the acid of the air, till its activity has been increased by ignition ; whereas, it is so much less perfectly combined with the acid in the nitrous gas, that it is separated immediately upon mixture with air.

From these reasons, I am inclined to think that a portion of water enters into the composition of this gas, and prevents such an intimacy of combination of

H 4

the

* Experiments and Observations, vol. I. p. 119.

the acid with the phlogiston, as takes place in inflammable gases. And that water enters into the composition of this gas, is further rendered probable, from the copious production of nitrous gas, when the nitrous acid vapour acts upon water. See Chap. VIII. §. 99.

If this conjecture be just, the nitrous gas seems to be in an intermediate state between the acid and the inflammable gases.

Of Calcareous Gas.

136. All those gases which occasion a *precipitation in lime-water*, have been generally comprehended under one class, and distinguished by the name of *Fixed Air*. We have seen that they are produced from many different materials: 1. From calcareous, and from alkaline substances, by acids, or by fire: 2. From the combustion of any animal or vegetable matters, or from their decomposition by heat, or by concentrated acids: 3. From animal and vegetable matters undergoing the vinous and other fermentations: 4. From metallic calxes by reduction, and sometimes merely by heat, as from minium: 5. From some metallic and other salts, as green vitriol, by fire: 6. From air decomposed by electricity: 7. From the deflagration of nitre, and in the various processes in which the nitrous acid is used to produce gases: 8. From subterranean pits and caverns: 9. From mineral waters; and probably, they may be obtained from many other substances.

Perhaps, in all these gases, the same mode of combination prevails, although the acids which enter into their composition be different. From the above enumeration of the various modes of production, almost any acid seems capable of assuming this state. But the animal and vegetable acids ap-
pear

pear to be peculiarly disposed to form this gas. For, we find from the experiments of Dr. *Hales*, that a very large proportion of the vegetable essential salts, as tartar, were converted into a gas of this kind; when these saline substances were decomposed by fire. In this operation, the acid disappears, and a gas is produced. For no gas exists in the tartar, or other vegetable body, till it be decomposed; the gas being a peculiar compound formed, during the decomposition of the vegetable matters, by fire, or by fermentation. Thus when tartar is united with fixed alkali, as in making *Rochelle* salt, the alkali, if caustic, is not rendered mild; and, on the contrary, if mild, its gas will be expelled by the tartar, as it would by any other acid: But, if this compound of tartar and caustic alkali, in which no gas exists, be burnt, the alkali remaining will be mild and effervescent; for the acid of the tartar being decomposed by the fire, and formed into a gas, a part of it will unite with the alkaline residuum. And if *soap*, which consists of caustic alkali and oil, be burnt, the alkali will be rendered mild, by the gas formed from the acid, which is known to be a constituent part of oil. Also, if nitre be deflagrated with any animal or vegetable matter, the alkaline basis of the nitre, which is not united with gas while combined with the nitrous acid, will, after the deflagration, be found to be united with gas; that is, rendered mild; whereas, if nitre be deflagrated with zinc or tin, which metals contain no acid capable of conversion into gas, the alkaline residuum will be caustic †.

The

† The production of a mild alkali by deflagration of nitre with charcoal, and of a caustic alkali by deflagration of nitre with filings of zinc, or of iron, has been also noticed by Mr. *Bowley*. *Appendix to Dr. Priestley's third vol. of Exper. and Observ.* p. 387.

The existence of an acid, as a principal constituent, and even as the predominant part of this gas, is indicated by several of its properties. For it acts upon, and dissolves several earthy and metallic substances; it unites with alkalies and calcareous earths, and it effects their crystallization; as other acids do; it may be disengaged from these alkaline substances by stronger acids; it has been found to change the blue colour of the juices of turnsole, of litmus, and of cyanus, to red *; and it gives an acid taste to the water which it impregnates.

The acid quality, however, of this gas, is very weak, being probably counteracted by the other principles, as earth, or phlogiston, which in many instances are known to lessen or destroy the activity of acids †.

Of Air.

137. Of all the gases, *air* being of the greatest importance to us, has been most attentively examined by philosophers; a knowledge, however, of its constitution, and of the mode of operation, by which its singular effects are produced, has nevertheless eluded their inquiries. The existence of an acid, and even of the nitrous acid in air, has indeed been suspected, chiefly, from the necessity of air towards the formation of nitre, and

* Dr. Priestley's Exper. and Obs. vol. I. 31. and Appendix to vol. II. by Mr. Brewley.

† Signor Fontana, in a treatise entitled, *Ricerche Fifiche sopra l'aria fissa*, attributes the acidity of the gas extracted from calcareous substances by means of oil of vitriol, to the acid employed, which he thinks may be dissolved in this gas, as water is dissolved in air, so intimately, that neither water nor alkali can separate this acid; and he thinks, that to this volatilized and combined vitriolic acid, the fixed air owes its medicinal qualities, the acid being thus rendered more efficacious than in its proper uncombined state. And also Signor Landriani, in his *Ricerche Fifiche intorno allo salabritè*
dri

and from the analogous effects of nitre, and of air, in promoting inflammation. But, no experiments have been ever adduced to give such solidity to this conjecture, as those of Dr. *Priestley*, which shew that a fluid resembling air in all its known properties, and even possessing the peculiar properties of air in a much more eminent degree than the atmospherical air itself does, may be produced from nitrous acid mixed with almost any unphlogisticated earth.

Nevertheless we cannot, with certainty, infer, that the nitrous is the sole acid capable of forming fluids possessed of the properties of air, and consequently that the atmospherical fluid does certainly contain in its composition some of that acid. For a very strong resemblance, between two compounds, may arise from the similarity of the combination, although a component part of one compound may be of a different species from the analogous component part in the other compound. Thus we have seen, that inflammable gases similar in their properties, so far as we have examined them, are formed from very different acids, the vitriolic, marine, and others; and we have also seen, that those gases, which, from their similarity of properties, have been considered as being of the

Jell' Aria, maintains, that the acidity of this gas proceeds from the acid employed in the operation of extricating it, and that when this gas is mixed with vapour or volatile alkali, an ammoniacal salt will be formed, which will be found to be a vitriolic ammoniac, if the acid employed had been the vitriolic, and a deflagrating nitrous ammoniac, if nitrous acid had been employed. Mr. *Bewley*, in the Appendix to Dr. *Priestley's* second volume of Experiments and Observations, very well defends the opinion of the intrinsic acidity of this gas, and shews that the same indications of acidity are exhibited by gases extricated from volatile alkali and from magnesia, by heat, and without intervention of any foreign acid.

108 *Conjectures and Speculations concerning*
the same kind, and comprehended under the same name, *fixed air*, or *calcareous gas*, are similar compounds, formed from very different substances, and probably containing in their composition very different acids. These considerations prevented me, in the first Edition of this Treatise, from admitting the certainty of the nitrous acid being a necessary constituent part of the atmospherical fluid, although it was allowed that the production of one species of factitious air, by means of that acid, with various unphlogisticated earths, was completely ascertained by Dr. Priestley's experiments. The recent experiments that have been since made, and related in §. 31. shew that a pure air may be obtained by means also of the *vitriolic acid*, and seem to leave no doubt, that fluids, possessing all the known properties of the atmospherical fluid, may be produced from more than one acid, and from various kinds of earths*.

Whether the earths employed in the processes for making factitious airs enter into the composition of air, and in what proportion, are questions which cannot be ascertained by the experiments hitherto made †.

If

* An experiment is related by Mr. Macquer, which seems to shew that the *marine acid* is possessed of that very property which has been thought peculiar to nitrous acid and to air, and from which the analogy of these two substances has been chiefly deduced; namely, the property of maintaining combustion. "I introduced
 " (says that author) a lighted taper into a receiver filled with
 " vapours of highly-concentrated marine acid, through a tubu-
 " lated aperture. The flame of this taper, which was, before con-
 " tracted, white and almost without smoke, now became long,
 " pointed, yellow, and smoking, like the flame of burning tur-
 " pentine. But the most remarkable circumstance was, that the
 " flame subsisted a *much longer time*, than when the taper was in-
 " troduced into the same receiver filled with pure air."

† Dr. Priestley has made some experiments to ascertain the pro-
 portion

If these earths are capable of being converted into elastic fluids, the resistance they make to this change renders it probable, that the fluids thus formed will be of the most perfect kind, and of the most permanent elasticity. See §. 127. The disposition which earths have to unite with phlogiston has been already noticed : but this tendency may exert itself much more powerfully, when it is not counteracted by the mutual cohesion of the particles to each other, by these being reduced to a fluid state. Hence perhaps the singular avidity with which air seizes upon phlogiston in combustion, respiration,

portion of nitrous acid, and of earth contained in the factitious air made from spirit of nitre and earth ; but he does not consider them to be decisive. The question is important, but seems difficult of solution. The *Abbe Fontana* maintains, that this factitious air consists of spirit of nitre only, without earth or phlogiston ; and he supports his opinion by the following experiments : He converted a given quantity of mercury into red precipitate ; and he expelled from this preparation as much air as he could. Then he revived the mercury of the remaining precipitate, and found that the quantity obtained was equal to the quantity of mercury originally employed. Dr. *Prigley* has repeated the experiment ; and found that there was a loss of about one eleventh part of the employed mercury : and Mr. *Magellan*, repeating the same experiment, lost about one third of the mercury. It appears then there must have been some error in the *Abbe's* experiments ; but the experiments of Dr. *Prigley*, and of Mr. *Magellan*, are not applied by these gentlemen to ascertain the quantity of earth actually converted into air : neither do I think that they prove, that any earth enters into the composition of the air ; for in all the productions of air by heat, from earthy substances, the rising air elevates a great deal of earth, and this earth renders the air turbid, gives the appearance of white clouds, and at last subsides. Dr. *Prigley* observes, that the air is transparent while hot, and becomes turbid when cold ; which shews that some earth is dissolved in the air, and that cold air not being able to keep dissolved so much hot air, part of the earth that was dissolved while it was hot, is precipitated by cold.

ration, mixture with nitrous gas, and in all the various phlogistic processes, might be attributed to the earthy part which is supposed to enter into the composition of air, if the striking analogy between the effects of air and of nitrous acid, in several of these instances, and also the ready conversion of nitrous acid into factitious air, did not give a greater degree of probability to the opinion, that an acid is the predominant principle in the composition of this fluid. Perhaps acids, while they are converted into air, suffer such a change or decomposition, as to be deprived of the specific properties which distinguish the several kinds of acids from each other, while they retain only the general character of acid; and thus the same compound may be produced from different acids. But of all the acids, the *nitrous* seems to be the most easily convertible to the state of air*.

138. How-

* The opinions which I have here maintained, that most of the known gases consist principally of acid and phlogiston; that the fluid called *calcareous gas*, or *fixed air*, is of an *acid* nature; and that the *nitrous* and *vegetable acids* are convertible into permanently elastic fluids, were suggested in the notes which I added to the first *English* edition of the *Dictionary of Chemistry*, published in 1771. Thus at the article *Fixable Air* are the following passages:

“ Have not the fluids, separable from alkaline and metallic substances, some analogy with *acids*? Like acids, they readily unite with, and effect the *crystallization* of those (alkaline) substances. As a *weaker acid* is extricated from those substances by a *stronger*, so is this (fixable) air by all known acids. Are not the elastic fluids produced by the *deflagration* of *nitre*; and by the *combustion* or *alkalization* of *tartar*, and of other *vegetable acid salts*, formed from the *acids* of these substances combined with the *inflammable principle*?”—“ A permanently elastic fluid or fixable air is produced by *deflagration* of *nitrous acid* with any inflammable substance. In this operation the acid disappears, and an elastic vapour is produced. May we not

“ then

138. However imperfect our knowledge of the constitution of the atmosphere may seem, the explanation of the singular properties of the air in maintaining fire and the respiration of animals, in diminishing nitrous gas, in calcining metals, and in being diminished by the various means already described, will be attended with no less difficulty and obscurity. The way to truth, however, must be felt for, when it cannot be seen; and, accordingly, we proceed in our conjectures.

We may perceive, that almost all the chemical changes which happen to bodies, are the result of decompositions, occasioned chiefly by the application of substances, whose attraction to some of the parts of these bodies is stronger than the attraction of the parts to each other. This general observation has been applied to explain the effects of air. It has been supposed that air, or its acid, have a stronger attraction to phlogiston than any other substance; and consequently,

“thence infer, that the *acid* is converted by combination with
 “some other substance, probably with the *inflammable matter*, or
 “by decomposition of its own substance, into elastic vapour?”
Vol. I. p. 36. And in a note to the article *Mineral Waters*, it is said; “Does not the *solution of calcareous earths*, by fixable air,
 “confirm a conjecture concerning the analogy of this vapour with
 “acids?” *Vol. II. p. 838.* Since the publication of that work, this opinion has been further confirmed by many of the new facts which have been discovered; and the acid quality of the gas, called *Fixed Air*, has been noticed by other later writers. Thus *M. Bergman*, as *Dr. Priestley* informs us, (*Exper. and Observat. vol. I. p. 31.*) is induced, from the effects of this gas on the colour of vegetable flowers, to consider it as an acid; and to call it the *Aerial Acid*. And *Mr. William Beasley* has added an Appendix to *Dr. Priestley's* second volume, entitled, “Experiments and Observations, tending to prove that Fixed Air is the Vapour of a
 “particular Acid.” *Mr. Beasley* distinguishes this fluid by the name of *Mephitic Acid*.

frequently, that, where any inflammable ignited body is exposed to air, the phlogiston leaves this body, and unites with the air.

The *deflagration of nitre* is also explained, by supposing that the nitrous acid possesses an attraction to the phlogiston of the inflammable body employed, superior to the attraction of the parts of that body. And the *detonation of fulminating gases* seems to proceed from the sudden conversion of acid, together probably with some phlogiston, into gas, as has been already suggested, §. 123.

The *calcination of metals* is considered by chemists as a slow combustion; and the air is supposed to operate in the same manner as in other combustions.

139. Various opinions have been formed concerning the mode of operation by which the *respiration of air* is necessary to the life of breathing animals. See *Haller's Physiology, and Experiments and Observations, vol. III. p. 55.* Of these opinions, that which seems most probable is given by Dr. *Priestley*, namely, that respiration is a true phlogistic process, in which the phlogiston, with which the animal system abounds, is discharged from the blood by the lungs, and combined with the respired air. And accordingly, the air which has been respired, is found to have suffered the same changes which it does in other phlogistic processes, that is, its bulk is diminished, it extinguishes flame, and it occasions a precipitation in lime-water, which shews that it contains some portion of calcareous gas. He further confirms this opinion, by the remarkable changes which blood undergoes by exposure to air. Mr. *Hewson* had discovered that blood received a florid colour from air during its passage through the lungs. See *Mr. Hewson's Experiments!*
Inquiry

Inquiry into the Properties of Blood. M. Cygna had also shewn, that a florid colour could be given to the under black part of the coagulum of blood, by exposing this part to air; and that the upper surface of blood was black in vacuo. *Miscell. Taurin. I. 73.* To these observations Dr. *Priestley* has added others equally important. He found that the change produced by air on the colour of blood, was not prevented by the interposition of a bladder, nor of the serum of blood; that blood was rendered florid in a more remarkable degree, by pure factitious air; that blood was rendered black by inflammable, nitrous, and calcareous gases, and also by phlogisticated air; that by exposing blood to air, this fluid was thereby phlogisticated; and that by exposing blood to the other gases, these suffered considerable changes, the bulk of the *nitrous gas* being thereby lessened, and its property of being condensed by mixture with air being considerably diminished; the *inflammable gas* being thereby made to approach so far to the state of air, as to be capable of effecting a considerable diminution of nitrous gas; and *phlogisticated air* being also rendered capable of producing some diminution of nitrous gas. *See Exper. and Observ. vol. III. p. 55, &c.*

140. Dr. *Priestley* also considers the effects of *mixing nitrous gas with air* as a phlogistic process, in which the air deprives the gas of its phlogiston; and he supposes, that, in all those instances where air is diminished by liver of sulphur and other phlogistic substances, the air attracts and combines with the phlogiston of these substances, and becomes thereby *phlogisticated*.

If it should be asked why the phlogiston of inflammable bodies cannot be separated without heat, and

I

even

even ignition; whereas this phlogiston may be separated from nitrous gas, from the blood in respiration, from liver of sulphur, and other phlogistic bodies, merely by contact of air; may we not answer, that, in the latter instances, the phlogiston is but slightly attached, and easily separated; whereas, in inflammable bodies, it is so intimately combined, that it cannot be separated, till the parts of these bodies have been thrown into violent agitation by heat, their cohesion diminished, the volatility and activity of the phlogiston encreased, and its combination with air thus facilitated? And may not the intense heat, flame, and other effects of burning bodies, proceed from the agitation excited among their most active parts, from the violence with which they are torn asunder from each other, and from the rapidity with which the minute and elastic particles of air and phlogiston rush into union? For, in what does *heat* consist, but in the exceedingly quick vibrations of the particles of burning bodies; or *light*, but in the extreme rapidity and force with which the most active particles are thrown from the surfaces of these bodies?

If it should be asked why air, or, at least, why the factitious air, which is produced from nitrous acid, should take phlogiston from nitrous gas, which is also formed principally from that acid; may we not answer, that, although each of these fluids contain, in their composition, nitrous acid, yet they are very different combinations? For, if the nitrous gas contain, as has been above conjectured, a considerable portion of water in its composition, its attraction to phlogiston will be thereby so weakened, that air may be able to deprive it of this essential part to its elastic state; while the other parts in the composition

of

of this nitrous gas, the acid and the water, shall be condensed and reduced to the state of liquid nitrous acid.

M. *Lavoisier* is of opinion, that nitrous acid is not a constituent part of air, but that air is a constituent part of nitrous acid, and that the nitrous acid, formed upon mixing nitrous gas with air, is composed of both these fluids united together, and therefore that the nitrous gas does not contain the nitrous acid, but only a substance proper to form it, by combining with air.

Whence proceeds the heat that is observed upon the mixture of nitrous gas with air? May it not be a necessary consequence of the condensation which instantly happens upon the mixture of these two fluids? For, is it not an universal rule, that cold is produced by the expansion of bodies into a rarer state; and heat by their condensation? Hence the cold produced during the evaporation of fluids, and during the rarefaction of air, by means of the air-pump; and hence the heat which is communicated by vapours during their condensation, which has been observed to be much greater than can be communicated by an equal quantity of any concrete matter heated to the same temperature.

Hence also the heat that is observed to accompany *fogs*, which are nothing but condensed vapours. Are not the other diminutions of air, and condensations of elastic fluids, also accompanied with heat*?

I 2

141. The

* Heat is generally produced, while two substances combine, and their combination is accompanied with condensation; that is, when the new compound occupies less space than its constituent parts did before their union. But the combination of phlogiston with air is always accompanied with condensation, as appears from the diminution of the air in all phlogistic processes. May not then the heat produced by the union of air with phlogiston in the lungs of animals, during their respiration, be one cause of *animal heat*?

141. The *alteration produced in air*, by the *phlogistic processes*, is very remarkable. Air, by this phlogistication, seems to be converted into two distinct compounds, *phlogisticated air*, and *calcareous gas*, both which are very different in their properties from air. While the phlogiston unites with that part of air to which it seems to be most disposed, and forms with it the new compound *phlogisticated air*; the other parts of air, less disposed to unite with phlogiston, are precipitated, forming another compound, which, from its property of occasioning a precipitation in lime-water, appears to be the fluid described under the name of *calcareous gas*. We might suspect that this gas proceeded from the burning body, or substances, on which the air exerts its action, if we did not know that the same gas was produced when air is decomposed by electrical sparks passing through it.

Whether this gas be precipitated from air; or be a compound formed from the decomposed parts of the burning substance; or, lastly, whether some gas of this kind may not proceed from both these causes; we nevertheless can scarcely doubt that some part of the air is separated, fixed and combined with the burning substance. This opinion is confirmed by the following experiment of M. *Lavoisier*.

He burnt some phosphorus under a bell, the inner surface of which was moistened with distilled water. The quantity of phosphorus employed was 186 grains. Of this quantity thirty-two grains remained unconsumed; and therefore 154 grains were actually burnt. The vapours of the phosphoric acid being condensed by means of the water, with which the bell was moistened, were collected and weighed in a narrow-necked vessel; by which means he found, that the weight of the

the acid liquor exceeded the weight of an equal bulk of distilled water 243½ grains, which was 89½ grains more than the quantity of phosphorus consumed. These 89½ grains could not be water attracted by the phosphoric acid, for the specific gravity of the liquor could not have been thereby increased; and he therefore infers, that this accession of matter must have proceeded from some part of the air absorbed during the combustion.

In one instance however of air being diminished, no calcareous gas is precipitated, namely, the calcination of metals, which is considered as a combustion. Dr. *Priestley* alledges ingeniously, that the gas is formed in this as in other instances, but is absorbed by the calcining metal, and that this is the part of air, by the absorption of which, metals acquire weight during their calcination. This absorption of gas would be rendered more probable, by the consideration that, during the reduction of metallic calxes, a quantity of this calcareous gas is obtained, if the addition of inflammable matter necessary for such reduction did not leave some suspicion, that this matter might possibly furnish the gas thus produced.

142. The weight gained by metals during their calcination, is a fact too extraordinary not to have employed the ingenuity of philosophers in explaining its cause. *Boyle* and *Lemery* have attributed this increase of weight to the particles of *fire* or *flame*, which they supposed were absorbed by metals during their calcination. *Charas*, a chemist cotemporary with *Lemery*, ascribes this effect to the *acid* of the *wood*, or of the *coal* employed in the calcination.

M. *Venel* and M. *Morveau* maintain, that this increase of weight is not occasioned by the addition of
any,

any substance to the metallic matter, but by *depriving* this matter of its *phlogiston*. For these philosophers pretend, that phlogiston is endowed with a power contrary to that of gravitation, namely, of receding from the center of the earth, and thereby of rendering bodies, of which it makes a part, lighter than they otherwise would be. It is evident that a doctrine attributing to this phlogiston (a substance which is not the object of any of our senses) a property directly contrary to *gravitation*, which is an undoubted property of all those substances that are the objects of our senses, requires to be supported by very decisive experiments, and unequivocal arguments.

As the air is diminished by the calcination of metals, while these, at the same time, gain an accession of weight, we cannot hesitate to ascribe this accession to the absorption of air, or of some part of it, as has been already observed. See §. 13. and note subjoined.

Some instances have been mentioned (§. 26.) of metallic calxes yielding pure air by means of heat. That this pure air has been absorbed from the atmosphere, seems highly probable; and as the preparation of minium and of calcined mercury, requires a longer exposure to the action of fire and of air, than that of other calxes, these metallic matters may perhaps be deprived more perfectly of superabundant phlogiston, or may absorb a larger quantity of air than the calxes of other metals. Nevertheless, we can scarcely consider the pure air thus absorbed by minium and calcined mercury as the substance essential to them as calxes, and to which their additional weight is principally owing; for minium, after it has been deprived by heat of all its pure air, still retains its calciform state, and is heavier than the lead from which it was produced*.

143. Are

* The calx of mercury may indeed be revived or reduced by the heat of a furnace in close glass vessels without any addition of inflammable matter. And thus the same operation seems to effect the reduction of this calx, and the expulsion of air from it; which would seem to shew that its calciform state is occasioned merely by the presence of this air; and accordingly Mr. *Boyer* has inferred from

143. Are not *metallic precipitates*, combinations of acid and metallic earth? And is not the revival of these precipitates effected by the combination of phlogiston with the adhering acid, forming a gas; and with the metallic earth, forming the revived metal?

144. The production of air, by water decomposing or absorbing part of the calcareous and other gases, §. 25; the precipitation of calcareous gas from air, by the several phlogistic processes; and the several instances above mentioned of nitrous, inflammable, and other gases being so altered by various substances, as to lose their specific characters, and to approach to that of air; seem to shew that these fluids contain in their composition the same elements, and that their differences arise principally from the different proportions of these elements, which take place in different modes of combination.

145. We may easily perceive that many important questions remain to be ascertained on the subject of this Treatise: And although we are highly indebted to the sagacity and industry of those philosophers who have led us to our present state of knowledge, yet much more remains undiscovered to excite and recompense the zeal of future labourers in this fertile and still new field of science.

When we shall be able more fully to ascertain the con-

from this fact, that calxes may be revived without addition of phlogiston, and that the theory of *Stahl*, which makes the calcination of metals to consist in the depriving them of phlogiston, is thereby overthrown. But a conclusion from a single fact, subversive of a theory founded on the general course of appearances, ought to be very cautiously admitted. For it may be doubted, whether the very small quantity of phlogiston, that may be necessary to the revival of the calx of mercury, may not pass through glass vessels softened by heat. Although mercury may not be capable of so perfect a calcination as the imperfect metals, nevertheless it is so far changed by the combined action of air and fire, as to lose not only its metallic appearance, but also, like other volatile metallic substances, to be rendered considerably more fixed when exposed to heat. It is even said to sustain a *fusion* or *vitri-fication*, like other metallic calxes, when exposed to the pure heat of a burning glass. See a note of Dr. Lewis, in his translation of *Newman's Chemistry*, vol. I. p. 124.

constituent parts of the several gases, the proportions of these parts to each other, and the circumstances necessary to each mode of combination; we may then perhaps be enabled to discover the various compositions, decompositions and changes, which these fluids suffer in many natural operations. We may also perhaps be enabled to trace the same substance through a great variety of forms. Thus we may observe the oily concrete acid of vegetables undergoing its various changes through the different periods of vegetable life from seed to maturity; till, by the vinous or other fermentations, or by fire, it be disengaged from the more fixed earthy matters, which were united with it, be more perfectly combined with phlogiston, and assume an elastic state. In this state, it may mix with the atmosphere, and conduce perhaps to some of the striking phenomena which happen there; or, be absorbed by the humid vapours floating in the air, and again conveyed by these vapours into the organs of vegetables: thus passing along in that perpetual circulation of matter, which makes the Proteus-like face of Nature, an ever-varying, pleasing picture. Or, if we may be indulged a bolder imagination, where our yet infant experience cannot reach; may not these fluids, while raised into their elastic state, undergo further changes? May they not be decomposed and rarefied into the most active elements, and while they advance in this progression of subtilization, may they not acquire new properties and powers, unknown in dense matter? May they not then pervade all bodies, and become that highly elastic *ethereal medium*, which, as *Sir Isaac Newton* † conjectures, may be the proximate cause of *cohesion*; of *gravitation*; of *electrical attraction* and *repulsion*; of the *refraction*, *reflection*, *inflexion*, and the *heat* of the *rays of light*; of *animal motion*, and of *animal sensation*?

† *Optics*, *Quer.* 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, and *Principia Mathematica*. §. ultim.

THE E N D.

